

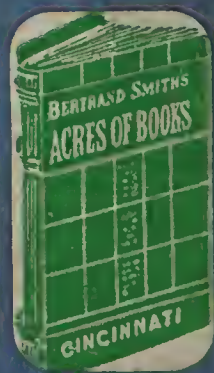
McCALL—TIDWELL
and
ALLIED FAMILIES

By
ETTIE TIDWELL McCALL

Gc
929.2
M124m
1135587

M.L.

GENEALOGY COLLECTION



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 00854 6407

GENEALOGY

929.2

M124M

McCALL—TIDWELL
and
ALLIED FAMILIES

COMPILED
by
ETTIE TIDWELL McCALL
of
ATLANTA, GEORGIA

Published by
The Author
1931

Copyright 1931
Mrs. Howard H. McCall (Ettie Tidwell)
Atlanta, Georgia

Printed by
WALTER W. BROWN PUBLISHING CO.
Atlanta, Georgia

1135587

TO THE MEMORY OF
MY HUSBAND,
HOWARD H. McCALL, SR.
(1867-1929)
AND
TO OUR SON,
HOWARD H. McCALL, JR.,
THIS VOLUME
IS LOVINGLY DEDICATED
BY THE AUTHOR.

"To be a Georgian is not simply a piece of luck, it is a priceless privilege, to be paid for in loyalty and with love, and with life itself if occasion demands. May the love of all thy children, O Georgia, encompass thee and may God make them worthy to be called Georgians."

ERRATA

On page 268 the birth year of Adoniram Judson (fifth line under heading) should be 1750 instead of 1650.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	PAGE
Foreword	vii
Daniel Shelton, of Connecticut, and Allied Families.....	206, 288-316
Georgia, the Empire State of the South.....	1
Early History of Virginia and Georgia.....	1
History of Atlanta, Georgia	7
Poem—Atlanta, Georgia, by Major Charles W. Hubner.....	10
Francis McCall of Pennsylvania and Georgia.....	11-33
John Tidwell of Virginia.....	34-51
Soldiers of the World War, 1917-1918.....	53
History of Company D, 82d Division, A. E. F., U. S. A.....	61
Confederate Soldiers of Georgia, 1861-1865.....	74
Soldiers in the:—	
War with the Indians, 1836.....	79
Seminole War, 1818	81
War of 1812	82
War of the American Revolution, 1775-1782.....	84
King George's War, 1744-1749.....	102
King Philip's War, 1671.....	103
Indian Wars in Massachusetts, 1675-1676.....	104
Francis McCall of Pennsylvania and North Carolina and Allied Families	105-165
John Tidwell of Virginia and Allied Families.....	166-202
Thomas Hale, of Massachusetts, and Allied Families.....	203-252
William Judson, of Connecticut, and Allied Families.....	205, 253-287
Daniel Shelton, of Connecticut, and Allied Families.....	206, 288-316
Colonial Ancestors in both Judson and Shelton Families.....	317-328
Colonial Ancestors—Henry Sewall, Massachusetts; Stephen Dummer, Massachusetts; John Porter, Connecticut; Avery Gazebrook, England; Reginald Horne, England.....	329-340

BENEDICT-COATES FAMILIES.

	PAGE
Thomas Benedict, of Connecticut, and Allied Families.....	341-392
Moses Coates, of Pennsylvania, and Allied Families.....	343, 393-418
Dr. Henry Clay White, of Athens, Georgia.....	346-348
William Trimble of Georgia and Allied Families.....	345, 419-423

APPENDIX

Charles Smith, of South Carolina, and Allied Families.....	427-452
Daniel McMahan, of Pennsylvania and North Carolina, and Allied Families	453-472
Francis McCall (Francis Stephen McCall ⁴¹), of Pennsylvania and North Carolina, and Allied Families	473-495
Richard Ober, of Massachusetts and Allied Families.....	496-518
John Duncan, of North Carolina, and Allied Families.....	519-532
Related Families, McCall, Tidwell, Westmoreland and Allied Families	537-646

Names of Colonial Ancestors of McCall-Tidwell and Allied Families	Index
Names of McCall-Tidwell Family	Index
The Names of all Revolutionary Soldiers in Book.....	Index
Alphabetical Index	Index
Names of Related Families in Appendix.....	Index

FOREWORD

These pages are replete with the history of many who were the participants in the founding of this great nation, the United States of America, and contained herein are many of the stirring events, which have occurred from the founding of the Plymouth Colony to the present day.

The establishment of some of the lines have been extremely difficult. Owing to the destruction by fire during the Revolutionary War and the War Between the States, it has been impossible to collect many names and dates, especially in the Southern States, that would have been of untold value to this history.

In those early days in the South (except in Virginia) there were few records kept of the family movements as the country was new and travel very difficult and family association was easily severed on account of the distances apart. And remote facts can only be found in Family Bibles and in the traditions handed down to each succeeding generation.

The early Colonists of Virginia and the New England States brought with them as a rule the habit of carefully recording vital statistics; births, baptisms, deaths, and marriages were almost always recorded in Town and Church records. But following the Revolutionary War, from 1780 to 1820, the data was most difficult to obtain, for these years witness a rapid emigration towards Georgia from Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, Maryland, Pennsylvania, New York, Massachusetts and Connecticut, and also from England, Scotland, Ireland and Wales.

In the new settlements the people were not as careful about recording their family history as were their Colonial ancestors. So although search has been made through family Bibles, grave-stones, record books, and wills, there are a few gaps that could not be filled and still many problems that remain to be solved.

In the book McCall-Tidwell and Allied Families, I have collected from every authentic source within my reach such genealogical, biographical and historical facts as are entirely reliable, concerning the prominent old families of which I have written, and as a general rule have endeavored to show the connection by marriage of the different fam-

ilies. I have made free use of various authors in undertaking to establish these lineages, and have confined myself to such sources of information as I considered reliable. Many of these numerous facts were gathered by numerous historians from town and Church records and from family Bible records.

I wish to render acknowledgment of the valuable data secured through the study of many genealogical books, family histories, historical magazines, and the lineage books of the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution. These will be found in the References I have given in this book; containing so large a number of facts and dates, it is scarcely possible to prevent errors from occurring and some doubtless will be discovered. After careful examination by reliable genealogists and consulting the very best references, it is believed that great reliance may be placed on their accuracy.

The repetition is to enable the reader to trace the ancestor with ease and facility.

I wish to give my sincere thanks to Miss Helen Prescott, Atlanta, Georgia, Genealogist, D. A. R.; Mrs. James S. Stansfield, Registrar General, N. S. D. A. R. 1923-1926; Mrs. Josiah A. Van Orsdel, Registrar General, N. S. D. A. R. 1929-1931; Mrs. Edith Roberts Ramsburgh, Genealogical Editor, N. S. D. A. R.; Miss Alice Griggs, Librarian, Memorial Continental Hall, D. A. R.; Miss Ada Stewart Shelton, D. A. R. of Derby, Connecticut; Mrs. Anne M. De Forest, D. A. R., Sanford, Florida; Miss Ruth Blair, State Historian of Georgia; Miss Martha Ried Robinson, Genealogist, D. A. R., Newnan, Georgia, and Mr. John M. Brainard, Auburn, New York. They have given me valueable data.

Taken as a whole, the McCall-Tidwell and Allied Families are good people; the most prominent characteristics are the love of God and Home. Many have attained distinction, and in all places of trust and honor, they have proven themselves to be faithful and trustworthy.

Patriotism has been another prominent characteristic. In every War, members of these families are enrolled with honor. It cannot be denied that to our forefathers and our foremothers, we owe much of the happiness and prosperity we now enjoy, and surely every descendant must feel a desire to become acquainted with the histories of these splendid and adventurous ancestors.

MRS. HOWARD H. MCCALL (*Ettie Augusta Tidwell*).

“Like leaves on trees, the race of men are found,
Now green in youth, now withering on the ground.
The following Spring, another race supplies,
They rise successive and successive fall;
So generations in their course decay.
So flourish these, when those have passed away.”

—*Pope's Translation of Homer's Iliad.*

OUR COLONIAL ANCESTORS

“To the memory of our Ancestors who have left to their descendants the heritage of a good name as shown by the valorous deeds on fields of battle or in the Nation's Councils. It is the duty of the living to posterity to see that the inspiring records of great men and noble deeds shall live.”

There is a pure and unalloyed pleasure in reading of the scenes and incidents of the long ago, in tracing the many valuable and interesting items in the history of the Christian fathers of the early days of American history.

“God's hand is in history and in the incidents and elements that serve to form it.”

They labored amid difficulties, and we have entered into the results of these labors. One by one emerging from the dark mists of the past, we see our Ancestors, how diverse in appearance, how varied in nationality, “for God sifted many nations that He might send choice grain over into the wilderness.”

(From Election Sermon by William Stoughton, Boston, Massachusetts, April 29, 1669.)

In his history, Cothran says “it will be noticed that great minuteness has been observed in tracing the history of the early fathers. There is an interest lingering about the history, doings and sayings of these iron-hearted men which belongs to no later date and we gather them up with ever increasing interest. It was they who subdued this wilderness and established here our happy homes. It was they who laid the foundation deep and broad of our religious institutions, when they themselves had ‘no temple made with hands’ in which to worship the God of their fathers, led their children to pour forth their prayers and praise. It was they who also laid the first foundation of the educational institutions we now enjoy.”

GEORGIA

"The Empire State of the South"

"Oh, land of the nation that harbors us all,
We love thee, our Country, and answer thy call ;
But down here in Georgia, 'neath the sunny blue sky,
Is the corner of earth our heart-strings lie."

Georgia was one of the Thirteen Original Colonies, and was founded by General James Edward Oglethorpe February 12, 1733, and named for King George II of England. It was the fourth State to ratify the Constitution of the United States.

Georgia is the only State in the Union that has whipped, single-handed, a powerful Nation, six hundred and fifty settlers defeating seven thousand Spaniards, with an armed fleet, bent on invasion. Georgia likewise was the only original Colony that did not allow slavery under her formative Constitution. Less than two centuries have passed since the first white settlements were made; barely one century has passed since the withdrawal of the Indians from a large portion of the State.

Early History of Virginia and Georgia

December the 19th, 1606, a little trio of vessels, the "Susan Constant", the "Good Speed," and the "Discovery," dropped down the Thames River in England and started on their way to Virginia and the New World. One hundred colonists were aboard and were men of every rank. And one among them, Captain John Smith, a famous chevalier, was to become the soul of the enterprise and the Founder of Virginia. There were three reasons for settling in the New World; for the daring, there was the charm of adventure for an unexplored world; for the selfish, the hope of profit; and for the pious, the great work of converting the Indian. Men longed for new experiences, to travel and discover new countries, to find some outlet for the boiling spirit of enterprise which had rushed in and overflowed England at this time.

James I of England authorized the undertaking. The three ships reached the mouth of the Chesapeake Bay in April, 1607, and from here sailed on up the river, which was the new named James River, and the adventurers landed on a low peninsula on May 13, 1607, and gave the place the name of Jamestown in honor of the King.

The Virginians erected their cabins and a house of worship. When Lord Delaware came in 1610, he found at Jamestown, a Church 60 feet long and 24 feet broad, the first permanent religious edifice erected by Englishmen in North America.

On July 30, 1619, the first Legislative body that ever sat in America assembled at Jamestown, Virginia. And in the same place where John Smith had cannonaded the rebels, and fed the starving men and lived days and nights of peril, a peaceful body of Legislators assembled to make laws for a thriving Society. Virginia was a fact at last, not a mere dream of enterprising spirits. In 1621, a new Charter, the work of Sir Edwin Sandys, was brought to Virginia by the new Governor, Sir Francis Wyatt. The Church of England was the only true worship in Virginia.

With the coming of the "Maid Ship" in 1619, carrying maids to become wives of the Colonists, there was created a great social change, and in 1621, we see the careless adventurers become provident fathers of families, solicitous about the prosperity of a country, which they now consider as their own. The Colony of Virginia was now fully established. "History of Virginia," by John Esten Cook.

GEORGIA

"Happy is the state that is born of high resolves in the heart of a good man."

One hundred and twenty-six years after the three boats sailed down the Thames River bound for Virginia, another boat carrying 119 colonists set sail for Georgia. Down the Thames River the "Ship Anne" under the command of General James Edward Oglethorpe sailed November 17, 1732. The voyage was ended January 13, 1733, when the "Anne" dropped anchor in the Charlestown Harbor. When the colonists under General Oglethorpe set foot on American soil, though not yet at their destination, at the request of Oglethorpe, they returned thanks to God for the safe voyage, and prayed for health and happiness for all in the unseen days ahead. January 14, 1733, the Colonists were conveyed to Beaufort, South Carolina, and a party of scouts set out in small boats for the Savannah River. They landed at Yamacraw Bluff, eighteen miles from the mouth of the Savannah River, and here Oglethorpe laid out the town of Savannah. The Colony was named "Georgia" in honor of King George.

He returned to Beaufort for his Colonists and on the afternoon of January 31, 1733, they were on Georgia soil. (The change in the calendar makes January 31 now February 12th, which is celebrated by law as "Georgia Day.")

General James Edward Oglethorpe, the great leader and founder, became the first Governor of Georgia. He only remained in Georgia seven years, but his every move for his colonists was unselfish and loyal patriotism. Georgia was founded upon ideas of personal prudence, equity, justice and moderation.

The generous South Carolinians provided the settlers with abundant supplies of necessary things and assisted them in building their houses. A church was erected, and then General Oglethorpe selected a place across the country twenty miles to the Ogeechee River and built Fort Argyle for the protection of the Colony from the Spaniards. He made friends very soon with Tomichichi, the head Chief of the tribe of Yamacraw Indians.

Before General Oglethorpe came to Georgia there was a trading post near what is now Hamburg, South Carolina, on the South Carolina side of the river, called Fort Moore. He decided to build a fort on the Georgia side of the Savannah River and it was called Fort Augusta, in honor of the Princess Augusta of England. Soon after the war with the Spaniards, he returned to England, but before leaving he made a treaty with the Creek Indians, which was of great value to the Colony.

The first settlers of Georgia were in the main Church of England people and brought with them their pastor, Reverend Henry Herbert.

After the return of General Oglethorpe to England, the Trustees in England selected William Stephens as Governor. In 1751 the first assembly met in Savannah with sixteen members. Then Ebenezer, Georgia, was settled by a body of Salzburgers. There was little progress in Georgia until 1752 when the tide of immigration came in from Virginia and the Carolinas. The old settlers in Virginia had followed the old English custom of bequeathing their landed property to the eldest son and the younger children were compelled to seek homes in the lands of New Virginia or North Carolina. Their children found homes in Georgia. The settled portions of the Colony were confined to a narrow strip stretching along the Savannah, Ogeechee and Altamaha Rivers, and on the lands near the Coast.

The men who came from the Virginias and the Carolinas into Georgia with their families and slaves were mostly men of wealth and fine family, younger sons and grandsons of those first settlers of Virginia. By the change, they secured by Royal grant, a large acreage of land, but

they found serious border trouble by reason of the hostile attitude of the Indians and Spaniards. Groups of friends, mostly related, moved together and made their homes in the narrow strip of Georgia between Savannah and Fort Augusta. The sources of wealth were the sources of the soil (for we were mainly an agricultural people) viz: indigo, rice, cotton, tobacco and also the great pine trees of Georgia's primeval forest. (From Smith's and McCall Histories of Georgia.)

Georgia became an independent Colony April 15, 1776; the first Constitution of the State was made in 1777, when the white population did not probably number 20,000 with a militia force of 2,000 muskets, threatened by an army of 10,000 Indians; and too with a population divided in its allegiance to the Government. It was not until 1778 that the Revolutionary War broke forth in all of its fury in Georgia, the youngest and most remote of the British Provinces.

In 1782 the Revolutionary War was at an end, and Georgia began her career as a free and Independent State. The immigration of people of means and the Revolutionary Soldiers of Virginia and the Carolinas with their families came very rapidly after the Revolution. The prospects of finding good tobacco lands in Georgia drew large colonies from all the central and tide-water counties in Virginia. After 1800, the planting of cotton became the most important industry, but in 1924, when the "boll weevil" came to Georgia, the planting of tobacco came into its own again.

About 1800, the towns of middle Georgia, Warrenton, Petersburg, Washington and Sparta, were towns of large trade; and the streets of Augusta were thronged with wagons from western South and North Carolina and upper Georgia; merchants came to buy goods and planters to sell produce and buy supplies. Savannah, the oldest and most historical town, was a busy seaport and fleets of small vessels came in with loads of West Indies produce and went out laden with rice, tobacco, cotton and lumber. In 1798, the Constitution which lasted Georgia for over seventy years was made. The incoming of people of means, the great revival of religion, the fertility of the newly opened lands, the abundance of provisions, made of the early days of the century wonderful times for Georgia.

And then the "War of 1812" followed; the wars in Europe put an end to foreign commerce, there was no sale for rice, cotton or tobacco. War had again laid its desolating hand on Georgia. But by 1820 the hardships of the frontier life and the memories of the war were left behind in the older counties and wealth and plenty were in the land. The lavish living of the old Virginian was reproduced in the land to which

the sons of the pioneers of Virginia had come; large plantations and beautiful colonial homes were plentiful. (Smith's History of Georgia.)

From 1820, the sons of the settlers on Revolutionary claims in Georgia pushed westward and again homes were made on the edge of the Indian tribes. The son did not like to be crowded like his forefather before him and he selected his home where the danger was still great and land was given in large lots. Georgia was benefited by the number and character of these new settlers. It was in 1825, that the State secured possession of that section between the Flint and Chattahoochee Rivers; in 1827 the Creeks ceded the last acre of land held by them and in 1838, ninety-two years ago, the Indians were removed from their ancient hunting grounds to Indian Territory, their new home in the West.

Inured to hardships and familiar to danger, the men and women in Georgia were well qualified to succeed; they blazed their way through forests; they cleared the land and established homes; they founded schools and colleges and erected Churches in which to worship God. They were very religious people, led active, useful lives and left an influence for good in their respective communities. Almost all had large families and reared them in the spirit of love to God and their fellow-men.

From 1847 to 1860 there was an era of rapid development in the State. In 1860, the dark war clouds of the War Between the States hung over Georgia, and January 19, 1861, Georgia seceded and the people cast their lot with the Southern Confederacy. Like their beloved leader, Robert E. Lee, they had nothing to gain and everything to lose in making such a choice, and the majority of their Northern born brothers, who had for many years made their home in Georgia, followed the State of their adoption. "We had, I was satisfied, sacred principles to maintain and rights to defend for which we were in duty bound to do our best, even if we perished in the endeavor," by Robert E. Lee.

The memories of the by-gone days of the Old South fill the heart with love for dear old "Dixie Land". In 1860 happiness and peace reigned over the homes; the attachment of the slaves to their owners, their contentment and devotion to their own white people, has no parallel in American history. The memory of "our own old black mammy" is with us yet.

"A land without ruins, is a land without memories,
And a land without memories, is a land without history."

Georgia was left in ashes in 1865, it is indeed a land of history. Was re-admitted to the United States July 15, 1870. Nearly half a century

passed before the taxable wealth of the State attained an amount equal to that of 1860.

In the various wars, with the Indians, the Revolutionary War, the War of 1812, and in the War Between the States, several hundred battles have been fought on Georgia soil.

(Many records have been lost because of this which would be of untold value to historians.)

The period of Georgia's history from 1870 up to the present time, 1930, has been full of great achievements. Many men from this State were soldiers in the Spanish American War. In 1917-1918, Georgia again sent forth her men during the World War to fight for high ideals and human liberty.

Georgia—The Empire State of the South—stands today loyal and conservative, the most American of any part of this great country—the United States.

PIONEERS TO GEORGIA

Biography becomes not merely a side-light to history, but the very essence and vital part of life itself. In the stories of the families of the pioneers who came to Georgia, you will read in the following pages the stories of the times as well. Men and women illustrate the days in which they live. Most of these early settlers who moved into Georgia after 1750 were substantial Virginians and Carolinians who moved into what was then regarded as the wilds of Georgia. When they moved, it was as pioneers of a new country, where life was hard and difficult but promised great reward for men and women with the courage to face and dare the dangers of the wilderness, the roaming bands of Indians, always a constant menace; and most of all the loneliness which has always been the lot of the pioneers.

The pioneers of the McCall-Tidwell families were "John Maner" who came from the Carolinas and was given a Royal grant of land on the Savannah River, in the Halifax District, as early as 1759, and in 1771 "Thomas Garnett", whose family settled first in Virginia, obtained a Royal grant of land in the Parish of St. Paul.

In 1784, John Simmons of Virginia obtained a grant of land in Wilkes County for his Revolutionary services, and at the same time, 1784, "Charles McCall" and his son "William McCall"—both Revolutionary Soldiers of South Carolina and descendants of that Scotch-Irish family of McCalls who had landed in Pennsylvania many years before—were given grants of land for their Revolutionary services, in Effingham County.

“William Jones,” Revolutionary Soldier of Virginia, settled in Wilkes (now Elbert) County on a grant of land given for his services as a Revolutionary Soldier in 1784, and in 1789 “William Fletcher”, also a Revolutionary Soldier of South Carolina, came to Georgia.

“Reuben Westmoreland” of North Carolina, the son of a Revolutionary Soldier of Virginia, came in 1806; “William Tidwell” came in 1800, descended from the Tidwell family who settled in Virginia about 1683, and “George W. Daniell”, a descendant of Governor Robert Daniell of South Carolina, came in 1808.

It was in 1817 that Eliphalet Hale, a descendant of Thomas Hale, who settled in Newbury, Massachusetts, in 1634, said farewell to his Northern home and made the long journey by sea to Augusta, Georgia. He liked the Southern land so well that he married a South Carolina girl of the Stuart family, and decided to live in Georgia.

In 1832, David Newton Judson, who traced his lineage back to the sturdy Puritan settlers of Connecticut, to William Judson, who was one of the founders of the Town of Stratford, Connecticut, in 1638, made a business trip to Georgia. He became identified with the business interests in Georgia and married a Georgia girl in 1840.

These pioneers and their descendants have ever been ready to bear their part of the responsibility and to do their portion of developing and building up their beloved State—Georgia.

ATLANTA, GEORGIA

“Atlanta”—the Capital of Georgia, called the Gate City of the South, the only passway between the ocean and the West, is essentially new; self made with phenomenal growth due to her citizens, native resources, genius, and enterprise. It is a gradual type of progress up to the most advanced ideas of the age and represents the new and modern Georgia; made up of all ideas and nationalities fused into one vital concentration of power. Although comparatively young, Atlanta is an historic city.

In 1836, Hardy Ivy built a log cabin in the woods where the Cherokee Indians were in the possession of the land and who did not remove until two years later. In 1837, Stephen Long, civil engineer of the State Railroad, selected the woods upon which that cabin was built as the terminus of the railroad. And the name Terminus was given to this embryo city. It held this name until 1844.

In 1843, the families living in Terminus, DeKalb County, Georgia, applied to the General Assembly of the Legislature for a charter and

the town was incorporated 1844, under the new name of Marthasville (named for Martha Lumpkin, daughter of Governor Lumpkin of Georgia). In 1845 the population of Marthasville had grown to 200 people.

The name again was changed to Atlanta in 1847, and December 27th, 1847, the Legislature legalized the change of name. In 1847, the Georgia Baptist Convention decided to send Reverend David G. Daniell, a leading Baptist minister and a missionary, to Atlanta, to organize a Baptist Church. This church was built and dedicated July 5, 1848. A Methodist Church and St. Philips Episcopal Church were also started at the same time. In 1853, Fulton County was created out of DeKalb and now Atlanta was in Fulton County.

For years Atlanta was one of the most important strong-holds of the Southern Confederacy. On July 19th and 20th, 1864, occurred the Battle of Peachtree Creek, on July 22nd, 1864, the Battle of Atlanta. Battles then ensued around Atlanta every day, until August 31, 1864, when Atlanta was in the hands of the Federal Army commanded by General William Tecumseh Sherman. The Federal forces remained in Atlanta until Sherman had completed his plans for his famous "March to the Sea", whereupon he applied his torch to Atlanta and went on his way to Savannah, November 15, 1864.

The city lay a smoking ruin, every citizen was an exile; the destruction was complete. As soon as practicable after the War, sturdy souls ready to endure the hardships of the pioneer came one by one, family by family, back to their beloved city. They were imbued with love for their community and inspired by faith in its future; and the men and women of those war-time days faithfully applied themselves to the restoration of Atlanta.

There is perhaps no more vivid and picturesque and flaming part of Atlanta's history than her stormy era of "Reconstruction." But her regeneration was miraculous. From the black baptism of ashes, has arisen the present, ideal city. The municipal seal of the city bears a figure of the fabled phoenix, rising from the flames with the dates 1847-1865, and the motto "Resurgem", all suggestive of the city's misfortune and typical of her enterprise. Her phenomenal and rapid recovery from entire annihilation gives to Atlanta a romance and an interest that no other place in the United States can have. Now eighty-three years of age in 1930, she stands the Gate City of the South.

Living here today are over 350,000 people. They are reaping the benefits, profits and happiness made possible for them through the dreams and aspirations, and through the visions of the splendid men

and women who lived in Terminus, in the village of Marthasville, and in the small town of Atlanta, who saw the vision of the Atlanta of today.

There are many recorded on the pages of this book whose names are closely linked with the history of this Southern city. Elsa Roberts McCall and Howard H. McCall, III (grandchildren of the writer), are the great-great-grandchildren of Reverend David G. Daniell, who came in 1847, and the great-great-great-grandchildren of Mrs. Reuben Westmoreland, who came in 1849. They are the sixth generation of this family to live in Atlanta, Georgia.

In 1886, Atlanta sent as her representative to a great gathering in New England, Henry W. Grady, and in his speech made at Boston, Massachusetts, he voiced the sentiment of the people in Atlanta when he said in his own charming way (the following extract from his speech)—“I want to tell General Sherman, who is considered an able man in our parts, though kind of careless about fire, that from the ashes which he left us in 1864, we have built a brave and beautiful city; that somehow we have caught the sunshine in the brick and mortar of our homes, and have builded therein not one ignoble prejudice or memory.”

ATLANTA, GEORGIA

Out of the ruins unto death defended
By men as brave as Greece or Rome e'er bore,
Behold our Queen arise, a Vision splendid,
Her throne and scepter to resume once more.
Her star of hope in cloudless skies is burning
No time or mood has she for idle tears;
The night is past and brightly dawns the morning
To face the World and conquer it, is hers!

From mountains which beneath the north-stars beaming
Sublimely lift to Heaven their snow-crowned heads,
To where the ocean opalescent gleaming
Illumes shell-jewelled shores, her Empire spreads.
The bird that farthest cleaves with daring pinions,
The azure space of Eupyrion air
Looks down on no lordlier dominion,
No richer realms, no heritage more fair.

Upon her hills Atlanta sits enthroned
Brave, proud, omnipotent in the innateness
Of powers that know not death nor dull decay.
What bounds shall e'er curb her growing greatness?
What adverse forces resist her sovereign sway?
Although the past and present of her story
Seem like some fairy tale of Orient lands,
What brains can dream, what tongue portray her glory
When on her future's summit, crowned she stands!

By Major Charles W. Hubner, Atlanta, Georgia.
First Poet-Laureate of Georgia.



Mr. Gull

McCALL

FRANCIS McCALL¹ OF PENNSYLVANIA, VIRGINIA AND NORTH CAROLINA.

CHARLES McCALL² mar. CELETE ANN WILLIAMS³ (*Robert², George¹*).

REVEREND WILLIAM McCALL³ mar. ANN FLETCHER² (*William¹*).

REVEREND MOSES NATHANIEL McCALL⁴ mar. (1) CAROLINE GRINER⁴ (*Philip,³ John Caspar,² Jacob¹*).

REVEREND MOSES NATHANIEL McCALL, JR.⁵, mar. JANIE WARREN DANIELL⁶ (*David G.⁵, George W.⁴, Stephen B.³, John², Robert¹*).

HOWARD HENRY McCALL⁶ mar. ETTIE AUGUSTA TIDWELL⁷ (*Reuben⁶, William⁵, William⁴, William³, John², John¹*).

HOWARD HENRY McCALL, JR.⁷, mar. HARRIET WHITE BENEDICT¹⁰ (*John⁹, Samuel⁸, Andrew⁷, Ira⁶, Oliver⁵, Benjamin⁴, James³, James², Thomas¹*).

ELSA ROBERTS McCALL⁸

and

HOWARD HENRY McCALL, III⁸

of Atlanta, Georgia

HOWARD H. McCALL

Born October 19, 1867

Died October 10, 1929

Howard H. McCall belonged to a family which for nearly one hundred and fifty years has held a prominent place in the cultural, commercial and social life of Georgia. From 1784, his ancestors were closely and worthily linked with the material progress of the State. Each successive generation has given to this commonwealth men of strength, ability and high civic ideals, and women of loyalty.

In his time Howard H. McCall did much to uphold the prestige of the name he bore. He was prominent in business and Church affairs and his career was one to reflect credit on his city. His characteristics were an indomitable will, an untiring energy to overcome all obstacles, a foresight that was always phenomenal, and courage that nothing could daunt.

Always of a strong religious temperament, he early in life became a member of the Church, a man of simple faith, firm in his convictions, and courageous in doing what he believed to be right.

He illustrated in his splendid career all of the estimable qualities of a loving husband, and a devoted father and grandfather; and a true and loyal friend. His life was an inspiration and his memory a blessing. He left a heritage of strength and character which has grown with the passing years, and must ever abide in the hearts of those who loved him best.

True to every obligation which rested upon him, his work well done, he turned his face Heavenward as life's twilight gathered around him, and laying aside the impetus of his earthly labor, withdrew to his eternal rest.

"Earth is better for his having lived and Heaven will be brighter because of his coming. Those who knew him best will revere his memory most."

FRANCIS McCALL

of Pennsylvania, Virginia and North Carolina

The McCall family has played an important part in Georgia since 1784, materially, politically and religiously. It is of Scotch ancestry; members of this family had to flee from Scotland to Ireland on account of religious persecution, and after remaining many years in Ireland, they emigrated to America. About 1730 many members of this McCall family came to America and settled in Pennsylvania. They were Scotch-Irish Presbyterians, and many settled in the Cumberland Valley, near where the town of Shippensburg, Pennsylvania now is; about two and a half miles from this place was the Middle Springs Presbyterian Church where the McCall family worshipped. On the Book of Sessions of this Church, the name of Francis McCall is first found in 1745; his name first appears in Pennsylvania Records in 1737.

+(In 1864 in the War Between the States, the town of Chambersburg, Pennsylvania, was burned and many of the McCall records were lost in this fire.)

FRANCIS McCALL¹ was born in Ireland of Scotch parentage about 1710; came to America in 1730, and settled in Cumberland Valley, near Shippensburg, Pennsylvania. Was a member of the Middle Springs Presbyterian Church. He married in Pennsylvania (name of wife unknown).

In 1746 he removed with his family to the New River settlement in Southwest Virginia in order to obtain more and better lands for his growing family. But the Indian raids forced him to leave this settlement and he moved with his family to North Carolina and settled in Anson County (now the Salisbury District, Mecklenburg County). His first land however was obtained in Craven County, South Carolina, in 1758. From Colonial Records of North Carolina it is found that Francis McCall¹ was active in politics, a member of the Colonial militia in 1764-66, and an influential man in the community. He obtained a Royal Grant of land on Twelve Mile Creek, Anson County, in 1762, signed by Governor Arthur Dobbs of North Carolina. He owned much land. (See Land Records, Raleigh, North Carolina, of 1762-3-5-6-7.) He was a Revolutionary Soldier and Patriot. Gave material aid and in 1777 was appointed Constable in his District and in the militia. (See Revolutionary Record.)

In 1781, an act was passed granting to the inhabitants living on the southeast side of Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, the privilege of

holding a separate election for members of the Assembly. An act making it lawful for the Sheriff of this County or his deputy to hold this election at the home of "Francis McCall", this to include all within the bounds of the companies (Revolutionary Soldiers) commanded by Captains Walker, Porter, Ray and Flinken. His home was on Twelve Mile Creek and Cedar Creek. (Volume 24, page 248, North Carolina Colonial Records.)

His name appears in the 1790 Census of Mecklenburg County, North Carolina. He made his will November 25, 1793. Probated April, 1794, daughter, Jean Porter, executrix.

(Will on file Book B, page 74. North Carolina Historical Commission, Raleigh, North Carolina.)

Children: (not in order of birth).

- +1. CHARLES mar. Celeste Ann Williams (see later).
2. GEORGE (not traced)
3. FRANCIS, JR., mar. ————. Had issue. He was a Revolutionary Soldier. Tax Assessor of Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, in militia, 1778.
- +4. THOMAS mar. Rachel McCall² (*James*¹) (see later).
5. JOSEPH, Revolutionary Soldier of Mecklenburg County, North Carolina.
6. JEAN mar. Captain Porter (Revolutionary Soldier of Mecklenburg County, N. C.).
7. ELIZABETH mar. Thomas Walker, Revolutionary Soldier of Mecklenburg County, N. C.
8. MARY mar. John Gibbes.
9. IBER (?) mar. Mikel Secrest.

CHARLES McCALL² (*Francis*¹) was born 1732 in Pennsylvania (near the Virginia line), removed with his parents to the New River Settlement in Virginia, and then to South Carolina. (He obtained a Royal Grant of Land in South Carolina on February 21, 1772.) In 1755 he was married at the Welsh Neck Baptist Church (now Society Hill, South Carolina) to Celeste Ann Williams (sometime called Nancy), the daughter of Reverend Robert Williams, pastor of the Welsh Neck Baptist Church.

Charles McCall and his wife settled on Lynche's Creek, near the Great Peedee River in the Cheraw District, South Carolina. He owned many acres of land, many slaves, and was prominent in the political affairs of the Cheraw District. Was a member of the Grand Jury of this District May 20, 1774, and again April 15, and November 15, 1775, at Long Bluff. (See record.) He was a Patriot of South Carolina and

gave material aid to the Continental Army and also served as a Revolutionary Soldier. On his plantation on Lynche's Creek, a skirmish was fought, and the place is called McCall's Old Field. (See Revolutionary Record.)

Pioneer to Georgia

CHARLES McCALL² applied for land in Georgia, 1784, as a Revolutionary Soldier. December 24, 1784, John Houston, Governor of Georgia, in council signed a grant for 200 acres of land in Effingham County, Georgia, for Charles McCall, Revolutionary Soldier of South Carolina. (Volume 2, page 770, Revolutionary records of the Land Courts of Georgia by Governor Allen D. Candler. Book F. F. F. Page 170, Land Records of Ga.) Land bounded N. W. by Kelly's Land; N. E. by Morel's; S. E. by the Little Ogeechee River and S. W. by the Great Ogeechee River.

He was one of the wealthiest and most influential men of this section of Georgia. Owned many acres of land in Effingham, Bulloch and Screven Counties and also owned many slaves. He moved his family in 1785 to his plantation home in Effingham (now Bulloch) County, and soon became a prominent figure in the political life of the State. Among the various public offices he held were Magistrate of Bulloch County and Commissioner, Justice of the Peace, 1792; Judge of the Inferior Court for many years; State Senator, 1799, 1801, 1802, and Member of the House of Representatives from Bulloch County in the State Legislature, 1798-1803-1805-1806-1808. His name appears often on the early records of Effingham, Screven and Bulloch Counties.

At Louisville, Georgia, then Capital of the State, the celebrated Convention of 1798 met for deliberation and framed the State Constitution under which Georgia lived for over seventy years. Charles McCall was one of the delegates present as a Representative from Bulloch County. For many years he was one of the dominant figures in the politics of South Georgia.

He died in 1814, his wife died before him and both are buried in the old family burying ground in Bulloch County. They were both members of the Baptist Church.

Children: (Names copied from McCall Family Tree.)

1. JOHN remained in South Carolina. Revolutionary Soldier of South Carolina. Private and Lieutenant in Marion's Brigade (Revolutionary Indents by Salley).
- +2. DAVID mar. Frances Revolutionary Soldier. (See later in appendix.)

- +3. GEORGE mar. (1) Elizabeth Barnett; (2) Elizabeth Sanders. Revolutionary Soldier (See later in appendix.)
- +4. WILLIAM mar. (1) Ann Fletcher; (2) Mary Pearce (or Pierce). See later.
- 5. HENRY, Revolutionary Soldier. Sergeant of horse, 1782. (Page 410, History of the Cheraws.)
- 6. ELINOR mar. in South Carolina, James Michael Green. Issue: A. Harris; B. Selete; C. Jane mar. ——— Henderson; D. Sarah; E. Ann; F. William; G. James.
- +7. NANCY mar. Stephen McCoy. (See later in appendix.) Revolutionary Soldier.
- 8. FRANCIS mar. January 24, 1802, Sarah (called Sally) Pearce (or Pierce). Issue: A. Stephen; B. Elinor; C. Mary Ann; D. Selete; E. Nancy; F. Martha; G. Hannah; H. Sarah; I. Charles; J. Jane.
- 9. CHARLES, JR., mar. in Bulloch County, December 15, 1799, Betsey (*Butler*) Stith. Issue A. Buckner; B. Seth; C. Selete Ann; D. Mary.
- 10. ROBERT mar. in Bulloch Co. Mary (called Polly) Lanier. Issue: A. Francis; B. Robert; C. Nathaniel; D. Green; E. Thomas; F. Elhannon mar. Mary Griner; G. Selete; H. Sarah; I. Eliza; J. Nancy; K. Lewis L. mar. Sally Knight.
- 11. NATHANIEL mar. Dec. 2, 1807, Mary Johnson. Issue: Allen.
- +12. MARY mar. William Wright. (See later in appendix.)
- 13. SARAH mar. June 24, 1816, James Griner. Issue: A. James B. William; C. Moses; D. Louisa.
- 14. ELIZA.

+ (REVEREND) WILLIAM McCALL³ (*Charles², Francis¹*) was born on Lynche's Creek near Society Hill, on the Great Peedee in South Carolina, in 1766. He was a Revolutionary Soldier, a youth of sixteen years of age in 1782, and was one of General Francis Marion's men. (See Revolutionary Record.)

Soon after the Revolutionary War he removed from Society Hill, South Carolina, with his parents to Georgia. He applied for land and received it for his services as a Revolutionary Soldier, in Effingham (now Bulloch) County, Georgia. He was a member of the Baptist Church, having been baptized in the Welch Neck Baptist Church of which his grandfather, Robert Williams, was once pastor, and was ordained to the Gospel ministry in 1789. Was Moderator of the Hephzibah Baptist Association; for many years he was one of the most prominent Baptist preachers of Screven County, Georgia. He was also a wealthy and influential planter, carrying on his agricultural pursuits with the help of many slaves. He owned in 1796 over 1,000 acres of land in Effingham, Screven and Bulloch Counties and in 1805 paid

taxes on over 2,000 acres. (From land records and Early Tax digests by Ruth Blair, State Historian of Georgia.) To William McCall, Jan. 24, 1791, signed Edward Telfair, Governor, Effingham County, Georgia, 200 acres bounded on the Southwest by the Great Ogeechee River; on the Southeast by Walter Kelly's land; on all other sides, vacant. Registered Jan. 25, 1791. Book U. U. U. Page 265.

He was one of the first settlers in 1793 in Screven County, one of the first Jurors, and held many public offices.

He married (1) in 1789 Ann (called Nancy) Fletcher, born 1767 in the Cheraw District, South Carolina (dau. of William Fletcher of South Carolina). They lived in Bulloch County, Georgia, until 1793. She died in Screven County, 1796.

He married (2) in 1800, in Screven County, Georgia, Mary Pearce (daughter of Joshua Pearce of Screven County, the name is spelled Pearce or Pierce). Reverend William McCall died in Screven County, January 12, 1830. She died about 1830 and both are buried in the Family Burying Ground on the plantation in Screven County.

(His grave, as a Revolutionary Soldier, has been marked by the Briar Creek Chapter, Georgia Daughters of the American Revolution, Sylvania, Ga. Many of his descendants are members of this Chapter.)

Children by (1) wife, Ann Fletcher:

1. SELETE (not traced).
- +2. GEORGE ROBERT FRANCIS mar. Luvincia Fain. (See later in appendix.)
- +3. MOSES NATHANIEL mar. (1) Caroline Griner; (2) Catherine (*Porter*) Dopson. (See later.)
4. WILLIAM d. y.

Children of William McCall and his (2) wife, Mary Pearce:

- +1. JOSHUA WILLIAM PEARCE mar. Mary Trowell. (See later in appendix.)
2. WILLIAM (not traced).
3. MARY (not traced).
- +4. FRANCIS STEPHEN mar. Ann Dopson. (See later, ancestor of Judge John G. McCall of Quitman, Georgia.)
- +5. CHARLES H. mar. (1) ——— Boynton; (2) Lucinda (*Tharpe*) Lowe. (See later in appendix.)
6. JOHN G., killed while on deer hunt.
7. SARAH (not traced).

In 1784 the lands lying on the Ogeechee and the Oconee Rivers in Georgia were thrown open to Revolutionary Soldiers, and it was then

that Charles McCall and his son, William McCall, Revolutionary Soldiers of South Carolina, received grants of land. They established their new homes on the rich lands lying on the banks of the Ogeechee River, on the old River Road between Savannah and Augusta. They were living in the time when the Oconee River was the Western border of the State and the men carried their guns to the House of God on the Sabbath and always kept sentries at the door to watch for the wily Indian. Screven County was formed in 1793 from the Counties of Burke and Effingham. In 1796, a part of Screven was set off for Bulloch, (also part of Effingham) and in 1905 a part was given to form Jenkins County.

(REVEREND) MOSES NATHANIEL McCALL⁴ (*William*³, *Charles*², *Francis*¹) was born in Bulloch County, Georgia, October 28, 1792. Moved to Screven County, Georgia, in 1793.

"The State of Georgia never had a more progressive or higher type of citizen than Reverend Moses Nathaniel McCall; a true gentleman of the Old South and one of the most noted Baptist ministers of his day."

His educational facilities were the very best the country could supply but they consisted in nothing more than the "old field" schools of Bulloch and Screven Counties. The duties of his life, on attaining manhood, began as a teacher in the school room. His neighbors recognizing his worth, integrity and ability, elected him first a Magistrate, then a Judge of the Inferior Court, and in 1825 he was elected as a Representative to the State Legislature from Screven County. He was one of the wealthiest planters in Screven County, owning many acres of land (See Land records of Georgia) in Screven, Effingham, and Bulloch Counties.

He volunteered and served in three wars; the War of 1812; the War with the Indians and the War Between the States as a Chaplain in the Confederate Army at 68 years of age. (See war records.)

Having served in a judicial, legislative and military capacity, at thirty-five years of age he was ordained as a minister of the Baptist Church and lived out a long and useful life in his Master's service. In 1821 he was converted, baptized and received into the membership of the Little Ogeechee Church, Screven County. At that time there were but three Baptist Churches in the County, Little Ogeechee, Mobley's Pond and Newington, the nearest to him being Little Ogeechee, 15 miles distant from his plantation home. In 1827 he founded and was the first Pastor of the Middle Ground Baptist Church of Screven County. He was ordained in 1827 by a Presbytery composed of his father, Reverend William McCall, Reverend John Yomans of South Carolina,

John Southwell and Jordan Smith. His field of service consisted mainly of the counties of Effingham, Burke, Screven and Bulloch; like many of the early Baptist ministers he labored for the most part as a Missionary. He was instrumental in establishing Wade's, Little Horse Creek, Black Creek, and Sylvania Churches, of each of which he became pastor. He was a regular attendant for many years on the sessions of the Hephzibah and Middle Associations and presided as Moderator for years over the latter Association.

His mind was strong, original and independent of thought, and his views on religious questions were clear and decided. In person he was tall, slender and erect and with a constitution of iron he was enabled to preach until he was ninety years of age.

In 1847 Moses Nathaniel McCall was one of the seven Commissioners to locate the town of Sylvania, the county seat of Screven County, Georgia. In the midst of his success, happiness and usefulness, the news of the Secession Convention, held in Milledgeville, Georgia (then the Capital of the State) on January 19, 1861, reached Screven County, and with true patriotic ardor, together with his deep love for the Southland, this veteran of the War of 1812 and 1818, volunteered as a Confederate Soldier, together with five of his sons, and served the entire four years as Chaplain in the Confederate States Army. (From Christian Index.)

Reverend Moses Nathaniel McCall mar. (1) April 4, 1820, Caroline M. Griner of Bulloch County (daughter of Philip Griner; the name is spelled Griner or Greiner). She died, 1835.

He married (2) April, 1836, Catherine (Porter) Dopson (daughter of Thomas Porter of Chatham County and widow of William P. Dopson).

He died at his plantation home in Screven County, April 21, 1885, age 93 years. He was buried from the Middle Ground Church where he had served his first pastorate nearly sixty years before. Reverend Thomas Cooper preached the funeral from the text "Well done, thou good and faithful servant." His (2) wife died October 29, 1887. Both are buried in Middle Ground Church Cemetery, by the side of the Church he loved so well.

Children by (1) wife, Caroline Griner:

1. MARY mar. James Robbins. Issue: A. Sarah mar. ——— Green; B. James; C. Moses; D. Archibald; E. Ella; F. Dicey; G. Catherine.
2. LOUISA mar. G. W. Denton. Issue: A. James; B. Sarah; C. Louisa; D. Mary.

3. PHILIP GRINER mar. (1) Louisa Robbins. Issue: Elizabeth mar. Rev. F. M. Waite. She died at Pensacola, Florida, 1930. Issue: 3 children.
He married (2) Augusta Colding of Savannah, Georgia. Issue: A. Louisa; B. Edgar; C. Allie; D. Thomas; E. Philip; F. Carrie. He was a Confederate Soldier.
- +4. GEORGE ROBERT mar. (1) Mary Ann Evans; (2) Allie Edwards. (See later in appendix.)
- +5. MOSES NATHANIEL JR. mar. Janie Warren Daniell (see later).
6. SARAH mar. ——— Williamson (?).
7. SUSANNAH.

Children by (2) wife, Catherine (Porter) Dopson:

1. THOMAS K., b. April 12, 1839. A Confederate Soldier, killed in a skirmish with General Sherman's army at Bear Creek, on the old Macon and Western Railroad, near Jonesboro, while acting as Adjutant General of Anderson's Brigade, C. S. A.
- +2. CHARLES P. mar. Mary Lawton. (See later in appendix.)
3. JOSHUA A. (not traced.)
- +4. DANIEL TUCKER mar. Kate Turner (See later in appendix.)
5. WILLIAM C. mar. Melissa Lipscomb of Greenville, South Carolina. A prominent Baptist minister. Died 1906 at Apopka, Fla.
6. CATHERINE mar. Joseph La Fitte⁶ (*John H.*⁵, *Peter*⁴, *Peter*³, *Peter*², *Peter*¹). Issue one child, died unmarried.
- +7. EVELYN PORTER mar. Henry C. Kittles. (See later in appendix.)

*Along the little Ogeechee River, through Screven, Effingham and Chatham Counties, Georgia, there were almost daily skirmishes in the early days of December, 1864, as Sherman and the Federal Army were advancing on Savannah on Sherman's "March to the Sea". The McCall homes were in Screven County.

*In 1830, the Hephzibah Association officially recognized the General Association of the Baptist Church. Reverend Moses N. McCall, Sr., was appointed as a member of a Committee to visit the General Association as a spectator, to witness its order and ascertain who composed the Association and its methods of procedure.

+ (REVEREND) MOSES NATHANIEL McCALL, JR.⁵ (*Moses N.*⁴, *William*³, *Charles*², *Francis*¹) was born in Screven County, Georgia, January 6, 1831 (son of Moses N. McCall, Sr., and his (1) wife, Caroline Griner). His primary education was received in Screven County. He was a very religious youth and joined the Black Creek Baptist Church in 1847. He was licensed as a preacher soon after by the Middle Ground Church and he proceeded to prepare himself for a collegiate course. In 1856 he entered the Freshman class at Mercer University, situated then at Penfield, Georgia. (Mercer University was removed to Macon, Georgia, in 1864.) In 1860, he graduated with second honor from the Uni-

versity. He then became the Pastor of the Baptist Church at Sylvania, Georgia, and was ordained at this Church November, 1860, his father, Reverend Moses N. McCall, Sr., Reverend P. H. Mell, and Reverend William Cooper acting as the Presbytery.

Like most of the young men called to the ministry at that time, he united his ministerial duties with those of the school room, so he was head-master of the Sylvania Academy. His work in this field was not of long duration, however, for the War Between the States began, and together with his father and four brothers he volunteered in the service of his beloved Southland. As Captain of the 5th Company of Calvary, Georgia State Troops, Confederate States Army, he faithfully served his country during the four years of war and was always known as the "Fighting Chaplain". (See Confederate record.)

He obtained a furlough, hastened to Savannah, Georgia, where on February 17, 1864, he was married by Reverend Sylvanus Landrum (then Pastor of the First Baptist Church of that city) to Janie Warren Daniell (daughter of Reverend David Gonto Daniell, one of the best known and widely beloved ministers of the Baptist denomination.) Janie Warren Daniell was a woman of rare charm, of great faith and a strong Christian character. She gave much of her time and talent for the benefit of the Confederate Soldiers, her father at that time being Chaplain in the Confederate Army and stationed in Savannah. In 1865, the home of her parents was burned on "Sherman's March to the Sea," while her young husband was in the field, and she refugeed with her parents to Augusta, Georgia.

Broken down in health after four years continuous service in the War, and without means, for all had been swept away by the War, but with a brave and courageous spirit, Captain McCall joined his young wife in Augusta, Georgia, in 1865. They located at Longstreet, Pulaski (now Bleckley) County, where he taught for seven years. He then moved to Hawkinsville, Georgia, where he taught the High School for four years. While teaching he also served the Evergreen, Laurens Hill, Friendship, Harmony and Mount Zion Churches, located in the Counties of Pulaski, Twiggs, Laurens, Dooly and Houston.

Finding his constitution not equal to this over-taxation, he was obliged to give up teaching and removed with his family to his mill seat and farm which he had purchased not far from the old homestead in Screven County. In 1880, he removed to Cochran, Georgia, where he had a splendid private school and also preached to the surrounding Churches. (From Christian Index, 1881).

In 1884, he was elected President of Monroe Female College (now the Bessie Tift) at Forsyth, Georgia, and also served while there as Pastor of the Baptist Church. In 1885 he removed with his three boys to Dalton, Georgia, where he was associated with his brother, Reverend William McCall, in the Joe Brown College for Boys at this place.

Moses N. McCall, Jr., filled many high and honorable positions in the ministry; was one of the deepest thinkers and ablest theologians of his day and was recognized as one of the leaders in the Georgia Baptist Convention. He was a man whose influence was for good; as a teacher he had a wonderful power of attracting his pupils and stimulating them to study. He was regarded as one of the most gifted Baptist ministers in Georgia and ranked among the first in ability, influence and usefulness.

His wife Janie Warren Daniell McCall died in Cochran, Georgia, June 10, 1881; he died in Dalton, Georgia, May 9, 1885. They are both buried in Laurel Grove Cemetery (Daniell lot), Savannah, Georgia.

Children of Moses N. McCall, Jr., and his wife, Janie Warren Daniell:

- +1. HOWARD HENRY, b. Oct. 19, 1867, at Longstreet, Georgia, mar. Ettie Augusta Tidwell (see later).
2. GEORGE DANIELL, b. Feb. 21, 1870, at Longstreet, Georgia, died May 26, 1914, Atlanta, Georgia. Buried at West View Cemetery, Atlanta. He attended Mercer University. Member Baptist Church. Not married.
3. PHILIP BOARDMAN WARREN, b. 1872 in Hawkinsville, Georgia, mar Bertha (*Spates*) Boughner (daughter of Col. T. S. Spates and his wife, Louisa T. Getzen-Danner, and widow of Oliver P. Boughner, of Clarksburg, West Virginia.)

They resided at Washington, D. C., where he died Oct. 28, 1929. He is buried at Arlington Cemetery. Was a Soldier of the Spanish-American War. He was a graduate of Mercer University and a member of the Kappa Alpha fraternity and Baptist Church.

+HOWARD HENRY McCALL⁶ (*Moses N.⁵, Moses N.⁴, William³, Charles², Francis¹*) was born in Longstreet, Pulaski County, Georgia, October 19, 1867. Moved with his parents to the old Mill-seat, Screven County, Hawkinsville, and Cochran, Georgia, where he spent his boyhood and received a splendid education in the schools taught by his father. After his mother's death in 1881, he removed with his father and two brothers to Forsyth, Georgia, and then to Dalton, Georgia, where he entered the Joe Brown School for boys of which his father was President. (After the death of Moses N. McCall, Jr., his brother, Reverend

George R. McCall, was appointed guardian of his three sons and they spent their vacations from school at his home in Griffin, Georgia.)

His father had prepared him for College and in September, 1885, at not quite eighteen years of age, Howard Henry McCall, entered the Junior Class at Mercer University and in June, 1887, he graduated with honors and with an A. B. degree. He was a member of the Kappa Alpha Fraternity (a Greek letter college fraternity of Southern origin); a member of the Ciceronian Literary Society, and was chosen in both Junior and Senior year to represent this Society in the Inter-Collegiate debates. In athletics, he played on the college baseball team, 1886-1887. The death of his father forced him to give up his chosen profession, that of law, for the care of his two younger brothers devolved on him. He determined they, too, should have a college education, so he placed them in Mercer University and made possible the completion of their education.

After a course in the Atlanta Business College, he entered his business career at twenty years of age, with the S. F. and W. Railroad at Gainesville, Florida; then removed to Bainbridge, Georgia, and in 1892 was appointed Traveling Auditor of the Georgia Southern and Florida (now the Southern) Railroad, with headquarters at Macon; and later appointed Assistant Auditor. He lived in Macon, Georgia, until April, 1897, when he removed with his family to Atlanta, Georgia. He soon entered the manufacturing business as Secretary of the Robinson Neckwear Company; and in 1913 became owner and President of the Paragon Box Company. He was one of Atlanta's most substantial and capable business men, recognized in business circles as a man of sound judgment, foresight and prudence, and he succeeded in the aims he set for himself and won a large amount of success. A loyal and liberal citizen ever ready to help in the fostering and forwarding of any worthy civic enterprise. He responded to every call for patriotism during the World War, especially in the Red Cross, Salvation Army, Liberty Loan Drives, giving much of his time and money to further the success of these drives. He never held public office.

The following appears in the "History of Georgia", (written by Clark Howell, Editor of The Atlanta Constitution, in 1927). "Howard Henry McCall, Sr., is prominently identified with Atlanta's industrial interests as President and owner of the Paragon Box Company, a corporation that has aided in bringing Atlanta to the fore as a manufacturing center. The industry is one of the largest in its line in this section of the South. He has ever realized that true commercialism rests upon the

foundation of integrity, and throughout the South, the firm's name is synonymous with honorable dealing. He has achieved no small degree of success in the management of his affairs and belongs to that class of men who constitute the bone and sinew of this community, business leaders who are essential to municipal growth and progress. Throughout his whole career he has ever won the confidence and esteem of his fellow-men. His son, Howard Henry McCall, Jr., is associated with his father in business, and is one of Atlanta's well-known business men of the younger generation."

Like his parents and kinsmen before him he was a member of the Baptist Church and, as a Baptist layman, was always loyal to his Church and denomination. He joined the Church as a young boy; in 1898 he placed his letter in the First Baptist Church, and in 1905 when the Ponce de Leon Baptist Church was organized, he and his wife were among the Charter members. He was for many years an active officer in both the Church and Sunday School. He was a member of the Georgia Lodge F. and A. Masons; Chamber of Commerce, Transportation Club; Manufacturers' Association; Mercer Alumni Association; Kappa Alpha Alumni; and also a member of the Capital City and Brookhaven country clubs.

Howard H. McCall, Sr., while a resident of Macon, Georgia, married in Atlanta, Georgia, November 14, 1894, Ettie Augusta Tidwell (daughter of Reuben W. Tidwell and his wife, Elizabeth A. Judson, of Atlanta, Georgia. See Tidwell family). He died in Atlanta, Georgia, October 10, 1929, and is buried in West View Cemetery, Atlanta, Georgia.

They had one child:

+HOWARD HENRY McCALL, JR.

+HOWARD HENRY McCALL, JR.⁷ (*Howard H.⁶, Moses N.⁵, Moses N.⁴, William³, Charles², Francis¹*) was born in Atlanta, Georgia, November 21, 1895. He lived in Macon, Georgia, until April 1, 1897, when his parents removed to Atlanta, Georgia, where he has since resided. After attending public schools for six years, he entered Marist College, Atlanta, Georgia; was a student of this College six years; graduated in June, 1914, with first honors and also a cadet-major in the military department. He entered Sophomore Class at the University of Georgia at Athens, Georgia, in September, 1914. He was prominently identified with all scholastic, social and campus activities while a student at the University. He was a member of the Phi Beta Kappa fraternity; the Sphinx Club; Gridiron Club; Senior Round Table, Junior Cabinet,

Cheer Leader, Sophomore Declaimer, Junior Orator, the Thalian Dramatic Club, Phi Kappa Literary Society, won his "G" in athletics, was Captain-elect of the 1918 basketball team; and a member of the Kappa Alpha fraternity. (From 1917 "Pandora," Ga. University.)

He answered the call to the colors for the World War, volunteered at Athens, Georgia, May 11, 1917, and immediately entered the First Officers Training Camp at Fort McPherson, Georgia.

June 20, 1917, he graduated (in khaki) from the University of Georgia, first honor man, Summa Cum Laude, with an A. B. degree, and one year in Junior Law; also was Major of the 2nd Battalion, in military department. Instead of continuing his law studies as had been planned before the beginning of the World War, he became a Captain in the United States Army at the age of 21 years, having been appointed a Captain at First Officer's Training Camp. Was placed in the 82nd (All American) Division, served during the World War until May, 1919, when he returned from France and was honorably discharged from the Army at Camp Upton, New York. (See World War Record.)

Upon his return to Atlanta, Georgia, in 1919, he began his business career and entered the manufacturing business with his father, Howard H. McCall, Sr., as Secretary-Treasurer of the Paragon Box Company. Since his father's death in 1929, he has been President and Treasurer of the Company.

He is a member of the Kiwanis Club, Chamber of Commerce, Georgia Lodge F. and A. Masons; Sons of Confederate Veterans; Sons of the American Revolution; the American Legion; served as President for two years of the Atlanta 82nd Division; Veterans of Foreign Wars; was a member Executive Committee of the University of Georgia Alumni and the Kappa Alpha Alumni. He joined the Ponce de Leon Avenue Baptist Church in 1907, but is now (1930) a member of the All Saints Episcopal Church.

He is a member of the "Fifty" Club, the Piedmont Driving Club, the Atlanta Athletic and East Lake Country Clubs; the Capital City and Brookhaven Country Clubs.

He married at Athens, Georgia, April 14, 1920, Harriet White Benedict (daughter of John A. Benedict and his wife, Mary Louise Coates of Athens, Georgia. See Benedict and Coates Families.).

They have two children:

1. ELSA ROBERTS McCALL⁸, born in Atlanta, Georgia.
2. HOWARD HENRY McCALL, III⁸ born in Atlanta, Georgia.

“McCALL” COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Gu, a fess chequy argent and gu, surmounting two arrows in saltire argent between three buckles of the last, all within a bordure engraved, or.*

CREST: *A boot with spur. (A mailed and spurred foot couped half way to the knee.)*

MOTTO: *Dulce periculum.*

References: History of the Cheraws by Bishop Gregg; History of the McCall Family by A. J. McCall; History of Georgia by Clark Howell; Smith's History of Georgia; White's Statistics of Georgia; History of Georgia by Hugh McCall (Georgia's First State Historian); Baptist Church Compendium, 1881; Records of Bulloch, Effingham, Screven, Laurens and Chatham Counties, Georgia; Georgia Landmarks and Memorials by Lucien L. Knight (former State Historian) Volume 1, pages 610, 825, 845, 920; Volume 2, pages 374, 720, 742, 924; Indents for South Carolina Revolutionary Claims by A. S. Salley, Jr.; Colonial Records of North Carolina by Sanders; Land Records at State Capitols, Raleigh, North Carolina; Columbia, South Carolina, and Atlanta, Georgia.

*From Land Records, State Capitol, Raleigh, North Carolina, Royal Grant; Francis McCall of Anson (now Mecklenburg) County, North Carolina—282 acres of land No. 64, Grant No. 12, Issued December 21, 1763. (Book 13, page 343.) Entered April 20, 1762, in Anson (now Mecklenburg) County, North Carolina. On the waters of Twelve Mile Creek on Cedar Branch, above Robert Ramsey's Survey, including his own improvements. Beginning at a White Oak Sapling by a Spring branch and running thence S° 35 W. 282 poles to two pines thence North 55 W. 160 poles to a Stake then W. 35 E. 282 poles to a Stake, then S. 55 E. 160 poles to the beginning. Signed Arthur Dobbs, Governor of North Carolina, December 25, 1763. In 1767 Francis McCall bought 200 acres on both sides of Cedar Fork of Twelve Mile Creek in Mecklenburg County, North Carolina.

*From Bulloch County, Georgia Records: Land of William McCall—Divided between his sons, Moses N.; Joshua W. P.; Charles H.; Philip G.; George R.; John G.; and Francis S. in 1832. This land was known as “Washington's Survey” and also by the name of “McCall's Mill Tract”, situated in the 36th District of Georgia near the Savannah River. Bounded on the east side by Gibbons, on the West by Moses N. McCall, Sr.

*It was difficult to obtain teachers for the frontier homes, and one teacher to the neighborhood was the general rule. It was the custom to build the schoolhouse in some abandoned field, given over to the brown sedge, and thus grew up the name “old field school.” Many of the pioneer children in this book received their education at the “old field schools.”

*REVEREND GEORGE ROBERT McCALL was the compiler of the “McCall Family Tree” containing the names of many of the descendants of Francis McCall and his two sons, Charles McCall and Thomas McCall, who came to Georgia and settled in Effingham County. The only copy of this “Family Tree” which was compiled during the life time of his father, Reverend Moses N. McCall Sr.⁴ (William³, Charles², Francis¹) and which was added to later by the compiler, was given to Henry Bunn McCall of Sanford, Florida, his youngest son. This is supposed to be the only copy now in existence as several have been destroyed by fire. Mr. McCall kindly loaned this copy to the writer in order that a more complete history could be compiled. The early history of several Southern families is here published for the first time.

* The plus sign preceding the name of a child indicates the one through whom this is continued.

The small number placed after the name indicates the number of generations from the Founder of that Family in America. Founder always numbered 1. Extensive references have been given, and countless books have been consulted, and to the authors of these books, the writer acknowledges her indebtedness.

SOUTH-CAROLINA.

GEORGE the Second, by the Grace of God, of Great-Britain, France and Ireland, KING, Defender of the Faith, and so forth, To all to whom THESE PRESENTS shall come Greeting: KNOW YE, THAT WE of our special Grace, certain Knowledge and mere Motion, have given and granted, and by these Presents, for us, our heirs and successors, DO GIVE AND GRANT unto

FRANCIS McCALL, his

heirs and assigns, a plantation or tract of land containing One Hundred & Fifty Acres between the Main Branch of Duncans Creek and Bush River near the Head of the said River Bounded on all sides on vacant land And hath such shape, form and marks, as appears by a plat thereof, hereunto annexed: Together with all woods, under-woods, timber and timber-trees, lakes, ponds, fishings, waters, water-courses, profits, commodities, appurtenances and hereditaments whatsoever, thereunto belonging or in anywise appertaining: Together with privilege of hunting, hawking and fowling in and upon the same, and all mines and minerals whatsoever; saving and reserving, nevertheless, to us, our heirs and successors, all white pine-trees, if any there should be found growing thereon: And also saving and reserving, to us, our heirs and successors, one tenth-part of mine of silver and gold only: TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the said tract of One Hundred & Fifty acres of land and all singular other the premises hereby granted, with the appurtenances, unto the said Francis McCall, his heirs and assigns for ever, in free and common socage, he the said Francis McCall, his heirs or assigns yielding and paying therefore, unto us, our heirs and successors, or to our Receiver-General for the time being, or to his Deputy or Deputies for the time being, yearly, that is to say, on every twenty-fifth day of March, at the rate of three shillings, sterling, or four shillings proclamation money, for every hundred acres, and so in proportion according to the quantity of acres, contained herein; the same to grow due and be accounted for from the date hereof. *Provided always*, and this present Grant is upon condition, nevertheless, that the said Francis McCall, his heirs and assigns, shall and do within three years next after the date of these presents, clear and cultivate at the rate of one acre for every five hundred acres of land, and so in proportion according to the quantity of acres herein contained, or build a dwelling house thereon, and keep a flock of five head of cattle for every five hundred acres, upon the same,

and in proportion for a greater or leffer quantity: AND upon condition, that if the faid rent, hereby referved, fhall happen to be in arrear and unpaid for the fpace of three years from the time it became due, and no diftreffs can be found on the faid lands, tenements and hereditaments hereby granted, that then and in fuch cafe, the faid land, tenements and hereditaments hereby granted, and every part and parcel thereof, fhall revert to us, our heirs and fucceffors, as fully and absolutely, as if the same had never been granted. PROVIDED ALSO, if the faid lands hereby mentioned to be granted, fhall happen to be within the bounds or limits of any of the townfhips, or of the lands referved for the ufe of the townfhips now laid out in our said Province, in purfuanee of our Royal Inftuctions, that then this Grant fhall be void, any thing herein to the contrary contained notwithstanding.

Given under the Great Seal of our faid Province.

WITNESS William Henry Lyttleton, Esqr. Capt. General

Governor and Commander in chief in and over our faid Province of South-Carolina, this Twenty Second Day of January Anno Dom. 1759 in the Thirty-second Year of our Reign.

William Henry (L. M. S.) Lyttleton

Signed by his Excellency the Governor in Council

And hath hereunto a plat thereof annexed, repreftenting the fame, certified by

Egerton Leigh, Esqr. Surveyor-General.

the 27th. day of May 1758.

William Simpson, C. C.

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA
EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT.

BY THE SECRETARY OF STATE.

This is to certify the foregoing and hereto attached copy of Grant to Francis McCall for one hundred and fifty acres to be true and correct as taken from and compared with the original record of the same in this office found in Grant Book Vol. 9, at Page 33.

Given under my Hand and the Great Seal of the State, at Columbia, this 5th. day of February, A. D., 1930.

W. P. BLACKWELL,
Secretary of State.

(SEAL)

SOUTH - CAROLINA.

GEORGE the Third, by the Grace of God, of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, KING, Defender of the Faith, and so forth,

To all to whom these Presents shall come, Greeting:

KNOW YE, That We, of our special Grace, certain Knowledge and mere Motion, have given and granted, and by these Presents for Us, our Heirs and Successors, DO GIVE AND GRANT unto

CHARLES McCALL, his

Heirs and Assigns, a Plantation or Tract of Land containing four hundred and fifty acres situate in Craven County on the South West side of Pedee River, bounding to the North East & South East on John Streets, Richard Ponders & John Mikell, South & North West on Anthony Pouncey's & John Kimbroughs Land & all other sides on vacant land

And hath such Shape, Form and Marks, as appear by a Plat thereof, hereunto annexed: Together with all Woods, Underwoods, Timber and Timber-Trees, Lakes, Ponds, Fishings, Waters, Water-Courses, Profits, Commodities, Appurtenances and Hereditaments, whatsoever thereunto belonging, or in anywise appertaining: Together with Privilege of Hunting, Hawking and Fowling in and upon the same, and all Mines and Minerals whatsoever; Saving and Reserving, nevertheless, to Us, Our Heirs and Successors, all white Pine Trees, if any there should be found growing thereon; and also Saving and Reserving, nevertheless, to Us, Our Heirs and Successors, One Tenth Part of Mines of Gold and Silver only: TO HAVE AND TO HOLD, the said Tract of Four hundred and fifty Acres of Land, and all and singular other the Premises hereby granted unto the said Charles McCall his Heirs and Assigns for ever, in free and common Socage. The said Charles McCall, his Heirs and Assigns yielding and paying therefor, unto Us, Our Heirs and Successors, or to Our Receiver-General for the Time being, or to his Deputy or Deputies for the Time being, Yearly, that is to say, on the Twenty-fifth Day of March, in every Year, at the Rate of Three Shillings Sterling, or Four Shillings Proclamation-Money, for every Hundred Acres, and so in Proportion, according to the Number of Acres contained herein; the same to commence at the Expiration of Two Years from the date hereof. PROVIDED ALWAYS, and this present Grant is upon Condition, nevertheless, that the said Charles McCall, his Heirs or Assigns, shall and do Yearly, and every Year, after the Date of these Presents, clear and

cultivate at the Rate of Three Acres for every Hundred Acres of Land, and fo in Proportion, according to the Number of Acres herein contained, and alfo fhall and do enter a Minute or Docket of thefe Our Letters Patent, in the office of Our Auditor-General for the Time being, in Our faid Province, within Six Months from the Date hereof; And upon Condition, that if the faid Rent hereby referved, fhall happen to be in Arrear and unpaid for the fpace of Three Years, from the Time it fhall become due, and no Diffress can be found on the faid Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments hereby granted; or if the faid Charles McCall, his Heirs or Assigns, fhall neglect to clear and cultivate Yearly, and every Year, at Rate of Three Acres for every Hundred Acres of Land, and fo in Proportion, according to the Number of Acres herein contained; or if a Minute or Docket of thefe Our Letters Patent, fhall not be entered in the office of Our Auditor-General for the Time being, in Our faid Province, within Six Months from the Date hereof, that then, and in any of thefe Cafes, this prefent Grant fhall ceafe, determine, and be utterly void, and the faid Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments hereby granted, and every Part and Parcel thereof fhall revert to Us, our Heirs and Succeffours, as fully and abfolutely, as if the fame had never been granted.

Given under the Great Seal of Our faid Providence:

WITNESS His Ecelly. the Rt. Honble. Lord Charles Greville
Montagu Capt. General

Governour and Commander in Chief in and over Our faid Providence of South Carolina, this twenty first Day of February Anno Dom. 1772 in the Twelfth Year of Our Reign.

C. G. (L. M. S.) Montagu

Signed by his Excellency the Governour in Council,

And hath thereunto a Plat thereof annexed, representing the fame, certified by

John Bremar, Dy. Surveyour-General.

14th. November, 1771.

I. Woodin, pro C. C.

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA
EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT.

BY THE SECRETARY OF STATE.

This is to certify the foregoing and hereto attached copy of Grant to Charles McCall, for four hundred and fifty acres, to be true and cor-

rect as taken from and compared with the original record of the same in this office, found in Grant Book Vol. 25, at Page 115.

Given under my Hand and the
Great Seal of the State, at
Columbia, this 5th. day of
February, A. D., 1930.

W. P. BLACKWELL,
Secretary of State.

(SEAL)

SOUTH-CAROLINA.

GEORGE the Third, by the Grace of God, of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, KING, Defender of the Faith, and fo forth,

To all to whom thefe Prefents fhall come, Greeting:

KNOW YE, That We, of our fpecial Grace, certain Knowledge and mere Motion, have given and granted, and by thefe Prefents for Us, our Heirs and Succeffours, DO GIVE AND GRANT unto

JOHN TIDWELL, his

Heirs and Affigns, a Plantation or Tract of Land containing Three Hundred Acres situate in Craven County on a small Branch of Wateree Creek called Hog-fork, bounded South East by Robert Tidwell's Land, all other sides by Vacant Land

And hath fuch Shape, Form and Marks, as appear by a Plat thereof, hereunto annexed: Together with all Woods, Underwoods, Timber and Timber-Trees, Lakes, Ponds, Fifhings, Waters, Water-Courfes, Profits, Commodities, Appurtenances and Hereditaments, whatfoever thereunto belonging, or in anywise appertaining: Together with Privilege of Hunting, Hawking and Fowling in and upon the fame, and all Mines and Minerals whatfoever; Saving and Referving, nevertheless, to Us, Our Heirs and Succeffours, all white Pine Trees, if any there fhould be found growing thereon; and alfo Saving and Referving, nevertheless, to Us, Our Heirs and Succeffours, One Tenth Part of Mines of Gold and Silver only: TO HAVE AND TO HOLD, the faid Tract of Three Hundred Acres of land, and all and fingular other the Premifes hereby granted unto the faid John Tidwell, his Heirs and Affigns for ever, in free and common Soccage. The faid John Tidwell, his Heirs and affigns yielding

and paying therefor, unto Us, Our Heirs and Succeffours, or to Our Receiver-General for the Time being, or to his Deputy or Deputies for the Time being, Yearly, that is to fay, on the Twenty-fifth Day of March, in every Year, at the Rate of Three Shillings Sterling, or Four Shillings Proclamation-Money, for every Hundred Acres, and fo in Proportion, according to the Number of Acres contained herein; the fame to commence at the Expiration of Two Years from the date hereof. PROVIDED ALWAYS, and this prefent Grant is upon Condition, neverthelefs, that the faid John Tidwell, his Heirs or Affigns, fhall and do Yearly, and every Year, after the Date of thefe Prefents, clear and cultivate at the Rate of Three Acres for every Hundred Acres of Land, and fo in Proportion, according to the number of Acres herein contained, and alfo fhall and do enter a Minute or Docket of thefe Our Letters Patent, in the office of Our Auditor-General for the Time being, in Our faid Province, within Six months from the Date hereof; And upon Condition, that if the faid Rent hereby referved, fhall happen to be in Arrear and unpaid for the fpace of Three Years, from the Time it fhall become due, and no Diftress can be found on the faid Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments hereby granted; or if the faid John Tidwell, his Heirs or Assigns, fhall neglect to clear and cultivate Yearly, and every Year, at the Rate of Three Acres for every Hundred Acres of Land, and fo in Proportion, according to the Number of Acres herein contained; or if a Minute or Docket of thefe Our Letters Patent, fhall not be entered in the Office of Our Auditor-General for the Time being, in Our faid Province, within Six Months from the Date hereof, that then, and in any of thefe Cafes, this prefent Grant fhall ceafe, determine, and be utterly void, and the faid Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments hereby granted, and every Part and Parcel thereof fhall revert to Us, our Heirs and Succeffours, as fully and abfolutely, as if the fame had never been granted.

Given under the Great Seal of Our faid Providence:

WITNESS His Excellency the Rt. Honble. Lord Charles Greville

Montagu, Capt. General

Governour and Commander in Chief in and over Our faid Province of South Carolina, this Nineteenth Day of November Anno Dom. 1772 in the Thirteenth year of Our Reign.

C. G. (L. M. S.) Montagu

Signed by his Excellency the Governour in Council,

And hath thereunto a Plat thereof annexed, representing the same, certified by

John Bremar, Deputy Surveyour-General.

George Davidson, pro C. C.

16th. July, 1772.

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA
EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT.

BY THE SECRETARY OF STATE.

This is to certify the foregoing and hereto attached copy of Grant to John Tidwell, for three hundred acres, to be true and correct as taken from and compared with the original record of the same in this office, found in Grant Book Vol. 27, at Page 373.

Given under my Hand and the
Great Seal of the State, at
Columbia, this 5th. day of
February, A. D., 1930.

W. P. BLACKWELL,
Secretary of State.

(SEAL)

TIDWELL

JOHN TIDWELL¹ of Virginia

JOHN TIDWELL² of South Carolina

WILLIAM TIDWELL³ mar. MARY DE GRAFFENRIED⁵ (*Baker⁴, Tscharner³, Christopher², Christopher¹*).

WILLIAM TIDWELL⁴ mar. MARY AMELIA JONES⁵ (*William⁴, Richard³, Richard², Richard¹*).

WILLIAM DE GRAFFENRIED TIDWELL⁵ mar. ANGELINA WESTMORELAND⁴ (*Reuben³, Joseph², William¹*).

REUBEN WILLIAM TIDWELL⁶ mar. ELIZABETH AUGUSTA JUDSON⁹ (*David N.⁸, Isaac⁷, Silas⁶, Daniel⁵, David⁴, James³, Joseph², William¹*).

ETTIE AUGUSTA TIDWELL⁷ mar. HOWARD HENRY McCALL⁶ (*Moses N.⁵, Moses N.⁴, William³, Charles², Francis¹*).

HOWARD HENRY McCALL, JR. mar. HARRIET WHITE BENEDICT.

ELSA ROBERTS McCALL

and

HOWARD HENRY McCALL, III

of Atlanta, Georgia

CHILDREN OF REUBEN WILLIAM TIDWELL AND HIS WIFE, ELIZABETH AUGUSTA JUDSON.

1. LILIEN REUBE TIDWELL.
2. ETTIE AUGUSTA TIDWELL mar. HOWARD H. McCALL.
3. WILLIAM DE GRAFFENRIED TIDWELL mar. CLIO MARY SMITH.
4. CHARLES REUBEN TIDWELL mar. JANIE GILLESPIE McMAHAN.
5. ALBERT L. TIDWELL mar. EDNA FLORIE McCALL.
6. MINNIE AVIS TIDWELL mar. GEORGE S. OBEAR, JR.
7. REUBEN FRANK TIDWELL mar. LOUISE ELIZABETH DUNCAN.

GRANDCHILDREN OF REUBEN WILLIAM TIDWELL AND HIS WIFE, ELIZABETH AUGUSTA JUDSON.

1. REUBEN BRUCE TIDWELL mar. MILDRED ORAL PREY.
2. HOWARD HENRY McCALL, JR., mar. HARRIET WHITE BENEDICT.
3. ELIZABETH ROSE TIDWELL mar. BRANTLEY DENMARK THOMAS.
4. FLORANCE ELIZABETH OBEAR mar. ALBERT L. LACOUR.
5. GEORGE SMITH OBEAR IV.
6. EDNA McCALL (*called Ted*) TIDWELL.
7. CALVIN McMAHAN TIDWELL.
8. ELIZABETH TIDWELL OBEAR.



Tidwell

GREAT-GRANDCHILDREN OF REUBEN W. TIDWELL AND
HIS WIFE, ELIZABETH AUGUSTA JUDSON.

1. ELSA ROBERTS McCALL.
2. BRUCE ALFRED TIDWELL.
3. BARBARA ORAL TIDWELL.
4. HOWARD HENRY McCALL III.
5. ALBERT L. LACOUR, JR.
6. FLORANCE OBEAR LACOUR.
7. GEORGE ALEXANDER LACOUR.

1135587

JOHN TIDWELL OF VIRGINIA

JOHN TIDWELL¹, the founder of this Virginia family, came to America with his two brothers, Richard and Robert Tidwell, from England. Tradition says the Tidwell family were among the Huguenots who fled from France to England and remained there many years. The name of Tidwell is found in County Devon, England, and is spelled Tidswell, Tidwell, Todwell, Tydswell, and Tyddeswell. As to religion this family adhered for many generations to the Church of England and the old Virginia records show that they were of the Episcopal Church. It was no doubt the desire of the younger sons to have new homes and the love of adventure, and not religious freedom, that they came to America. Early Virginia records show that the three brothers and their sons were men of honor and trust, holding high office in social and religious affairs of the Colony, but show no record of any member of the family holding public office in the Colony.

John, Robert and Richard Tidwell all settled about 1683 on the Potomac River in Westmoreland County, Virginia. In 1705 the town Yeocomico was established on land of Richard Tidwell. From Virginia Historical Magazine Volume 10, page 77, we find that John Tidwell¹ lived his life as a quiet planter, owning many acres of land, and was a wealthy and influential man, that he resided on the Potomac River and belonged to the Church of England, that his name and the names of two sons, Robert and John, were on the Parish Register of Yeocomico Church. The records of Virginia show also that they were strong adherents of the King of England.

(In 1790 the name of Tidwell was extinct in Virginia and the name does not appear in the 1783 Census.)

The name of the wife of John Tidwell is unknown; only the names of two children are known. 1. Robert mar. Hannah Carr; +2. John, perhaps others.

+JOHN TIDWELL² (*John*¹) born in Virginia on the Potomac River, lived on a plantation near his father until 1772 when he removed with his family to South Carolina. His name appears on the Virginia records as having land and being a member of the Church of England. In 1771 he received a royal grant of land from King George in Craven County, South Carolina. The tide of immigration had already turned in this direction and so in 1772 John Tidwell journeyed with his wife, children and slaves to South Carolina, carrying with them their household goods. A settlement was made on the waters of Wateree Creek; virgin forests abounded everywhere, a frontier settlement typical of the time and section. He married in Virginia, but the name of his wife is unknown. His name does not appear as a Revolutionary Soldier, so he probably died before this time.

It is interesting to note that a Richard Tidwell of Virginia came to Craven County in 1764 and obtained a Royal grant of land, which he deeded in 1775 to his son, Captain Francis Tidwell in Colonel Winn's South Carolina Continental Regiment, (N. S. D. A. R. 99028); a Robert Tidwell came from Virginia, 1769, obtained a Royal grant of land in Craven County; in 1772 John Tidwell came and also Pressley Tidwell. These were the descendants of the three brothers who settled in Virginia. And it is very interesting to the McCall-Tidwell family that Charles McCall also was given a Royal Grant of land in Craven County, South Carolina, on February 21, 1772. John Tidwell's grant was dated November 19, 1772. These grants place the two families in Craven County, South Carolina, in 1772. (See Land Records.)

WILLIAM TIDWELL³ (*John*², *John*¹) was born on the Potomac River, Westmoreland County, Virginia, in 1765; moved with his parents to Craven County, South Carolina, in 1772, where he lived until he volunteered as a Revolutionary Soldier.

The record of his life was told to the writer by his great-grandson, Reuben William Tidwell; the touching story of the death of William Tidwell and his young wife during the Revolutionary War and of the two orphan boys, had been handed down to each succeeding generation. After the fall of Charleston, South Carolina, William Tidwell hastened to join the force commanded by General Francis Marion. As a Lieutenant of Scouts he was killed in 1782, while on a scouting expedition. When the news of his death reached his young wife, her feeble constitution gave way under the burden and she dropped dead on hearing the news, leaving two babies, William⁴ and Benjamin⁴—the two pioneers to Georgia.

William Tidwell³ married in 1779 Mary de Graffenried of Chester County, South Carolina (dau. of Baker de Graffenried and his wife, Sarah Vass, who had been disinherited by his father Tscharner de Graffenried, because of his youthful marriage.)

Children :

- +1. WILLIAM, b. 1780.
- 2. BENJAMIN, b. 1782.

These two brothers were never separated. They came with relatives from South Carolina to Greene County, Georgia; married and settled in Baldwin (now Putnam) County; they drew land in Cherokee Land Lottery in 1825 and moved to Coweta County; bought adjoining plantations in Meriwether County, where they resided until their death.

PIONEER TO GEORGIA

+WILLIAM TIDWELL⁴ (*William³, John², John¹*) was born in Chester County, South Carolina, 1780; was brought to Greene County by his guardian when very young, accompanied by his brother, Benjamin. Their early years were passed on a plantation in Greene County, amid the constant alarms of Indian warfare (as the New England pioneers of 150 years before). At this time the white settlements in Georgia extended no further West than the Oconee River. After 1784, the Creeks kept up a series of depredations along the Georgia frontier. Every neighborhood had its fort or block-house, which frequently became the permanent abode of the women and children, while the men toiled in the field and forest with the trusty rifle always in reach. Until the cessation of the Oconee War there was always trouble. Reared in these turbulent times following the Revolutionary War and during the Oconee War, there was little chance in this frontier for an education.

In 1803, William Tidwell⁴ married Mary Amelia Jones, born in 1785 in South Carolina. They settled in Baldwin County and in 1807 when Putnam County was laid off from Baldwin and the land distributed by lottery, he drew 202 1-2 acres of land in Putnam County. His name appears often in land records in Baldwin, Putnam, Coweta, Troup and Meriwether as he became a wealthy and influential planter of Meriwether County later. In 1814, he volunteered from Putnam County as a Soldier of the War of 1812. He never held any public office. In the Census of 1820, he was living on a large plantation in Putnam County with his wife and seven children. (From 1820 Census Records, Washington, D. C.)

In 1825, a treaty of peace was made with the Indians, and a United States guarantee of title to all lands east of the Chattahoochee relieved the State of the incubus of Indian warfare and left the settlers at liberty to cultivate their lands and rear their families in peace. In 1825 at the drawing of land in the Cherokee Lottery in Georgia, William Tidwell⁴ drew lot No. 15, First District, 4th Section in Coweta County (his brother, Benjamin drew the lot adjoining).

With all the courage born of that heroic age, these sturdy pioneers realized the necessity of larger advantages for their growing family, so they pushed on into the wilderness where land was richer and more plentiful. He moved with his family to their new home; and as was the custom in those primitive times, the family made their way on horseback and in wagons the whole distance through an unbroken forest, with no path, but an old Indian trail to guide them to their distant abode. They settled in 1826 in this virgin forest, they cleared a space and built a home and converted a large area of the forest into a fertile plantation. They among the other pioneers suffered many hardships and again were living on the very frontier of civilization.

They prospered in this new country, he was a man of stern integrity and unflinching courage. He and his wife were members of the County Line Christian Church. His wife was very religious and a woman of strong character. He was a fighter in the Indian raids, owned many slaves, and had a private race track on his plantation.

William Tidwell⁴ died in Meriwether County, Georgia, September, 1837. He left no will and his estate was appraised by Robert B. Kilpatrick, Reuben Westmoreland and Charles L. Dupree; his son, John J. Tidwell, was appointed Administrator and his wife, Mary Amelia Tidwell, was appointed guardian for his two youngest sons, Pleasant M. and Littleberry. He left a large estate consisting of plantations in Meriwether, Coweta and Fayette Counties, many slaves (these names among them, Caesar, Mack, Jeremiah, Gil, Amos, Lige, Vino, Betty and others), many blooded horses, household furniture, stock, etc.; all on record in Will Book (1830-1851), Meriwether Conty, Georgia. His wife died in the same county in 1852, her son, John J. Tidwell, being appointed administrator.

Children: all born in Putnam County except the last two who were born in Meriwether County.

1. BENJAMIN (or *Benajah*) mar. (1) Permilia; (2) Martha Moody (*granddaughter of Reuben Westmoreland*). Had 8 children.

2. AMELIA (*called Milly*) mar. Sept. 9, 1831, James Boyd.
3. JOHN J. b. 1809, mar. (1) — — Byram; (*issue J. Archer J. mar. twice, no issue. Lived at Brooks Station, Georgia. A Confederate Soldier, 43d Georgia Regiment*); mar. (2) Martha Westmoreland (*dau. of Reuben Westmoreland*). Had issue (not traced.)
4. MARK b. 1813, mar. Frances Boyd b. in South Carolina 1813. Issue, A, Mary; B, William; C, John; D, James.
5. GRACE mar. Henry Orrick. Moved to Alabama.
- +6. WILLIAM DE GRAFFENRIED mar. Angelina Westmoreland (see later.)
7. JULIA (1820-1837).
8. PLEASANT MADDEN b. 1822 mar. 1844 Emily Glass. No issue. They lived at Fairburn, Georgia. He was a Surgeon in the Confederate Army; a Master-Mason; and was the most beloved Physician of Campbell County, Georgia.
9. LITTLEBERRY b. 1827 mar. 1850 Martha Westmoreland b. 1830. They moved to Arkansas. Had issue.

+WILLIAM DE GRAFFENRIED TIDWELL⁵ (*William⁴, William³, John², John¹*) was born in Putnam County, Georgia, September 22, 1818; married in Coweta County, Georgia, November 22, 1838, Angelina Westmoreland, born in what is now Fayette County, Georgia, September 10, 1819 (*dau. of Reuben and Keziah Westmoreland*.) At eighteen years of age, he volunteered in the Creek Indian War of 1836 in the Cavalry under Captain Gilbert D. Greer and Colonel Julius Alford. (Columbus, Georgia, was the storm center, due to the proximity of the Indian tribes on the opposite sides of the Chattahoochee River. In the end the Indians were suppressed and in 1838 they were removed from Georgia. See 1836 War Record.)

His boyhood was passed at the large plantation home of his parents and he received his education at the "old field" school. He was married at twenty years of age and they settled on a 1500 acre plantation in Meriwether and Coweta Counties. (From 1850 Census of Georgia, Washington, D. C.) In 1850 he purchased a larger plantation in Campbell County, Georgia, and removed there with his wife and only child and in 1856, a tutor, Samuel Moore of New Jersey, was engaged to prepare their son for college.

It was, however, only a few years before this veteran of the War of 1836 heard the call of the Confederacy and at forty-two years of age, he volunteered as a Confederate Soldier, a member of the Campbell County Home Guards. In 1863, he volunteered, Company D, under Captain

Smith, Georgia State Troops, as Private, was promoted to Lieutenant. On July 22, 1864, was engaged in the Battle of Atlanta. In 1864, the home of William de G. Tidwell in Campbell County was burned and his plantation raided by the Federal Army under General Sherman, then besieging Atlanta. His wife, her mother, a few faithful slaves (who remained with the family until their death many years later) refugeed to Woolsey, Georgia, where they remained until the surrender of General Robert E. Lee at Appomattox in April, 1865. Their only son at this time, a Confederate Soldier in the Army of Northern Virginia, was on his way home, on furlough to see his parents. He reached Atlanta just in time to fight by the side of his father during the Battle of Atlanta.

After the War Between the States ended in 1865, wounded and broken in health by his services during the four years of the War, penniless, but with a brave heart and unfaltering courage, he again began life. Together with his wife, son, and wife's mother, Mrs. Reuben Westmoreland, (whose home in Atlanta, Georgia, was also burned by the Federal Soldiers, before Sherman began his memorable "March to the Sea"), he moved to a small plantation in DeKalb County, Georgia, and again commenced life, not as a rich planter but on a much smaller scale, with all the disadvantages of the Reconstruction period. (This plantation is now partly in the city limits of Atlanta on Briarcliff Road, Druid Hills, and was called "Poplar Grove" and on this place was the old Indian town of the Creek Indian nation. After the death of his father in 1872, this home was used as a summer home of his son, Reuben Tidwell. The old homestead is rich in priceless memories to his descendants.)

William de G. Tidwell died June 15, 1872. He and his wife were devoted members of the Christian Church, having been baptized by Reverend Nathan W. Smith, who also officiated at the marriage of their only son. From funeral notice: "William de Graffenried Tidwell, Confederate Soldier and father of Major Reuben W. Tidwell, a Confederate Soldier also, died on June 15, 1872, at 'Poplar Grove,' DeKalb County, Georgia.

"Although reared in the most troublous times, with meager educational advantages, living as he did on the very frontier of Georgia, his nobility of character, strong common sense, and spotless integrity, combined to secure for him the confidence and respect of all . . ." His wife, Angelina Westmoreland Tidwell, died at the home of her son in Atlanta, Georgia, February 16, 1885. Both were buried in the family burying ground at "Poplar Grove", but in 1924, this plantation was sold and

they were re-interred in the Tidwell lot, Oakland Cemetery, Atlanta, Georgia.

They had one child:

+ REUBEN WILLIAM TIDWELL.

+REUBEN WILLIAM TIDWELL⁶ (*William⁵, William⁴, William³, John², John¹*) was born on Line Creek, Coweta County, Georgia, near the Meriwether County Line, December 30, 1840, married September 20, 1868, in Atlanta, Georgia, Elizabeth Augusta Judson, born in Warrenton, Georgia, November 10, 1847 (dau. of David Newton and Sarah F. (Hale) Judson). For ten years he lived with his parents on their plantation, but in 1851, he was sent to his grandmother, Mrs. Reuben Westmoreland, who was then living in Atlanta, Georgia, in order to obtain better educational advantages than the old field schools. In 1856, his father engaged Samuel Moore of New Jersey, who had been teaching school in Campbell County, as a tutor to prepare his son for college.

Instead of entering the Junior class at the University of Georgia as his parents had planned, and although splendidly prepared, just on the threshold of young manhood, he entered on a higher duty as he saw it, in the service of his beloved Southland, and during the entire four years discharged his duty faithfully and with distinction as a Soldier of the Confederacy. His Alma Mater was the Confederate Army. His diploma the battles he fought, 1861-1865.

As Major Reuben William Tidwell, C. S. A., 1861-1865 (accompanied by his slave and body-servant, Isaac Westmoreland, who had remained with his young master throughout the entire four years) he returned to Georgia, not to his home, for that had been destroyed by the Federal Army under Sherman, but to a Georgia, desolate and broken. He had seen his native State swept to poverty from a position of power, wealth and influence, and with indomitable courage and with firm confidence in her future, he assisted in the rebuilding of the Greater Georgia of today.

Joining his parents at the small plantation in DeKalb County, he decided in 1867 to make Atlanta his home and entered the mercantile business in that place. December, 1868, he received an offer of a position as a civil engineer in New York and removed with his wife to New York City in January, 1869, but on account of his father's health which failed rapidly at this time, they returned home in September, 1869, and he entered the mercantile business again in Atlanta. They resided on his father's plantation, however, until April, 1870, when they removed to

Atlanta, where they spent the remainder of their lives. He eventually became wealthy and was President and owner of one of the largest wholesale grocery and tobacco houses in the State. During his long and successful commercial life, he maintained a reputation of highest integrity and principle. He was endowed with the distinctive business sagacity and mature judgment, and while he never accepted public office, his counsel was frequently sought in matters of public and commercial importance, tending to enhance the material, civic and cultural welfare of his city. He served on many boards for the advancement of the city in a cultural way; was Charter Member of the Young Men's Library Association; President for life of the Volunteer Tallulah Fire Association; member Georgia Lodge F. and A. Masons; a Knight Templar, Couer-de-Lion Commandery No. 4; Member Yaraab Temple, Order of Mystic Shrine, and Dictator for many years of the Knights of Honor.

In personal appearance, Reuben W. Tidwell was tall and erect, with a face indicative of great strength of thought, will power and endurance. A native Georgian, reared and educated in the State, coming from that sturdy stock that carved a Nation out of a wilderness, whose direct ancestors were from Virginia. A man with lofty ideals and upright character; of strong convictions, with the courage to announce and the ability to maintain them; a useful man in his day and generation; a true and loyal citizen.

His wife, Elizabeth Augusta Judson, a native Georgian also, whose family name was woven with the very warp and woof of New England history. A gentlewoman of the Old South, a woman of rare qualities of mind and heart; a deeply religious nature, and a member of the Episcopal Church. She was at all times the mainstring of every useful endeavor of her husband and his inspiration for every high and noble achievement. They were "blest with sons and daughters" and their family was a charmed circle into which it was a privilege and a pleasure to enter. In the sheltered relations of this home circle, the fine qualities of his mind and heart flowered in full perfection in his love for his wife and children.

Elizabeth Judson Tidwell died at Atlanta, Georgia, November 7, 1898. Reuben William Tidwell died at the same place, March 16, 1915. They are both buried in West View Cemetery, Atlanta, Georgia.

Children of Reuben W. and Elizabeth (Judson) Tidwell:

1. LILIEN REUBE, b. New York, N. Y., June 25, 1869, unmarried.
- +2. ETTIE AUGUSTA, b. Atlanta, Ga., June 30, 1870, mar. Howard Henry McCall.

3. WILLIAM DE GRAFFENRIED, b. Atlanta, Ga., Aug. 19, 1872, mar. Clio Mary Smith.
4. CHARLES REUBEN, b. Atlanta, Ga., Nov. 7, 1874, mar. Janie Gillespie McMahan.
5. ALBERT L., b. Atlanta, Georgia, Feb. 16, 1877, mar. Edna Floride McCall.
6. MINNIE AVIS, b. Atlanta, Ga., April 18, 1879, mar. George S. Obear, Jr.
7. REUBEN FRANK, b. Atlanta, Georgia, April 21, 1884, mar. Louise Elizabeth Duncan.

+ETTIE AUGUSTA TIDWELL⁷ (*Reuben W.⁶, William⁵, William⁴, William³, John², John¹*) was born in Atlanta, Georgia, June 30, 1870, married in Atlanta, Georgia November 14, 1894, Howard Henry McCall, of Macon, Georgia, born at Longstreet, Pulaski County, Georgia, October 19, 1867 (son of Rev. Moses N. McCall, Jr., and his wife, Janie Warren Daniell.) They lived at Macon, Georgia, until April 1, 1897, when they removed to Atlanta, where they have since resided. They were both charter members of the Ponce de Leon Ave. Baptist Church and active workers in this Church for many years. He was one of the prominent business men in Atlanta for many years. (See McCall family.) Howard Henry McCall died in Atlanta, Georgia, October 10, 1929, and is buried at West View Cemetery at that place.

Ettie (*Tidwell*) McCall joined in 1895 the Sidney Lanier Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy, Macon, Georgia, and is now a member of the Atlanta Chapter, a member of the Executive Board, Georgia Division, 1906-1926; member of Atlanta Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, National Number, 44204; has served on the Executive Board of Georgia, D. A. R., 1906-1930; member Atlanta Woman's Club; Life Director of Georgia Federation of Women's Clubs, and member of State Executive Board, 1910-1930, and served as Recording Secretary eight years; Charter member and officer in War Mothers Service Star Legion; is a member of the Massachusetts Society Daughters of Colonial Wars, Number 91; Connecticut Society Daughters of Founders and Patriots of America, National Number 2278; International Society Daughters of the Barons of Runnemedede; Charter member and officer of the National Officers Club, Washington, D. C., served as Vice-president, 1924-1927, and director, 1927-1930; Honorary member Captain Wendell Woolfe Chapter, D. A. R., Washington, D. C.; Georgia Society, Daughters of the American Colonists National Number, 130. Member of the Advisory Committee Council of Social Agencies of Atlanta, and Girls' Scout Council of Atlanta, Georgia; was a member

of the Ponce de Leon Study Class; Sheltering Arms and Y. W. C. A.; member Legislative Council of Women's Organizations in Georgia.

Is now serving as Trustee of the Georgia State Teachers College, (State University System), appointed by the Governor of Georgia; a Trustee of the Tallulah Falls Industrial School, a mountain School owned and operated by the Georgia Federation of Women's Clubs; and Trustee of the Rabun Gap-Nacoochee School, a mountain school at Rabun Gap, Georgia, (under the Educational Committee of the Presbyterian Synod of Georgia).

In 1916 Ettie (*Tidwell*) McCall was elected State Regent of the Georgia Daughters of the American Revolution, after having served as recording secretary, corresponding secretary, and assistant state editor; and the two years regency, 1916-1918, covered a period unequalled in D. A. R. history, because America entered the World War April 7, 1917. Serving until April 20, 1918, she was known as the "War State Regent" of Georgia. She also inaugurated the Ga. D. A. R. Student Loan Fund during her regency; elected honorary state regent in 1918. In 1922 she was elected vice-president general from Georgia of the National Society D. A. R. Served until 1925.

During the World War, she was State Chairman representing the D. A. R. in the Woman's Committee, Georgia Division Counsel of National Defense; Vice Chairman Woman's Division for the Sixth District (composed of six Southern States) for the fourth and fifth Liberty Loan; vice-chairman, Georgia War Camp Community Service 1917; speaker for War Work Council of Y. W. C. A.; received certificate for Red Cross work; served 18 months 1917-1919 as "dollar a year" woman as State Chairman of Child Welfare for Georgia, appointed by Counsel of Defense and working directly under the Children's Bureau of Child Welfare, Washington, D. C.

She has served five years on the Board of the National Society Daughters of the American Revolution as State Regent and Vice-President General from Georgia. Served eight years on the Resolution committee of the National Society and six years as Vice Chairman of Constitution Hall Committee and also Vice-Chairman of other National committees.

+HOWARD HENRY McCALL, JR., only child of Howard Henry McCall and his wife, Ettie Augusta Tidwell.

+HOWARD HENRY McCALL, JR., born in Atlanta, Georgia, November 21, 1895; lived in Macon, Georgia, until April, 1897, when he removed with his parents to Atlanta, Georgia. Married in Athens, Georgia, April 14, 1920, Harriet White Benedict (daughter of John A. and

Mary Louise (*Coates*) Benedict of Athens, Georgia.) (See McCall and Benedict families).

Children :

1. ELSA ROBERTS McCALL, born in Atlanta, Georgia.
2. HOWARD H. McCALL, III, born in Atlanta, Georgia.

"TIDWELL" COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Ar, a fesse between three annulets sa, a border engraved.*

CREST: *Out of a demi-tower, an arm embowed, vested in hand, a spear in bend.*

MOTTO: *Semper Fidelis.*

REFERENCES: Vol. 10, pages 77-97-234, Virginia Historical Magazine; Vol. 15, William and Mary Quarterly of Virginia. Colonial Records of Westmoreland County by Crozier; Westmoreland County Wills by Jessie B. Fothergill; Cherokee Land Lottery of Georgia by James F. Smith; Page 16, History of Coweta County by W. U. Anderson; U. S. Census 1820 and 1850 Census records, Greenville, Georgia; Records of marriages, deeds and wills in Putnam, Baldwin, Pike, Coweta and Meriwether counties, Georgia; Land records, State Capitol, Columbia, South Carolina, and Atlanta, Georgia. Colonial records of Georgia, Vol. 1, page 585. Burke's Genealogical Armory, page 1014. Fairbank's Crests Plate 95-14; From Reuben Lindsay's Bible owned by his grandson Mason Gordon of Charlottesville, Virginia, National Society Daughters of the American Revolution, numbers, 44204; 56162; 140947. National Society, Sons of the American Revolution, 35207.

+1. LILIEN REUBE TIDWELL⁷ (*Reuben*,⁶ *William*,⁵ *William*,⁴ *William*,³ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in New York, New York, June 25, 1869. Lived in New York three months, then De Kalb County, Georgia, until April, 1870, when she removed with her parents to Atlanta, Georgia, where she has since resided. She was a member of St. Philips Episcopal Church (the Cathedral) until September, 1930, when she transferred her membership to All Saints Episcopal Church. A member for many years of the St. Mary's Guild of St. Philip's Church, but now a member of Woman's Auxiliary of All Saints Church. Member of Atlanta Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy; Atlanta Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, National number 56162; Georgia Society Daughters of the American Colonists, National number 131; former member Atlanta's Woman's Club; won her Red Cross certificate during the World War. Not married. Lives at Atlanta, Georgia.

+3. WILLIAM DE GRAFFENRIED TIDWELL⁷ (*Reuben*,⁶ *William*,⁵ *William*,⁴ *William*,³ *John*,² *John*¹) was born at Atlanta, Georgia, August 19, 1872. Married at Cornelia, Georgia, April 19, 1894, Clio Mary Smith (daughter of J. Bruce Smith and his (1) wife Mary England.) (See Smith family.) They lived at Atlanta, Georgia, until November 7, 1904, when they removed to Denver, Colorado, where they have since resided.

He was one of the first students enrolled at the Georgia State School of Technology, Atlanta, Georgia. In initiating his business career, he became associated with the lines of enterprise with which his honored father was identified, and in his business dealings has ably upheld the prestige of the name which he bears. He is now President and owner of the William D. Tidwell Company of Denver, Colorado, and is one of the leading merchants in his adopted State. He was for twelve years the National Secretary and Business Manager of the Western Fruit Jobbers Association of America.

During the World War 1917-1918, he was called to Washington, D. C., by Herbert Hoover (now President (1930) of the United States) as a member of a committee selected from the United States to assist in forming rules and regulations for food control, spending several months in Washington. Later assisted in reorganizing the Federal Food Administration of Colorado, and served under Herbert Hoover until the close of the War, giving his personal attention to perishable goods and transportation.

He is a member of the Georgia Lodge No. 96, Masons; Mount Zion Chapter No. 16, Royal Arch Masons; Couer de Lion Commandery, Knight Templars; Yaarab Temple, Order of the Mystic Shrine, all of Atlanta, Georgia. 32 degree Mason, Rocky Mountain Consistory, No. 2, Denver, Colorado.

Member Sons of the American Revolution of Colorado; Denver Chamber of Commerce and City Club; Denver Athletic Club and Country Club. He and his wife were members of the Central Presbyterian Church of Atlanta, Georgia, now of the Presbyterian Church, Denver.

They have one child: Reuben Bruce Tidwell.

+DR. REUBEN BRUCE TIDWELL⁸ (*William*,⁷ *Reuben*,⁶ *William*,⁵ *William*,⁴ *William*,³ *John*,² *John*¹) was born at Atlanta, Georgia, November 7, 1895; removed with his parents to Denver, Colorado, November 7, 1904. Married in Denver, Colorado, April 2, 1921, Mildred Oral Prey (dau. of Alfred Gibson and Clara (Jackson) Prey of Denver, Colorado, and granddaughter of James Prey and his wife Elizabeth Garrow, and

Edward Rufus Jackson and his wife, Frances Maria Hill). Mildred Oral Prey was born in St. Louis, Missouri, and moved with her parents to Denver, Colorado, in 1912.

Reuben Bruce Tidwell⁸ graduated with honors from the East Denver High School; attended the State University at Boulder, Colorado, for two years. He then was a student at the University of Denver in the Department of Surgery. Was First Lieutenant in the Cadet Corps; State Editor of the College Manual; and President of his class. A member of the Sigma Alpha Epsilon fraternity.

He volunteered in the World War while a student of the University.

(See World War Record.)

After being honorably discharged from the United States Army in 1918, he again became a student in the University of Denver, and graduated with honors as a Dentist June 1, 1919. He took a post graduate course, specializing in Dental Surgery and Radiology in the Medical College at St. Louis, Missouri, in 1920. He is now one of the leading young Dentists in Denver, Colorado, specializing in Dental Surgery.

He and his wife are both members of the Episcopal Church. He is a member of the Giro Club of Denver; the Colorado Association of Dentists; the National Association of Dentists; and the Denver Athletic and Country Club.

Children of Dr. Reuben Bruce Tidwell and his wife Mildred Oral Prey:

1. BRUCE ALFRED TIDWELL, born at Denver, Colorado.
2. BARBARA ORAL TIDWELL, born at Denver, Colorado, died at the same place, Feb. 6, 1929.

+4. CHARLES REUBEN TIDWELL⁷ (*Reuben*,⁶ *William*,⁵ *William*,⁴ *William*,³ *John*,² *John*¹) was born at Atlanta, Georgia, November 7, 1874; married at Atlanta, Georgia, November 2, 1904, Janie Gillespie McMahan (daughter of Archibald Calvin McMahan and his wife Alma Whitmire of Greenville, South Carolina). (See McMahan family.)

He was a student for two years at the Georgia Military Academy (at Kirkwood, Georgia, now at College Park, Georgia) before entering the State University of Georgia at Athens, Georgia, where he graduated with A. B. degree in 1894. He was a member of the Delta Tau Delta Fraternity; took an active part in campus and social activities; member of German Club; Editor in Chief of the Pandora, 1894; manager of Baseball team; and an officer in Cadet Corps.

He began his business career in the mercantile business of which his father was President and owner at Atlanta, Georgia. He then became an auditor, entering the banking business in 1900. He removed to Orlando, Florida, in 1922, to accept the position of First Vice President of the Orlando Bank and Trust Company; prior to this he was assistant federal reserve agent of the Federal Reserve Bank at Atlanta, Georgia; was also Vice-President of the Merchant's Bank, Daytona, Florida. He was an officer of the Young Men's Christian Association; Chamber of Commerce, and City Club of Orlando. Member also of the Athletic and East Lake Country Club of Atlanta, Georgia; the Dred Club and Orlando Country Club. He was President of the Florida Alumni of the University of Georgia.

He was one of the youngest Past-Masters of the Georgia Lodge, No. 96, F. and A. Masons; member Couer de Lion Commandery, Knight Templars; and Yaarab Temple, Order of the Mystic Shrine of Atlanta, Georgia.

He and his wife are members of the First Baptist Church, Orlando, Florida.

They have one child—

+ CALVIN McMAHAN TIDWELL.

+CALVIN McMAHAN TIDWELL⁸ (*Charles*,⁷ *Reuben*,⁶ *William*,⁵ *William*,⁴ *William*,³ *John*,² *John*¹) was born at Douglas, Georgia, May 16, 1912. Removed with his parents to Atlanta, Georgia, where he lived until 1922 when he removed with his parents to Orlando, Florida. Graduated 1929 with honors from the Orlando High School and entered September, 1930, the Georgia State School of Technology. He became an Eagle Scout in 1926. Is a member of the First Baptist Church, Orlando, Florida; member Phi Kappa Sigma fraternity.

+5. ALBERT L. TIDWELL⁷ (*Reuben*,⁶ *William*,⁵ *William*,⁴ *William*,³ *John*,² *John*¹) was born at Atlanta, Georgia, February 18, 1877; married at Quitman, Georgia, April 16, 1901, Edna Floride McCall (daughter of Captain John G. McCall and his wife Rosella Elizabeth Bobo of Quitman, Georgia.) (See Francis Stephen McCall family.)

He attended the State University of Georgia at Athens, Georgia, four years and graduated there with an A. B. degree in 1897; took an active part in all social and campus activities; an officer in Cadet-corps; member of the Delta Tau Delta Fraternity, Assistant Manager and Manager of the Baseball and Football teams 1895-1896; Associate Editor of the Pandora, 1897. Member German Club.

He, like his two older brothers, commenced his business career in his father's firm. Removed after marriage to Quitman, Georgia, where he became assistant cashier of the Quitman Bank. He is now (1930) one of the successful business men of Quitman as the President of a Real Estate and Insurance firm. He is a member of the Quitman Chamber of Commerce; President (1930) of the Rotary Club; and the Quitman Country Club.

He is a member of the Georgia Lodge F. and A. Masons, the Yaarab Temple, Order of the Mystic Shrine of Atlanta, Georgia. A commander of Bethany Commandery, Knight Templars of Quitman, and is one of the leading citizens of Quitman in all civic, social and cultural advancements of the city. He and his wife were Charter members of the Ponce de Leon Avenue Baptist Church of Atlanta, Georgia, and are now members of the Quitman Baptist Church of which they are active workers.

They have two children:

- +1. ROSE ELIZABETH TIDWELL, born at Quitman, Georgia.
- +2. EDNA McCALL (*called Ted*) TIDWELL, born at Quitman, Georgia.

+ROSE ELIZABETH TIDWELL⁸ (*Albert*,⁷ *Reuben*,⁶ *William*,⁵ *William*,⁴ *William*,³ *John*,² *John*¹) was born at Quitman, Georgia. Lived at Atlanta, Georgia, until she removed with her parents to Quitman, Georgia. She married April 16, 1926, at Quitman, Georgia, Brantley Denmark Thomas, of Bradenton, Florida (formerly of Quitman (son of Welcome H. Thomas and his wife, Lorena Groover) of Quitman, Georgia). They lived at Bradenton, then Tampa, Florida, and are now (1930) living at Lacoochee, Florida. He is in the lumber business.

She attended Lucy Cobb Institute at Athens, Georgia, and the Peabody Normal College at Nashville, Tennessee. Is Captain of a Girl Scout Troop. She is a member of the Hannah Clark Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, national number 186140, and was a page from Georgia at the Continental Congress held in Continental Memorial Hall, Washington, D. C., 1924. She is a member of the Baptist Church. (For record of Brantley Denmark Thomas, see later.)

+EDNA McCALL (*Called Ted*) TIDWELL⁸ (*Albert*,⁷ *Reuben*,⁶ *William*,⁵ *William*,⁴ *William*,³ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Quitman, Georgia. A member of the Baptist Church and the Girl Scouts. Lives at Quitman, Georgia. She graduated with honors from the High School at Quitman, and September, 1928, entered the Freshman class at Hollins

College, Roanoke, Virginia, where she has been an honor student two years. She is also one of the leaders in Athletics, and is President of Junior Class and Captain of the 1930 Basket-ball team.

+6. MINNIE AVIS TIDWELL⁷ (*Reuben*,⁶ *William*,⁵ *William*,⁴ *William*,³ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Atlanta, Georgia, April 18, 1879; married at Atlanta, Georgia, October 7, 1903, George Smith Obear, Jr., of Atlanta, Georgia (son of George Smith Obear and his wife, Florance Orian Cubbedge). (See Ober family.)

They live at Atlanta, Georgia, and both are members of St. Philips Episcopal Church. She was a member of the Atlanta Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, national number 140947, was transferred 1928 to the Joseph Habersham Chapter, Atlanta, Georgia; member Atlanta Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy; a charter member of the Parent-Teachers' Association; member Atlanta Woman's Club, and the General Society of Mayflower Descendants, number 512, General Society, 9865.

They have three children:

1. FLORANCE ELIZABETH OBEAR, born at Atlanta, Georgia, married April 14, 1926, at Chattanooga, Tennessee, Albert L. Lacour, of Atlanta, Ga., formerly of Peoria, Illinois (son of August A. Lacour and his wife Camille Barbara Schuler of Peoria, Illinois). She is a member of Epiphany Episcopal Church; attended the Atlanta Normal School; was first President of the Thirteen Originals of the Atlanta Woman's Club. (For further record see Ober family.)

They have three children: A, Albert L. Lacour, Jr.; B, Florance Obear Lacour; C, George Alexander Lacour.

2. GEORGE SMITH OBEAR, IV, was born at Atlanta, Georgia. Enrolled in Georgia State School of Technology in 1926; graduated June, 1930, with degree in Textile Engineering. First Lieutenant in Reserve Officers Training Corps. Was active in athletics.
3. ELIZABETH TIDWELL OBEAR, born at Atlanta, Georgia.

+7. REUBEN FRANK TIDWELL⁷ (*Reuben*,⁶ *William*,⁵ *William*,⁴ *William*,³ *John*,² *John*¹) was born at Atlanta, Georgia, April 21, 1884. Married at Chattanooga, Tennessee, March 21, 1929, Louise Elizabeth Duncan (daughter of John T. Duncan and his wife, Luceria Clonts, of Douglasville, Ga). (See Duncan family.)

He attended the Georgia State School of Technology, Atlanta, Ga. Is a member of the Phi Kappa Sigma fraternity. He volunteered as a soldier of the World War, 1917. (See record.)

He is a public accountant; formerly an auditor with the Southern Bell Telephone Co., at Brunswick, Georgia, and at Atlanta, Georgia, and also with General Electric Co. Was auditor for the State Highway Department, and for many years was connected with the State Banking Department. Is now with the National Banking Department of Washington, D. C., as receiver for National Banks.

He is a member of St. Philips Episcopal Church; the Civitan Club; Atlanta Athletic and East Lake Country Clubs. Member of Georgia Lodge F. and A. Masons; and Hospitalities Committee; Yaarab Temple, Order of Mystic Shrine. They lived at Douglasville, Ga., until January, 1930; are now living at Samson, Alabama.

*Like many Atlantians of their generation the education of all of the children of Reuben W. and Elizabeth (Judson) Tidwell was begun and continued for many years under Mrs. Jane L. Byers (widow of Josiah S. Byers, U. S. A.) who for many years conducted the best private school in this city.

*The name Tidwell is first found in the English records in 1273. The name appears often in County Devon. From 16th Century marriages by Charles A. Berman in London, England. Henry de Tyddewelle, County of Derby, 1273 (West of Yorkshire). Richardus de Tyddesville, 1379; William Coplande and Joanne Tyddiswelle, 545; Tidwell and Hutchins, 1574; Tidwell and Bourne, 1575. These marriages are from the Middlesex Parish Records. Heston, Middlesex, England.

*William Tidswell was a Captain in the British Army, 54th Regiment. Saw service in South Carolina, October 26, 1775. His father was Reverend M. Tidwell (Tidswell), Minister of Chapel Allerton, Leeds, England, 1777.

SOLDIERS OF THE WORLD WAR—1917-1918.
HISTORY OF COMPANY D., 327TH INFANTRY, 82ND
DIVISION.

CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS OF WAR BETWEEN THE STATES
1861-1865.

SOLDIERS IN THE
WAR WITH THE INDIANS IN GEORGIA—1836.

SEMINOLE WAR—1818.

WAR OF 1812.

WAR OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION—1775-1782.

KING GEORGE'S WAR—1744-1749.

INDIAN WARS IN MASSACHUSETTS AND CONNECTICUT—
1675-1676.

KING PHILIP'S WAR—1671.

“The flames of War, once thoroughly kindled, are resistless in their onward sweep, attracting to their fiery embrace not only all that stands within the direct line of their passage, but whatever trembles on the verge of the heated vortex.”

SOLDIERS OF THE WORLD WAR—1917-1918.

Where can the youth of today find characters more worthy of emulation or a greater stimulus to bravery, honor and loyalty than in the lives of our "Khaki clad boys of 1917-1918—Our Soldiers of the World War?" They risked their all in the defense of their beloved country. They came home in 1918, enriched by no spoil, stained with no dishonor. Enriched only by an undying fame and an unquestionable claim to the admiration and gratitude of their countrymen and posterity.

"Here's to the Blue of the wind-swept North,
When we meet on the fields of France,
May the spirit of Grant be with you all
As the sons of the North advance.

And here's to the Gray of the sun-kissed South,
When we meet on the fields of France,
May the spirit of Lee be with you all
As the sons of the South advance.

And here's to the Blue and the Gray as one,
When we meet on the fields of France,
May the spirit of God be with us all
As the sons of the Flag advance."

Captain Howard H. McCall, Jr., Atlanta, Georgia.
Lieutenant Reuben Bruce Tidwell, Denver, Colorado.
Reuben Frank Tidwell, Atlanta, Georgia.

WORLD WAR RECORD
CAPTAIN HOWARD H. McCALL, JR.,
ATLANTA, GEORGIA.

HOWARD HENRY McCALL, JR., was born in Atlanta, Georgia, November 21, 1895, son of Howard H. McCall and Ettie (Tidwell) McCall, grandson of Captain Moses N. McCall and Janie (Daniell) McCall and Major Reuben W. Tidwell and Elizabeth (Judson) Tidwell. (Both Captain McCall and Major Tidwell were in the Confederate Army in the War Between the States.)

He volunteered for service in the World War, April 30, 1917, at Athens, Georgia, where he was a student at the University of Georgia. Two months later he graduated in "khaki" with the highest honor in the class of 1917 of the University, a Phi Beta Kappa man.

On May 11, 1917, he was inducted into the service of the United States at the first training camp for officers at Fort McPherson, Georgia, in Infantry. He had graduated in 1915 from Marist College, Atlanta, with highest honor and a cadet officer at this school for six years. Was Cadet Major at the University of Georgia. Was assigned to Company 5, 7th Provisional Training Camp and was made Captain, August 15, 1917. Instructor at 2nd Training Camp, Fort Oglethorpe, Georgia, August 27, 1917-November 7, 1917. Captain and Instructor at 3rd Officers' Training Camp, Camp Gordon, Georgia, January 1, 1918-April 8, 1918. Captain Company D, 327th Infantry Regiment, 82nd Division, Camp Gordon, April 8, 1918-April 20, 1918. Camp Upton, New York, April 20, 1918, to April 25, 1918.

Embarked from Hoboken, N. J., on S. S. Baltic, April 25, 1918, and arrived at Liverpool, England, May 7, 1918. From Liverpool to Winchester, England, to South Hampton, England, to Le Havre, France, May 10-11, 1918.

Trained and stationed abroad:

France—Chepy (Picardy) May 14, 1918, to June 16, 1918.

France—Toul, June 19, 1918, to June 26, 1918.

France—Toul Sector, June 26, 1918, to August 8, 1918.

France—Marbache Sector, August 16, 1918, to September 19, 1918.

First went into action in Toul Sector, June 26, 1918.

Participated in the following engagements:

St. Mihiel Offensive, September 12-16, 1918.

Meuse-Argonne Offensive, September 25, 1918, to October 9, 1918.

Taken prisoner at Cornay, France, October 9, 1918.

Cited for bravery, General Orders No. 1 Hqr., 164th Infantry Brigade, May 1, 1919. For bravery in action, October 7-9, 1918.

Remained in German Prison Camps of Sedan, Karlsruhe, Villingen and Constance from October 9, 1918, to November 29, 1918. Celebrated his 23rd birthday November 21, 1918, in prison camp. Returned to the 82nd Division (All American) December 17, 1918.

He was assigned to Company C, 327th Infantry Regiment, December 17, 1918. Later was placed in command of the 1st Battalion, 327th Regiment, 82nd Division, February 24, 1919, to May 26, 1919. Stationed at Champlitte, France, December 17th to February 28, 1919.

At Saucats, France, March 1, 1919, to May 1, 1919.

Sailed from Bassens, Bordeaux, France, May 7, 1919, on the "Walter Luckenbach," arrived at Bush Terminals, Brooklyn, New York, May 18, 1919, as Acting Major, 1st Battalion, 327th Infantry, 82nd Division. Discharged from service at Camp Upton, New York, May 26, 1919.

Returned to his home in Atlanta, Georgia, May 28, 1919, and September, 1919, entered the manufacturing business with his father, Howard H. McCall, Sr.

Received Cross of Service as a World War Veteran from the Atlanta Chapter, Ga. Division, United Daughters of the Confederacy.

WORLD WAR—1917-1918.

SPEECH OF COMMANDER OF GERMAN PRISON.

Captain Howard H. McCall, Jr., of Atlanta, Georgia, was captured by the Germans at Cornay, France; was in prison from October 9th to November 26, 1918, at Villingen, Germany.

On November 26th as the American and British prisoners were leaving Villingen to return to France via Constance, the following speech was delivered by the German Lieutenant in command of the prison camp to the departing prisoners.

"Sooner than you expected your day of liberation has arrived. In a short time you will be back again with your own dear folks in America and England.

"Tell them that the German people have no grievance against them. It does not consider itself as conquered but as conquering, as you can see by the troops coming back from the front, because it has its own liberty. Now it is your turn to give the German people a just peace in the peace terms which will give them the liberty to live justly and peacefully with

the world at large and which will leave no hate to again disturb the peace of the world. We all hope that you will reach your home safely and find everyone in good health.

"I again request you not to part from Germany with hate against us and to influence your people to look upon Germany, not as it has been judged, perhaps justly, up to the present time. The new Germany has the desire to live in perfect peace with its recent thirty enemies, but in the same manner claims an honorable peace, which will give her the possibility to live as promised by President Wilson.

"Again a happy return."

This commandant was a young German officer, formerly the Camp Adjutant, who was placed in command by the Soldiers and Workingman's Committee, when they turned out the Lieutenant-Colonel prior to the Revolution. By profession he is a dentist and his wife is a graduate of the University of Chicago, U. S. A.

WORLD WAR RECORD—

LIEUTENANT REUBEN BRUCE TIDWELL, DENVER, COL.

REUBEN BRUCE TIDWELL was born in Atlanta, Georgia, November 7, 1895, son of William De Graffenried Tidwell and Clio (Smith) Tidwell. The grandson of Major Reuben W. Tidwell and Elizabeth (Judson) Tidwell; and James Bruce Smith and Mary (England) Smith.

He volunteered for service in the World War on December 15, 1917, in Denver, Colorado, where he was a student at the Denver University, in the Department of Dental Surgery. Enlisted in the Medical Reserve Corps. Was discharged May 9, 1918, and he enlisted in the Heavy Artillery as a private on the same day, May 9, 1918, at Golden, Colorado. He had attended the State University at Boulder, Colorado, for two years where he had taken honors and then two years in Denver University.

When the cadet corps were formed at the Denver University he was the choice of his unit for the office of First Lieutenant. Served in the 9th Company, Columbia, Fort Stevens, Oregon. Was sent as candidate to the 5th Training Company, C. A. C. Officers' Training Camp, Fort Monroe, Virginia, June 24, 1918, and was commissioned Second Lieutenant September 25, 1918. Headquarters 3rd Battalion, 41st Regiment Artillery, C. A. C.

Was in 10th Company Coast Defense, Chesapeake Bay, Fort Story, Virginia, 41st Artillery.

Company Commander, Fifth Company, Fort Story, Virginia, from September 25, 1918, to November 1st, 1918.

Third Battalion, Adjutant of 41st Regiment Artillery, assembled at Old Point Comfort, Virginia, for Overseas Service, October 1, 1918.

Discharged from service December 19, 1918. Paul D. Bunker, Colonel (commanding) 41st Artillery, C. A. C.

Discharge signed by command of Brigadier-General Ferguson, Lieutenant-Colonel C. A. Iverson B. Summers, Coast Artillery, Training Center, Fort Monroe, Virginia, January, 1919.

Lieutenant Reuben Bruce Tidwell returned to his home in Denver, Colorado, January, 1919, and resumed his studies at the Denver University, where he graduated with honors.

WORLD WAR RECORD.—

REUBEN FRANK TIDWELL, ATLANTA, GEORGIA.

REUBEN FRANK TIDWELL was born in Atlanta, Georgia, April 21, 1884, the son of Major Reuben W. Tidwell and Elizabeth (Judson) Tidwell. Attended the Georgia School of Technology. He volunteered for service in Atlanta, Georgia, May, 1917, with a corps composed of the graduates of the Technological School. Was not accepted on account of physical disability. He underwent a serious operation in 1918 and was in the hospital for over two months in Atlanta, Georgia. In September, 1918, he again volunteered for service and was accepted by the local Board for service as a soldier in the military service of the United States.

He was ordered on November 9, 1918, to report for military duty and assignment, November 15, 1918, to Division No. 7 at Atlanta, Georgia. Order No. 662. Serial No. 2401.

JUNE 5TH, 1917.

June the fifth, 1917, will go down in American history as a companion date for July the fourth. As the one marked the Declaration of Independence so the other will mark a consecration of purpose to defend and preserve the freedom for which our forebears gave their fortunes and lives. June the fifth like July the fourth will tower in the history of the world. It will mark the day when the youth of America, millions strong, registered their readiness to fight for civilization and humanity in the World War of 1917-1918.

One hundred years from now people in distant lands will give thanks to this day that assured their liberty, and American children will sing of the men whose names are on the deathless roll of honor. Who does not covet the privilege of being listed among those that make up the record of this glorious day?

Comparatively few who register will be called to the colors, but every one of them will have shown the mettle of his patriotism and by every one of them useful service can be done. (Editorial by Clark Howell of The Atlanta Constitution.)

THE 82ND DIVISION, AMERICAN EXPEDITIONARY FORCES, OF THE WORLD WAR, 1917-1918.

The 82nd Division was organized at Camp Gordon, near Atlanta, Georgia, on August 29, 1917, under command of Major-General Eben Swift and its personnel at the time of organization consisted of selected men from the States of Georgia, Alabama and Tennessee. However, soon after its organization, all of its enlisted personnel with the exception of 863 men were transferred to the National Guard of these States and new personnel was sent in from practically every national Army Cantonment in the United States, and as it was finally constituted, it had soldiers in its ranks from every State in the Union, with the exception of five. (10,000 of these soldiers were from New York City and Brooklyn, New York).

The officers were from every State in the Union except two. (The majority, however, from Georgia). It also had in its ranks soldiers who were descended from practically every country in Europe, and so thoroughly did it represent a cross section of the United States, that when a name was being decided on for the Division, the term "All American" was decided on.

The Division left the United States April 25, 1918, being the seventh complete Division to arrive in France, under command of Major-General William B. Burnham. The 82nd was publicly acclaimed as having done work in the great Argonne Battle which ranks with the most brilliant achievements scored by American Soldiers in the World War.

General John J. Pershing, Commander-in-Chief of the American Expeditionary Forces in France, in a letter February 19, 1919, to Major General George B. Duncan, battle Commander of the 82nd Division (All American) of the A. E. F., commended the 82nd Division as a splendid fighting unit, and also said "it was in the great battle of the Meuse-Argonne that the 82nd Division wrote its most brilliant lines on the pages of history." From October 6, 1918, to November 1, 1918, it was in the line of battle and during that period executed some of the most brilliant advances of the entire combat.

The ARGONNE FOREST presented a harder problem to the Allied Armies than even the breaking of the Hindenburg Line. It had been held by the Germans for four years. It was wild and tangled and everything the Germans knew of defensive warfare was employed to make the place impregnable. Napoleon, a hundred years before, had pre-

ferred to evade the same and had led his army around it rather than try to force it.

When the history of the World War is written, those twenty-five days of constant fighting in the Argonne, in which the 82nd Division was literally shot to pieces, yet held its own, will require a chapter by itself. When the fighting was over, of the 28,000 men who went bravely into the fray, only 2,000 remained standing on their feet. They gave a splendid service to the army and to the nation.

No more costly or more savage fighting occurred in the Meuse-Argonne offensive than in the four days October 6 to October 10, 1918. The dramatic, tense story of the terrific fighting of the 327th Infantry Regiment of this Division, telling in fullest detail how this gallant Regiment covered itself with undying glory in the Meuse-Argonne, St. Mihiel, and other hard fought engagements with the Boche, has been told by Colonel Frank D. Ely, of the United States Army, the commander of the Regiment on the battlefields of France.

The 327th Regiment was in the 164th Brigade, commanded by General Julian G. Lindsey (a Georgian).

(The entire history of the 82nd Division cannot be written here but the author feels that this historical genealogy would not be complete without the history of Company D, 327th Regiment, Captain Howard H. McCall, Jr., commanding.)

On Sunday afternoon, October 6, 1918, orders were received that the 82nd Division would attack from east of the Aire River due west and directly across the corps front, driving in a wedge in order that the 77th Division could advance in the Argonne Forest. This would take in flank, the enemy, still opposing the 77th and 28th Divisions, but the right flank of the 82nd Division would be directly exposed to the Boche's artillery and machine guns. To the 327th fell the honor of holding the exposed right flank and nowhere in the army would be found a regiment better fitted for the work or more equal to the task cut out. "Four exceptional men were Captains in this regiment, Howard H. McCall, Jr., and George L. Harrison, young and spoiling for a fight and dubbed the "Bear Cats," Charles Brown from Nashville, Tennessee, and Harwell G. Davis, quiet and capable too. (Captains McCall and Harrison were from Atlanta, Georgia, friends from childhood, classmates at Marist College and graduates of the University of Georgia, also graduated together as Captains at the First Officers Training Camp, Fort McPherson, Georgia.) They had orders to take Hill 180 and Cornay.

They marched all night, they crossed the River Aire where men had to walk in single file, had pushed on under terrific fire, and then a nest of machine guns opened up, but they went on and captured the first objective, Hill No. 180—under a decimating enemy fire.

“The 82nd Division was making good.” The message came back to Battalion Headquarters “that the Bear Cat Captains were scratching the Hun whenever they could get to him,” but McCall and Harrison were constantly up against machine gun nests with which the valley of near Cornay simply swarmed. Halfway to the next objective, Captain Harrison was seriously wounded when a shell took five inches of bone out of his right arm, the first officer of the two companies to be disabled. He walked three miles back to the Battalion headquarters, where he was placed in a hospital. For his bravery in action on that day, Captain Harrison received a citation.

It was not a battle of minutes or of hours which ensued. Machine gun bullets swept the advancing column of the brave boys of Companies D and C. They charged through villages, fought through morasses, forded swollen streams, bayoneted machine gunners at their posts, used their rifles as clubs when they came to grip with the Hun in wire entanglements. Hunger and thirst joined hands with the enemy. Gas attacks followed charge and charge succeeded gas attack. From overhead the Boche aeroplane rained bombs down upon them. Their comrades fell on every side, but still they pressed onward through the Argonne Forest.

On the night of October 8, 1918, Company D reached the edge of the town of Cornay. Captain McCall had been ordered to take this town where the Germans were intrenched. With his ranks badly depleted, Captain McCall, who later received a citation for his bravery, led his men that night heroically into the flaming sheets of machine gun bullets. They had carried out the orders, but they took Cornay only to find themselves in a death trap. Lying in a little cup in the hills, Cornay was the target for cannons and machine guns, posted on all three surrounding crests by the Germans. From the history written by Colonel Ely: “Throughout the night and through the morning and afternoon which followed, Captain McCall and his little band lived through a veritable hell. They had taken refuge in two small houses at one end of the village, and the process of cleaning up Cornay was proceeding, when the Hun put down a terrific barrage and came back under it in a powerful counter-attack. Runners were dispatched through the bullet swept zone that separated Cornay from the rear but the re-inforcements

could not get through. McCall and Brown of Company A, who had joined Company D, sheltered their men as best they could and fought to the end, but they were captured in the late afternoon of October 9, 1918."

Captain Brown was seriously wounded, and the three officers left, Captain Howard H. McCall, Jr., Lieutenant William M. Weaver, and Lieutenant William Gilmore, together with about eleven men were marched by the Germans as prisoners to Sedan and the Germans again took possession of Cornay. The next day fresh regiments of the 82nd Division moved into Cornay, and took possession without firing a shot. The Germans were retreating. "Such was the work of McCall, Harrison, Brown and the other brave officers and men of the 82nd Division that the Boche had had enough, the north end of the Argonne was cleared."

REFERENCES: Story of the 327th Regiment, 82nd Division by Colonel Frank D. Ely, U. S. A.

Story of 82nd Division by Major-General George B. Duncan, U. S. A.

Story by Colonel Frederick Palmer, U. S. A., in Collier's Weekly.

Article by Lieutenant-Colonel George Roosevelt and Colonel G. Edward Buxton, Jr., of U. S. A.

Editorial New York Tribune, May, 1919.

History of the 82nd Division by Ward Greene of Atlanta, Georgia.

"HISTORY OF COMPANY D", 327TH INFANTRY, 82ND DIVISION. "MEUSE-ARGONNE OFFENSIVE"—WORLD WAR, SEPTEMBER 26, TO OCTOBER 9, 1918.

(Written by Captain Bowen Henderson, of Birmingham, Ala.)

On the night of September 25-26, Company D, 327th Infantry, 82nd Division, U. S. Army was with the 327th Infantry Regiment in the First Army Reserve, and located in woods near Rarecourt (Meuse). The Company was commanded by Captain Howard H. McCall, Jr., and consisted of 217 men and six officers, including the Captain. First Lieutenant, Jerome E. Kemmerer, was second in command. First Lieutenant Marion Brawley was on special duty at 1st Battalion Headquarters as Battalion Gas Officer, and First Lieutenant W. Bowen Henderson on special duty at 1st Battalion Headquarters as Munitions Officer. Second Lieutenant Preston A. Love commanded the 2nd platoon; Second Lieutenant Charles C. Stulb, Jr., the 3rd platoon; Sergeant Williford E. Crane commanded the 4th platoon; and Sergeant Edward T. Moore the 1st platoon. The men were in tents and as the kitchens had not

arrived subsisted on field rations and coffee, furnished by the Supply Company kitchen. The barrage of the initial attack could be distinctly heard the whole day, but no orders to the reserve. Men rested all day and night. Kitchens arrived about noon on September 27, 1918. On the afternoon of the same day orders were received to be prepared to move at an hour's notice. On this day Lieutenant Brawley was transferred to Headquarters Company 327th Infantry, and appointed Regimental Gas Officer. Tents were struck, packs made, and we then awaited orders to move.

At dusk the Commanding Officer gave permission for tents to be pitched again. It rained off and on the whole time we were in the woods. On the morning of the 28th the rain continued and the Commanding Officer deemed it advisable to leave the tents standing so as to insure the men of having a dry place in the event no orders to move arrived. Before noon on the 29th of September "Strike Tents" were ordered and packs again made. The Battalion was aware of the fact that in case a call came the 1st Battalion would be the attacking Battalion, with C and D companies in the front line. Company C was commanded by Captain George L. Harrison. About 16.00 hours on the afternoon of September 29, 1918, we were ordered to form up immediately, and march to the road to take trucks for the front. We were told it was an emergency call and the 327th was the only Regiment to go. We boarded trucks and moved out a little before 16.00 hours and experienced a long and tedious ride to the front. The roads were in bad condition and traffic very congested. We unloaded in the ruined City of Varennes about 1.00 of September 30th and the Regiment reported to the Commanding General of the 28th Division.

Position was then taken up in the edge of the woods near Varennes, shelter tents pitched and orders awaited. About 9.00 hours, September 30th, we were ordered to make packs at once, as we were moving forward to attack. About 10.00 hours we moved out through Varennes and up the Varennes, Grand-pre Road. During a halt about three kilometers beyond Varennes we received order to the effect that our 2nd Battalion would attack Montrebeau woods at 14 hours 30 minutes and we would support them, crossing the hill south of Charpentry, in line of combat groups; D Company on the right; C Company on the left supported by B and A Companies respectively. We also had orders to turn back all stragglers from the 35th Division we found in our path. At that time there were 180 men present with D Company, exclusive of Battalion Scouts; the kitchen force and special duty men with Supply Company

having been left behind. Shortly after 13:00 hours we reached the designated spot on road, deployed and commenced our advance toward Charpentry. We were then under direct observation of the Boche and in a few minutes we were heavily shelled by 77's with high explosives and gas. The direct artillery fire became so intense, that we were held up for a short while, taking cover in shell holes and cover pits, dug by the 35th Division a few days previous. While we were held up, a heavy down pour of rain added to our hardships. All had full packs. The shelling ceased after a period and we advanced, reaching a position just south of Charpentry, about 15 hours 30 minutes, where we received orders to halt our advance. During this advance the Company lost five men, Privates Meltzer, Koontz, Kilchesi, and Snyder were slightly wounded and Private Genovese gassed. About 18 hours Captain McCall ordered the platoon commanders to place their platoons in protected positions for the night. The 2nd and 3rd platoons dug in on the side of the hill, while the 1st and 4th took cover in a ditch along the Boche Railroad running through the Valley. We were shelled off and on during the night and suffered greatly from the severe cold. Had orders not to open our packs, so the blankets were of no value. Shortly after midnight on the morning of October 1st, 1918, an 88 wounded Private Goodman and about 4 hours another 88 struck among the 2nd Platoon seriously wounding Lieutenant Lowe, Sergeant Sell, Private Largesse, and Private Herorn. At 6 hours 30 minutes, Captain McCall ordered Lieutenant Stulb to form his platoon and lead out, the Company to follow, for Varennes.

We reached the outskirts of Varennes without further casualties and were guided to the camp site selected for the Regiment. We then made combat packs, and made a company dump of our rolls. Our kitchens had not arrived and we were fed by an artillery outfit of the 28th Division.

They gladly gave our men food saying "nothing is too good for the dough boys." At dusk we were permitted to retake our rolls and pitch tents. Two of the privates went "A. W. O. L. this day." During the night the Germans shelled Varennes very heavily.

At dawn October 2nd, we struck tents and rested all day. Heavy firing near us. During the day the kitchens arrived. About 17 hours, quite a few enemy planes went over and bombed our area. At dawn of the 3rd we struck tents. Just after dinner we received orders to move into the woods where we first camped September 30th and we stayed at this place until October 6th. In the meantime various officers, Lieu-

tenant Kemmerer among them, visited the front to reconnoiter the ground over which we expected to operate. About dusk 17 hours 30 minutes on Sunday, October 6th, 1918, the order came to be prepared to move in one hour, that we would go over the top at 5 hours on Monday morning. Tents were struck immediately, combat packs made, and the platoons formed. While cleaning his gun in the dark Private Chimsky shot himself. The Lieutenants and Sergeants formed the Company while the Captain was at headquarters receiving orders, and looking over the maps. After the Company was formed we established a dump of our rolls and overcoats. During a brief halt on the road near Varennes, while the column was forming, Captain McCall assembled the Officers and Sergeants of the Company in the rain and imparted to them all the information he had received, and by the aid of a pocket flashlight, carefully screened to prevent aeroplane detection, they viewed the ground on the map. The order was for the 1st Battalion to jump off with its right in Fleville and its left one kilometer south of Fleville D and C Companies in the front line, D Company on the right supported by B and A respectively. We were to attack at 5 hours on October 7, 1918, assisted by a barrage, direction due west. First objective was the village of Cornay. We were to take and organize this village by 8 hours and then await further orders, and a barrage before proceeding towards out next objective, a railroad running into the forest west of Cornay. Barrages were to be furnished by the 1st Division. The Captain told us there would be no support on our right flank. We had no grenades or signal lights. Captain McCall placed the 3rd and 4th platoons in the front line, 4th on the right supported by the 1st and 2nd respectively. Sergeant Oscar Sager was then commanding the 2nd platoon. First Sergeant Charles Young was designated to operate with a combat patrol on the right flank. The column then started to the front: Major Frank W. Blalock and part of the Battalion personnel. D Company was the first company in the columns. On the way up only one shell landed near the company, evidently a 77 short and a fragment seriously wounded Private Duke. The column halted about 23 hours 30 minutes in a small patch of woods near cross-roads 183-Varennes-Grandpre'-Chatel-Chehery-Exermont Roads. We remained at this place several hours and the area about us was heavily shelled, mostly with gas but no casualties suffered by D Company. About 3 hours October 7, 1918, Captain McCall ordered us to get on the road, also to leave slickers behind. We then moved down the road towards Chatel-Chehery and with great difficulty crossed the River Aire. Effected a crossing at La Forge stepping

on stones of the destroyed bridge—passage extremely slow and dangerous under steady fire. Several wounded men from the 28th Division had to be brought across the western bank and our passage was delayed. The Company marched up the west bank of the Aire River, about one kilometer and then formed for attack along the railroad of Hill 180. We were in position about 4 hours 30 minutes—C Company was in position a few minutes later and we awaited the zero hour.

Promptly at 5 hours we went forward without overcoats, slickers, blankets, grenades and signal lights. The barrage was very poor and absolutely no value to us. We were somewhat puzzled at the change in our jumping off place, but new orders had not been received and we headed for the west. Very little opposition was met with until the crest of Hill 180 was reached. While advancing up the reverse slope of the hill, an unanticipated bend of barbed wire occasioned quite some trouble, and many were badly lacerated, while crawling over same under fire. The Boche seemed to be surprised and most of them took to their heels. Quite a few were captured. When the crest was reached and the advance for crossing started, the company was downed by intense gun machine fire from every angle, particularly from the right flank. We were of the opinion that our own forces held Fleville and never received information to the contrary. Sergeant Crane was instantly killed while leading his platoon. Lieutenant Kemmerer was struck in the head by a machine gun bullet—Sergeant Young crossed the open ground to aid him and while he was dressing the wound, the Lieutenant received three more wounds and died in the Sergeant's arms. His last thought was of his Company and he wanted to know of Captain McCall, kneeling by him "Is the Company going forward?" Sergeant James P. Murray of the 4th Platoon, single handed captured a machine gun and bayoneted two and shot the third of the Boche crew in a hand to hand fight. About two hours later this Sergeant was badly wounded. Privates Enulio Aballo and Vernon B. Kennedy captured a machine gun nest, bayoneting a crew of five men. Private Aballo was wounded seriously the third day while entering Cornay and Private Kennedy while serving until October 30th in line, contracted pneumonia in December and died January 1, 1919.

A few minutes after Lieutenant Kemmerer was killed, Sergeant Oscar Sager leading the 2nd Platoon was instantly killed by a machine gun bullet. It was then nearly 8 hours. The wilting and steady machine gun fire from the flank completely disorganized the 4th Platoon.

The Boche artillery was raking the hill with point blank fire from the ridge beyond Cornay. In the meantime Lieutenant Stulb's platoon had worked forward and reached the creek between the hill and the Chatel-Chehery-Cornay road. During this advance Private Bocco Fiorini risked his life by crossing the open space to rescue Lieutenant Stulb from a perilous position; the latter's pack having caught on a heavy wire, while he was advancing through a dense hedge and he was unable to extricate himself. Private Fiorini had his mess kit shot to pieces while he was aiding the officer. Just before the creek was reached, Sergeant Bennett relayed a message to Lieutenant Stulb to the effect "that no troops had advanced on our left and the flank was wholly exposed."

It was now about eight hours and the Boche artillery continued raking the hill with point blank fire and machine gun fire from every angle rendered further progress impossible. Excessive enemy fire on the left flank forced C Company to retire. Private Sewell C. Horton of the 3rd Platoon on liaison with C Company was wounded. Sergeant Moore with 1st Platoon supporting the third platoon had worked forward and was well advanced on the forward slope of the hill. The American artillery now began to drop shells on the troops near the creek and the whole Boche trench mortars covered the same ground, so Lieutenant Stulb and his platoon with a few men from C Company were forced to retire to a little gully in the rear for protection. Sergeant Moore was slightly in the rear, and with his platoon also gained the protection of the gully. Privates Lennon and Mattice were wounded and Sergeant Stillwell was killed by machine gun fire. Private Fiorini remained in an advanced position on observation and a little later was wounded. Though suffering intensely from loss of blood and exposure, he greatly strengthened the morale of his comrades by his enduring fortitude throughout the day. There were no first aid men with the troops in the gully and Corporal Clarence Epler volunteered to go to the hill for aid. He succeeded and brought back Private Lester Burr of the Medical Department, attached to Company D but received a bullet through his helmet while crossing the fire swept ground. Privates Arthur King and Bartolo Capsta remained on out post duty on the right flank of the gully throughout the day and with their automatic rifles rendered efficient service. Private Zumbrusi was hit in the neck by a machine gun bullet but remained on duty.

Heavy casualties were inflicted on our right flank. Private William Kall was killed while bringing aid to Private Joe Pogetti. Corporal

James E. O'Sullivan went to his aid, and Pogetti received two additional wounds and died. Privates Marion Pepe, Arthur Burlison, acting Corporal Virgil Temm, Corporal George Lillicrapp were killed. Private George Phillips was wounded. Corporal William Lawler, 1st Sergeant Young, and Mechanic William Meinholz volunteered to go forward and clean out a machine gun nest. Corporal Lawler killed. Private Carl Davis, Captain McCall's chief runner, while carrying a message, received a wound. This valiant soldier died in the hospital two weeks later. Corporal William Miller, attached to the Battalion Scouts, was seriously wounded by shell fire after rendering valiant service. During the advance over the hill Bugler Richard J. Poehlman, Jr., was of inestimable value as a runner for Captain McCall, carrying several messages over danger ground. This soldier also distinguished himself by crossing an open space and bringing a wounded comrade to cover. Sergeant William Reckner, William Behrens, Corporal Harold Henry with 20 others were wounded during the advance on Hill No 180. Mechanic W. H. King Lassig was seriously wounded in the legs and remained in a shell hole for over 36 hours.

It was now about nine hours and Captain McCall with the little remnants of the right flank platoons dug in on the forward slope of the Hill, while the two platoons in the gully had to remain there, owing to the intense enemy fire, sweeping the ground. Lieutenant Stulb knew they were cut off from the rest of the Company and that both flanks were wholly exposed. After a consultation with Sergeants Bennett and Moore, he decided that there was but one thing to do, in absence to orders to the contrary, defend the gully until dark and then withdraw to the hill in rear. At different hours two messengers were sent to the rear. Neither reached Captain McCall, none returned to the gully. Our own artillery was still dropping shells on either side of the gully, but neither they nor the Boche made any direct hits on the gully. The Boche now began to concentrate his fire on the reverse slope of Hill 180 and our lines of approach. At about 11 hours an American plane came over and asked "Where are you?" Practically every man of the sixty some-odd in the gully had panels and displayed them. The aviator soon replied with his two star rockets but evidently was startled at so many panels on so short a line and a line that had absolutely no continuation on either flank, for he again flew directly over the gully at an extremely low altitude and took a careful look into the same. Just before the aviator came, the Boche endeavored to remove an artillery piece,

stationed in the orchard, near Cornay, but were forced to retreat and had their horses killed by the fire from the gully.

A few minutes later a Boche plane came over and carefully reconnoitered the ground. Evidently he did not locate our position for no enemy fire was concentrated on the gully. When 13 hours arrived and no word had arrived from Captain McCall, another volunteer runner was called for and Corporal Ronald J. Buchanan responded. The Corporal found the Captain but was killed on his return.

Then Captain McCall crawled down the hill and finally reached a hedge where he was in calling distance of the gully, called Private King, telling him to make his way down the gully to Lieutenant Stulb and to tell him to remain there until dark and then to withdraw to the hill. This order reached the gully 15 hours 30 minutes. About 16 hours the Boche put over a brief, but most intense barrage and just at dark they came over. The two platoons in the gully surprised and easily repulsed them. It was now dark and Lieutenant Stulb instructed Sergeant Moore to move his platoon up the hill and join Captain McCall. Sergeant Moore moved out, but following the slope of the hill, bore off to the right too much and as a result was lost to his company. Later in the evening he attached the remnants of his platoon to A Company. The next morning Sergeant was badly wounded. The 3rd Platoon moved up the hill. The fighting strength of Company D was depleted, also able men had to be sent back with wounded, no stretchers or stretcher bearers being available at this time. Quite a few of these men were wounded or gassed while in the rear. Lieutenant Howard A. Fox, recently commissioned at the Army Candidates school, reported to Captain McCall for duty just about dark on the forward slope of Hill 180. The Captain informed Lieutenant Stulb of the very severe losses the right flank had suffered and said "Lieutenant only a hand full of men are left." We then organized the forward slope of the hill by placing small groups of men in a chain of shell holes. Captain McCall and Lieutenant Fox remained with the left flank while Lieutenant Stulb and Sergeant Bennett took the right flank. The Boche continued to shell the back areas, but no losses were suffered by the front lines. All the men realized the seriousness of the situation as they knew there were no units either on the right or the left. Under cover of darkness the Boche removed the artillery piece in the orchard and established new machine gun nests. Just after midnight a runner from Battalion headquarters came forward for Captain McCall to report to Battalion P. C. for orders. He did so and returned about three hours October 8, 1918, with the following in-

formation: "Company A will come up on our left; F Company on our right, and preceded by a much better barrage than given the day before, we would advance at five hours. The officers and sergeants then proceeded to go around and personally notify all the men.

Lieutenant Stulb and Sergeant Bennett reached the extreme right flank a little before four hours and were then forced to seek shelter in shell holes as the Boche laid a heavy barrage on the hill. This barrage continued throughout the day. The promised companies were unable to come up and the hour was changed to six hours, but the promised aid failed to arrive. During the night many of our men were wounded and gassed in the area between the hill and the river, men sent back with prisoners and wounded, and others who had strayed from the company. Corporal James L. Bresnahan died of gas on hill 180. Just at daybreak Sergeant Young was painfully wounded in the hip, but refused to go to the rear. Most of our men with Captain McCall and Lieutenant Fox filtered forward and about 11 hours and 30 minutes reached the small gully on the right of the Cornay-Chatel-Chehery Road. Several men and Lieutenant Stulb were unable to move, owing to the direct machine gun fire; but about noon the Lieutenant managed to cross the Hill and join the rest of the Company in the gully. About 13 hours, Sergeant Bennett, Private King and two other men accompanied an officer from the 328th Infantry on a patrol in the direction of Fleville. Captain Charles Brown and Lieutenant William Weaver with about 30 men from Company A had also worked their way around the left of the hill and joined D Company in the gully. Lieutenant Carl Goldsmith, 328th Infantry brought up about 20 men from various companies, he had started with nearly 80. Private Henry Rheinhardt of Company D volunteered to carry a message to Battalion Headquarters, a distance of about one kilometer across open ground. It had been raining off and on the night before and in the morning and about 14 hours, a heavy hail-storm made things more miserable for all. About 14 hours an American airplane came over and ascertained our position. Half an hour later two Boche planes at a low altitude came over and gave us some very uncomfortable minutes. About 15 hours 30 minutes Private Rheinhardt returned with word that our troops were advancing toward Cornay from Chatel-Chehery and in a few minutes we could see them emerging from the woods.

Captain McCall had all the men in the gully deployed along the Cornay Road and fire into the flanks of the enemy opposing the advance of our troops. Private Rheinhardt also brought news for us to take

Cornay by morning. Sergeant Hobson of A Company with 15 men, five from each of the three companies A, C and D went forward to reconnoiter Cornay. They were driven back at the edge of the town. Just before dusk we all formed up in two waves. A Company with Lieutenant Goldsmith's casuals on the left and D Company on the right. We advanced on Cornay and reached the orchard with little opposition capturing two machine guns and nine prisoners. A Company continued their advance and entered the rear of the town. Evidently the men captured were on outpost for the Boche seemed to be puzzled and many German accented English calls came from the right flank, trying to ascertain who we were. The prisoners were sent in and reinforcements were requested. We then organized on the edge of the town, got in touch with A Company and started patrols through the town. About 21 hours a few reinforcements arrived and more patrols were sent through the town and along the Cornay-Fleville Road. Corporal Ronald J. Buchanan led one of the patrols through the town. About midnight the American heavy artillery opened fire on Cornay. We were forced to evacuate, seeking protection in shell holes in the orchard and in ditches along the road.

Private Morris Kasmick was seriously wounded in a house on the edge of town. The house was on fire and he was rescued by Corporal Furman and Epler and Private Kearney. Private Kasmick died later, October 9, 1918, at the field hospital at Varennes. Private Waldslau Domozych was killed by shell fire along the Chatel-Chehery-Cornay Road. After four hours the artillery fire ceased and we again started for the town to reorganize before dawn. As we reached the edge of the town, we encountered a large body of men coming towards us. They were German prisoners, captured by one of our patrols, and some of our men answered the call of the prisoners in German. In the excitement, each party thought the other German and shots were exchanged. Lieutenant Stulb, several guards and several prisoners were wounded. Sixty prisoners were in the lot but some escaped during the melee. The prisoners and wounded were sent back and Captain McCall made haste to organize the town as day was breaking rapidly.

About five hours just as the last post was in position the Boche attacked our right flank. Machine guns opened up on us from the ridge west of Cornay. The fire from the front now became intense and both flanks were endangered. At this time Sergeant Wilhelm T. Johnson volunteered to go to the road to get a box of some German potato mashern grenades taken the night before. Sergeant Johnson successfully reached

the box and returned with as many as he could carry. The enemy fire became intense and the best plan seemed to be to reach the edge of Cornay and take positions in the buildings but this was prevented owing to the machine gun fire sweeping the intervening space. Corporal Melvin Snoddy was the only man to reach the place and he was killed as he reached the first house. Two men were sent to Captain Charles Brown of Company A for support but never returned. Captain McCall then went to Cornay himself and was unable to get back, owing to a strong attack against our men in the orchard. It was extremely foggy and impossible to see for more than a few yards. Minnie and machine gun fire were intense on Cornay and the enemy had approached so close to our men in the orchard that the casualties from hand grenades resulted. Private James Fortonberry was wounded and died later in the day at Varennes. Corporal Arthur Comerothera and Edward Furman were killed. The little force of men in Company K, 328th Infantry, under Corporal Epler, was annihilated. The Boche approached so close, that Lieutenant Carl Goldsmith decided it was best to retire from the orchard with his men and take up a position across the road. The Boche continued the attack and Lieutenant Goldsmith was instantly killed as he started to dash across the road. Left with Sergeant Young were Sergeant Johnson, Mechanic Matthew McArdle, John Brinson, Benjamin Armstrong, Henry Rheinhardt, and James McKena, and eight wounded men all the little force left at this place. Most of these men tried to reach the road and met in a hand to hand encounter a number of the Boche, approaching Cornay. The Boche were scattered and Sergeant Young and his men retired to the Ridge. Being now cut off from Cornay, Sergeant Young tried to find Battalion headquarters but was lost for some time.

In the meantime, about six hours, the Boche ceased attacking and Captain McCall, collecting all men available in two houses, one under Lieutenant William Weaver of A Company returned to the orchard where he had placed Lieutenant Goldsmith but could find no one. About seven hours Major Blalock came to Cornay and seeing how desperate the situation was, asked if he could hold and Captain McCall answered "We will hold until the end." Major Blalock then returned hastily, in order to send reinforcements.

Between eight and nine hours the Boche again counter attacked and began to surround the town. About this time Captain Charles Brown and Lieutenant Fox found their way to the house occupied by Captain McCall. It was still extremely misty and when Captain McCall dis-

cerned a Boche wave approaching, he and Private Kastner took up a position on the outside of the house and with Chauchat rifle inflicted heavy blows on the attacking wave. When their ammunition was exhausted they returned to the house. Whatever reinforcements were sent, they did not get through the Boche surrounding the town. The situation grew worse and worse. Captain Brown was seriously wounded. Almost every man in the little house was wounded or killed. The Boche held the house and town completely surrounded, the supply of fire was almost exhausted but by careful fire we inflicted some losses on the Boche. Then the Boche brought trench mortars into use and hit the house often and with increasing accuracy.

Across the narrow road Lieutenant William Weaver and Lieutenant William Gilmore with one machine gun and a few men kept up an incessant fire. Their ammunition was nearly gone. Machine gun fire from the ridge came through the roof and killed some and wounded others. All exits were covered by machine guns.

A German Sergeant who had crawled quite near the house was wounded. Private Kastner and Captain McCall pulled him into the house and gave him first aid. (He thanked Captain McCall and Private Kastner and promised them honorable treatment for all when captured; it later appeared that the non-com's promise was all that prevented the Germans from exterminating Captain McCall and his little band. They insisted on this as a retaliatory measure as they claimed that some of Company D men had shot down their Red Cross men. Such could easily have happened under such misty conditions, and our men claimed the Boche used a stretcher to bring up a machine gun. The promise of the German Sergeant prevailed and the Boche came forward and marched our men as prisoners to the rear.)

About noon with less than fifty men in both houses, with all but eleven of them wounded; with no ammunition left and no food for days, Captain McCall after a conference with his officers, decided to surrender to save the lives of his few brave followers, who had fought such a splendid fight. They were captured then. Captain Weaver having received the word, rushed out of his house to join Captain McCall. He was shot as he crossed the street, a bullet in his hip. These men had fought bravely against overwhelming odds.

Captain McCall, Lieutenants Weaver and Gilmore were placed with another large party of officers who had been taken prisoners the day before and were marched to Sedan. Corporal Rawlinson was wounded and Corporals Clarence Epler, Charles Emanuel, Thomas Rawlinson, Mechan-

ic William Meinholz, Privates Joseph Dorn, Harry Kastner, Vincenzo Lamonica, George McMann, Olaf Opsal and Clifford Poole were taken prisoners. Lieutenant Fox escaped but was recaptured the next day. Captain Charles Brown of Nashville, Tennessee, Company A, 320th Infantry, who had so gallantly held the house with Captain McCall was left behind with many of the other wounded men in dug outs. (The Germans were even then retreating and could not carry the wounded prisoners.) These men stayed here for three days without food or water before being found by their comrades.

At the assembling of Company D upon orders from Battalion Headquarters on October the tenth, 35 men were present and 2nd Lieutenant John Beattie took command of the company. The entire first Battalion totaled about 135 men. Captain Bowen Henderson was afterwards placed in command of Company D.

Captain McCall, Lieutenant Weaver and Lieutenant Gilmore, after the night march to Sedan, were sent by railroad to Metz, then to the prison camp at Karlsruhe, then to the officer's prison camp at Villingen, in the famous Black Forest of Baden. Here they remained as prisoners until they were released on November 29, 1918—the Armistice having been signed and the World War ended on November 11, 1918. They returned to France by way of Switzerland. Captain McCall rejoined his old Regiment the 327th and was made Captain of Company C, the company commanded in the Argonne by his friend Captain George L. Harrison, who had been seriously wounded and returned to America to the Hospital at Fort McPherson, Georgia. Captain McCall received a citation "for unusual and distinguished bravery, leading his handful of men into Cornay, and holding that town, in the bitter fighting in the Meuse-Argonne." He returned home to America May 19, 1919, as Acting Major of the 1st Battalion 327th Regiment, 82nd Division of the A. E. F.

CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS OF GEORGIA—1861-1865.

“Sing it as you will, it can never be sung,
Tell it as you may, it can never be told,
All the glory of the story
Of the men who wore the Gray.”

They were a gallant, brave, and loyal race of men. They belonged to a generation, the like of which can never appear again, because the condition which gave it shape and direction can never be repeated in the life of the American people. The gameness and endurance of the old men and the dauntless spirit of the boys contributed much to the valor of the Southern Army.

Devoted to the cause of the Southern Confederacy, they followed her fortunes with pride and hope, until the last day of the conflict, when her flag was furled forever on April 9, 1865, when General Robert E. Lee, the idol of the South and now universally recognized as the greatest soldier America has ever known, handed his sword to General Grant at Appomattox.

No people in all history ever faced overwhelming disaster with higher courage than did the people of the Southland after the close of the War Between the States. Their property was swept away, their country was desolate. Capital non-existent, political conditions chaotic, the future as black as all these war clouds could make it. But the clear headed men, made old by war, who with a profound insight into conditions, foresaw that better days must come, and they planned accordingly. Throughout all the bitter days of the Reconstruction period they still carried on, and were sustained throughout these trying days by the courage and self-sacrifice of the brave women of the South.

Such in briefest outline is the life record of the men who contributed much to the rebuilding of Georgia. Out of these conditions true to themselves and to their State; true to their obligations, combined with clear, strong intellects and untiring courage, they wrought their success and America had no more loyal citizens than the “Confederate Soldiers of the Sixties.”

1. MAJOR REUBEN W. TIDWELL.
2. LIEUTENANT WILLIAM DE GRAFFENRIED TIDWELL.
3. DAVID N. JUDSON.
4. CAPTAIN MOSES N. McCALL, JR.
5. CHAPLAIN MOSES N. McCALL, SR.
6. CHAPLAIN DAVID G. DANIELL.

CONFEDERATE RECORD—MAJOR REUBEN W. TIDWELL,
OF GEORGIA.

REUBEN W. TIDWELL of Campbell County, Georgia, volunteered for service in the Confederate Army at the very beginning of the War Between the States, at nineteen years of age. The "Campbell Greys" were organized May, 1861, the company made up of men of Campbell and Fulton Counties, with the following officers—Captain John Edmondson, First-Lieutenant Reuben W. Tidwell, Second-Lieutenant James Redwine. Captain Edmondson did not serve with his company on account of ill health, and Lieutenant Tidwell had charge of his company. (From History of Coweta County, Georgia, by Anderson.)

(From War Record in Washington, D. C.) In September, 1861, the Thirtieth Georgia Regiment was formed and mustered into service by Colonel Brewster of Newnan, Georgia. It was composed of Companies A, B, C, D, E, F, G, (the Campbell Greys) H, I and K. Upon reorganization, Company G was changed to Company H. In 1862 Lieutenant Tidwell was in Company H commanded by Colonel David Bailey and Lieutenant Colonel M. M. Tidwell. In 1862, during the severe illness of Lieutenant Reuben W. Tidwell with typhoid fever, the company was re-organized. As soon as possible after this illness, Reuben Tidwell again enlisted at Smoky Mountain, N. C., as a private July 24, 1862, in Company I, Infantry Regiment, Thomas' Legion of North Carolina, and on September 27, 1862, he was commissioned Captain and A. C. S. and served under General B. T. Johnson; later as Staff Officer under General William E. Jones who was in Command of an Army in the Valley of Virginia. Later Gen. Jones was assigned to the command of the Department of Southwest Virginia and East Tennessee, and Captain Tidwell served as Chief of the Commissary of the Division and Staff Officer. He was in the battles of Blountsville, Rogersville, and siege of Knoxville. In 1864 was with General Jones at the battle of Cloyd's Mountain in Pulaski, Tennessee. From here General Jones was ordered to the Valley of Virginia to oppose General Hunt. With all his infantry forces at his command, he advanced rapidly to Staunton, then Mount Hope, when he was attacked by the Federal Army. At Piedmont, Virginia, General Jones rushed into the hottest of the fight, was shot, fell from his horse and died June 5, 1864. Captain Tidwell, who had been promoted and was now a Major, was with General Jones at the time of his death, serving on his Staff. (War Department Record.)

Afterwards, Major Tidwell saw services as a Commander of Scouts under General Davidson until the surrender of the Confederate Army, April 9, 1865.

In 1863, Captain Tidwell served for a few months in the Commissary Department in command of the Post at Zollicoffer, Tennessee, having his headquarters at the home of Mr. Wilson. For nearly four years, he was in continuous service and in many important battles. November 2, 1864, he was serving as Major and Staff officer in Lomax's Division in Virginia. He was never paroled. When General Robert E. Lee surrendered, Major Tidwell, accompanied by his body-guard and slave, Isaac Westmoreland, who had been with him for the duration of the War, rode his War-horse "Bob" back to Georgia. He never joined any Camp of Confederate Veterans.

REFERENCES: Record at War Department, Adjutant General's office, Washington, D. C., and State Capitol, Atlanta, Georgia. Received U. D. C. Cross of Honor as a Confederate Veteran from the United Daughters of the Confederacy.

+From History of the Thirtieth Georgia Regiment, C. S. A., by A. P. Adamson, written in 1885, page 118.

"First Lieutenant Reuben W. Tidwell was not re-elected in the re-organization on account of illness. (He afterwards re-enlisted in Thomas Infantry Regiment, North Carolina.) After the War he settled in Atlanta and engaged in merchandising. He is now (1885) living there and highly esteemed for his many excellent qualities. He ranks among the most popular citizens of Atlanta, Georgia."

CONFEDERATE RECORD—CAPTAIN MOSES N. McCALL, JR., OF GEORGIA

REVEREND MOSES N. McCALL, JR., of Screven County, Georgia, a Baptist preacher, volunteered with his father and four brothers for service in the Confederate army at the very beginning of the War Between the States. He enlisted at the Isle of Hope near Savannah, Georgia, as a private in Company B, 2nd Battalion, Georgia State Troops. He was commissioned by Governor Brown as Chaplain, which position he held until these troops were disbanded. He then became Chaplain of the Fifth Georgia Cavalry. He took a prominent part in the re-organization of the young men of Screven County, and was elected Captain, May, 1862, and on January 20, 1863, his company became Company F, 5th Georgia Cavalry, C. S. A. He was always known as the "Fighting

Chaplain," and led his men in many of the battles. As Captain of this Company, after the surrender of General Robert E. Lee, he was paroled at Hillsboro, North Carolina, May 3, 1865.

Captain McCall returned to Georgia, riding his war horse to Screven County, when he again became a preacher as of old.

REFERENCE: Military Record at War Department, Adjutant General's office, Washington, D. C., and State Capitol, Atlanta, Georgia.

CONFEDERATE RECORD—LIEUTENANT WILLIAM de G. TIDWELL OF GEORGIA.

LIEUTENANT WILLIAM DE GRAFFENRIED TIDWELL, of Campbell County, Georgia, a Soldier of the Indian War of 1836, volunteered for service in the Confederate Army in the War Between the States. He was a member of the Home Guards, Joe Brown's militia and was in the Battle of Atlanta.

(His son Reuben W. Tidwell, who had come to Georgia on a furlough (signed by Fitzhugh Lee), reached Atlanta on the 22nd of July and was also in this battle.)

Lieutenant Tidwell was also in Company D, Colonel Smith's Regiment until the close of the War. Honorably discharged from service by Gov. Joe Brown, of Georgia, November 4, 1864. From application for U. D. C. Cross of Honor by his son Reuben W. Tidwell, May 16, 1914, signed also by W. T. Arnold, of DeKalb County, Georgia, member Company B, 42nd Regiment Volunteers, C. S. A.

CONFEDERATE RECORD—CHAPLAIN MOSES N. McCALL, SR., OF GEORGIA.

REVEREND MOSES N. McCALL, SR., of Screven County, Georgia, a Baptist preacher and a soldier of the War of 1812, and 1818, volunteered as a Confederate soldier and served as Chaplain in the War Between the States. Although 68 years of age he gave service to his Southland. He had five sons in the Confederate Army, all of whom survived the contest except one, Thomas K. McCall.

REFERENCES: Christian Index—a Baptist publication. Records at State Capitol, Atlanta, Georgia. Baptist Compendium, 1881.

CONFEDERATE RECORD—CHAPLAIN DAVID G. DANIELL
OF GEORGIA.

REVEREND DAVID G. DANIELL, of Savannah, Georgia, a Baptist preacher, volunteered for service in the Confederate Army in the War Between the States. He was under the supervision of the Foreign Mission Board of the Baptist Church, when his work was stopped by the War. He was immediately appointed Chaplain of the Twenty-ninth Georgia Regiment, and acted in this capacity to the soldiers stationed at and around Savannah, Georgia. His work was carried on under the Domestic Mission Board of the Baptist Church and he collected a good library of religious literature for the benefit of the soldiers. He was never paroled.

REFERENCES: Records at State Capitol, Atlanta, Georgia, Christian Index, Baptist Compendium, 1881.

CONFEDERATE RECORD—DAVID NEWTON JUDSON
OF GEORGIA.

DAVID NEWTON JUDSON, of Atlanta, Georgia, was a devoted adherent to the Southern Confederacy, during the War Between the States and contributed largely of his means to the cause of the Southland. In 1862, after the retreat of the Confederate troops from Tennessee, the General Hospitals were removed to Atlanta and two Associations, the Georgia and Tennessee, were formed, which had charge of the receipts and distribution to the local and field hospitals, the supplies collected from all over the South. David Newton Judson gave of his services to the Georgia Association. During the Siege of Atlanta, he rendered regular military service with the Tallulah Volunteer Fire Company, which was mustered into service in 1862, and did post duty from July 20 to September 1, 1864, while Atlanta was being shelled by Sherman's Army. His son, William Newton Judson, was also a Confederate Soldier, a prisoner of war 18 months at Camp Douglass.

*In 1860 the Tallulah Volunteer Fire Company, composed of the representative men of Atlanta organized as a Military Company, to drill and prepare themselves for military duty and tendered their services when needed by the Confederate States as loyal citizens of the Southern Confederacy. It was only the older men of the Company as all the younger members were already serving in the army. In 1862, it was organized into a Cavalry company for home protection and became a part of the Confederate Army.

After the War Between the States, Reuben W. Tidwell became a member. It was one of the leading social organizations at that time. When the city paid fire department took the place of the village volunteer company, this organization did not disband but became the Tallulah Fire Association of Atlanta, and Reuben W. Tidwell was elected the President for life.

Many happy memories circle around the members: the young leaders of the village of Atlanta.

WAR WITH THE INDIANS (CREEK)—GEORGIA, 1836.

When the United States government contracted with the State of Georgia for the removal of the Creeks (Indians) to the country west of the Mississippi River, the Indians resisted so vehemently that for a time the undertaking was suspended. A council was held with the chiefs at Thecath-co in 1824, but a majority of them refused to consent to the removal. Through the influence of President Monroe a full meeting of the chiefs assembled at Indian Springs, Georgia, in February, 1825. At the close of the first day's proceedings, BIG WARRIOR, the head of the Muscogee Confederacy, in company with the chiefs and warriors of the Cussetas, left the Council-fire for their villages. On the ensuing day, a large number of the chiefs, led by WILLIAM MCINTOSH, resumed the Council and finally agreed to the proposal of the Commissioners. (Indian treaty of January 24, 1826.) Those who had left with Big Warrior protested and one of their first acts of revenge was the assassination of McIntosh. Tustemugee, one of the chiefs who signed the treaty, was also killed, and the hostile elements of the tribes commenced a series of depredations upon the frontier settlement. Governor Troup organized several companies of militia for defense and the Secretary of War ordered General Gaines to co-operate with the Governor of Georgia for the suppression of the Indians. After the lottery of 1827, by which a large lot of the land was parcelled out to individuals, the Creeks became more discontented and the depredations became more frequent and more serious. Early in the spring of 1836 these Indians formed a union with the Seminoles of lower Alabama and soon after commenced making hostile depredations along the Chattahoochee River. On May 15, 1836, the village of Roanoke was burned. Troops were sent against the Indians, and the Creek Indian War broke in all its fury along the whole line of the Chattahoochee River in Georgia. Important battles were fought at Sheperd's Plantation, Ichawaynohaway Swamp, Chickasawhachee, and Warrior Creek.

For a war of such duration, there was more excitement and furor and less blood and death than any war in American history.

SOLDIERS OF THE INDIAN WAR, 1836.

REUBEN WESTMORELAND, of Georgia.

WILLIAM DE GRAFFENREID TIDWELL, of Coweta County, Georgia.

REUBEN WESTMORELAND, although over 60 years of age, volunteered in this war. Born during the stormy days of the Revolutionary War;

a soldier in Mississippi of the War of 1803-5; a veteran of the War of 1812, he had served as a soldier on the frontier since 1815 and knew well his Indian neighbor; his experience was valuable. He remained in service during the short duration of the war, and in 1838, he drew land in the Cherokee lottery as a soldier in the Creek War, in twenty-third district, second section No. 46. (Cherokee Land Lottery, page 161, by James F. Smith.)

WILLIAM DE GRAFFENRIED TIDWELL, of Coweta County, Georgia, volunteered in this war under Captain Gilbert D. Greer and Major Julius Alford in the Cavalry. He was mustered into service June 6, 1836. Marched first to Columbus, then West Point.

He was also a Confederate Soldier and fought in the Battle of Atlanta, July 22, 1864.

REFERENCES: History of Coweta County, Georgia. (Records at State Capitol) by Anderson, page 36.

WAR OF 1812—INDIAN WAR OF 1818, GEORGIA.

October 1, 1800, Louisiana and Florida were ceded to France by Spain and were purchased from France by the United States. On the 20th of December, 1803, General Wilkerson and a large body of emigrants took formal possession of New Orleans. Georgia's claim to all the land between the Chattahoochee and Mississippi Rivers, obtained by treaty with the Indians at Augusta, Georgia, in November, 1793, had been sold to the United States, the general government guaranteeing to Georgia a title from the Indians to all lands in the State, east of the Chattahoochee.

And on the 16th day of May, 1795, Louisville, in Jefferson County, became the capital of Georgia and so continued until 1804.

By a treaty with the Indians, the United States had almost put an end to the Indian depredations in Georgia, and in 1800 the population in the State was almost doubled what it had been in 1790. Towns and villages sprang up in the wilderness. Land was easy to obtain, new counties were laid off and quickly settled.

In 1803 the County of Baldwin was laid off and a site for the town of Milledgeville was selected by commissioners appointed by the Legislature, with a view of making it the capital of the State, as soon as the proper buildings could be erected. These were completed in 1807. Thus Milledgeville became the seat of government.

(In 1824, Marquis de La Fayette visited Georgia and was entertained in Milledgeville.)

Our government felt compelled to declare hostilities against Great Britain on the 18th of June, 1812. The effect of the war upon Georgia commerce will be apparent when it is stated that the exports of the State for the years 1812-1813 diminished about one and a half million dollars.

The only attempts of the British to invade the soil of Georgia during the War of 1812 were the landing at Cumberland Island in January, 1815, and the expedition against Clarke's Mills. On January 15, 1815, a force of 1500 British was sent against Point Petre from Cumberland Island but the movement was defeated by the Militia under Captains Tatnall and Messias.

In 1818 on account of the Spaniards and Indians in Florida, a detachment of Militia was placed along the Florida frontier. On the Western frontier of Georgia, the settlers were subjected to grave dangers from the Indians. A call was made by the Governor for troops in 1818, and the men of Georgia answered the call and volunteered. The Indians were subdued but it was not until 1838 that the last Indian left Georgia.

SOLDIERS—SEMINOLE INDIAN WAR—1818.

1. MOSES NATHANIEL McCALL, SR., Bulloch County, Georgia.
2. ELIPHALET HALE, Georgia.

MOSES NATHANIEL McCALL, SR., of Screven County, Georgia, was a Soldier of the Seminole War of 1818. The Seminoles were one of the most warlike tribes of Indians, and gave serious trouble a number of times in the early history of the State. In one of the Battles, he was wounded and his loyal companion, BRYAN ODOM, carried him on his back for some distance, thus saving him from the Indians.

REFERENCE: Historical Newspaper story written by William M. Hobby, of Sylvania, Georgia.

ELIPHALET HALE, of Augusta, Georgia, who had come South in 1817 from Newbury, Massachusetts, and had settled in Augusta, was a Soldier in the Seminole War. He was appointed Paymaster and served throughout the War in Florida. The Seminoles (Creek) Indians rose against the whites and General Andrew Jackson was sent to suppress

them. The war was a short one and the Indians were quickly conquered.

REFERENCE: History of the Seminole War.

SOLDIERS—WAR OF 1812.

1. MOSES NATHANIEL McCALL, SR., Bulloch County, Georgia.
 2. REUBEN WESTMORELAND, Jasper County, Georgia.
 3. GEORGE W. DANIELL, Laurens County, Georgia.
-

LIEUTENANT MOSES NATHANIEL McCALL, born in Bulloch County, Georgia, October 28, 1792, enlisted in the War of 1812. He was appointed Lieutenant of the 48th District, Bulloch County.

REFERENCE: Military record on file in Historian's office, State Capitol, Atlanta, Georgia.

REUBEN WESTMORELAND, born in Virginia during the Revolutionary War, a Soldier in Mississippi in 1803-5, enlisted in the War of 1812 in Monticello, Jasper County, Georgia, and served in Captain Wonty's Company of Georgia militia from August 7, 1814, to February 7, 1815. He was placed at Fort Mitchell near Hartford (now a dead town of Georgia) in Pulaski County, in 1815 to preserve peace on the frontier.

He also served in the War with the Indians 1836. After his death in 1845, his widow Keziah (Simmons) Westmoreland received a pension for his services in 1812. She was allowed bounty land in 1855, then living in Campbell County, Georgia.

REFERENCE: Records State Capitol, Atlanta, Georgia.

Wt. No. 38295-160-55. War Section Revolution and 1812. United States Department of the Interior, Bureau of Pensions, Washington, D. C.

GEORGE W. DANIELL, of Laurens County, Georgia, moved in 1808 to Georgia from North Carolina. He was a Soldier from Georgia in the War of 1812.

He drew land—Rich's Laurens County, Georgia, as a Soldier of 1812 in the Cherokee Land Lottery, 4th District, second section, page 138, number 116.

REFERENCE: Cherokee Land Lottery by James F. Smith.

TRIBUTE TO THE AMERICAN MOTHER

(By Katherine Prescott Bennett.)

"Patriots of the Home whose faith and encouragement have moulded the National character of the Republic.

"The American Mother is the silent patriot of the Nation. Through all the wars and the political events that have held the Nation in jeopardy, the American Mother has been the power behind the strong men who have come to the rescue of their country. She has attained heights of glory at home in times of peril. It is not difficult to understand the spirit that beckoned men to the New World three centuries ago, but the self sacrifice of those women who became the first American Mothers is one of the most inspiring records of the World's history. In the American Revolution women were real heroes.

"In all the train of progress that has since swept the continent, the American Women have never hesitated in following and at times leading the way through the wilderness."

SOLDIERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, 1775-1782.

"Every tie which nature holds dear and which binds the heart in conjugal, paternal or fraternal bonds to the well beloved hearth-stone is sundered at the call of our country in her hour of need and peril."

Many years have rolled away since the stirring scenes of the Revolution were acted, but the brilliant events of that period will live on the pages of history, and the names of those Revolutionary Soldiers, who espoused the popular cause and threw the whole weight of their power and influence on the side of liberty, are on the Nation's Roll of Honor.

It is almost impossible among the shifting scenes of those Revolutionary days, when the Militia were going and coming every few months, to always locate commanders and to trace all the services of the troops. We catch glimpses now and then through the shadowy lights of history of their most important movements. The burning of many Courthouses during the Revolutionary War; especially in Virginia and the Carolinas, the loss also of many Georgia records by fire 1861-1865; have made it a task to secure the proof necessary.

The records and references for the Revolutionary service of these Soldiers are found in the following pages.

These men lived in the times which tried men's souls and they assisted in bequeathing to us, their descendants, the rich legacy we now enjoy.

+The National Society Daughters of the American Revolution, the oldest national patriotic organization of women in the United States, hold their annual Congress in Washington, D. C., the week of the 19th of April, commemorating the Battle of Lexington, fought on the 19th of April, 1775. The Congress has been held for many years in "Memorial Continental Hall." In 1930 they held their 39th Continental Congress in "Constitution Hall."

THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR IN GEORGIA.

"Georgia, the youngest, most remote, and consequently the least important of the British Provinces in America, was the last to abandon hope of reconciliation with the Mother country.

"The British parliament had never passed any act, save only the Stamp Act, that materially affected her people, and that had never been enforced in Georgia.

"It had, however, expended many thousands of pounds in an effort to promote the growth and prosperity of the Colony, and to protect it

from the incursions of the savages, who surrounded it. Thus exposed to savage enemies on every side, and having much for which to be grateful, the sturdy sons of Georgia were slow to resort to arms; they pursued the even tenor of their way till it became apparent that reconciliation between England and the Colonies was impossible.

"Then, Georgia hesitated no longer but regardless of the dangers to which she exposed herself at the hands of the savage allies of the royal government, she put herself in line with her sisters and as a reward for her temerity she suffered more in the conflict than any other one of the thirteen colonies. For two years she had escaped invasion but after that a number of battles and skirmishes were fought on Georgia soil." Smith's "History of Georgia."

The defeat of Burgoyne at Saratoga, and the capture of Cornwallis at Yorktown, rendered the Revolutionary War unpopular in England, and it rapidly drew to a close.

Lord Cornwallis surrendered October 19, 1781. On November 30, 1782, provisional articles of peace were agreed upon by American and British commissioners at Paris. A motion to suspend hostilities was made in the House of Commons, February 29, 1783. A change of ministry and policy occurred, and steps toward the establishment of peace succeeded. The withdrawal of the British forces from America followed. On the 11th day of July, 1783, the embarkation of British troops from Savannah, Georgia, began, and on the same day, Colonel James Jackson, at the head of the Colonial forces, marched in and took possession of the State metropolis, which had been in the hands of the British for three years, six months, and thirteen days. It was not until September 3, 1783, however, that definite treaties between England, France, and America, were finally ratified.

Thus success crowned the American Revolution, and the glorious but terrible war for Independence ended. In the eyes of all Europe, the different colonies were free and sovereign States.

The fierce storm passed and left Georgia, 1783, in a desolated almost ruined condition, at least one half of all the property of the State having been destroyed. But notwithstanding the Indian wars which ensued, recuperation began and progressed.

*It is interesting to note that many of the certificates of Revolutionary Soldiers, applying for free land in Georgia on account of their services during the Revolutionary War, were signed by John Twiggs Brigadier-General, 1784-5, at New Savannah, Georgia.

New Savannah, Georgia, was a settlement of the old times or rather a fort was located there. It lies 15 miles below Augusta, Georgia, and the name is still used to designate the high bluff on the Savannah River.

REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS OF McCALL-TIDWELL FAMILY.

1. FRANCIS McCALL, SR., North Carolina.
2. CHARLES McCALL, South Carolina.
3. WILLIAM McCALL, South Carolina.
4. PHILIP GRINER, Georgia.
5. ROBERT HOWE, North Carolina.
6. STEPHEN B. DANIELL, North Carolina.
7. THOMAS GARNETT, Georgia.
8. WILLIAM TIDWELL, South Carolina.
9. JOSEPH WESTMORELAND, Virginia.
10. WILLIAM JONES, Virginia.
11. OLIVER HALE,⁶ Massachusetts.
12. OLIVER HALE,⁵ Massachusetts.
13. MOSES EMERY, JR., Massachusetts.
14. DANIEL JUDSON, Connecticut.
15. SILAS JUDSON, Connecticut.
16. SAMUEL WHITING, Connecticut.
17. STILES CURTISS, SR., Connecticut.
18. JOHN SIMMONS, Virginia.
19. TSCHARNER DE GRAFFENRIED, Virginia.
20. WILLIAM STUART, South Carolina.

PATRIOTS.

SARAH HOWE, North Carolina.

ELIZABETH JUDSON WHITING, Connecticut.

REVOLUTIONARY RECORD—FRANCIS McCALL, SR.,
OF NORTH CAROLINA.

FRANCIS McCALL, SR., of Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, gave material aid and served as Constable of his District in the Mecklenburg County, North Carolina Militia, 1779. At the July sessions, 1777, of the court of this county, the following order appears "Whereas, by an act of the General Assembly of the State, the Justices of the Peace of the County of Mecklenburg are authorized and required to lay out the said county into districts and to appoint Assessors in each district, respectively, for the purpose of laying a tax on the inhabitants thereof."

"It is, therefore, ordered by the Court that the several districts shall be bounded and commensurate with each and every captain's company within this county and that each and every constable appointed for this county shall have his duty separately and within the bounds and limits of the cause."

After this order the tax assessors, tax collectors, constables, justices of the peace, road overseers, jurors, and other public officers were appointed for the different captains' companies, and in making a digest of the records of the county from this date, and prior thereto, we find the following as a partial list of the militiamen, of the county from 1775 to 1785. The list, therefore, only includes these persons, who served the county in a public capacity and of which record is made on the minutes of the court.

The name of Francis McCall, Sr., appears on this record as Constable.

REFERENCE: Order copied from the record of the session of the Mecklenburg County, North Carolina Court of July, 1777, Mr. Brevard Nixon completing the list of the Militiamen. Published in the American Monthly Magazine of the Daughters of the American Revolution.

NORTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL COMMISSION

(State Seal)

This is to Certify that the following is an accurate copy from records in the official custody of the North Carolina Historical Commission.

An account of Specie Certificates paid into the Comptrollers Office by John Armstrong Entry Taker for Lands in North Carolina Viz^t.

<i>By whom Granted.</i>	<i>To whom Granted</i>	<i>Date</i>	<i>Sum</i>
Bledsoe & Williams	Francis McCall	12 June 83	£1.16.0

		<i>Total Am^o.</i>
<i>Interest</i>	<i>To what Time</i>	<i>principal & Interest</i>
£ 0.0.0	29 October 1783	£ 1.16.0

From: North Carolina Revolutionary Army Accounts

Vol. I, page 62, folio 4.

Raleigh April 23, 1930.

A. R. NEWSOME,
Secretary.

REVOLUTIONARY RECORD—CHARLES McCALL
OF SOUTH CAROLINA.

CHARLES McCALL, of the Cheraw District, South Carolina, gave material aid to the Colonies during the Revolutionary War; he took the oath of Allegiance; served as a patriot and a private. One of the battles fought on South Carolina soil was on the plantation of Charles McCall on Lynche's Creek and which is still known as McCall's Old Field. His five sons—David, Henry, George, John and William McCall, were all Revolutionary Soldiers of South Carolina. He was a Grand-Juror April 15, 1775, for the District of the Cheraw, Long Bluff, South Carolina.

“Issued July 11, 1785, to CHARLES McCALL for 4 lbs. 13 shillings, 10 pence for sundries furnished Continental Army 1781, by sec. audited.” Indents by A. S. Salley, Jr., page 75. N. 508, Book U.

He applied for land as a Revolutionary Soldier in Effingham County, Georgia, 1783, and December, 1784, the Governor of Georgia signed a grant for 200 acres of land in Effingham County, Georgia, for Charles McCall, Revolutionary Soldier, at the Council of Savannah, Georgia.

REFERENCE: Volume 71, page 770, Revolutionary records of the Land Court of Georgia, by Allen D. Candler. N. S. D. A. R. 139377.

+CHARLES McCALL was a grand-juror for the District of the Cheraws, Long Bluff, South Carolina, April 15, 1775, and signed with other jurors the following presentment: “We present as an enormous grievance the power exercised by the British Parliament of taxing and making laws, binding upon the American Colonies in all cases whatsoever, such power being subversive of the most inestimable rights of British subjects, that of being taxed by their consent only, given by their Representatives in General Assembly, and that of trial by jury, both of which are evidently inherent in every British American, and of which no power on earth can deprive them. We, well knowing the importance of those rights in securing to us our liberties, lives and estates, and concerning it to be every man's indispensable duty to transmit them to his posterity, and fully determined to defend them at the hazard of our lives, etc.”

This is in part, the presentment and was quashed by the Court, but the Press could not be licensed and it was published and this “Grand-Jury of the Cheraws” is believed to be the only one in the Province which made the wrongs inflicted by the Crown, the subject of presentment during the Spring Azzizes of 1775.

The Battle of Lexington was April 19, 1775.

And again did the Grand Jury of the Cheraw District, partaking in the general feeling of enthusiasm which now prevailed, give expression to their deep conviction as to the just and righteous cause of their oppressed and bleeding country. Holden at Long Bluff at a Court for said District, May 20, 1775. These presentments were published in full in the Remembrances or Impartial Repository of Public Events. Part 111-1776. London, England, 1777. Pages 231-266 History of the Cheraws.

REVOLUTIONARY RECORD—WILLIAM McCALL OF SOUTH CAROLINA

WILLIAM McCALL was a Revolutionary Soldier of South Carolina, a private and was one of Francis Marion's men in 1782, at the age of 16 years. He remained with him until the close of the War. The name of William McCall appears on the list of Revolutionary Soldiers in the History of the Cheraws by Gregg, page 410; in South Carolina Indents for Revolutionary Claims, by A. S. Salley, Jr., as a private in 1782. No. 583, Lib. N. for 74 days duty in 1782 in militia. April 14, 1785, was paid claim.

REFERENCES: Smith's History of Georgia as William McCall of Screven and Effingham Counties, Georgia. List of Soldiers of the Continental Line, found at the State Capitol, Atlanta, Georgia, by B. F. Johnson, and in list compiled by Mrs. W. L. Peel for Joseph Habersham Chapter, D. A. R. in 1925. He drew land in Georgia for Revolutionary services, from Land Records of Georgia; National Society, Daughters of the American Revolution, numbers 66948, 66949. National Society, Sons of the American Revolution, papers of Howard H. McCall, Jr., number 35207.

SNOW ISLAND, SOUTH CAROLINA—MARION'S HEADQUARTERS.

SNOW ISLAND, South Carolina, was situated in the conflux of the Peedee River and Lynch's Creek. It is of triangular form and is bounded by the Peedee River on the northeast, by Lynch's Creek on the North and by Clark's Creek, a branch of the latter, on the west and south. Here, GENERAL FRANCIS MARION by having command of the rivers could be abundantly supplied with provision and his post was inaccessible except by water. Here, Marion accomplished those daring

feats of partizan warfare which made the boldest and the bravest of the Englishmen turn pale whenever Marion and his men were mentioned. That devoted band who chose the swamp for their resting place and night after night from Snow's Island plunged their snorting steeds into the waste of waters and swam to land, before morning light struck a blow for liberty and were again in the cover of Snow Island. The four "McCall" boys were his devoted followers.

From manuscript papers of the Council of Safety, known as the "Lauren's Papers." Also on page 272, Vol. 3, Joseph Habersham Historical Collections are found the names of:

GEORGE McCALL, Private under Marion, 1782.

HENRY McCALL, Sergeant of Horse, 1782-3.

JOHN McCALL, Private and Lieutenant Marion's Brigade, 1781-2.

WILLIAM McCALL, Private under Marion, 1782.

CHARLES McCALL, father of these four young men, was also a Revolutionary Soldier; his son DAVID McCALL in 1782, Private in Colonel Hill's Regiment, Captain Giles Company State Troops, served ten months in Revolutionary Army as a Soldier.

On page 327, "History of the Cheraws" this story is told by GEORGE McCALL, born on Lynche's Creek, South Carolina, in 1760. Immediately after the Revolutionary War, he removed to Georgia where he remained until 1789, when he returned to Darlington, South Carolina. (His brother Henry was a Grand Juror in South Carolina, 1783, and a member of the South Carolina legislature, 1786. William McCall removed to Georgia.

"GEORGE McCALL and his three brothers, upon hearing that Gates had crossed the Yadkin River to the Peedee District, started up the river to join the army at Camden, but hearing that Colonel Giles was raising a volunteer force, they hurried back and joined the Colonel at Giles' Bluff, some distance below the Peedee. Colonel Francis Marion, later General, joined them there. A few sallies were made against the Tories at Williamsburg. Gates was defeated; Colonel Giles was ordered to march to Long Bluff. And the McCall boys joined Colonel Marion and shared the fortunes of the future with their beloved General until the close of the war, so deeply impressed were they with his superior military sagacity, and were with him at his favorite rendezvous at Snow Island." (George McCall died 1837 in Darlington, South Carolina. N. S. D. A. R. number 66428.)

REVOLUTIONARY RECORD—PHILIP GRINER (GREINER) OF GEORGIA.

PHILIP GRINER (*or Greiner*) of Georgia was a Revolutionary Soldier of Georgia and the Carolinas.

REFERENCES: Revolutionary Records of Georgia by Candler; Smith's History of Georgia Soldiers of the Line, page 617; Certificate of John Twiggs, Brigadier-General, February 27, 1784. Roster of the Revolution by Lucien L. Knight; Warrant 1160, page 50, Georgia State Records. Certificate as Soldier April 3, 1784. John Twiggs, Brigadier-General, warrant 1151; 575 acres of land in Washington County, Lot 619, May 17, 1784. Warrant 250. On certified list of Georgia troops, page 383, Reference, page 84.

REVOLUTIONARY RECORD—GENERAL ROBERT HOWE OF NORTH CAROLINA.

MAJOR-GENERAL ROBERT HOWE, of Brunswick County, North Carolina was a soldier by nature and at the first call in the perilous contest of the Revolution, he entered as Colonel of the 2nd Continental Regiment of North Carolina, in 1775, and with an energy that never relaxed and a courage that never failed he battled for liberty and America. His first command was important, as Colonel he marched with part of his troops to relieve Norfolk, Virginia, then invested by Lord Dunmore, Royal Governor. In December, 1775, Colonel Howe was joined by Colonel Woodford with some Virginia troops. Lord Dunmore detached Captain Fordyce with a strong force to dispute their advance. At the Great Bridge, Elizabeth River, December 9, 1775, the British troops made a furious charge, the Americans received the attack, advanced, and then took possession of Norfolk, compelling Lord Dunmore to seek his own safety on board a ship of war. On January 1, 1776, the British landed a detachment and set fire to the town. The fire was not stopped by the Americans, as the town would have afforded quarters for the Royal Governor.

For his gallantry and good conduct in this campaign Colonel Howe was promoted to be a Brigadier-General by the Continental Congress. By order of the State Provincial Congress, May 2, 1776, the President of Congress addressed General Howe and returned to him their thanks for his manly and warlike conduct at this time and especially for the reputation of the American troops acquired under his command.

Jones' Defense of North Carolina, page 242. Marshall's Life of Washington, Volume one, page 69.

Such was the devotion of General Howe to the cause of liberty that in an offer of General Clinton of pardon to the inhabitants of North Carolina, ROBERT HOWE and CORNELIUS HARNETT were excepted from the benefits. The proclamation of General Clinton was dated on board the Pallas transport in Cape Fear River, May 5, 1776, and on May 12, 1776, a detachment of 900 men were ordered to land on the plantation of Gen. Howe and burn his home. In 1778 General Howe commanded the troops in South Carolina and Georgia until December. Our troops suffered from the climate and the want of the necessities of life and were finally driven out of Georgia by Col. Campbell. Gen. Howe was censured for neglect by Christopher Gadsen and others. Howe required Gadsen to retract or deny: Gadsen would do neither, so they fought their famous duel near Cannonsburg, May 13, 1778. They afterwards became friends.

Wheeler's Reminiscences, page 46, Lossing 77, page 729.

He had been in command of North Carolina troops in defense of Charleston and Savannah, then ordered North, and then appointed to succeed General James Moore in the Southern department. In September, 1778, General Howe was ordered to the Headquarters of General Washington; stationed on the Hudson River and in 1780 was in command at West Point, succeeding Benedict Arnold in command of the Garrison, where he rendered acceptable services and for his energy and activity he received the thanks of Washington. In January, 1780, a committee of the Georgia assembly were appointed to consider the situation in the State since December, 1778, and extracts from the minutes of the Assembly were transferred to General Washington, asking for an inquiry to be made. This resulted as follows: found in an "Extract from Journals of Congress, January 24, 1782". "The acquittal of Gen. Howe by Court Martial with highest honors is approved by Congress." Journal, 1782, page 271.

Although the war was over General Howe continued in active service. In 1781 he was sent by General Washington to suppress a revolt of the New Jersey troops. He was appointed by Congress to treat with the Western Indians. Drake in his history describes General Howe "as an officer of approved courage, well versed in military tactics, a skillful engineer, a rigid disciplinarian and a man of a cultivated mind." Brunswick County, North Carolina, presented many patriotic sons to the cause of Independence but none more worthy of our memories than Robert Howe.

REFERENCES: Page 416, North Carolina Genealogical and Historical Records; List of North Carolina Continental Troops, Vol. 6, page 79,

National Encyclopedia of American Biography. Appleton's Vol. 5, page 282. N. S. D. A. R. Nos. 19424 and 17224. National Society, Sons of the American Revolution, number 35207.

*About twenty miles above Darien, Georgia, on the east side of the Altamaha River, was an old Fort first called Fort Barrington in Colonial days. During the Revolutionary War, the name was changed to Fort Howe, in honor of General Robert Howe, who was for some time the Commander of the American forces in Georgia. The old Fort has long since crumbled into ruins.

REVOLUTIONARY RECORD—STEPHEN BEADON DANIELL OF NORTH CAROLINA.

LIEUTENANT STEPHEN BEADON DANIELL, of Brunswick County, North Carolina, was a Soldier in the Revolutionary War. Was appointed Ensign, June 4, 1776. Promoted April 10, 1776; again January 1, 1777, and on August 29, 1777, was transferred to one of the four Regiments of South Carolina. He was also an officer in the first North Carolina Regiment Continental Battalion from its first establishment September 1, 1775, with date of promotion and transfer.

He was also a member of the Committee of Safety from Brunswick County in the District, June 30, 1775.

REFERENCES: Page 274, North Carolina Colonial Records; Heitman's List of Officers of Continental Army, Vol. 10, Page 24 N. C. Colonial Records by Saunders.

REVOLUTIONARY RECORD—THOMAS GARNET (GARNETT) OF GEORGIA.

LIEUTENANT THOMAS GARNET (*Garnett*) served as First Lieutenant in the Revolutionary War. Service in the State of Georgia. At the meeting of the Council of Safety of Georgia held June 25, 1776, "commissions were issued for Abraham Ravott as Captain; THOMAS GARNET as First Lieutenant; Daniel Howell, Second Lieutenant, and James Dell, Third Lieutenant of a Company of Militia, Second Battalion, First Regiment, Upper District of St. Matthew's Parish."

REFERENCES: Volume 1, page 145, Journal of Council of Safety, Revolutionary Records of Georgia, 1769-1782. State Capitol, Atlanta, Georgia. N. S. D. A. R. 246964; Certified copy of record, by Miss Ruth Blair, State Historian of Georgia, 1927.

REVOLUTIONARY RECORD—WILLIAM TIDWELL,
OF SOUTH CAROLINA.

WILLIAM TIDWELL, of Chester County, South Carolina, joined the volunteer force under Francis Marion of South Carolina, known as the "Swamp-Fox" of the Revolution. He was at the siege of Charleston, served as a scout under Marion; as Lieutenant, 1782. He was killed in 1782. There were daily skirmishes between the soldiers of the Continental Army and the many Tories then in South Carolina.

REFERENCES: Records of the Tidwell Family. Also sworn statement of facts told by his great-grandson, Reuben W. Tidwell. N. S. D. A. R. No. 44204.

REVOLUTIONARY RECORD—JOSEPH WESTMORELAND
OF VIRGINIA

JOSEPH WESTMORELAND, of Virginia, served three years in the Continental Army as a private in the Virginia State Line. His name appears in the list of Revolutionary Soldiers of Virginia, by McAllister. In 9th Report of Virginia List of Revolutionary Soldiers. In Virginia State Library W. 5-211 Bounty Warrants. Applications W. 5 Collections of M. S. (Volumes bearing on the military establishments of Virginia and after the Revolution. 2 V. S. R. are the two regiments of the Virginia State Line serving in the Continental Army.) Reference also from reports of the Kentucky Sons of the American Revolution, by Wilson, page 269, of 100 acres of land given Joseph Westmoreland of Virginia, on March 2, 1784, for services in the Revolutionary War. Warrant 2815. National number N. S. D. A. R. 44204.

REVOLUTIONARY RECORD—SERGEANT WILLIAM JONES
OF VIRGINIA

WILLIAM JONES, of Amelia County, Virginia, was a private in the Virginia Line, three years service. (Page 300, Vol. 6, Virginia County Records.)

From Pension (Revolutionary War) claim W. 11950. He enlisted in Virginia September 1, 1776, three years a private; then Sergeant in Captain Joseph Pannell's Company; then in Colonel Elbert's Georgia Regiment. Later he enlisted and served in Colonel Meriwether's Virginia Regiment until capture of Cornwallis. Given a pension April 21, 1829, while a resident of Jasper County, Georgia.

REFERENCES: Name of William Jones, Revolutionary Soldier published under the direction of the Secretary of State, Washington, D. C., 1841.

On roll of Roster of Revolutionary Soldiers drawing pensions in Georgia by Lucien Lamar Knight, State Historian of Georgia.

Received pension (War records, page 45) in Vol. 3 Joseph Habersham Historical Collections, N. S. D. A. R. 44204.

REVOLUTIONARY RECORD—OLIVER HALE⁶ OF MASSACHUSETTS

OLIVER HALE⁶, of Newbury, Massachusetts, was not sixteen years of age, when the news of the fighting with Burgoyne reached Newbury, and he marched with the other young men of Newbury to the scene of action. He enlisted at Haverhill and fought for some months. He was a prominent man in the militia of Newbury following the Revolutionary War, serving as Lieutenant and then Captain.

(This Oliver Hale⁶ (son of Oliver Hale⁵) has been confused with Oliver Hale⁶ (son of Benjamin⁵) who enlisted from the town of Harvard.)

REFERENCES: Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors—Oliver Hale from Haverhill; Certified Record from Town Clerk, Newbury, 1927; Genealogy Hale Family by R. S. Hale; N. S. D. A. R. 44204.

REVOLUTIONARY RECORD—OLIVER HALE⁵ OF MASSACHUSETTS

OLIVER HALE⁵, of Newbury, Massachusetts, enlisted at Marlborough and served as private in Captain William Brigham's Company, Colonel Jonathan Ward's Regiment, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775, to Cambridge, Massachusetts. Service 11 days. He is also on list of men returned on main guard under Lieutenant L. Baldwin dated June 22, 1778.

Oliver Hale⁵ had served in the old French War June 13, 1757, was Sergeant, Ensign, Lieutenant and afterwards Captain of his Company.

REFERENCES: Newbury Town records certified to by Joseph Rolfe, Town Clerk, January, 1927; Town records, Haverhill, Massachusetts; Genealogy of the Hale Family by R. S. Hale; Vol. 7, Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War; N. S. D. A. R. 44204.

REVOLUTIONARY RECORD—MOSES EMERY, JR.
OF MASSACHUSETTS

MOSES EMERY, JR., was of Newbury, Massachusetts, enlisted as a private in Captain Samuel Merrill's Company, Major Gage's Regiment. Enlisted September 30, 1777, discharged November 6, 1777. Service, one month and 9 days. He marched to reinforce the northern army. Roll dated Haverhill, Massachusetts.

REFERENCES: Coffin's History of Newbury: Massachusetts Archives of Revolutionary Soldiers; Genealogy of John and Anthony Emery by Rufus W. Emery; New England Genealogical and Historical Register; N. S. D. A. R. 44204.

REVOLUTIONARY RECORD—CAPTAIN DANIEL JUDSON
OF CONNECTICUT

CAPTAIN DANIEL JUDSON, of Stratford, was a member of the "Committee of Observation" appointed by the town of Stratford, December 19, 1775. Took oath of fidelity as a member of the Assembly. He was appointed Inspector of fire-arms with the rank of Captain, for Fairfield County, Connecticut, and served for the duration of the war. He served several terms as a member of the General Assembly during the War, and also turned out with the militia at all alarms.

REFERENCES: Volume 1, page 379 State Records of Connecticut; Orcutt's History of Stratford, Connecticut, Pages 372-3-86; Town records of Stratford Men in the Revolution; Goodwin's notes by Drake; N. S. D. A. R. 44204.

REVOLUTIONARY RECORD—SILAS JUDSON,
OF CONNECTICUT

SILAS JUDSON, of Stratford, Connecticut, joined the 4th Connecticut Regiment under Colonel Samuel Whiting, August 10, 1776. Discharged September 10, 1776. A drummer in Captain Wheeler's Company, under command of Colonel Ichabod Lewis in the campaign of New York. Again in Colonel Whiting's Regiment. Served also as a patrol of the Sea-coast.

REFERENCES: Orcutt's History of Stratford, Connecticut, page 1230, Vol. 2; Goodwin's notes by Drake; page 141; Connecticut Men in the Revolution, page 151-449, Connecticut Historical Collections, pages 151, Volume 8; N. S. D. A. R. 44204.

REVOLUTIONARY RECORD—COLONEL SAMUEL WHITING OF CONNECTICUT.

COLONEL SAMUEL WHITING, of Stratford, Connecticut, joined the Continental Army at once and was appointed by the town of Stratford on the "Committee of Observation", December 18, 1776. He had fought in the early wars and commanded the Fairfield County Troops during the Revolutionary War. Was Captain of the 5th Connecticut Regiment under Colonel David Woodbury. The Regiment of Guards, Samuel Whiting, Colonel, was the 4th Connecticut Regiment of militia and raised for the defense of Connecticut in 1777. He was stationed at Fairfield and Stratford by order of General Silliman.

REFERENCES: Orcutt's History of Stratford, Connecticut, pages 238, 372, 373, Vol. 2; Goodwin's Notes by Drake, page 141; Connecticut Historical Society; Volume 8, Roll of Connecticut Revolutionary Soldiers. N. S. D. A. R. 44204.

REVOLUTIONARY RECORD—STILES CURTISS, SR. OF CONNECTICUT

STILES CURTISS, SR., of Stratford, Connecticut, gave material aid, and was a patriot during the Revolutionary War. Record of his services is found in Connecticut Archives, Manuscript Index, Revolutionary War, 1763-1789, Series 1, Vol. VII, Dec. 30. Proof as to his being a Selectman and on the Stratford Committee of Safety, follows: Found in Connecticut State Library, Hartford, Connecticut, Certified.

"To the honorable General Assembly of the State of Connecticut, at their sessions at Hartford, May the 8th A. D. 1777.

"We the Selectmen and other inhabitants of the Town of Stratford in the County of Fairfield, beg leave humbly to represent to your honors the dangerous situation of the Town of Stratford, with the other towns in said county lying on the Seaside, which by reason of their nearness and vicinity to New York and Long Island, are exposed to the continual alarms and invasions of our enemies, who can suddenly and easily land in such parties, as to plunder and burn down a whole town or village before the militia can possibly be collected to oppose them, and we have the greatest reason to conclude their design is, in this way, to distress us to the utmost of their power and to terrify and worry us into submission by committing the most inhuman barbarities and robberies upon us. At least our callings and labors by means hereof must be continually in-

interrupted; we can neither raise provisions for the relief and support of our families or the help of the public, and if we do there is the utmost hazard of their being destroyed. And we would further represent to your Honors that we in Fairfield County are extraordinarily exposed by the great numbers of Tories and disaffected persons, who will not move a finger to save their town from ruin if invaded, they abound in this country, many of which have already gone over to and joined the enemy, who are perfectly acquainted with the State of our town roads, harbors and leading places, who are filled not only with an unnatural and base disposition to their native country and the liberties of it, but are fired with the most bitter resentment against the principal persons among us, and who in order to recommend themselves to their New Masters, will be likely to use their utmost solicitations and endeavors to bring and lead the enemy upon us. We humbly and earnestly intreat your Honors therefore, in your vision and paternal care and regard for the safety of your people to order and appoint at least two battalions to be stationed in the most proper places in the County of Fairfield for our protection and defense; and that our young and able bodied men, that are drafted for the publick service, may not be sent abroad but may be retained among ourselves for our own defense. And, we your Honors petitioners, as in duty bound shall ever pray. Dated at Stratford, May the 5th, 1777.

JOHN BROOKE; JAMES BOOTH; GEORGE LEWIS; EDW. BLAKEMAN, Selectman; JOHN BENJAMIN; WILLIAM PIXLEE, NATHAN BIRDSEY; ISRAEL or JORAL THOMPSON; JOSIAH BROWN; AGUR JUDSON; EPHRIAM BENTON; SAM WHITING; STILES CURTISS; DANIEL BOOTH."

N. S. D. A. R. 44204.

"STRATFORD, CONNECTICUT".

The records of the Stratford, Connecticut, Town meetings introduce us to the part that town was to take in the Revolution.

"December 19, 1774, Ichabod Lewis, Moderator. In the meetings were read the proceedings of the Continental Congress, and the association therein recommended, and unanimously appeared as the most peaceable and likely method to be pursued at present, and that we will firmly adhere to the measures proposed in said association until the next General Congress, unless we obtain redress of our grievances before that time."

The first great overt war act of the British government towards the Colonies was the blockading of Boston. A committee was appointed to open a subscription and make a collection to be sent for the relief of the people at Boston, who were suffering in the common cause of American Liberty under the oppressive acts of the British Parliament called the "Boston Port Bill." Also:

"Voted, (without one dissenting voice) that a committee be chosen in the several parts of this town to observe the conduct of all persons relative to said association (recommended in the proceedings of the Continental Congress and proceed therein according to the advice therein given; and Messrs. Robert Fairchild, Deacon Johnson, John Brooks, Esq., Captain Isaac Brown, and Capt. Samuel Whiting, Capt. Daniel Judson, Isaac Nichols, William Pixlee, Mr. Nathan Birdsey, Mr. Joseph Curtiss, Major Agur Judson, Ichabod Lewis, Daniel Fairchild, Esq., Captain Abraham Brinsmeade, Captain Nathan Booth, Captain Samuel Blakeman, Captain Stephen Burroughs, Elnathan Curtiss, Abijah Starling were chosen a committee for the purpose aforesaid".

The next year December 18, 1775, the town appointed a "Committee of Observation", the same men, together with David Wilcockson, Lemuel Blakeman and George Thompson.

REVOLUTIONARY RECORD—JOHN SIMMONS OF VIRGINIA.

JOHN SIMMONS, of Virginia, enlisted and served for three months as a private in the Virginia Continental Line. He was drafted for service in 1780 but his son John served as a substitute. (From Pension Record of Jehu Simmons.) In 1784 he received bounty land as a refugee Soldier in Wilkes County, Georgia, his petition signed by General Elijah Clarke, Georgia.

*When Washington County, Georgia, was laid out, a large part of it was reserved for Revolutionary Soldiers, and warrants were issued for them. The list of grantees are found on the books of the Secretary of the State of Georgia. Many of these grants were given to men already settled in the older parts of the State and many never occupied the land in Washington County. John Simmons was given a grant of this land.

REFERENCES: Georgia Roster of Revolutionary Soldiers, page 277, by Lucian Lamar Knight; Smith's History of Georgia, List Soldiers of the Line, page 623; List of Soldiers published in Joseph Habersham Historical Collections, Volume 3. N. S. D. A. R. 44204.

REVOLUTIONARY RECORD—WILLIAM STUART OF SOUTH CAROLINA.

WILLIAM STUART was a Revolutionary Soldier of South Carolina at the age of 16 years. He served as Private in Captain Zachary Brooks' Company. "To Mr. William Stewart (*Stuart*). Issued October 27, 1784, 14 lbs., 5 shillings, 8 pence, half penny sterling for 110 days militia duty." Sometimes spelled "Steuard".

REFERENCES: Indents for Revolutionary claims in South Carolina by A. S. Salley, Jr. No. 411, Book L.; Muster Roll of Captain Brooks' Company, on page 47, History of Edgefield County, South Carolina, by John L. Chapman. N. S. D. A. R. 44204.

REVOLUTIONARY RECORD—TSCHARNER de GRAFFENRIED OF VIRGINIA

TSCHARNER DE GRAFFENRIED born in Williamsburg, Virginia, served as a Revolutionary Soldier in the Virginia Continental Line, from Lunenburg, Virginia.

REFERENCES: List of Virginia Soldiers, copied from Court records, Lunenburg County, Virginia. Vol. 11, page 75, Joseph Habersham Historical Collections. N. S. D. A. R. numbers 51668; 78379; 50183; 44204.

PATRIOT OF REVOLUTIONARY WAR—SARAH HOWE,
OF NORTH CAROLINA

SARAH HOWE, wife of General Robert Howe of Brunswick County, North Carolina, was a Patriot of the Revolutionary War. She was one of that number of patriotic women who were members of the Edenton Tea Party. Among the high-spirited, independent women of America none are entitled precedence over the fifty-one ladies who met on October 25, 1774, at the home of Mrs. Elizabeth King at Edenton, North Carolina, to endorse resolutions which had been passed by the Provincial Congress the previous August, declaring against the unjust taxation forced upon them by England. The North Carolina Daughters of the American Revolution placed a bronze tablet 1908, in the State Capitol, Raleigh, North Carolina, which bears the following inscription: "Erected by the North Carolina D. A. R. to the fifty-one ladies who by their patriotism, zeal, and early protest against British Authority, assisted our forefathers in the making of this republic and our commonwealth."

The authority proving this incident to be true has been verified by a London, England, newspaper, "The Morning Chronicle and London Advertiser" of January 16, 1775, in the British Museum and the American Archives, 4th Series, Volume 1, page 891; North Carolina Booklet Volume 8, page 282; North Carolina Records, Volume 9, page 1041.

PATRIOT OF REVOLUTIONARY WAR—
ELIZABETH JUDSON WHITING OF CONNECTICUT

ELIZABETH (*Judson*) WHITING, wife of Colonel Samuel Whiting, of Stratford, Connecticut, was a Patriot during the Revolutionary War. She was the Leader of the "Daughters of Liberty" of Fairfield County, Connecticut. The Daughters of Liberty in Fairfield County formed themselves into a Relief Society. Stockings were knit, homespun garments were donated, shirts of fine linen were made by dainty fingers and in fact every helpful thing done to give sympathy and courage to their besieged relatives and friends in Boston, Massachusetts.

From Quackenbos' History of U. S. A., page 187, Testimony of Miss Eliza Hull of Fairfield. From the Republican Farmer April 15, 1829, copied from the Buffalo Republican. "The spinning wheel and weaving looms of the Daughters of Liberty were never more energetically used. Not one idle moment was allowed, but with whir and speed the wheels of the Daughters buzzed to the songs of Liberty. Yards upon yards of

homespun linen, and all kinds of home-clothing were spun." Page 285 History of Fairfield County by Mrs. Elizabeth Hubbell Schenck, Volume 11.

An interesting article of a Battalion of 170 women of Stratford, and their General, Colonel Whiting's wife, appears in the "Salt Box House" by Jane de Forest Shelton, pages 159-160, taken from the New London Gazette, of April 19, 1776. N. S. D. A. R. 44204.

LOYALISTS—1775-1781.

When the Americans, through their misunderstandings and differences with Great Britain, proposed the stroke for Independence there were many conservative and influential men who considered the action too radical. They looked upon England as their homeland; their blood was British, and there was a filial love for the British Empire. While they were ready to join in urgent appeal to the Crown and to respectfully demand redress for existing grievances, they were unwilling to become a party to the proposed Declaration of Independence, and stoutly refused to join any revolutionary movement.

"With the first efforts in the struggle a large part of the Churchmen felt themselves on the side of the King. However great might be their sympathy with the gathering armies, to the elders, at least, loyalty was a matter of conscience."

"The question was full of difficulty not easily appreciated by later generations in face of the result. Many of the men who had fought for the King in Colonial Wars now fought against him, and many who did not take up arms in the Revolution gladly saw their sons do so in the War of 1812."

In Georgia many of the people were sincerely attached to the British government. They were among the most intelligent and the wealthiest and many of the worthiest men in the State were not in sympathy with the first movements. They are not to be classed with those brigands who were afterwards known as Tories in Georgia. (The list of these Loyalists can be found in Watkin's Digest and in that of Marbury and Cleveland.) Those included in this list were among the very best people in the State; they were men who had done faithful work in and for the colony, and had occupied leading places. One is not disposed to detract from the noble group who espoused the cause of the Colonies but these loyalists came also from every rank of society, and being actuated by conscientious motives, with a right to an honest difference of opinions, com-

mand our respect. The same is true of many in Massachusetts and Connecticut.

“War means more than strife and bloodshed, defeat or victory, whichever side enlisted one’s sympathies or however aloof one kept from action. There was sorrow in the hearts and homes whose brave men came not back, and a shadow of poverty hovering over many households.”

It was on October 19, 1781, down in Virginia, a thrilling moment came. There was, however, long waiting and much petty warfare ere the treaty of peace was signed, followed by six long years before the Constitution of the United States was adopted.

Georgia was the Fourth State to ratify the Constitution of the United States January 2, 1788, unanimously.

KING GEORGE’S WAR 1744-1749—SIEGE OF LOUISBURG.

In the month of March 1744, Governor Shirley was engaged in fitting out the famous expedition, under General Sir William Pepperill, which was destined to capture that stronghold, the Dunkirk, the “Gibraltar of America”, Louisburg, on the easterly shore of Cape Breton.

On March 24, 1745, a fleet of some ninety transports set sail from Boston, Massachusetts. April 5th some of the advanced transports were at Cansean, where most of them remained until the ice melted, April 29th. On May 1st and 2nd a landing was made on the shores of Cabarrus Bay, a sortie of French troops from the garrison was overcome and the army under Pepperill about 4200 men, settled down into rude quarters and began the famous siege of Louisburg.

These men were unused to war, undisciplined, and had never seen a siege in their lives. They had landed on a dangerous coast in the face of the enemy. With Herculean labor they dragged siege guns over rocky hills and through morasses, and girt the fortifications about with batteries. For more than six weeks the work went on, aided by the British fleet under Commodore Warren. By sheer audacity they compelled the surrender June 17, 1745. The day made yet more memorable thirty years later at Bunker Hill. The keys of the walled town which had yielded to the “yeomanry of New England” were received by Sir William Pepperill, from General Duchambon.

SOLDIER OF LOUISBURG.

CAPTAIN DANIEL HALE of Newbury, Massachusetts, was Captain of a Company in the Second Massachusetts Regiment, commanded by Colonel Samuel Waldo, and was killed before Louisburg, May 21, 1745.

REFERENCE: Papers (No. 91) of Mrs. Howard H. McCall (*Ettie Tidwell*) in Massachusetts Society Daughters of Colonial Wars, and Supplemental records accepted in this Society; 1. Lieutenant Daniel Shelton; 2. Governor Thomas Wells; 3. Thomas Hale; 4. John Emery; 5. Tristram Coffin; 6. Governor William Bradford.

SOLDIERS OF THE INDIAN WAR IN CONNECTICUT, 1675.

The first war waged in Connecticut was that waged against the Pequots, in the very beginning of its history as a Colony. The Pequots were of the Algonkin stock but did not belong to the same family as the other Connecticut tribes. They were therefore without allies in the War and were not only defeated but were practically extinguished. This was in 1636.

King Philip's War began about forty years later in 1675. The first intimation of a misunderstanding between Philip, who was King and Chief of the Wampanogas in southern Massachusetts, and the Colonists, was in April, 1671. Philip planned to unite all the New England tribes against the whites in a war of extermination. The want of friendship among the tribes rendered this a difficult undertaking, but he succeeded so far as to extend his operations from the St. Croix River to the Ousatonic. An Indian League was formed and the result was the most formidable Indian war the Colonists ever had to sustain. Hostilities actually commenced on June 24, 1675, and were terminated by the defeat and death of King Philip, August, 1676. (The Naragansett Indians were the most numerous tribe in Connecticut and Rhode Island and for this reason, the war was sometimes called the Naragansett War.)

The military forces of the Colony were well organized. Lieutenant Joseph Judson and his brother Sergeant Jeremiah Judson were in the Naragansett "swamp fight" December 19, 1675. Lieutenant Joseph Judson was among those who distinguished themselves as officers being mentioned specially as a field officer. Orcutt's History of Stratford, Connecticut, Volume 1, and Hollister's History of Connecticut, Volume 1.)

SOLDIERS IN INDIAN WAR

LIEUTENANT JOSEPH JUDSON, Stratford

SERGEANT JEREMIAH JUDSON, Stratford

CAPTAIN SAMUEL WELLES, Stratford

LIEUTENANT JOHN CURTISS, Stratford

JOSEPH CURTISS, Stratford
CALEB NICHOLS, Stratford
CHAPLAIN JOHN WHITING, Hartford

INDIAN WAR IN MASSACHUSETTS.

The years 1675-6 saw the most general and destructive war with the Indians in Massachusetts. This was the King Philip's War and the towns of Massachusetts were in the path of the Red invasion. After the death of King Philip in 1676, the Indian forays occurred however off and on until 1713, when the "Peace at Utrecht" was signed by the Mother countries and the articles of Peace between the Indians and the Massachusetts Colony were signed at Portsmouth, July 13, 1713.

(The Indian Wars in New England, 1744-1761, which were most confined to the frontiers, are separated from that of the first Century and may be properly classified with the Revolutionary period, as many of the same men were in the service of the Revolution who had been trained in the French and Indian War.)

SOLDIERS OF INDIAN WAR IN MASSACHUSETTS, 1675-1676.

MAJOR WILLIAM BRADFORD was, next to Myles Standish, the chief military man in the Colony. In King Philip's War he was commander-in-chief of the Plymouth forces, and often exposed himself to all of its perils. At the Naragansett Swamp fight he received a musket ball in his flesh, which he carried the remainder of his life. The fight was a desperate mid-winter encounter, where both parties fought for their very existence.

JOHN WHIPPLE, Massachusetts
THOMAS DUSTON, Massachusetts
DANIEL CHENEY, Massachusetts
HENRY SHORT, Massachusetts
LIEUTENANT HENRY JAQUES, Massachusetts.
SERGEANT JOHN EMERY, Massachusetts.
LIEUTENANT TRISTRAM COFFIN, Massachusetts.

(It was in 1836, one hundred and sixty-one years after the termination of King Philip's War in Connecticut and Massachusetts, that the soldiers of Georgia waged war against the Cherokee and Creek Indians. And in 1838 the Indians were removed from Georgia to the Indian territory.)

FRANCIS McCALL OF PENNSYLVANIA AND
NORTH CAROLINA AND ALLIED FAMILIES.

1. FRANCIS McCALL, Pennsylvania and North Carolina.
2. GEORGE WILLIAMS, Virginia.
3. EDWARD BOYKIN, Virginia.
4. WILLIAM FLETCHER, Maryland.
5. JACOB GREINER, Georgia.
6. REV. JOHN HENRY GREVE, Georgia.
7. CAPTAIN ROGER JONES, Virginia.
8. JANE HARDING, Virginia.
9. GREGORY WALKER, England.
10. JOB HOWES, South Carolina.
11. JOHN GRANGE, South Carolina.
12. GOVERNOR ROBERT DANIELL, South Carolina.
13. GOVERNOR JAMES MOORE, South Carolina.
14. COL. BENJAMIN BERRINGER, Barbados.
15. SIR PHILIP GIBBES, Barbados.
16. REV. JOHN FOSTER, Barbados.
17. JOHN RAVEN, South Carolina.
18. GEORGE BEADON, South Carolina.
19. THOMAS GARNETT, Georgia.
20. RACHEL WILSON, Georgia.
21. JOHN MANER, Georgia.
22. SAMUEL BOSTWICK, Georgia.
23. GOVERNOR SIR JOHN YEAMANS, South Carolina.

REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS.

1. FRANCIS McCALL, North Carolina.
2. CHARLES McCALL, South Carolina.
3. WILLIAM McCALL, South Carolina.
4. WILLIAM FLETCHER, South Carolina.
5. MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE, North Carolina.
6. LIEUTENANT STEPHEN BEARDON DANIELL, North Carolina.
7. LIEUTENANT JOHN CASPER GREINER, Georgia.
8. PHILIP GRINER, Georgia.
9. LIEUTENANT THOMAS GARNETT, Georgia.

PATRIOT—REVOLUTIONARY WAR.

SARAH GRANGE HOWE, North Carolina.

SOLDIERS OF THE WAR OF 1812.

MOSES NATHANIEL McCALL, SR., Georgia.

GEORGE W. DANIELL, Georgia.

SOLDIER OF SEMINOLE WAR IN FLORIDA, 1818.

MOSES NATHANIEL McCALL, SR., Georgia.

CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS, 1861-1865.

CHAPLAIN MOSES NATHANIEL McCALL, SR., Georgia.

CHAPLAIN DAVID G. DANIELL, Georgia.

CAPTAIN MOSES NATHANIEL McCALL, JR., Georgia.

SOLDIER OF SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR, 1898.

PHILIP B. W. McCALL, Georgia.

SOLDIER OF THE WORLD WAR, 1917-1918.

CAPTAIN HOWARD HENRY McCALL, JR., Georgia.

McCALL HISTORY IN THE OLD WORLD AND THE NEW.
(FRANCIS McCALL¹)

By 1638, thousands of border Scots, many of them younger sons of prominent families, had accepted the offer of James First of Scotland and occupied great bodies of land in the Province of Ulster, Ireland, which had been forfeited to the Crown in consequence of the rebellion of Tyrone. Many of these people were Scotch Presbyterians. They carried

with them their fondness for education and their love of liberty. They were thrifty and industrious, and so prospered in their new home. But the British parliament seeing this, commenced to burden them with high taxes and to persecute them for their religion. Their patience was at last exhausted; these self-willed Scotch-Irish people determined no longer to endure these oppressive measures and religious persecutions of the old country, so they sought another change, to find a free field for their industry and religion.

Fostered by the glowing accounts sent home by their countrymen, who had already settled in America—there was scarcely a ship sailed for the Colonies from 1727, that was not crowded by the Scotch-Irish, men, women and children, all looking eagerly forward to their new homes across the Atlantic. They bravely emigrated to an unknown wilderness, and disregarded the perils attending the formation of new and feeble settlements upon the borders of the fierce and warlike Indians. The race of Scotch-Irish in enterprise, energy, intelligence, education and patriotism were not surpassed by any class of settlers in the American Colonies. They were also a very religious people of strong individuality and striking characteristics. They continued to emigrate to 1770. They came principally to Pennsylvania, landed mostly at Newcastle and Philadelphia; and as the Pennsylvania lands were taken they moved Southward.

+“The ancient kingdom of Strathclyde included within its boundaries of Scotland, the counties of Lanark, Renfrew, Ayr, Dumfries, Wigton, Kirkcudbright and Dumbarton. In this District was built the great manufacturing city of the World—Glasgow. And from these seven counties flowed the stream of immigrants into the Province of Ulster, Ireland, and from which they emigrated in time to the American Colonies to be known henceforth as the Scotch-Irish. The chief port of entry was Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. From Philadelphia, the waves of Colonization spread westward to Western Pennsylvania, then the stream poured Southward, through the Valley of Virginia, into Piedmont, North Carolina, across the line into South Carolina and out to the hill country of Georgia.

“Another important port of entry was Charleston, South Carolina, and as the tide of immigration sought the hill country, the wave from Charleston met and mingled with the wave from Pennsylvania in the border counties of Western North Carolina.

“By the middle of the 18th Century these Scotch-Irish people through industry and intelligence even more than by force of numbers had come

to have a controlling voice in the management of the Southern country. And this voice was heard later in the Councils of the Carolinas, when a rider brought into the Carolinas a paper which had told the people of New York and Philadelphia, and the farms along the Chesapeake Bay, that the New England farmer had dared to fire upon the British troops at Lexington."

(From the Scotch-Irish of North Carolina by Reverend A. J. McKelway, Volume 4, North Carolina Booklet; History of the Scotch-Irish in America.)

*Scotch-Irish Presbyterian Ancestors of the American Family: James McCall was Ruling Elder, Keady Armagh, Co. Tyrone, Ulster, Ireland, in 1706.

John McCall was a Ruling Elder, 1706, and Commissioner, 1706, Lurgan Armagh, Co. Tyrone, Ulster, Ireland. From the Census of Ireland, printed at Dublin 1861, taken from records of the Presbytery and Synod of the Presbyterian Church 1706.

According to a well established tradition handed down in the Massachusetts, Pennsylvania, and Southern branches of the McCall family and proven by records, the following is an interesting account of the family.

"Members of the McCall family were engaged in commercial pursuits in Glasgow, Scotland, but being Presbyterians, became involved in the religious troubles of 1668, and escaped to County Antrim, Ulster, Ireland. Later members of the family sailed with other persecuted covenanters to New Jersey, where a Scotch Colony had obtained a grant of land from the Duke of York. On reaching America, landing in Pennsylvania, they found that the Dutch claimed this territory and this broke up the Colony. Of these early McCall emigrants, one brother, James McCall, settled in Massachusetts, one brother remained in Pennsylvania, and one removed to Virginia. Later on many members of this same 'McCall family' came also to America. (From 'McCall Genealogy' by A. J. McCall.)

"From 1739 to 1746 many members of this family moved from Pennsylvania to New River settlement, Virginia. The idea of offering the dissenters from the Church of England, inducements to settle the lands west of the Allegheny Mountains had often been suggested to prominent men in the Colony of Virginia, but no move in that direction had been taken until about the time of the first settlement of the lower Valley, at and after which time the Governor and Council of Virginia permitted the erection of dissenting Churches in the Valley and encouraged the emigration of settlers wherever possible. The result of this action was a flood of settlers from Ireland and from Scotland who came by way of Pennsylvania, mostly Scotch-Irish Presbyterians in belief. They passed into and settled the Valley and in a few years the Valley from Harper's

Ferry to New River was populated with a progressive and liberty-living people second to none on earth. Numerous tracts of the New River were occupied. Lands held by many of these settlers were known as 'cornrights' that is under the law as it then stood, each settler acquired title to a hundred acres for every acre planted by him in corn.

"On New River, the McCalls lived many years; the families in turn arrived; and about 1746, Francis McCall, William McCall, James McCall, and Thomas McCall, all related, were among the early settlers on New River in Botetourt County in Southwest Virginia. This New River settlement did not escape the ravages of the Indians and French. In 1749, the first Indian depredations on the white settlers west of the Allegheny Mountains, were committed. From 1754 to 1763 the French-Indian War raged in all its fury. Many of the people of the New River settlement were obliged to flee with their families. On July 8, 1755, the day before Braddock's defeat, a considerable party of Shawnee Indians fell upon this settlement and wiped it out of existence; a few escaped. After Braddock's defeat July 9, 1755, when he fell into an ambushade of French and Indians, the whole frontier of Western Virginia was thrown open to the ravages of the Indians until 1763; (now Botetourt and Fincastle Counties, Virginia.) (From "South-West Virginia," by Lewis Preston Summers.)

"As the upper counties of Virginia were filled and the best land taken, many of the Scotch-Irish settlers, who were compelled to flee from the New River Settlement, moved Southward and settled in North Carolina in the Spring of 1754. Mecklenburg County (then Anson County) was the center of the immigration from Southwest Virginia. Mecklenburg County was formed in 1762 from Anson County. In these two counties the Scotch-Irish made their selection of good lands, and settled at Rocky River, Sugar Creek, in the Wachaw, and what is now the Broad River in South Carolina. The only road was one Indian trail through Mecklenburg from the Yadkin River to the Catawba (*Indian*) nation, with here and there a beaten path of the buffalo herds. The County had been named in honor of the Princess Charlotte who had come about this time from old Mecklenburg in Germany to England to be Queen by marriage to George the third.

"In May, 1771, the Regulators were steadily developing independence of thought and action against Governor Tyron of the Colony. The older men were conservative but the young men of the Colony did not hesitate to express sympathy for the men of North Carolina who were struggling against the oppression of Governor Tyron. In 1771, Josiah

Martin became Governor of North Carolina; a rupture of the ties binding the Colonies to England was imminent and in June, 1775, the Royal Government ended in North Carolina.

"In the Colonial Militia of North Carolina in 1758 can be found the names of Francis, James, and Thomas McCall, and also in the list of Revolutionary Soldiers of Mecklenburg County can be found Francis McCall and James McCall, two of the original settlers of the New River settlement.

"At the close of the struggle for Independence, Georgia became the abode of many of the Revolutionary Soldiers who were well qualified for the hardships of frontier life. Many of the descendants of Francis McCall and James McCall were Continental Soldiers, and came along with that sturdy stream of settlers who have been prominently identified with the history of the Empire State of the South."

BAPTIST HISTORY

(Connected with the McCall-Daniell Family.)

The earliest Baptist History connected with the McCall-Daniell family is the following, found in Volume 15, page 159, South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine.

"On August 4, 1712, William Elliott donated to John Raven, Senior, William Butler, Ephriam Michael, Laurence Dennis, John Raven, Jr., John Turner, Jr., and Henry Turner, Lot Number 62, Charleston, South Carolina, for use of the people distinguished by the name of Antipaedo Baptists. On a part of this lot so donated, the First Baptist Church of Charleston now stands in Church Street, Charleston, South Carolina. This deed was confirmatory of an earlier deed made by William Elliott, July 18, 1699, to William Sadler, John Raven, Thomas Bulline, Thomas Graves and John Elliott of the same lot in trust for the Protestant Dissenting Antipaedo Baptists."

"William Elliott was one of four brothers, emigrants to America and presumably a Baptist." John Raven was the great-great-grandfather of Reverend David Gonto Daniell, a prominent Baptist minister of Georgia.

(The Baptist Church on the Kiokee River, established in 1772 by Reverend Daniel Marshall, pioneer Baptist minister, was the oldest Baptist Church in Georgia.)

HISTORY OF THE "WELSH NECK BAPTISTS"

In 1701, several Baptists in the counties of Pembroke and Cairmarthen, Wales, resolved to go to America. And as one of the company, Thomas Griffith, was a minister, they were advised to be constituted a Church, and they took this advice and so the sixteen persons, which may be styled a Church emigrant, met at Milford Haven, June, 1701, embarked on board the good ship "James and Mary" and on September 8, 1701, landed at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. They settled first about Pennebec, then in 1703, took up land in Newcastle County, Pennsylvania, the Welch tract of 30,000 acres having been purchased from William Penn.

In 1704 a little meeting house was built on this tract, which was first in the Province of Pennsylvania, afterwards, upon the change of boundaries, in the State of Delaware. This was the Mother Church of the Welch (Welsh) Neck Church in South Carolina. The first visit of the

Welch to Pedee was made in 1735. They wished to settle in a body, and their petition to the Government of the Province of South Carolina, for an extensive tract of land was granted by the Majesty's Council, and later, 1736, an extension of the original tract was given to the Colony. In 1736, a company of the Welch settled on Cat Fish Creek, a stream in the tract first assigned them. They later removed higher up the river to the neighborhood of the Welch Neck. The lands on the upper Pedee seemed to have suited their agricultural needs better, being adapted also to settlements immediately contiguous to the River. To that rich and compact body of land, embraced in a bend of the river, opposite the present village of Society Hill, and called from an early period the "Welch Neck", the attention of these prudent settlers appears from the first to have been directed. The "Welch Neck" extended from Crooked Creek above to the Red Bluff below, a distance of about six miles, embracing the rich lands of the swamp, several miles across. During the Revolution, the "Company" which mustered at "McCall's old field", which was a battle ground during the War, numbered 130 to 140 men, all of whom were said to be of the Welch Neck Colony.

January, 1738, the settlers organized "into a Society of the Baptist faith", and erected a house of worship on the east bank of the river above the ferry. Reverend Philip James, the first Pastor, was the son of John James, the founder and leader of the Welch Neck Colony. About 1738-9 Robert Williams of North Carolina, whose parents were from Virginia (whose history is recorded in this book) emigrated to the Pedee and settled on the west side of the river, opposite the lower part of the Welch Neck. In 1752, he was ordained at the Welch Neck and became the Pastor of that Church. His daughter Celeste Ann Williams married in this Church, Charles McCall of South Carolina, the son of Francis McCall.

The earlier days of this old Church will never be forgotten: the settlement of the Welch Neck Baptist was an important event in the history of America.

REFERENCE: History of the Old Cheraws by Gregg. American Baptist Publication Society, Philadelphia.

REVEREND MOSES NATHANIEL McCALL, SR.,
OF SCREVEN COUNTY, GEORGIA.
"Middleground Baptist Church"

The following tribute to REVEREND MOSES N. McCALL, SR., was found in the "Christian Index", a Baptist publication:

"Strong in mind, clean in life, loyal to friend, affectionate to loved ones, devoted to principles, faithful to duty, a true and gallant defender of home and country in three Wars, and with a strong religious faith as a minister of God for over sixty years Reverend Moses Nathaniel McCall, Sr., of Screven County, Georgia, takes rank among the great figures that have best illustrated Georgia since the foundation of the Colony in the days long gone."

On July 24, 1827, the Middleground Baptist Church was constituted. The history of this Church is full of interest; it is situated in Screven County, Georgia, exactly half-way between the Savannah and Ogeechee Rivers and is indeed a middleground. It is almost exactly half-way between Springfield, the county seat of Effingham, which is almost as old a settlement as Savannah, and the first county seat of Screven County, Jacksonboro. It is in what was in the Colonial days, the Parish of St. Mathew, which was one of the original Parishes in which the territory was divided. In the old days, the early members of Middleground Church did their trading with Savannah by water, going to the Savannah River for the trip down the winding miles by boat, and slowly bearing on this wide river from the port-market, city supplies that made cargoes for the river boats.

Reverend Moses N. McCall, Sr., was one of the founders of this old Middleground Baptist Church, was the first Pastor serving for many years, and in Middleground Cemetery, beneath the gray mossed trees, by the side of the Church he loved so well, he lies sleeping; the tall monument erected to his memory bearing the dates 1792-1885. On July 24, 1927, this Church celebrated the 100th anniversary of its organization, an event of intense and tender interest to the many descendants of the first charter members of this Church. The address of the day was made by Reverend Henry S. McCall, a grandson. Another grandson, Howard H. McCall, Sr., of Atlanta, Georgia, and his wife were also among the many who attended the celebration of this anniversary. The land on which the Church stands, was granted by King George III of England to John Boykin, who gave it to the Church.

.. POWELTON CHURCH, HANCOCK COUNTY, GEORGIA. ..

At Powelton, Georgia, Silas Mercer organized one of the most noted Baptist Churches in Georgia. Here was organized the General Committee of the Church in 1803, and here in 1822 was formed the Baptist State Convention. It is one of the historic land marks of the South.

In the autumn of 1839 Reverend David Gonto Daniell attended a minister's meeting held with the Powelton Church, and on the Sabbath day was appointed to preach. The Church at that time was without a Pastor and so impressed were the members with the young preacher, that he was unanimously chosen Pastor. From the Christian Index: "All were charmed with his manners and appearance, as he was then about thirty years of age, five feet ten inches in height, with deep blue eyes, tender and thoughtful in expression; easy and unaffected manner, and above all, sound in doctrine. His style is persuasive rather than eloquent and his deep toned piety gives force to the sublime truths he so boldly utters." After a most successful pastorate of over six years, he was sent in 1847, as a Missionary to Atlanta where he organized in 1847-1848, the first Baptist Church in that city.

SOUTHERN BAPTIST CONVENTION, 1845.

At Augusta, Georgia, May 8, 1845, three hundred and ten delegates from Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, Alabama, Louisiana, Kentucky, Georgia, and the District of Columbia, met in the Baptist House of Worship and organized the Southern Baptist Convention. The Board of Managers of the Virginia Foreign Baptist Mission Society issued a call to the Baptists of the South to send delegates to a Convention to be held at Augusta, Georgia, so it was in pursuance of this call that the large number of delegates met and formed the Southern Baptist Convention.

It should be a matter of congratulation to Georgia Baptists that this organization had its birth in their State, and was incorporated by their State Legislature, the Charter being granted December 27, 1845. Many prominent Georgia Baptists took part in the formation, among them two distinguished members of this family, Reverend Moses Nathaniel McCall, Sr., and Reverend David Gonto Daniell.

The McCall and Daniell families have long been identified with the Baptist history of the South and many representatives of the names have been and are still numbered among its ministers.

FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH—ATLANTA, GEORGIA, 1847-1848.

A Baptist Church in Atlanta, Georgia, was first started in 1847. The name of Marthasville had just been changed to Atlanta and the town in the beginning of 1848, had about 1,000 inhabitants. The Georgia Bap-

tist Convention decided to send a Missionary to the young and growing town and in January, 1848, Reverend David Gonto Daniell, one of the most prominent young ministers of the Baptist denomination at that time, was sent to Atlanta and under the direction of that body, and the Presbytery composed of Reverend B. M. Saunders, Reverend John L. Dagg, and Reverend Parker M. Rice, he organized the First Baptist Church and began the erection of a Church building. He purchased a lot for \$130.00 on the corner of Forsyth and Walton streets, where the postoffice now stands (1930). The First Baptist Church sold this lot to the Government and then built the new Church at the corner of Peachtree and Cain Streets, opposite the Executive Mansion. The old Governor's Mansion was torn down in 1923 and the Henry Grady Hotel was built on the site of the Mansion. In 1928, the present Church lot was sold and a new Baptist Church now stands on the Richard Peters lot at Peachtree and Fourth Streets (1930).

The first church, a plain wooden structure and very small, was dedicated July 5, 1848, and the first religious service was held in a Baptist Church in Atlanta, Georgia, on that day, and Reverend David Gonto Daniell preached the sermon. He became the first Pastor, and remained as Pastor until 1854. He lived with his family in a small wooden house by the side of the Church. The original members of this Church were five men and twelve women, Reverend David Gonto Daniell and his wife Mary J. Daniell, Benjamin F. Bomar, John Jones, W. C. Hughes, John N. Rhodes, Elvira C. Daniell (the Pastor's daughter), Mary Bozeman, Mary S. Rhodes, Martha J. Davis, Malinda Rape, Elizabeth Moody, Martha Jones, Susannah White, Elizabeth Sherbourne, Mary Hughes and Lydia Clark.

In 1864, this Church building was burned by the Federal Army, when Sherman began his March to the Sea. In his pathway to the Sea, was the home of the first Pastor of this Church, near Savannah, Georgia, that too, was burned and Reverend Daniell, his wife and two daughters refuged to Augusta, Georgia. As soon as possible after the War, a new church building was erected and was dedicated, November 7, 1869.

Howard H. McCall, Sr., grandson of Reverend David Gonto Daniell, placed his membership in the First Baptist Church when he settled in Atlanta in 1897. His wife, Ettie Tidwell McCall joined this Church and was baptized by Dr. W. W. Landrum in 1900.

PONCE DE LEON AVENUE BAPTIST CHURCH.

Probably the greatest work of Dr. William Warren Landrum, while Pastor of the First Baptist Church in Atlanta, was the inauguration of the movement which resulted in the organization and establishment of the Ponce de Leon Avenue Baptist Church in Atlanta in 1904. The membership was composed from among his best friends, 84 of the Charter members were members of the First Church. While Dr. Landrum was never Pastor for this new Church, he acted as supply pastor during several summers after his removal to Kentucky, and always took a great interest in its growth and progress.

The first and very beloved Pastor was Dr. Junius Millard who came from the First Baptist Church in Baltimore, Maryland, and served this Church for many years. Dr. Luther Rice Christie, one of the ablest divines of the Baptist denomination in Georgia, is now (1930) serving as Pastor.

This Church was formally constituted October 4, 1904, with 115 Charter members. In September, 1906, the permanent edifice at the corner of Ponce de Leon and Piedmont Avenues was finished and dedicated. A missionary spirit has always characterized the members of this Church.

(Howard H. McCall, Sr., and his wife Ettie Tidwell, and Albert L. Tidwell and his wife Edna McCall were among the Charter members. Howard H. McCall, Jr., became a member in 1907 of this Church.)

In 1929, a lot was purchased on Peachtree Street, corner Wesley Avenue. The property on Ponce de Leon was sold to the Congregational Church and a much larger Church is now being erected, still to be known as the "Ponce de Leon Church."

GEORGE WILLIAMS OF VIRGINIA.



The Williams family, associated with Society Hill, South Carolina, are descended from the family in the Isle of Wight County, Virginia, but the name of the Colonist who settled there is not known. Members of this family crossed into Northampton County, North Carolina, and from thence found their way into South Carolina.

GEORGE WILLIAMS¹ (the first known ancestor of this branch of the Williams family) was born in the Isle of Wight County, Virginia; moved to Northampton County, North Carolina. His will was dated there January 6, 1750, proven May Court 1750. He was a planter and a man of wealth. He married Sarah and she survived him.

Children :

- | | |
|-------------|---------------|
| +1. ROBERT. | 6. SARAH. |
| 2. GEORGE. | 7. MILDRED. |
| 3. SAMUEL. | 8. ELIZABETH. |
| 4. JACOB. | 9. ANN. |
| 5. WILLIAM. | |

+ROBERT WILLIAMS² (*George*¹) was born in Northampton County, North Carolina, December 20, 1707. His removal to the Peedee District, South Carolina, and his settlement on "the west side of the river opposite to the lower side of Welch Neck" places the history of this Williams family in South Carolina. He was a man of abundant means and a large land owner. He lived and died on his plantation called "Millwood" now known as "The Mill".

He was a member of the Church of England, but soon after his removal to South Carolina he joined the "Welch Neck Baptist Church" the only organized Church in this neighborhood. On September 30, 1752, he was ordained a minister of this denomination and was Pastor of the Welch Neck Church. From records we find "that he was a minister and a sincere Christian who preached the Gospel to the edification and comfort of souls."

His official connection with the Welch Neck Church was of short duration. Owing to a question of Church discipline, he withdrew from the Church and on his absolutely declining to return, he was formally suspended and afterwards excommunicated. The differences were later

healed and although Robert Williams was urged to resume his duties as minister, he would not come back as minister; he however was active as a Church member.

He married Anne Boykin (*dau. of Francis and Millicent Boykin.*) She died between 1761 and 1766. He died in 1768. His will dated October 4, 1767, and proven July, 1768, is on record in Charleston, South Carolina; his executors were his sons, David and John; witnesses—Evans Pugh and James Bruce Williams. In his will he mentions the following children (not in order of birth.)

1. JOHN (*named Jehu in will*) (there is on record a grant of land 100 acres to John Williams, adjoining Robert Williams).
2. CELETE ANN married Charles McCall.
3. MARY mar. (1) Arthur Hart; (2) Moses Murphee.
4. ELEANOR (d. before 1776), not traced.
5. ANN (d. before 1776), not traced.
6. DAVID (b. 1739 d. 1776) mar. Ann Rogerson, an English lady on Easter day, 1773.

The Charleston Association of Baptist Churches appointed DAVID WILLIAMS³, 1772, one of a committee to draw up "a System of Discipline" which was adopted 1773. He was appointed on the Committee of Observation of St. David's Parish 1775. Was a Revolutionary Soldier. Died January 1, 1776. Will dated December 12, 1775, on file in Charleston, South Carolina. They had two children:

1. MARY ANN WILLIAMS⁴ (1772-1834) mar. John Edwards McIver.
2. DAVID ROGERSON WILLIAMS⁴ (1776-1830) mar. (1) 1796, Sarah Power; (2) 1809, Elizabeth Witherspoon. He was one of the most prominent men of South Carolina. Member of Congress; General in the U. S. Army in the War of 1812, appointed Brigadier-General July 9, 1813. He was also Governor of South Carolina 1814-1816.

CELETE ANN WILLIAMS³ (*sometimes called Nancy*) (*Robert*², *George*¹) born about 1735 in Northampton County, North Carolina, came to the Peedee District, South Carolina, in 1746 with her parents. Married 1755 at the Welch Neck Baptist Church (in now Society Hill), South Carolina, Charles McCall² (*Francis*¹). They settled on the McCall plantation on Lynche's Creek, Peedee District, South Carolina. Celete McCall is mentioned in her father's will 1768; a witness to her brother, David Williams will December 12, 1775. And is also mentioned in this will as Sister McCall with the names of her children: David, George, William, Eleanor, Charles, Francis, Robert. Her husband Charles McCall

and five of their sons were Revolutionary Soldiers (see McCall records). She moved with her family to Georgia where she died. (Will on file at Charleston, S. C.)

Many of her descendants down to the present generation (1930) have been and are now Baptist ministers, following in the footsteps of her father—the Reverend Robert Williams, and many bear the name, Celete (*or Selete Ann*).

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Gules, on a mount vert, a demi-wolf issuing from a rock, on the sinister side, all argent.*

CREST: *A demi-lion rampant.*

Williams of Virginia and Northampton Co., N. C. From Crozier's General Armory, page 138.

(See Francis McCall Family.)

EDWARD BOYKIN OF VIRGINIA.

EDWARD BOYKIN¹, the first of the Boykin family in Virginia, came to America from Caernarvonshire, Wales. (Some historians say the Boykin family were originally from Kent, England.) He received a grant of land in the Isle of Wight County, Virginia, in 1685, this portion of county now Southampton County. In 1713, 1715, and 1724, he received other grants of land in the same locality. He married Ann Died in 1728. His will written January 4, 1725-1726, was probated May 27, 1728. In various deeds found in Virginia records, Edward Boykin refers to his wife, Ann Boykin.

Children:

- +1. JOHN.
- 2. EDWARD.
- 3. THOMAS.
- 4. WILLIAM, perhaps others.

+JOHN BOYKIN² (*Edward*¹) was born in the Isle of Wight County, Virginia, and died there in 1729. He died intestate and an inventory of his estate was filed May 5, 1729. The evidence of land records, deeds, and land transfers show that he married (*name of wife unknown.*) They had two children, perhaps others.

- +1. FRANCIS³ mar. (1) Millicent —; (2) Sarah . . . (see later).
- 2. EDWARD³ mar. Mary . . . (*one son named Jesse Boykin mar. Sarah —, and was living in Edgecomb County, North Carolina, 1769*).

+FRANCIS BOYKIN³ (*John*², *Edward*¹) was born in the Isle of Wight County, Virginia, and died in Northampton County, North Carolina, will

dated August 1, 1761, proven September, 1761. On August 3, 1727, he bought 240 acres of land on the south side of the Meherrin River from James Turner and probably moved there soon after. Numerous deeds are on record to him in Northampton County. In 1747 Francis Boykin and his wife Millicent made deed to John Boykin, 290 acres of land, granted to Simon Bryant 1723. His will refers to wife and children and is on file in the Court-house, Northampton County, North Carolina.

He married (1) Millicent ; (2) Sarah

Children by (1) wife:

1. FRANCIS, JR.⁴
2. JOHN⁴ mar. Sarah Wall (?)
3. WILLIAM⁴ mar. Elizabeth Bryant (two of their sons were Burwell Boykin,⁵ a Revolutionary Soldier, ancestor of S. F. Boykin, Atlanta, Georgia, and Major Francis Boykin,⁵ a Revolutionary Soldier, ancestor of Mrs. Thomas Cobb Whitner, Atlanta, Georgia; Rutherford Lipscomb, Atlanta, Georgia; Miss Mildred Rutherford, Athens, Georgia; Mrs. H. D. Allen, Milledgeville, Georgia, and others.)
4. MILDRED⁴ mar. Richard Wall.
5. CELIA⁴ (*Selah*) mar. William Pace.
- +6. ANNE⁴ mar. Robert Williams (see later).

+ANNE BOYKIN⁴ (*Francis*³, *John*², *Edward*¹) born in Northampton County, North Carolina, married Robert Williams in North Carolina. They moved to the Peedee District, South Carolina. Their daughter:

+CELETE ANN WILLIAMS mar. Charles McCall² (*Francis*¹).

(*See Francis McCall family*)

WILLIAM FLETCHER OF MARYLAND.

WILLIAM FLETCHER¹ was born in Maryland, moved to the Peedee District, South Carolina, where in November, 1757, he had grants of land. He died in Telfair County, Georgia. (Tradition in the family says he was married four times and lived to be one hundred and thirty-eight years old.)

William Fletcher was a Revolutionary Soldier of South Carolina. Reference Page 229, Indents of South Carolina for Revolutionary claims, by A. S. Salley, Jr.

He came to what is now Bulloch County, Georgia, 1786, and was among the first settlers. In 1827, he drew land in Telfair County, Georgia, as a Revolutionary Soldier, where he had a plantation. Was a member of the Baptist Church.

+ANN (*called Nancy*) FLETCHER² (*William*¹) was born in the Peedee District about 1769; a member of the Welch Neck Baptist Church (*Society Hill*), South Carolina; married as (1) wife, 1789, William McCall³ (*Charles*², *Francis*¹). They removed to Effingham (later Screven) County, Georgia, where they were among the first settlers. She died in 1796 in Screven County, Georgia. Their son:

MOSES NATHANIEL McCALL⁴ mar. (1) Caroline Griner; (2) Catherine (Porter) Dopson.

(*See Francis McCall Family.*)

JACOB GREINER OF GEORGIA

JACOB GREINER¹ was one of the large number of Salzburger who came from the Rhine and settled at the German Lutheran settlement at Ebenezer, Georgia, because they preferred freedom of thought on religious matters. They had embraced the doctrines of the Reformation as taught by Martin Luther. They were people of intelligence and brought with them pastors and teachers. He married Their son:

+JOHN CASPAR GREINER² (*Jacob*¹) came with his parents to America in 1734, and lived at Ebenezer, Georgia. He was united in marriage first with the widow Caroline Magdalene (*Greve*) Bornemann, February 7, 1758 in Halifax District, St. Mathews Parish, Georgia. She was the widow of John Christopher Bornemann and the daughter of "Reverend John Henry Greve", a pastor of the German Lutheran Church, at Ebenezer, Georgia. She died and he married (2) January 4, 1772, Joanna Christiana Lackner in Zion's Church. Many colonial land grants were given him; one a petition read February, 1762, from John Caspar Greiner stating that he had 100 acres, but was desirous of obtaining more as he had a wife, three children, and three negroes; a petition for 200 acres in Halifax District formerly granted his father Jacob Greiner, in 1752; and February 1767, he petitioned for 1,000 acres of pine-land next to saw-mill he had erected on McDaniel's Creek in St. George's Parish. (From Colonial Records of Georgia by Allen D. Candler.)

John Caspar Greiner² was a Revolutionary Soldier of Georgia. Second Lieutenant. He died after 1800. His son by (1) wife Caroline Magdalene (*Greve*) Bornemann:

CHRISTIAN PHILIP GREINER³ (*John C.*², *Jacob*¹) was born in Halifax District, St. Mathew's Parish, July 8, 1760, before day and baptized in the afternoon. His sponsors were George Faul, Mr. Rabenhorst and his wife. (The name Greiner is also spelled Griner.) As Philip Griner, he

served as Revolutionary soldier and received in 1784, land for his services in Washington County. (*See Revolutionary record.*)

He married Eleanor Kirby; he died intestate in Bulloch county, Georgia, July 9, 1815, his wife administratrix, and son Philip Griner, Jr. administrator. The appraisers of the estate of Philip Griner were Jonathan Griner, Samuel Slater and David Goodman. She married (2) February 29, 1816, Burrell Slater.

Four children, perhaps others.

1. PHILIP, JR., mar. January 20, 1812, Nellie Kirby. (Appointed guardian for Benjamin Griner in 1815).
2. JAMES mar. in 1815 Sarah McCall. Died in 1830. (Appointed guardian for Caroline Griner in 1815).
3. BENJAMIN mar. in 1823 Mary McCall.
- +4. CAROLINE mar. Moses N. McCall (see later).

+CAROLINE GRINER⁴ (*or Greiner*) (*Philip*³, *John C.*², *Jacob*¹) born in Bulloch County Georgia, in 1800, married in Bulloch County, April 4, 1820, Moses N. McCall⁴. They had eight children. She died in 1835.

(*See Francis McCall Family.*)

+“EBENEZER AND THE SALZBURGERS”; Twenty-five miles above Savannah, Georgia, on an eminence, which at this point overlooks the Savannah River, there is still to be seen a quaint little house of worship, from the belfry of which glistens a swan, copied from the coat-of-arms of Martin Luther. In official records of the Parish it is always called “Jerusalem Church” now known as the Jerusalem Evangelical Lutheran Church at Ebenezer, Effingham County, Georgia. The Church was completed in 1769, the oldest of this denomination in the State, and the worshippers were organized into a Church in 1774. In 1778, Ebenezer fell into the hands of the British and it remained a British outpost until the end of the Revolution, the soldiers using the old Church for a stable. It was restored soon after the close of the War and is now one of the most interesting spots in Georgia.

The Salzburger who settled Ebenezer were descended from the Wal-leuses (*Valleuses*) who opposed some of the tenets and practices of the Roman Catholic Church long before the time of Luther. The early part of the eighteenth century found a number of these people gathered at Salzburg in the eastern part of Bavaria, whence they derived the name—Salzburgers. Here they were persecuted by direction of Leopold Archbishop of Salzburg, and between 1729 and 1732 many were exiled. Some of these wanderers found their way to Great Britain and in Decem-

ber, 1732, the Trustees of the Colony of Georgia offered to give homes in America to all who would go there. About fifty families accepted but it was not until December 28, 1733, that they sailed for Georgia. After a stop at Charleston, South Carolina, where they were met by General Oglethorpe, they proceeded to Savannah. They finally selected Ebenezer, but a few years later, moved their town to (New) Ebenezer where they built the old historic "Jerusalem Church". Other refugees joined them later in the settlement, where only German was spoken for many years, Church and school alike being carried on in this language. Notwithstanding sickness and the hardships incident to a new country, the trials, through all of which they exhibited great patience, fortitude, and strong religious faith, the settlement became one of the most prosperous in Georgia. Descendants of these early Salzburgers of historic Ebenezer are found in this book.

THE CAROLINAS AND BARBADOS

During the first stages of the Civil War in England, the "Barbados" became an asylum for both the Royalists and the Parliamentarians, who sought to avoid the contest at home, and emigration to this Island, from the mother country during the commotions in England, was very great. The fierce strife at home, however, soon extended to the West Indies. Barbados became the scene of a civil war, and was for a time reduced by the Parliamentary forces.

On a re-establishment of the Royal authority, his Majesty, the King of England, honored thirteen gentlemen of Barbados with the dignity of baronetage for their loyalty and suffering during the Civil War. Among these is one whose name is closely associated with the early history of the Carolinas, SIR JOHN YEAMANS. (He was the eldest son and heir of Robert Yeamans, alderman of Bristol, who was imprisoned and executed in 1643 by order of Nathaniel Fiennes, Governor of Bristol, appointed by the Parliament.)

The Barbadian element in the Colony of the Carolinas naturally exerted the greatest influence upon the development of its society.

In the other colonies of America, society was built up from the very foundations upon the peculiar circumstances in each. But many of the earliest settlers of the Carolinas, coming from the Barbados where a Colonial society was already fully developed, brought with them customs and precedents upon which the society of South Carolina was formed. The masters, merchants, and planters lived like little sovereigns on their

plantations. They were separated far from the other Colonies. They were all Church of England people and formed a great part of the Church party in the Colony. Among these were Sir John Yeamans, The Landgrave and Governor; Robert Daniell, The Landgrave and Governor; James Moore, Governor of the Carolinas; Job Howes, Speaker of the Colonial Assembly; George Beadon, Member of the Assembly; John Raven, Planter, all came from the Barbados; names which have since been interwoven with the history of South Carolina. (From Lecky's Eighteenth Century, Volume 11, and Peyer's History of Barbados).

The Province of the Carolinas was fortunate in the character of its early settlers. These immigrants were mostly ladies and gentlemen of education and social rank, many of these from the West Indian Colony of Great Britain. They were people of means, seeking still better fortunes in the American Eldorado. They also had great tracts of land, retinues of slaves and retainers; they built substantial homes, famous for the generous hospitality.

Sir John Yeamans, First Governor of the Carolinas, January 11, 1665, was the man the Proprietors thought of the greatest influence in the Barbados and the King of England to show his favor to the Colonies, conferred on Yeamans the honor of Knighthood November, 1665.

The Colony of Carolina had been in a state of constant warfare since its earliest settlement, the Spaniards and the French were on one side and the Indians to the north and west. The combined invasions of the Spanish and French had been successfully suppressed, when the great Indian War of 1715 began, which for a time threatened the utter ruin and devastation of the Colony. This insurrection was finally suppressed. There had been able military leaders: Sir Nathaniel Johnson, Colonel Robert Daniell, Colonel James Moore, Colonel Rhett, Colonel Barnwell and others. The Indian wars were immediately followed by the blockade of the Charlestown harbor by the Pirates. Constant exposure to attack from St. Augustine by sea and from the Indians on land had given a strong military turn to the Colonists of this Province and had developed in them a resolute and independent spirit. Carolina was the most distant outpost of the English Colonies until the Province of Georgia was founded in 1733.

No one of the thirteen original States of the Union suffered so severely in the War of the Revolution as South Carolina, in no one **was** there so much actual warfare. A list of 315 battles (*active, ect.*) in the Revolution, mentioned by "Heitman", has 54 in South Carolina and 24 in Georgia, nearly one third of all the battles.

GOVERNOR JAMES MOORE OF SOUTH CAROLINA.



JAMES MOORE¹, Colonial Governor of South Carolina 1700-1702, was born 1640, supposed to have been the son of Sir Francis Moore, of England, and grandson of Sir John Moore, whom King Charles knighted in 1627.

JAMES MOORE¹ came to the Carolinas via the Barbados in the "Loyal Jamaica" with Sir John Yeamans' party, 1665. He settled in Charlestown and in 1665 married Margaret Berringer (*Yeamans*) (daughter of Lieutenant-Colonel Benjamin Berringer of the Barbados and the adopted daughter of Sir John Yeamans.) She was born in 1645, died June 9, 1720. Possessed of an energetic and ambitious spirit, James Moore soon became an influential and political leader. He identified himself with the discontented faction of the Colonists as early as 1684, and although a Member of the Council as Deputy to Sir John Colleton, was one of those most active in the overthrowal of that Governor in 1690, thereby incurring the displeasure of the Lord Proprietors, who even excluded him from the general pardon granted during Governor Ludwell's administration. Nevertheless in 1693 he headed the movement of the Colonists, who refused to pay quit-rent.

He served as Member of the Council and Assembly; upon the death of Governor Blake in 1700 was chosen Governor of South Carolina. Although Governor Moore's appointment was not confirmed by the Proprietors and another Governor was commissioned by them on June 18, 1702, he remained until the latter's arrival in 1703, when he was made Attorney General of their Colony. In 1702 he undertook an expedition against the Spaniards in St. Augustine, Florida. This expedition proved unsuccessful and entailed a heavy burden on the Colony. To cover the expenses, bills of credit were issued, being the First Paper Money used in South Carolina, and a duty was imposed on every negro slave, which was the First Tax on the importation of negroes. There are original land grants to James Moore, recorded in Charleston, South Carolina, July 26, 1686.

In December, 1703, James Moore commanded an expedition against the Appalachian Indians; devastated their country, and completely subdued them; he thus re-established his military prestige which had been diminished by his previous failure at St. Augustine. His indomitable

energy and ambitions found expression also in other directions. He was a great adventurer and successful Indian trader; had been 600 miles up in the country west of Charlestown, and in 1691 made a long journey into the Appalachian mountains. Declaring the only way to discover the Mississippi was from the Province by land, he offered to undertake this expedition if the Crown would pay the expenses; one of his objects also was to explore gold and silver mines.

He was also Chief Justice of the Carolinas, Judge of the Admiralty, 1705; member of the Church of England, Goose Creek Church, South Carolina. All of his sons were educated in England. He died in 1706 of yellow fever, and his will (number 24) is recorded in Charleston, South Carolina, proven November 6, 1706. Buried at Charleston, S. C.

Children:

1. JAMES b. in Charleston, South Carolina, 1667, died of yellow fever, Feb. 17, 1723. Was Governor of the Carolinas, 1719-1721. Married Elizabeth Neuville. Had five children: A, Margaret; B, Roger; C, Mary; D, Sarah; E, James. (Ancestor of Mrs. Lollie Belle Wylie, Mrs. Williston Cox Carpenter, both of Atlanta, Georgia, and General Charles P. Summerall, U. S. A., and others.)
2. MAURICE (1670-1745) mar. (1) Elizabeth (*Lillington*) Swann, (dau. of Gen. Alexander Lillington; (2) Elizabeth Porter. His son Maurice Moore,³ Revolutionary Soldier, mar. Anne Grange. His son, James Moore³, was a Revolutionary Soldier, mar. Anne Ivey).
3. ROGER b. Aug. 24, 1694, d. 1759, mar. (1) Katherine Rhett; (2) Elizabeth Trott; (3) Miss Raynor.
4. NATHANIEL settled in the Cape Fear region, 1735. A daughter mar. Roger Davis.
5. REBECCA mar. Colonel William Dry. Their daughter, Sarah, married Gov. Benjamin W. Smith, of North Carolina.
6. MARGARET ELIZABETH mar. Colonel Barnard Shencking of the Barbados and South Carolina.
7. ANN mar. Colonel David Davis.
- +8. MARY mar. Robert Howes (see later).
9. JOHN (1695-1753) mar. Rachel Villeponteux. (She mar. twice after his death).
10. JEHU.

+MARY MOORE² (*James*¹) was born in South Carolina; married in Charleston, South Carolina, Robert Howes² (son of Job Howes¹.) He died and she married (2) Thomas Clifford.

+JOB HOWES³ married (2) Martha Jones.

COAT OF ARMS: (*From seal of Governor Moore*). Arms. *Sable, a swan, with wings expanded, argent, membered or, within a bordiere engrailed of the same.*

(*See Howes Family*)

*In 1698, a public library was formed in the Province of the Carolinas by Reverend Thomas Bray, the Bishop of London's Commissary in Maryland, with the aid of the Lord Proprietors and from contributions from the Carolinians, and was placed under the charge of the minister of the Church of England. This it is believed was "the first Public Library" in America. In the year 1700, an act was passed by the Assembly for securing the Provincial Library at Charleston and the commissioners and trustees appointed were James Moore, then Governor of the Carolinas, Joseph Morton, Nicholas Trott, Ralph Izard, Captain Job Howes, Captain Thomas Smith, Jr.; Robert Stevens, Mr. Joseph Crosskeys, Jr., Mr. Robert Fenwick. (From Statistics of South Carolina, Volume 11, page 391.)

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL BENJAMIN BERRINGER OF BARBADOS.

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL BENJAMIN BERRINGER¹ came from England to the Barbados, and was one of the military men, holding high rank. He married in the Barbados Margaret Foster, (daughter of Reverend John Foster (or sometimes spelled Forster) of the Barbados, and his wife, Margaret Gibbes).

They had four children:

1. JOHN (or Jehu).
2. MARY.
3. SIMION.
- +4. MARGARET.

+MARGARET BERRINGER² (*Benjamin*¹) the posthumous child of Benjamin and Margaret Berringer was born in the Barbados and became the adopted daughter of her step-father Sir John Yeamans. She came to South Carolina in January, 1665, became the wife of James Moore, later Governor of the Carolinas: their daughter:

MARY MOORE married Robert Howes.

(*See Moore Family*).

SIR PHILIP GIBBES OF BARBADOS.

SIR PHILIP GIBBES was from England and came to the Barbados to escape persecution in the old country. Here he prospered and became wealthy. He married in England and their daughter Margaret married Reverend John Foster.

(*See Berringer Family*).

GOVERNOR SIR JOHN YEAMANS OF THE CAROLINAS.

(The genealogy of Sir John Yeamans is given at this time because of the connection by marriage with the Berringer family. His authentic history has recently been established by eminent historians of South Carolina and published in the *South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine*, Volume 19, July, 1918. (Sir John Yeamans (1610-1674) Baronet, Landgrave, and Governor of the Carolinas.)

SIR JOHN YEAMANS, son of Sir Robert Yeamans, of England, was born at Bristol, England, 1610, and baptized at St. Mary's Redcliff, February 11, 1611. He was knighted by King Charles in 1661, in recompense of services rendered to the House of Stuart by his father, who attained the rank of Colonel in the Royalist army. About 1650 he settled in the Barbados and engaged in planting.

The minutes of the Council of Barbados, July, 1660, to March, 1664, show that he was a member of that body during that period. He also held the office of Governor of the Barbados many years. During the troublous times preceding the Restoration, he became one of the wealthy and leading planters of the West Indies.

In 1663 a number of planters in the Barbados made arrangements with the Proprietor of the Carolinas for establishing a colony at Cape Fear. He was appointed Governor of this new Colony. January 11, 1665, with a jurisdiction extending from Cape Fear to San Mateo and the county was called Clarendon. In January, 1665, he sailed with three vessels from Barbados and after a stormy voyage reached Cape Fear, but the settlement did not survive and the Colonists returned to Barbados. In 1669, the Lord Proprietors with a view of planting another settlement sent out three shiploads from England in charge of Joseph West. In October, they reached Barbados and Yeamans took charge of the expedition but he withdrew from its management when it arrived at Bermuda, and under authority given by the Commissioners, he appointed William Sayle, Governor. They reached Port Royal, South Carolina, 1670. They founded a permanent settlement at Albemarle Point and it was called Charlestown (*now called Charleston*), South Carolina, in honor of King Charles, and which became the nucleus of the Province of South Carolina. It was removed to its present site 1680.

Although Governor Sayle made himself very obnoxious to all parties, the settlement flourished and the following year it was increased by Dutch emigrants from New York and Holland. Sir John Yeamans arrived also the following year from Barbados with about 200 African

Slaves, the first that were landed on this continent. Joseph West was appointed Governor. On August 21, 1671, however, the Proprietors appointed Sir John Yeamans and he was proclaimed Governor at Charlestown, April 19, 1672. The Colony during his administration suffered from internal dissensions and was threatened both by the Spaniards and Indians. He proved himself an able and efficient Governor. In 1674 he was removed from office in favor of his predecessor, Joseph West. He returned to the Barbados where he died August, 1674. (From National Cyclopedia of American Biography, page 150.)

He married (2) in the Barbados, Margaret (*Foster*) Berringer, widow of Lieutenant-Colonel Benjamin Berringer, and daughter of Reverend John Foster of the Barbados. His will was dated May 2, 1671, and witnessed by Nicholas Carteret. He left a fortune to his dear and beloved wife, "ye, Ladye Margaret." One son, Major William Yeamans of the Barbados (by his (1) wife), and Ladye Margaret administered his will, which was recorded in South Carolina, December 13, 1675.

Lady Margaret Yeamans married in South Carolina (3) Captain William Walley and they returned to Barbados, where they both died.

In his will Sir John Yeamans leaves a large settlement, cattle, jewels, plate, and private ship, coach and four, and the entire guardianship of his children to his wife. A land grant is also of interest. "The Copy of a grant to ye Lady Margaret Yeamans for 1070 acres of land bearing date ye 9th day 1674. John Lord Berkley, Pallatines and the Lord Proprietors of the Province of Carolinas hereby grant unto Margaret, Lady Yeamans, widow, a Plantation of 1070 acres of land now in possession of ye Ladye Margaret Yeamans, bounding of Yeamans' his Creeke, in Itawam River, etc., by Joseph West, Governor. This Yeamans Creeke, was the well-known Goose Creek of later date.

As the wife of a Baronet, her correct title was Dame, but Sir John Yeamans was also a Landgrave of Carolina under the proprietary Government and the use of Lady to designate a Landgrave's wife was by no means rare.

One item in his will reads "I give and bequeath to my wife's daughter (*sic*) Margaret forever 17 thousand pounds of Muscavadoes Sugar to be paid for by the Executor after her marriage or she attained to ye age of twenty-one years, whichever shall first happen. I dye possess of. This Margaret was his step-daughter Margaret Berringer (often styled Margaret Yeamans as she was not a year old when her mother married Governor Yeamans). She married Governor James Moore, of South Carolina. (*See Moore Family.*)

Of interest will be a description of the home where Margaret Berringer (*Yeamans*) lived many years, the home of Sir John Yeamans in the Carolinas, at "Goose Creek" Yeamans Hall. The house was surrounded by earth works as a defense against the Indians and had port-holes in the walls. In the cellar was a deep well for supplying the garrison with water in the case of a siege, and a subterranean passage, whose entrance can still be seen, led out under the garden to the creek where boats were securely concealed. Within the house, the walls were painted in landscapes, little gilded cherubs spread their wings over the arches. The great chambers were hung with Gobelins tapestries, the floors tessellated, and the rooms adorned with statues. Old Yeamans' Hall had its ghost story too, and secret chambers when during the Revolution, and also during the War Between the States, silver and jewels were concealed, etc. (From Colonial Families and Ancestral Records.)

DANIELL.

(Governor) ROBERT DANIELL¹ mar. (2) MARTHA WAINWRIGHT.

JOHN DANIELL² mar. SARAH RAVEN³ (*John² John¹*).

STEPHEN BEADON DANIELL³ mar. REBECCA HOWE⁵ (*Robert,⁴ Job,³ Robert², Job¹*).

GEORGE W. DANIELL⁴ mar. (2) MARY GONTO.

DAVID GONTO DANIELL⁵ mar. MARY (*Garnett*) BETTISON³ (*John², Thomas¹*).

JANIE WARREN DANIELL⁶ mar. MOSES N. McCALL, JR.⁵ (*Moses N.⁴, William³, Charles², Francis¹*).

HOWARD H. McCALL mar. ETTIE A. TIDWELL.

HOWARD H. McCALL, JR. mar. HARRIET WHITE BENEDICT.

ELSA ROBERTS McCALL

and

HOWARD H. McCALL, III,
of Atlanta, Georgia.

GOVERNOR ROBERT DANIELL OF SOUTH CAROLINA.



ROBERT DANIELL¹, Colonial Governor of South Carolina, born in Scotland in 1646, came to that Province from Barbados on the boat "Peggy Snow" in 1679 and began taking active part in the affairs. As one of the leaders of the revolt against Colleton in 1690, he made himself so obnoxious to the Proprietors that he was excluded from the general pardon granted by them two years after the insurrection. He gained their favor however, so that in 1698 he was dispatched to England to aid in revising the "fundamental constitution" which he brought to the Colony and he was created a Landgrave.

He greatly distinguished himself in the unfortunate expedition conducted by Governor Moore against St. Augustine, Florida, in 1702, and he was highly praised for his courage and wise conduct. The same year he was appointed by Sir Nathaniel Johnson, then Governor of both the Carolinas, to act as his Deputy in the Northern Colony. He succeeded in establishing there the Church, without attempting, however, to disfranchise the non-conformists. But the Quakers, who were very numerous

in North Carolina, refused to take the new oath, prescribed by Parliament in 1704, and were consequently dismissed by Robert Daniell from legislative halls and courts of justice. They thereupon complained to the Proprietors and succeeded in prevailing upon them to order his removal and the appointment of another Deputy in 1706.

In 1715, Charles Craven setting out against the Indians, left Daniell in charge of the administration of South Carolina and upon retiring from the Governorship, April 15, 1716, Craven appointed Robert Daniell as his successor in office. Under his rule as Governor, several acts of importance were passed, among them one opening to new settlers the lands that had been inhabited by the Yemasseees (*Indians*) previous to their expulsion from the Province; one authorizing the emission of bills of credit for defraying the expenses of the late Indian War, and several measures were adopted with a view to encouraging the importation of white servants and to checking that of black slaves whose increasing numbers had already begun to be regarded as endangering the safety of the Colony.

He continued in office until April 30, 1717, when he was superseded by Robert Johnson. (From National Cyclopaedia of American Biography, page 156.)

Robert Daniell was a military leader, as Captain, Major, and Colonel. When as Major Robert Daniell he was created "Landgrave" August 12, 1698, by the law of the Proprietors of the Carolinas, the title carried with it the rights of grants of land to the extent of 48,000 acres. Among the lands he selected was Port Royal Island (*now Paris Island*) the sight of the first attempt of a white settlement on this Island.

He married (1) Dorothy; (2) Martha Wainright. He retired to Daniell's Island where he died, May 17, 1718. His widow married (2) as second wife in 1719 Colonel George Logan and died, 1742. To the memory of Gov. Robert Daniell a slab with suitable inscriptions was placed by his daughter on the family vault built in St. Philips Church-yard, Charleston, South Carolina. The new Church extends over this vault which is now directly under the altar, north of which the slab has been placed forming part of the pavement around it. In removing the remains of Governor Daniell from Daniell's Island, the head-stone which marked the spot was misplaced. It was found many years later and placed on the porch wall near the door of St. Philips Church in Charleston. (St. Thomas Church, Camden, South Carolina, where the children of Governor Daniell and Martha Wainwright were baptized has been preserved by the Society of Colonial Dames of South Carolina.)

Child by (1) wife:

1. ROBERT² mar. Sarah ———, and they had two sons: A, Robert³ mar. (1) Elizabeth Perryman; (2) Helen Logan. B, Marmaduke.³

Children by (2) wife: Martha Wainwright.

1. SARAH b. 1703, mar. William Blakeney.
2. MARTHA b. 1704, mar. George Logan² (*George*¹).
- +3. JOHN b. 1707, mar. Sarah Raven (see later).
4. ANN b. 1710, mar. Alex Godbee (*or Conway*).

+JOHN DANIELL² (*Robert*¹) was born in South Carolina, March 29, 1707. Married at Charleston, South Carolina, January 23, 1736, Sarah Raven (dau. of John and Elizabeth (*Beadon*) Raven). She was born about 1717.

From "Marriage Notices in South Carolina Gazette, January 24, 1736. Yesterday John Daniell, Esq. was married to Miss Sarah Raven, a young lady of great merit and fortune." Entry to their marriage is to be found in St. Andrew's Parish Register, S. C. They moved to New Hanover County, North Carolina, where he was a wealthy and influential planter. His will was made December 23, 1773, in New Hanover County and was recorded and filed in Brunswick County, North Carolina, June 14, 1812. (See will of John Daniell.)

Children:

1. JOHN b. Charleston, S. C., mar. in 1773, Elizabeth Quince, of Brunswick County, N. C. Died 1777.
2. ROBERT b. in N. C. mar. Elizabeth
3. MARY.
4. ELIZABETH.
- +5. WILLIAM mar. (1) ———; (2) Mary Melton (see later).
6. GEORGE mar. ———.
- +7. STEPHEN BEADON mar. Rebecca Howe (see later).

+STEPHEN BEADON DANIELL³ (*John*², *Robert*¹) was born in North Carolina, 1745, and died in Brunswick County, North Carolina, about 1820. He married in 1769 Rebecca Howe (dau. of Major General Robert Howe). In the 1790 Census Stephen Beadon Daniell was residing in Brunswick County, North Carolina, with wife and six children.

He was a Revolutionary Soldier. Member of Committee of Safety, Brunswick County, North Carolina, June 20, 1775. Appointed Ensign January 4, 1776. (See Revolutionary record.)

Children: (Names of only two known to writer).

- +1. GEORGE W. b. April 5, 1782 (see later).
2. AMOS (not traced).

GEORGE W. DANIELL⁴ (*Stephen B.*³, *John*², *Robert*¹) was born in Brunswick County, North Carolina, April 5, 1782; died in Laurens County, Georgia, August 20, 1845. Is buried in family Cemetery, three miles from Dublin, Georgia (near the Wrightsville and Dublin Railroad). His second wife, Mary Gonto, is buried at this same place. His will is on file in Laurens County Courthouse, Dublin, Georgia, proven September 11, 1845, and probated after the death of his (3) wife in 1868. He moved with his family from Onslow County, North Carolina, to Laurens County, Georgia, in 1808.

He was a Soldier of the War of 1812, drew land as a Soldier in the Cherokee Land Lottery, 1827. In 1842 he bought 222 acres of land in Laurens County (Book U 5, 681 Georgia Land Records). He was a planter, Judge of the Inferior Court of Laurens County; member of the Baptist Church, and served on important Church committees.

He married (1) May 10, 1803, in North Carolina, Lencrity Smith, no issue. She died March 22, 1807. He married (2) June 25, 1807, in Onslow County, North Carolina, Mary Gonto. She died June 1, 1835. He married (3) Sarah (*Parnell*) Garnett (*widow of James Garnett*) at Savannah, Georgia, September 24, 1835, by Reverend Josiah Law. She died May, 1865, age 73 years and is buried by her son Captain James Green Garnett at Middleground Cemetery, Screven County, Georgia.

Children by (2) wife Mary Gonto:

- +1. DAVID GONTO mar. Mary J. (*Garnett*) Bettison (see later).
2. NANCY.
3. WILLIAM.
4. AMOS LOVE.
5. SAMUEL HANKINS.
6. ELIZA D.
7. MARGARET.
8. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN.
9. GEORGE.
10. MARY JANE.
11. FANNY.
12. ROBERT HOWE (1834-1834).

(*See Descendants of George W. Daniell*).

(The name of George W. Daniell appears in the 1820 Census of Laurens County, Georgia, as planter with wife and six children.)

Children by (3) wife Sarah (*Parnell*) (*Garnett*) Daniell:

1. OLIVER GODFREY (1836-1849).
2. SARAH ELIZABETH (1838-1840).

+DAVID GONTO DANIELL⁵ (*George W.*⁴, *Stephen B.*³, *John*², *Robert*¹) was born in Onslow County, North Carolina, May 14, 1808. During the first year of his life, his parents moved to Laurens County, Georgia, near Dublin, where he lived until he was twenty-one years of age. During his boyhood he attended such schools as the neighborhood afforded, and obtained a good English education. He left his home in 1829 and settled in Savannah, Georgia.

He was married, July 23, 1829, to Mary J. (*Garnett*) Bettison, widow, by Reverend Daniel Baker, Pastor of the Independent Presbyterian Church at Savannah, Georgia. In January, 1833, they were baptized by Reverend H. O. Wyer, then Pastor of the Savannah Baptist Church, and they became members of the Baptist Church, January, 1833. In 1835, he was ordained a Baptist minister at Bethany Church, Washington County, Georgia.

In the "History of the Baptists of Georgia" the Reverend Campbell speaks of David Gonto Daniell "as one of the most prominent and useful ministers of the Baptist denomination of Georgia." He was chosen pastor of the Buckeye Church in Laurens County, to which was soon afterwards added the care of Jordan's in Washington County, and Bethlehem Church in Laurens. He then settled in Dublin, Georgia. He had to travel many miles to fill his appointments but he loved his work and his strong faith sustained him in all the sacrifices he was called to make, not only in the early years of his ministry, but throughout his long and useful life.

In 1839, he attended a minister's meeting held with the Powelton Church, the oldest and most historic Church in Hancock County. No sooner was his sermon finished than the members decided to have him as pastor. He accepted the call and with his family settled in Powelton. He ministered also to the Mount Zion Church, six miles distant, and gave of his time also to the Church at Shoulderbone, Greene County. Here, at Powelton, his children could enjoy the advantages of one of the best schools in the State; and now instead of all the weary miles he had to travel in the low country, he and his faithful white horse, "Corbon," became a familiar sight between his Churches only a few miles apart. He took part in the formation of the Southern Baptist Convention, May 8, 1845. He devoted much time to study especially the Greek language. In 1847, having become very much interested in Missionary work, he was transferred as a Missionary by the Executive committee of the Baptist Convention to Atlanta, Georgia, this place just rising to importance and numbering almost 1,000 inhabitants. He entered his new work with

zeal and energy, moved with his family to Atlanta, and helped erect a house of worship and dedicated, July 5, 1848, the "First Baptist Church" in Atlanta with a membership of seventeen. Under the pastorate of Dr. Daniell the Church became self-supporting and ready to help others. In 1851 he became connected with the Baptist Publication Society and removed to Penfield, Georgia, then was urged to accept the pastorate of the church at Thomasville, Georgia, where he remained until 1855, when the call for Missionary work once more came to him and he was appointed as one of the staff of the Foreign Mission Board in Savannah, Georgia.

At 52 years of age the call of the Southland came and he volunteered as a Confederate Soldier in the War Between the States; was immediately appointed Chaplain of the 29th Georgia Regiment. (*See Confederate record.*) During the four years of the war he also served as Missionary to the Soldiers around Savannah under the Domestic Mission Board of the Baptist Church. His home was in the path of Sherman's March to the Sea and was burned by the Federal army. He refugeed with his wife and two daughters (his two sons were Confederate Soldiers) to Augusta, Georgia, where he remained for two years, serving as Pastor meanwhile at the Kollock St. Baptist Church. In 1867 he returned to Savannah as a Missionary of the New Sunbury Association. In 1869 he removed to his home in the quiet old town of Walthourville, Liberty County, Georgia, where he lived until his death, laboring in the bounds of the Sunbury Association, the North Newport, Jones Creek and Enon Baptist Churches of Liberty County, were under his ministerial care during the later years of his life.

This venerable and beloved minister died at Walthourville, Georgia, September 3, 1884. His wife died May 25, 1881. Both are buried on the Daniell lot, Laurel Grove Cemetery at Savannah, Georgia.

Children: All born in Georgia.

1. ELVIRA C. J., b. 1831, d. 1915 at Savannah, Ga. Unmarried.
2. GEORGE, b. 1834, d. Oct. 29, 1868. A Confederate Soldier.
3. HENRY WYER, b. 1836, d. March 26, 1860.
- +4. JANIE WARREN mar. Moses N. McCall, Jr. (see later.)
5. DANA BOARDMAN, b. 1841, d. Feb. 4, 1893. A Confederate Soldier. Captain Liberty County Troops. Married. No issue.

+JANIE WARREN DANIELL⁶ (*David G.*⁵, *George W.*⁴, *Stephen B.*³, *John*², *Robert*¹) was born in Warrenton, Georgia, June 16, 1838, and married at Savannah, Georgia, February 17, 1864, Captain Moses N.

McCall, Jr., born in Screven County, Georgia, January 6, 1831, died at Dalton, Georgia, May 9, 1885. She died at Cochran, Georgia, June 10, 1881. They were both buried on the Daniell lot, Laurel Grove Cemetery, Savannah, Georgia.

Janie Warren Daniell was an honor graduate of the Madison Female College, receiving her first education at the Powelton Academy, a most noted school of the day. She was an accomplished musician and had a most wonderful voice, a most devout Christian, being a member of the Baptist Church from early childhood. She was just budding into young ladyhood when the War Between the States began and she gave splendid service to the cause of the Confederacy and was an able co-worker with her father in his work with the Soldiers around Savannah. She refugeed with her parents to Augusta, Georgia, in 1865. At the close of the war, she was joined by her husband, and they settled at Cochran, Georgia, where he again resumed his ministry in the Church and also became a teacher in that place. (*See Francis McCall Family.*)

They had three children:

- +1. HOWARD HENRY. (See later.)
2. GEORGE DANIELL.
3. PHILIP BOARDMAN WARREN.

+HOWARD HENRY McCALL mar. Ettie Augusta Tidwell.

+HOWARD HENRY McCALL, JR. mar. Harriet White Benedict.

ELSA ROBERTS McCALL
and
HOWARD HENRY McCALL, III
of Atlanta, Georgia

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Per fesse, ermine and sa, in chief 2 mascles sa, in base a heraldic tiger, or.*

CREST: *A pelican vulving herself or, between branches of oak, ppr.*

(*See Francis McCall Family.*)

David Gonto Daniell and Mary J. (Garnett) Bettison were married at Savannah, Georgia, by Reverend Daniel Baker, the well-known pastor of the Independent Presbyterian Church, Savannah, Georgia. This Church is one of the most notable buildings of its kind in Savannah. It has an air of costliness within and without, peculiar to itself. Its walls are built of fine hewn granite which was very expensive, as every block of stone was imported. The house is surmounted with a steeple which is much taller than all others in the city, it is often called the "High Steeple Church." The furnishing of the inner walls is quite as rich as the aisles and are composed of black and white marble.

CHILDREN OF GEORGE W. DANIELL⁴ AND HIS WIFE
MARY (GONTO) DANIELL

- +1. DAVID GONTO⁵ (See Governor Robert Daniell Family).
- +2. NANCY⁵, b. June 16, 1810, mar. John Graham. Issue 1. Kel-
lam; 2. John mar. Mary Moorman; 3. William; 4. Andy;
5. Ailsey; 6. Eliza; 7. Sarah.
- +3. WILLIAM⁵.
- +4. AMOS LOVE⁵ mar. ————. Issue: 1. George; 2. Everett;
3. Benjamin F.; 4. Crawford.
- +5. SAMUEL HANKINS⁵, b. April 17, 1816, mar. Jan. 16, 1845,
Elizabeth Gwinnette Swinson, b. Sept. 15, 1821.
Issue:
A. GEORGE W.⁶ b. Nov. 21, 1845, mar. Martha Joiner. Con-
federate Soldier. Killed in the War Between the States.
B. STARKEY A.⁶ Confederate Soldier. Killed in battle.
C. SAMUEL F.⁶ d. y.
D. MARGARET⁶ b. July 29, 1851, mar. John Jones. One
son, C. B. Jones, is a Baptist minister.
E. DAVID JUDSON⁶, d. y.
F. MARY⁶, b. Feb. 11, 1855.
- +G. JOSEPH BLACKSHEAR⁶, mar. Rachel Mae Duggan. (see
later.)
H. SARAH ELIZABETH⁶, b. Sept. 14, 1859.
I. & J. (*twins*) +JEFFERSON DAVIS⁶ (see later) and
QUEEN LEAH⁶ (1861-1881).
- +6. ELIZA D.⁵ mar. William Berryhill. Issue: 1. Emily; 2. Su-
san; 3. Mary; 4. Fannie; 5. Evelyn; 6. William.
- +7. MARGARET⁵, b. Feb. 24, 1820, mar. Richard Graham. Issue:
A. George F.; B. Celestany; C. Matthew.
- +8. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN⁵, b. Nov. 25, 1822, mar. Martha Mc-
Kinney.
Issue:
+1. ALLISON BENJAMIN⁶ mar. Loretta Louise Lynch. They
lived in Louisiana. Five children: A. Joseph Richard⁷
mar. Ethel Myhand; B. Anthony Benjamin⁷ mar. Dor-
othy Earl Archer; C. Roy Paul⁷; D. Robert⁷; E. Wil-
liam Hawk.⁷
2. JOSEPH BRYAN.⁶
3. DAVID FRANK⁶.
4. LYNN W.⁶
5. WALTER⁶ mar. Ava Burkett.
- +9. GEORGE M.⁵ b. 1825; d. 1833.
- +10. MARY JANE⁵ b. 1827, mar. Benjamin Harrison Bush. Issue:
one child.

+11. FANNY⁵ b. 1830, d. Feb. 25, 1917, mar. Henry Bush. Issue:
A. Winnie; B. Amos; C. David; D. Daniell; E. Samuel; F.
Franklin.

+12. ROBERT HOWE⁵ (1834-1834).

+JOSEPH BLACKSHEAR DANIELL⁶ (*Samuel H.⁵, George W.⁴, Stephen B.³, John², Robert¹*) was born March 16, 1851, in Laurens County, Georgia, married September 9, 1886, Rachel Mae Duggan, born July 4, 1862 (dau. of Murphy and Elizabeth (*Jordan*) Duggan). They live at Bradenton, Florida.

Children:

1. LIZZIE MAE b. 1887, d. 1905. Mar. John A. Chandler. One child.
 2. IRENE, b. Oct. 3, 1889, mar. Dec. 27, 1910, Coleman D. Bailey.
 3. JOSEPH BARRETT (twin) b. Sept. 27, 1891.
 4. BLANCHE (twin) b. Sept. 27, 1891, mar. 1908 George Lee Ling. Four children.
 5. SAMUEL DUGGAN, b. Oct. 1, 1895.
 6. KATHERINE, b. July 4, 1904.
-

+JEFFERSON DAVIS DANIELL⁶ (*Samuel H.⁵, George W.⁴, Stephen B.³, John², Robert¹*) born June 20, 1861, married in Dublin, Georgia, Emma V. Scarborough (dau. of S. F. and Martha (*Smith*) Scarborough).

Children:

1. E. TALULAH mar. (1) L. P. Lavender. (2) H. B. Barr.
2. DORIE mar. Marshall Payne.
3. TOMMIE LEE mar. R. L. Collins.
4. JOSEPH (1886-1903).
5. NORA E. mar. J. M. Warran.
6. ESTELLE M. mar. B. F. Ridley.
7. WILLIAM mar. Ethel Parkerson.
- +8. WALTER mar. Ruby Florence Burch. (see later.)
9. LONNIE TAYLOR mar. Purlie E. Bedenfield.

+WALTER DANIELL⁷ (*Jefferson D.⁶, Samuel H.⁵, George W.⁴, Stephen B.³, John², Robert¹*) born in Laurens County, Georgia, April 16, 1898, married April 3, 1921, Rubye Florence Burch (dau. of Berry Clements Burch and his wife Florence E. Parish, and grand-daughter of John Burch and Henry Parish.)

Issue: Two children.

1. EMMA ANNETTE.
2. JEFF WALTER. They live at Cadwell, Georgia.

Records of the descendants of George W. Daniell were given to the writer by Joseph Blackshear Daniell⁶, of Bradenton, Florida, and Walter Daniell⁷, of Cadwell, Georgia. From the George W. Daniell Family Bible now in the possession of J. L. Hatcher, Kite, Georgia.

FAMILY OF WILLIAM DANIELL³

+WILLIAM DANIELL³ (*John*², *Robert*¹) born November 25, 1743, died September 5, 1840; married (1) ; (2) on June 11, 1787, Mary Melton, born March 11, 1770, died October 3, 1843. He had 26 children: 12 by first marriage, 14 by second marriage. Seven sons were Baptist ministers.

Children by (1) wife:

1. WILLIAM, JR., b. September 22, 1767, mar. Elizabeth Davis. Six children. A. Raven mar. ——— Griffeths; B. William B. mar. Nancy Haslip; C. Bushrod; D. Martha mar. ——— Lamb; E. Elizabeth mar. Turner Scarborough; F. Randall mar. Dulaney Haslip.
2. ELIZABETH, b. 1769.
3. MARY, b. 1772;
4. NATHANIEL, b. 1774, mar. ——— Brantley.
5. REBECCA, b. 1779.
6. ISAAC, b. 1781, mar. Polly Johnson.
7. GEORGE, b. 1783, mar. Ellen Barber.
(They had five other children—no record.)

Children by (2) wife, Mary Melton:

1. RACHEL, b. July 31, 1789, mar. William Barber.
- +2. JOSIAH, b. Feb. 26, 1792 (see later).
3. SUSANNAH, b. June 8, 1794, mar. Treman Fuller.
4. JEREMIAH MELTON mar. (1) Nancy Burnett. (2) Sarah Wiere.
5. ELEANOR, b. Feb. 19, 1799 mar. ——— Bradley.
6. BEADON, b. March 8, 1801. Patsey Hodges.
7. MASTERS H., died at sea.
8. CLARISSA, b. Dec. 24, 1804, mar. John Hodges.
9. ALFRED mar. (1) Mary (Polly) Hodges. (2) Mary Dinard.
10. STEPHEN mar. (1) Elizabeth Melton; (2) Louise Hodges.
11. MOSES, b. May 4, 1811, mar. Elizabeth Hamby.
12. ROBERT, b. Feb. 28, 1813, mar. (1) Naomi Burnett; (2) Margaret Fleming. He had one son by (2) wife, James Daniell, of Marietta, Georgia, who mar. Olivia Bacon. (Pinckney Y. Daniell, of Fair Oaks, Marietta, Ga., has the William Daniell Bible.)
13. OLIVE mar. David Hamby.
14. CARY mar. ——— Hodges.

+JOSIAH DANIELL⁴ (*William³, John², Robert¹*) born February 26, 1792, died June 22, 1845. Married on July 19, 1811, widow Sarah Ann (*Owen*) Burrough, born June 10, 1782, died July 23, 1838. He married (2) Elizabeth Jeffries. Daughter by (1) wife:

+ELIZABETH DANIELL⁵ (*Josiah⁴, William³, John², Robert¹*) born December 22, 1813, died January 3, 1901; married May 28, 1829; Little Berry Burnett, born March 23, 1805; died February 22, 1845. Their daughter:

+MISSIE CARMELA BURNETT, born January 25, 1845, died May 27, 1921. Married on October 23, 1865, William Randolph McEntire, born January 6, 1839; died June 22, 1920; their daughter:

+LULA ELIZABETH McENTIRE mar. in 1887, Leslie Battle Clark.

+Family Record of William Daniell³ given to writer by Mrs. Leslie Battle Clark, of Dallas, Texas, and other Daniell records were given by Miss Helen Prescott, Genealogist of Atlanta, Georgia.

WILL OF JOHN DANIELL OF NORTH CAROLINA.

In the name of God—Amen. I, John Daniell of the County of New Hanover in the Province of North Carolina, Esq. Planter, being in sound and perfect memory, thanks be to Almighty God for the same, do make this my last will and testament.

First: Recommending my soul to Almighty God who gave it, and my body to the earth, to be buried at the discretion of my Executor and Executrix, hereafter named in hopes of a joyful Resurrection, with the just, through the mediation, death, and sufferings of Christ Jesus, my glorious Savior and Redeemer. And to such worldly blessings, as it has pleased the Lord to bestow on me, I give and bequeath as follows:

My will is that all of my slaves and stock be kept together, until my just debts and bargains are paid by my Executors hereafter named.

Secondly: I give and bequeath unto my loving wife Sarah Daniell, a marsh lott with the low Water Lott, fronting the same in Charles Town, No. 299, as also a piece or part of a Lott bought of my Mother lying between the above mentioned Lott and another Lott, formerly belonging to Marmaduke Daniell and now in possession of Mr. Jonathan Scott, to her and her heirs forever. And I likewise give her during her life any piece of Land, which she shall choose to live on with all my household furniture, with my Plate, Chair, and Horse.

My will is that my slaves and stock shall be equally divided in three parts and that my said wife to take her choice, after my debts and bargains are paid.

Thirdly: I also desire my Executors to build a house on the above said Lott or any other piece of Land belonging to my Estate, of the same dimension, that my Sister Logan lives in. I likewise give to my wife, a Muster fellow, name Peter, during the time she continues a widow and after her marriage or death, to have his freedom.

Fourthly: My will is that two-thirds of my personal estate, after my just debts are paid, be equally divided between my children, that is John, Robert, Mary, William, George, and Stephen, that shall be living at my decease.

Fifthly: I give unto my son George and Stephen, the increase of their part, from the time of my death, and to be delivered them, at the age of twenty-one years, free from all Incumbrance, whatsoever for maintenance or education by Executors hereafter named.

Sixthly: I give and bequeath unto the Vestry of St. Thomas Parish in South Carolina Currency, exclusive of the Thousand Pounds left by Captain Richard Harris deceased, and if my Executors shall think proper to sell the Burton Plantation, or tract of land containing five hundred acres to pay the said Legacies, they have hereby full power to do, and to pay the above said sum, within two years after my death, with lawful interest on the sum, into the hands of the Said Vestry, and to be by them applied to the edification of the poor children of the said Parish.

Seventhly: I give and bequeath unto my son William, the Plantation whereon I now live commonly called or known by the name of Tom Bells, being bought of Tom Bell, containing five hundred and forty-nine acres of Land, being on the West side of Lockwood's folly River, to my said son William and his heirs forever.

Eighthly: My will is that the rest and residue of my real estate shall be divided among my sons, John, Robert, George, and Stephen Bedon, that is to say my son John to take his first choice of any one Plantation, which Plantation shall be valued by indifferent persons, as well as all other lands.

I do hereby give my said John three Hundred Pounds South Carolina Currency, more in valuation of the said Plantation he shall choose, than any of the other three, shall choose a Plantation, the Eldest having their first choice, still paying the other moneys if it shall be valued more than those of the younger brothers shall have and the moneys that shall arise by the valuation of said lands, as above, shall be divided, and paid to

each one in South Carolina Currency as soon as they shall attain the age of twenty-one years, which said Plantation, so chosen, as above, I give to each of them and their heirs forever, and all my other lands to be equally divided among my said sons.

Ninthly: My will is that Robert Potter, son of Miles Potter, that now lives with me shall be educated, and clothed out of my estate, until he shall attain the age of twelve years, and then to be bound to any trade he shall choose.

Tenthly: My will is that Mary Tharp that now lives with me, shall be clothed and educated, out of my Estate, until she shall attain the age of sixteen years, or day of marriage.

I do hereby appoint my loving wife Sarah, with my sons John, Robert, and William Daniell to be my Executors and Executrix, of this my last Will and Testament. In witness thereof, I have hereto set my hand and seal, this the twenty-third day December, 1763—signed John Daniell.

Signed, sealed, and acknowledged—this to be my last will and testament, in the presence of John Gibbs, John Robinson, Hannah Robinson.

The within mentioned will was proved by the oath of John Gibbs, one of the witnesses, each having taken oath as Executors. Letters of Testamentary issue thereupon to John and Robert Daniell—signed Arthur Dobbs.

North Carolina Brunswick County. In Superior Court. I, R. S. Newton, Clerk of the Superior Court Brunswick County, North Carolina, in and for the State and County aforesaid, do hereby certify that the foregoing is a true and correct copy of the original will of John Daniell, as recorded and filed in this office the 14th day of June A. D. 1812, signed R. S. Newton, Clerk of the Superior Court, Brunswick County, North Carolina.

JOHN RAVEN OF SOUTH CAROLINA.

JOHN RAVEN¹, born in England, came to America via Barbados with Sir Hugh Carteret's party and settled in the Carolinas, April, 1672. He obtained land and had warrants for land in his own name in 1683. (From South Carolina Land Warrants 1680-1692). May 10, 1684, he had a warrant for 50 acres being the right of Ruth Wallen (*or Waller*) who arrived in October, 1682. She was the first wife of John Raven and they were married, 1682. In November, 1695, John Raven, planter of Colleton County, entered his stock mark for cattle and hogs. On Novem-

ber 28, 1695, he had a warranty for 300 acres of land; 1696 for 300 and 500 acres. Most of his land seems to have been on the Stone River, John's Island. July, 1699, he was one of the trustees of the "Protestant Dissenting Antipedo Baptists", for the building of a church; Trustee until his death. In 1712, John Raven was a member of the Commons House of the Assembly; was Captain of Militia, 1714, and May 5, 1716, Abraham Waight, Jr., conveys to Captain John Raven, Sr., part of a town lot in Charles Town. (In 1717-18 John Raven, Jr., conveys this lot as a deed of gift to his sister Sarah (*Raven*) Ladson).

Ruth (*Wallen*) Raven, first wife, died and soon after, 1706, he married (2) Elizabeth Beadon, (widow of George Beadon, the American pioneer of the Beadon Family). He died in 1717; she died in 1724. (No issue by (2) wife).

Children by (1) wife: all born in South Carolina.

- +1. JOHN, b. 1686, married Elizabeth Beadon.
- 2. SARAH mar. Thomas Ladson.
- 3. MARY ANN mar. Henry Beadon.
- (Perhaps other children.)

+JOHN RAVEN² (*John*¹) was born in Colleton County, South Carolina, 1686, and received a grant of land in 1707, when 21 years of age. He died at Charleston, South Carolina, November 21, 1733. He was a planter, merchant, and held several Colonial positions of trust. He was a member of the Commons House of the Assembly in 1721; member of the Grand Jury of South Carolina, 1723-24.

In 1724, John Raven² signed a petition which was sent to the King of England from the Province of South Carolina. The petition was as follows: "The grand inquest met at Charleston, South Carolina, at the General Sessions, asking that the King would suspend the royal consideration on the subjects of the merchant's petition (including the bills of credit) until the Province can have an opportunity to have proper vouchers." (This paper is in the Colonial Records at London, England.) November 22, 1725, his name appears as Trustee for the Congregation of the "Antipedo Baptist Church". He owned a home in Charleston, the Pine Baron plantation in Colleton County, South Carolina, and land in St. Paul's Parish.

He married about 1714 Elizabeth Beadon (*Bedon*) (dau. of George and Elizabeth Beadon) born 1698 at Charleston, South Carolina. The inventories to his estate were filed, October 18, 1734. His widow married (2) on January 25, 1735-6 Paul Jenys, Speaker of the Commons

House of the Assembly; and (3) August 23, 1743, Colonel John Gibbes. Had issue by first and second marriages. She died October 6, 1757.

Children of John and Elizabeth (*Beadon*) Raven (*not in order of birth*):

1. JOHN, eldest son and heir at law.
2. WILLIAM, mar. Sarah Stanyarne.
- +3. SARAH, mar. John Daniell (see later).
4. REBECCA, mar. Thomas Evance (or Evans).
5. MARY, mar. ——— Cooper.

SARAH RAVEN³ (*John*², *John*¹) born in South Carolina about 1716, married John Daniell, born March 29, 1707 (*son of Governor Robert Daniell*).

COAT OF ARMS: *Or, on an orb vert, a raven rising ppr.*

CREST: *On a mount vert, a caltrap or.*

(*See Daniell Family.*)

*Because of the many names included, the following extract of the will of Elizabeth Gibbes, widow of John Raven², widow of Paul Jenys, and wife of Colonel John Gibbes will be of interest. She was of St. Michael's Parish, Charlestown and made her will, June 20, 1755, proven, January 18, 1758. She includes, daughter, Sarah Daniell, son, William Raven, Mr. John Daniell, husband of her daughter, Sarah, and their children; daughter, Mary Cooper; daughter, Rebecca Evance, son, John Raven; son, George Jenys; son-in-law, Paul Jenys, (now deceased). Granddaughter, Elizabeth Cooper; granddaughter, Elizabeth Evance; granddaughter, Elizabeth Daniel. Brother, Stephen Bedon; niece, Mary Bedon, daughter of Henry Bedon. Trustees of the Antipedo Baptist Church. Her poor relations, Mr. Stephen Bedon, son of George Bedon; Mrs. Grace Tucker; Mrs. Mary Drake. Husband, John Gibbes; grandson, Samuel Evance; grandson, Thomas Evance; granddaughter, Elizabeth Raven. Mourning rings to sons of John Raven, William Raven and George Jenys. Daughters, Mary Cooper, Rebecca Evance, Sarah Daniel, and daughter-in-law, Sarah Raven. Executors—husband, John Gibbes and son, William Raven.

GEORGE BEADON OF CAROLINAS.

GEORGE BEADON² was the first of this name to come to America and reached South Carolina as a member of the Sayle Colony from England in 1670, which was much earlier than when the French Huguenots began settling South Carolina. The family of Beadon, variously spelled Beadon, Beadyn, Bedon, was of considerable importance at a very early period in Devonshire, England. Robert Beadon¹, living at Pinksworth, County of Devon, about 1645 married Agnes Spurway of Spurway. (A pedigree of which may be found in the Visitations of Devon. The term Visitations expresses the investigations carried on by the officials of the College of Heraldry in London, England.)

Children of Robert Beadon¹ and Agnes Spurway:—A daughter who married Esq. Pincombe, of Oakford, County of Devon, and five sons, namely:

- +1. GEORGE (the American Pioneer).
- 2. RICHARD.
- 3. DAVID.
- 4. JOHN.
- 5. EDWARD.

GEORGE BEADON² (*Robert*¹), the American Pioneer, was among the earliest settlers of Oyster Point, now Charleston, South Carolina, where he was the grantee of town lots No. 20 and No. 40 in 1672. (According to Owen's Parliamentary returns.) George Beadon was a Member of the first Colonial Assembly 1670-1. His will has been published in the History of Pendarvis—Beadon Families by Hayward. He married Elizabeth and died in 1705. He and his wife were members of the First Baptist Church at Charleston. (Witnessed will, Volume 8, South Carolina Magazine). She married (2) John Raven, Sr. No issue. Will May, 1719, proved 1724-25.

Children of George and Elizabeth Beadon:

- 1. GEORGE.
- 2. RICHARD, married Elizabeth ———, and their granddaughter, Mary, married Josiah Pendarvis (and they changed the Pendarvis name to Bedon).
- 3. THOMAS.
- 4. STEPHEN.
- 5. HENRY, b. 1696, d. 1762, married Mary Ann Raven (sister to John Raven) and their son, John Raven Bedon (Revolutionary Soldier) married Elizabeth Baker.
- 6. SARAH.

+7. ELIZABETH. (See later.)

ELIZABETH BEADON³ (*George*², *Robert*¹) was born in 1698 and died, 1757. Married (1) John Raven² of Colleton County, South Carolina; (2) on January 31, 1735-6, to Paul Jenys, Esq. Speaker of the Commons House of the Assembly; (3) to Colonel John Gibbes.

+SARAH RAVEN (*Dau. of John Raven² and Elizabeth Beadon*) mar. John Daniell² (*Robert*¹).

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Azure, a chevron between three martlets, or.*

CREST: *A boar's head couped erect, gu.*

MOTTO: *Esse quam vidert.*

(See Daniell Family.)

JOB HOWES OF THE CAROLINAS.

CAPTAIN JOB HOWES¹ (*or Howe*) came to America from the Barbados and settled in the Carolinas with the Yeamans colony in 1665,

which colony was first on Olde Towne Creek, afterward moved to Charlestown. A member of the Howe family of England. He had warrant for land April 4, 1683. Wealthy and influential, he was a prominent man in the affairs of the Province; was a Commissioner to obtain a Provincial Library; a Surveyor—General in South Carolina in 1702; Member of the Commons House of the Assembly in 1690; and Speaker of the Assembly, 1704. He died of yellow fever in 1705.

He married Sarah Middleton, widow of Edward Middleton, her second marriage. She married first Richard Fowell of Barbados. By her second marriage, to Edward Middleton, she had one son, born in 1681, died in 1737, Arthur Middleton, who was a Governor of South Carolina.

Issue of Job Howes and his wife Sarah (*Fowell*) (*Middleton*) Howes: One son,

+ ROBERT.

+ROBERT HOWES² (*Job*¹) was born in the Province of the Carolinas and lived in the Parish of St. James on Goose Creek. Was one of the most prominent and influential men in the Province. He died intestate before 1726 and appraisers of his estate were Roger Moore, John Moore, William Dry, and Benjamin Waring. He married Mary Moore (dau. of Governor James Moore of South Carolina) born in 1680. She married in Charlestown, South Carolina, after the death of her husband (2) Thomas Clifford. They moved to New Hanover, North Carolina. Will of Thomas Clifford made October 9, 1735.

Issue of Robert and Mary (*Moore*) Howes. One son:

+ JOB.

+JOB HOWES³ (*Robert*², *Job*¹) was born in South Carolina. He was one of the wealthiest rice planters of the day, and was a Member of the Assembly of North Carolina. He resided in his palatial home on his plantation on the Cape Fear River and spent his summers in a beautiful home on the coast near Wilmington, North Carolina. The residence at Howe's Point was in the rear of an old Colonial Fort built for defense against pirates who infested the harbor and river. Job Howes was a man of much more than usual culture and ability. Like the Southern gentlemen of that day, his home was the seat of hospitality and refinement. He had come to the Cape Fear region from his home in Charleston, South Carolina, with his kinsman, Maurice Moore³, and they had assumed charge of the land abandoned by their step-grandfather, Sir

John Yeamans in 1690. They came with slaves, cattle, and means to cultivate the land and settled there permanently. He was Justice of the Peace for Hanover County, 1734. (North Carolina Booklet, Volume 7, page 215). Job Howe was living, July 12, 1743, in Hanover County, North Carolina. He died 1748 and in his will recorded in this same county, it appears that he had six children, and that he left each of his children a fine plantation. Married three times: (1) Miss Grange; (2) Martha Jones; (3) Elizabeth Walters.

He married (1) Miss Grange, Issue: one son, George⁴.

He married (2) Martha Jones (dau. of Frederick Jones, and granddaughter of Captain Roger Jones of Virginia).

Children:

- +1. ROBERT⁴ mar. Sarah Grange (see later).
2. JOB⁴ of Mulberry plantation on Cape Fear River married Jane Jones (dau. of Thomas Jones and his wife Margaret Moore, granddaughter of Colonel Maurice Moore and his wife, Elizabeth (Lillington) Swann.) The will of Job Howe⁴ was dated, 1775, probated, 1803. Issue: A. Margaret; B. Mary; C. Martha; D. Thomas; E. Robert; F. Elizabeth; G. Joseph.
3. MARY⁴ (1736-1763) mar. in 1754, Captain Benjamin Heron (1723-1770) of England. Captain in the Royal Army. They settled in the Cape Fear region and he served as Deputy and Auditor. (They were the ancestors of Mrs. Walter C. White (Mary Virginia Saunders) of Gates Mills, Ohio.)

ROBERT HOWE⁴ (*Job*³, *Robert*², *Job*¹) was born in 1732 in the precincts of Clarendon at "Howe's Point" on the Cape Fear River, North Carolina. (The town of Brunswick, the settlement founded by Job Howe and Maurice Moore in 1722, was laid out in land grants and incorporated in 1729.) He had the misfortune to lose his mother at an early age and he lived with his grandparents, until, as was the custom in those days, he was sent to England where he received a solid and refined English education and did not return to America until a short time previous to his father's death.

Robert Howe⁴ married 1764 (both very young) Sarah Grange, (dau. of John Grange of Brunswick County, North Carolina); a planter on the upper Cape Fear River). After marriage Robert Howe and his wife visited England, where they remained two years. They returned to his home at Howe's Point, one of the finest Colonial homes on the Cape Fear River, and he lived like his father, in affluence, with his broad acres around him, his library well stocked with the best books of the day, the

home of a Southern Country Gentleman. His home was completely destroyed by the British during the Revolutionary War, because of the prominence of Robert Howe in the Military affairs of the day. His wife removed then with their children to her home "Grange Farm".

He was a planter with one of the largest of the plantations in Brunswick County, but above all he loved political and military life, and for many years the political affairs of North Carolina dominated his entire life to the exclusion of all else. In 1772 he was elected a Member of the Assembly from Brunswick County. (*Colonial Record.*)

"His political history is the history of North Carolina" and began as early as 1766. The English Governor had a well-fortified fort at the mouth of the Cape Fear River, called Fort Johnston. Robert Howe was ambitious to lead a military life and his friend, the Royal Governor Tryon, appointed him Commandant of this Fort, July 29, 1766. On November 3, 1766, "At a meeting of the Council at New Bern, Robert Howe, Esq., produced Governor Tryon's commission appointing him Captain of Fort Johnston and he took the oath and subscribed the test; his first public office." (From Wheeler's History of North Carolina, page 43; and from the Roll's Office, London, England.) December 24, 1772, Governor Martin makes complaint of Robert Howe, then Captain of Fort Johnston, and Baron of the Exchequer, and he was deprived of his post as Captain, but the Assembly of North Carolina resolved not to continue the establishment of Fort Johnston only to the next session on account of the removal of Captain Howe, a native of this country. He was Major in North Carolina Brigade in 1768, also Quartermaster-General under Governor Tryon in his Alamance campaign. (From Colonial records, London.) In 1772 he entered political life as a Member of the Assembly. On August 25, 1774, he was among the delegates assembled at Congress at New Bern, North Carolina, and on August 27, 1775, at Hillsboro, North Carolina, representing Brunswick County. The meeting in 1774 was the first assemblage of the representatives of the people in direct opposition to Royal authority, and was violently denounced by Governor Martin. Robert Howe was appointed chairman of the legislative committee to whom the speech of Governor Martin was referred, and he wrote an able and eloquent reply. Governor Martin was obliged to leave North Carolina and in his proclamation, August 18, 1775, written on board the British Ship "Cruiser", he denounced Robert Howe for having the title of Colonel and for his training the militia. This incident closed the legislative career of Robert Howe until 1785 as he now devoted his entire time to the military affairs of the Colony.

News of the Battle of Lexington, April 19, 1775, and then of Bunker Hill reached the Cape Fear Region and the people of North Carolina began to prepare for war. By his pen and persuasive eloquence, Robert Howe was prominent in every step which led to the Revolution. At Hillsboro, August 21, 1775, the Colonial Congress of North Carolina, appointed Robert Howe Colonel of the 2nd North Carolina Continental Regiment. For ten years he gave his all to his native State and became its greatest military leader. (*See Revolutionary Record.*)

(A full history of the Revolutionary and military record of Robert Howe including his duel with General Christopher Gadsen; the honors bestowed upon him by General George Washington, and also by the Congress of the United States, can be found in the North Carolina Booklet Volume 7, in address of Honorable John D. Bellamy, a member of the 57th Congress, U. S. A.)

Before retiring from the army, Major General Robert Howe took an active interest in forming the Order of the Cincinnati. He was one of the General Officers designated at the Cantonment of the American Army June 19, 1783, to establish this Society, and was the first Officer of the North Carolina Chapter, which he afterwards formed. (*North Carolina Booklet, Volume 7.*)

On September 22, 1783, the Congress of the United States passed a resolution of thanks to General Howe, the officers and soldiers of his command for their splendid military service to their country during the bitter struggle of the Revolutionary War. In the spring of 1782, he resigned from the Army, "after the most brilliant career ever attained in North Carolina". He returned to North Carolina, not to his home for that was destroyed completely by the British, but to his plantation where he commenced the life of a planter and a private citizen. But he was accorded many public honors and was urged to again take up his political life and to become a candidate to the General Assembly from Brunswick. He accepted; was triumphantly elected and took his seat November 19, 1785. In 1786, he was again elected despite the fact that he favored and advocated the restoration of the Loyalists to their property rights and granting them amnesty. He was very ill with bilious fever in the fall of 1786, but partially recovered and was anxious to be present at the opening of the Assembly, October, 1786. On the way to seat of Government at Fayetteville, North Carolina, he became ill. His first day's ride brought him to Point Reposé, the home of his friend General Thomas Martin, thirteen miles from Wilmington, North Carolina. He became very ill that night and after a short illness, died, November, 1786. His wife hastened to his bedside and she was with him during his last illness. He was buried November, 1786, at the home of his wife Sarah (*Grange*) Howe, the old Grange farm in (*now*) Columbia County, where she was

then living. Honorable John D. Bellamy introduced a bill during the 57th Congress, Washington, D. C., for the erection of an equestrian statue in Wilmington, North Carolina, to the memory of General Robert Howe, "a man who was a power in politics and great as a soldier."

In 1790, Sarah Howe, his widow, appears in the Census of North Carolina, as living on the Grange farms, Brunswick County, North Carolina.

Children :

1. RACHEL mar. George Daniell.
2. ELIZABETH
- +3. REBECCA mar. Stephen Beadon Daniell.
4. ROBERT mar. Elizabeth Alice Cannady.
5. ANNA mar. David Showerman.
6. MARY mar. Joseph McCollum. (N. S. D. A. R. 103060.)

+REBECCA HOWE⁵ (*Robert⁴, Job³, Robert², Job¹*) born in Brunswick County, North Carolina, married Stephen Beadon Daniell (son of John Daniell and his wife Sarah Raven of Charleston, South Carolina.)

(See Daniell Family.)

"HOWE" COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Argent, chevron between three wolves' head, coupé sable.*

CREST: *Out of a ducal coronet or, a demi-wolf ramp, sa.*

OR CREST (*Burke*): *A dexter hand erect, holding ear of wheat, ppr.*

*P. Ct. Charleston, March 15, 1705, Sarah Howes, Ralph Izard and Arthur Middleton, bond to Governor Johnson for Mrs. Howes executor of trust as administratrix estate of Job Howes. M. C. O. Charleston, Book E, pages 103-273; 1726 Arthur Middleton authorizes Ralph Izard to divide the estate of Robert Howes late of Goose Creek, deceased, who died intestate leaving widow, since married to Thomas Clifford and one son Job Howes. April 20, 1726, of estate of Robert Howes, gentleman, two-thirds of estate was given to Job Howes, a minor and one-third to his widow Mary.

*M. C. O. Book P. page 250. Feb. 2, 1731, Job Howes only son and heir at law of Robert Howes deceased, by Thomas Clifford his attorney., 800 acres St. James Creek obligation given by my father Robert Howes gentleman to Benj. Godin and Benjamin de la Courlieliere. My grandmother Mrs. Sarah Howe deceased. Arthur Middleton, Esq. my late guardian. Land granted Dec. 1706 to Robert Howes N. E. side of Yeaman's Creek called Goose Creek. Proved Dec. 18, 1732 by Willoughby Herbert.

June 14, 1734—Job Howes of Cape Fear and Martha his wife, Thomas Clifford of Berkeley and Mary his wife to Thomas Cheesman late of Barbados. 2. Several plantations—840 acres St. James Goose Creek; 290 acres granted Robert Howes, father of said Job, head of Foster's Creek, also pew in St. James Goose Creek Church, wherein Benjamin Godin, Esq. now sits, formerly allotted to Robert Howe, father to said Job.

*The will of Captain John Dalrymple, Commandant of Fort Johnson (Robert Howe⁴ was commandant later of this fort.)

He was from Wilmington, North Carolina, will made February 25, 1742, probated Jan. 26, 1767. He was the second son of Sir John Dalrymple of Constant Sutton, England. Leaves all to his wife Martha (Walters) and my brothers and sisters namely: William Walters; Joseph Walters; John Walters; Samuel Walters; Sarah (Walters) Lillington; Elizabeth (Walters) Howes, wife of Job Howes. Wife Martha, William and Joseph Walters Executors. Test. John Swann; George Lockhart, George Moore. Page 201, volume 1, North Carolina Historical and Genealogical Register.

CAPTAIN ROGER JONES OF ENGLAND AND VIRGINIA.

The first progenitor of this Jones family in America was CAPTAIN ROGER JONES¹, born in England about 1625. He was the sole surviving descendant of his parents. His mother was a Miss Hoskins, whose arms he quartered with his own. The Hoskins family came originally from Monmouthshire, Wales.

Tradition has it that his family were Cavaliers and that he bore a Captain's Commission in the British Army. He came to the Colony of Virginia with Lord Culpepper, who came over in 1680 to take charge of the Colony of Virginia as Governor. His residence in the Colony was only temporary; he did not identify himself with its interests, and accepted no civic or military office. He was a wealthy man and owned considerable property in Virginia and the old country. He returned to England in 1684-5 and became a merchant in London. He died at his home in Stepney, then a suburb of London, on January 6, 1701, and was buried at Mansfield. (From Certificate, Parish Register at Mansfield, Nottinghamshire, England.) Was buried by the side of his first wife. His will on file at Somerset House, England.

He married (1) in England, Dorothy Walker (dau. of John Walker, Esq.) Married (2) in England, Priscilla Haddock.

Children by (1) wife:

- +1. FREDERICK mar. Jane Harding (see later).
- 2. THOMAS b. in England, mar. (3) in Virginia, Feb. 14, 1725, Elizabeth (Cocke) Pratt, (*dau. of Dr. William Cocke and his wife Elizabeth Catesby, and widow of William Pratt of Gloucester County, Virginia. He died May 21, 1757. (Ancestor of Judge L. H. Jones of Winchester County, Kentucky.)*)

FREDERICK JONES² (*Captain Roger*¹) was born in England. Was a merchant of London; came to Virginia in 1702. The first record of this family in Virginia mentions the arrival of the two brothers, Frederick and Thomas Jones, in the Colony, 1702, the beginning of "Ap Jones" in Virginia. It is in an instrument dated 19th of December, 1702, executed by Frances Littlepage in which she releases her dower in 2850 acres of land in King William County, Virginia, conveyed by my husband Richard Littlepage to Frederick Jones and Thomas Jones.

He married Jane Harding in Virginia before 1708, at which time they were living in James City County, Virginia; he moved with his family later to Edenton, North Carolina. He was a very prominent man

in Colonial affairs and held many important official positions in North Carolina. He was a Captain of militia in the Indian War; Commissioner to lay off the Boundary lines of Virginia and North Carolina; a Deputy Lord Proprietor; Member of the Council in North Carolina; and from 1718 to 1721 was Chief Justice of the State. A member of the Church of England; a Vestryman in the Eastern Parish of Chowan precinct, North Carolina. His wife died in March, 1719, (so stated at the Court of Oyer and Terminer, held in the Court House in Chowan Precinct, North Carolina, March 31, 1719, "Chief Justice Frederick Jones was absent on account of the death of his Lady". Signed John Bland, John Palm, and John Hardy. (Records of Albemarle County at Edenton, North Carolina). He died in 1722, and left a landed estate of many thousand acres which he rigidly entailed to his three sons to the exclusion of his three daughters. (Will in Secretary of State's office, Raleigh, North Carolina.) The will is sealed with his Coat of Arms.

Children:

1. WILLIAM HARDING mar. Ann—issue.
2. THOMAS mar. Lived in New Hanover County, North Carolina, 1743.
3. FREDERICK mar. Mary
4. JANE mar. Honorable Samuel Swann and settled on the Cape Fear River, North Carolina.
5. REBECCA living October 9, 1743.
- +6. MARTHA mar. Job Howes.

+MARTHA JONES³ (*Frederick*², *Captain Roger*¹) married Job Howes³ (*Robert*², *Job*¹).

(*See Howe Family.*)

COAT OF ARMS of Captain Roger Jones (Ap. Jones). *Quarterly first and fourth, sable, a fesse Or. between three boy's (children's) heads coupé at the shoulders affronte proper; (Jones). Second and third, per pale azure and gules a chevron engrailed. Or, between three lions rampant Argent. (Hoskins) Mantled sable, double or.*

CREST: *On a wreath of the colors, a boy's head as in the arms.*

MOTTO: *Deus que videt hanc lucien esse bonam, (Dorm Herald's College, London, 1728, and from letter written by Thomas Jones² to his wife in London. It is an ancient Welch Coat of Arms.)*

(What is here written about Captain Roger Jones family has been taken almost entirely from the book "Captain Roger Jones of London and Virginia" by Judge L. H. Jones of Winchester, Kentucky. The will

of Captain Roger Jones of the Parish of St. Dunstons, Stepney—pages 196-200; the will of Frederick Jones of Virginia and North Carolina, pages 200-206.)

EXTRACTS FROM WILL OF FREDERICK JONES
OF CHERAW COUNTY, NORTH CAROLINA.

Made April 9, 1722—Probated March 26, 1732. I bequeath to my son William Harding Jones lands on the south side of the Moratoke River. To son Frederick, all my lands in Craven Precinct; son Thomas, lands in Meherrin River and lands on the North side of the Moratoke River. To each of his sons is bequeathed one diamond ring. His silver and plate divided between sons. To Thomas Jones, his brother of Virginia, is devised lands in King William County, Virginia, called Horn's Quarter. To each of these are given various things also: To daughter Jane, Indian girls, 4 negroes, diamond earrings, diamond ring, gold watch with chain, seal, ecetera. To daughter "Martha" (who married Job Howes) 4 young negroes, two males and two females, not under 10 years of age; to be all apart from the rest of my estate for the use of my said daughter, together with the increase thereof. Also the smaller pair of diamond earrings, diamond ring, her mother's gold bracelets, thimble, and bodkin, one dozen of my finest Damask napkins and table clothe. one dozen of fine diaper napkins and table clothe; one pair of my finest Holland Sheets and Pillow cases. Also the sum of 150 pounds, Boston money.

To daughter Rebecca, one diamond ring, gold ring, 3 dozen Damask and Diaper napkins, 2 table covers, ecetera.

The executors of this will were brother Thomas Jones of Virginia, sons William Harding Jones and Frederick Jones. Witnesses: Sarah Stewart, Roger Hazard, John Ansley, and Edward Moseley. In a codicil he bequeaths his silver mounted pistols to Edward Moseley, and to his brother Thomas Jones the sum of ten pounds to buy a suit of mourning. His Coat of Arms are on Seal. (North Carolina Colonial Records.)

GREGORY WALKER OF ENGLAND
(*Dorothy Walker⁴ of London and Virginia.*)

The ancient family of WALKER had their home at Mansfield in the County of Nottingham, England, and whose pedigree and arms are set out in the Visitation of Nottinghamshire made in 1614.

GREGORY WALKER¹ from the Visitation of Notts married Agnes Richardson, and was buried at Mansfield, July 19, 1617.

Children :

- +1. GEORGE mar. Elizabeth (Digby) Trigott.
- 2. GREGORY bap. April 10, 1616.
- 3. ANN, bap. Feb. 8, 1615.
- 4. MARGERY mar. Simon Sterne.
- 5. ALICE mar. Thomas Stringer.
- 6. WILLIAM.

+GEORGE WALKER² (*Gregory*¹) was born at Mansfield County of Notts, England. He married Elizabeth (*Digby*) Trigott (widow of Thomas Trigott and sister of Sir John Digby). She married (3) Boynton.

Children :

- +1. JOHN mar. Susanna.
- 2. GERTRUDE mar. Flower.
- 3. ELIZABETH mar. Dakins.
- 4. HANNAH mar. Perkins.

+JOHN WALKER³ (*George*,² *Gregory*¹) was born, 1613, in Mansfield County of Notts, England; buried at Mansfield, April 19, 1659. He married Susannah

Children :

- +1. Dorothy bap. Sept. 12, 1642.
- 2. FREDERICK bap. April 12, 1646.
- 3. LUCIUS bap. Jan. 27, 1647.
- 4. GREGORY bap. April 17, 1656.

+DOROTHY WALKER⁴ (*John*³, *George*², *Gregory*¹) was born in England and married there Captain Roger Jones. They are both buried at Stepney, Mansfield, County of Notts, England. They came to America but returned to England.

COAT OF ARMS: *Three annulets between nine cinquefoils, Sa.*

CREST: *A buck trippant vert, altered or.*

From "Captain Roger Jones from London and England" by Judge L. H. Jones of Winchester, Kentucky.

(*See Jones Family.*)

JOHN GRANGE OF NORTH CAROLINA

JOHN GRANGE¹ was born in Charleston, South Carolina, and came to the Cape Fear region with Job Howes and Maurice Moore, when they came to acquire the property first settled by Sir John Yeamans. He secured a tract of land on the Cape Fear River, in what is now Columbia County, North Carolina, had a large plantation which was in later years called the "Grange Farm". He was wealthy and owned many slaves. He married (name of wife unknown). Names of three children known:

1. JOHN, JR. living in North Carolina, 1790 Census.
- +2. SARAH (see later).
3. ANN.

SARAH GRANGE² (*John*¹) mar. Robert Howe.

(*See Howe Family.*)

GEORGIA 1754-1773.

Governor Reynolds, who came into office in 1754, had been a Captain in the British Navy and was made the first royal Governor of the Georgia Colony. He was Governor in a very important day for Georgia, for the opening wide the gates to new settlers brought in the first American immigrants to the colony, except the few settlers who had come from lower South Carolina into the country below Savannah. They were the Virginians and the North Carolinians who came near this time to St. George's Parish. The settled portion of the Colony was confined to a narrow strip stretching along the Savannah, Ogeechee and the Altamaha Rivers, and on the lands near the coast. The recognized western boundary of the white settlement was the Ogeechee River, and beyond the Ogeechee, save for a few small and scattered Creek and Chickasaw towns, all was an Indian hunting-ground. Governor Ellis who succeeded Governor Reynolds called an Assembly which established the Church of England and divided the colony in eight Parishes. There were no fairer lands in Georgia than the lands of St. George Parish which included all of Burke, Jefferson, and a part of Screven, and St. Matthews, which included all of Effingham and a part of Screven.

As soon as new land was secured, it was opened for settlement. Any one who would file before a magistrate his purpose to settle the land, could get 100 acres if he was single, two hundred if he was married, and an additional 50 for each child and each slave until 500 acres were secured, at a nominal rental of two shillings a hundred acres. The settlers came in, from Virginia, Maryland and North Carolina, and settled on the banks of the Savannah River, the Kiokee Creeks, and the Little River. Many Scotch-Irish came directly from Ireland. Many from North Carolina came into St. Paul's Parish which included Richmond, Columbia, McDuffie and a part of Warren County. The borough of Halifax was in St. George and St. Matthew's Parishes. In 1773, there were newly ceded lands in Wilkes County and there was at once a large immigration into that section. The first Constitution of the State of Georgia was adopted at the Convention held at Savannah in 1777 and shortly after the Parishes were formed into counties. (From Smith's History.)

Among the many families mentioned in this book, who received either Royal grants of land in these Parishes of the Province of Georgia or were given grants of land in the counties of South Georgia for Revolutionary services, are found the names of McCall, Bostwick, Garnett, Stafford, Maner, Pearce, Fletcher, Lanier, Lawton, Evans and many other families who have given valuable citizens to Georgia.

THOMAS GARNETT OF GEORGIA



The Garnett family first settled in Virginia and is supposed to have descended from the Garnetts of Lancashire, England. (The name is sometimes spelled Garnet and Garneth on the Ebenezer Church Records.)

THOMAS GARNETT¹, born about 1733, was the first authentic ancestor of the Georgia family and from the Colonial records of Georgia we find the following petition in 1771. "Setting forth that he had been sometime in the Province of Georgia and had had no land granted to him and was desirous of obtaining land for cultivation. Therefore praying for 100 acres of land in St. Paul's Parish below the mouth of the little Kioka. This petition was granted October, 1771, at a Council meeting in the Council Chambers, Savannah, Georgia, signed by James Habersham, President of Council. The second Royal grant of land given to Thomas Garnett bears the date of May 5, 1772. March 6, 1786, he bought a tract of land in South Carolina, situate in the district of Beaufort on the waters of the Savannah River; also 200 acres on King's Creek near Savannah, Georgia, May 1, 1786. Many other records of land to Thomas Garnett are found in the land records of Georgia. On July 15, 1791, he bought 273 acres of land lying on both sides of Rocky Creek, Richmond County, from Thomas Pace of Richmond County. He was living then in Effingham County.

(From the Ebenezer Church records). Thomas Garneth and Rachel Wissam (*Willson*) have been married at Ebenezer Jerusalem Church on the 8th Day of January by a license from his Honor, the Commander-in-Chief of Georgia. They lived on a plantation in Effingham County, Georgia. She was born about 1750. He was a Revolutionary Soldier. Volunteered and was First Lieutenant in Captain Abraham Ravott's Company, Effingham County, Georgia, June 25, 1776.

(One of the most treasured traditions handed down in this family is the story of how President George Washington was entertained at dinner at the home of their ancestor, Thomas Garnett, on the memorable visit of President Washington to the South in 1791.) (From Lossing's *Diary of President Washington's visit*.)

He died in 1793 and his estate was appraised June 1, 1793, by William Moore, John King and George Shick (on file Chatham County, Georgia).

He left a large estate. His widow, Rachel (*Willson*) Garnett, married (2) January 14, 1795, William G. Porter, born 1752, a Revolutionary Soldier in Captain Charles Heatley's, Col. William Thompson's Regiment of South Carolina Rangers. (Rachel Garnett, widow, purchased property from estate of Anthony Garnett of Richmond County in 1794).

JOHN GARNETT² (*Thomas*¹) was "born in Effingham County, Georgia, December 4, 1776, baptized February 8, 1777, Godfathers both parents". His birth and marriage are both on record on Ebenezer Church Register. From land records he was a wealthy planter. He married July 30, 1794, Mary Bostwick (daughter of Samuel Bostwick and Ann Mary Maner of Effingham County). He drew land in Cherokee Land Lottery of 1827.

They had two children (perhaps others) :

+1. JAMES GARNETT b. 1796, d. 1832; mar. Sarah Jane Parnell; issue: one son, James Green Garnett. She mar. (2) in 1835, George W. Daniell.

2. MARY J. mar. (1) Bettison; (2) David Gonto Daniell.

MARY J. GARNETT³ (*John*², *Thomas*¹) born in Effingham County, Georgia, in 1804, married (1) 1824 Bettison. Two children :

1. SARAH mar. 1850 at Atlanta, Georgia, to Bishop Benjamin Potter of the Methodist Church.

2. JOHN GARNETT.

She married (2) David Gonto Daniell at Savannah, Georgia, in 1829, He was born May 14, 1808. She died at their home in Walthourville, Georgia, March 25, 1881. Both are buried at Laurel Grove Cemetery, Savannah, Georgia.

(*See Daniell Family*).

"GARNETT" COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *gules, a lion rampant argent, ducally crowned within a bordure dovetail or, on a canton of the last a cross.*

CREST: *A dexter hand holding up a swan's head and neck, erased proper.*

MOTTO: *Diligentia et honore.*

*Susannah Garnett married Benjamin Daly at the home of Thomas Garnett, Jan. 6, 1774. (Ebenezer Records.)

JAMES GARNETT³ (JOHN², THOMAS¹).

+JAMES GARNETT³ (*son of John and Mary (Bostwick) Garnett and grandson of Thomas and Rachel (Wilson) Garnett*) was born in 1796, in Effingham County, Georgia. Married in 1819 Sarah Jane Parnell, born February, 1798. He died in 1832. She married (2) at Savannah, Georgia, September 24, 1835 (as third wife) George W. Daniell of

Laurens County, Georgia. She died May, 1865, and is buried by the side of her son, at Middle Ground Church Cemetery, Screven County, Georgia.

James Garnett and his wife had one child: James Green Garnett.

JAMES GREEN GARNETT⁴ (*James³, John², Thomas¹*) was born January 8, 1822; died at Sylvania, Georgia, August 21, 1892, and is buried at Middle Ground Church Cemetery, Screven County, Georgia.

He married (1) 1859 in South Carolina, Katherine Humbert; married (2) Virginia La Fitte³ (*John², Peter¹*)—no issue; married (3) September 11, 1872, Elspeth Lyon Thompson, born October 10, 1843, died February 19, 1920, (daughter of David Lyon Thompson, born October 14, 1804, at Stonehaven, Scotland, and his wife Christiana Margaretta Houseal, born February 19, 1811, at High Park near Coosawahatchie, South Carolina.)

Children by (1) wife—Katherine Humbert.

1. JOHN KING⁵ b. Oct. 19, 1861, mar. (1) Dec. 24, 1880, Katherine Maner Lawton. (One child, Susan G. Elma⁶ b. 1883, mar. James Ellis of Jacksonville, Florida). She died August 27, 1898. He married (2) Ida R. Maner at the old Maner home, near Garnett, South Carolina, September 20, 1899. Issue: A. Elizabeth Maner⁶; B. Katherine Lawton⁶; C. John King, Jr.⁶ He died Nov. 9, 1903. She died Jan. 10, 1909. Both buried at Black Swamp Churchyard, S. C.
2. JAMES GREENE, JR.⁵ mar. Gertrude Ferrebe of Ridgeland, South Carolina, November, 1892; died 1924. No issue.
3. GEORGE GIBSON, died unmarried.

Children by (3) wife—Elspeth Lyon Thompson.

- +1. LUCY VIRGINIA⁵ mar. Edward Kinchley Overstreet (see later).
2. KATHERINE⁵ b. Oct. 20, 1875, mar. Henry Hawley LaFitte, Savannah, Georgia, October 10, 1896; (issue: one child, Hawley Garnett LaFitte, mar. William R. Hainesworth of Seattle, Washington.) He died Dec. 1897. Buried in Buck Creek Churchyard. Screven Co. near Sylvania, Ga.
3. DAVID THOMPSON⁵ mar. Ada Brewer, of Marietta, Ga. Moved to California. Issue: A. Virginia LaFitte⁶ and David Glenn⁶ born Jan. 18, 1913, Savannah, Ga. She died in California Jan. 13, 1924.
4. ANNIE FURSE mar. Arthur James Snedeker of Savannah, Georgia. Issue: A. James, two daughters: B. Evelyn; C. Garnett (a girl).
5. AMY BLAKE⁵ mar. in 1919 at New York, New York, Adolf Roszkowski of Poland, Europe.
6. CHRISTINE⁵, unmarried. A Baptist Missionary. Lives in Cuba since 1916.

+LUCY VIRGINIA GARNETT⁵ (*James Green*⁴, *James*³, *John*², *Thomas*¹) born at Walthourville, Georgia (at the home of Reverend David Gonto Daniell and his wife Mary (*Garnett*) (*Bettison*), December 26, 1873; was married at Sylvania, Georgia, December 11, 1892, to Edward Kinchley Overstreet of Sylvania, Georgia. She is a member of the Baptist Church; of the Georgia Division, United Daughters of the Confederacy, Sylvania Chapter; and the Brier Creek Chapter Daughters of the American Revolution, Sylvania, Georgia; National Society, Number 246964.

They have two children:

1. EDWARD KINCHLEY OVERSTREET, JR. b. Sept. 15, 1893, married at Atlanta, Georgia, January 19, 1920, Mary Elizabeth Homer. Issue: one child, Edward Kinchley Overstreet, III.
2. VIRGINIA, lives in Sylvania, Georgia.

(*See Thomas Garnett Family*).

*"In May 1791, George Washington, then President of the United States of America passed through Screven County on his way from Savannah to Augusta. He took dinner at the home of (Thomas) Garnett and spent the night at the Pearce homestead."

One of the pleasures that came to Mrs. Howard H. McCall as an officer of the D. A. R. was the visit to Screven County in 1926 to members of the Brier Creek Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, of Sylvania, Georgia, when she visited the spot where this (Pearce) historic old homestead once stood, and also had the pleasure of riding over the old Stage Road used by President Washington on his memorable visit to Georgia; of visiting the battle fields where the Battle of Brier Creek was fought during the Revolutionary War, and seeing near by the historic live oak tree covered with the beautiful gray moss of South Georgia, where Captain Moses N. McCall, Jr. organized the young men of Screven County for service for their beloved Southland in the War Between the States.

And during her term of office as Vice President-General of the National Society, Daughters of the American Revolution, she assisted in the unveiling of a monument erected by the Georgia D. A. R. and the Nancy Hart Chapter of Milledgeville to commemorate the visit of General Marquis de La Fayette to Milledgeville, then the Capital of Georgia in 1825. The monument was unveiled in 1925, the 100th anniversary of his visit.

JOHN MANER OF GEORGIA

The first authentic ancestor of this branch of the "Maner family" was John Maner¹, born about 1725. Married Mary about 1749 and settled in the Province of Georgia, 1758. The family is supposed to be of Norman-French descent; the name is spelled Maner and Mainer in early Colonial Records of Georgia. Many of this name are found also in South Carolina.

JOHN MANER¹ petitioned for land in Georgia as follows: "Petition to Council held at Savannah, Georgia, December 4, 1759, for 400 acres of land, setting forth that he had been a year in the Province of Georgia, had had no lands granted him and was desirous to obtain lands for cultivation, having a wife, four children and a negro, therefore praying for 400 acres of land on the Savannah River, Halifax District, three

miles above Stony Bluff, below land granted to Thomas Bell." This land was granted. November, 1764, he was granted 300 acres in St. George's Parish, as a "Royal Grant" provided the petitioner "would take out said land 7 months from date and also register said grant in registrars office within six months, that his Majesty the King of England, might not be defrauded of his quit rents". After his death in 1773, his widow Mary Maner, was granted 200 acres, the tract of land situate, lying and being in the Parish of St. Paul's in our Province of Georgia, dated, May 4, 1773. Registered June 21, 1773, signed by Sir James Wright, Baronet and Captain-General, Governor in the 13th year of his Majesty's reign 1773. (Georgia Land Record Book 1, page 984.) John Maner was a prosperous and prominent planter. In 1759 they had four children.

ANN MARY MANER² (*John*¹) born about 1757 in South Carolina, came with her parents to Georgia in 1758. Married Samuel Bostwick (*Bostic*) of St. George's Parish, July 9, 1771. They lived in Effingham County, Georgia, and records of deeds, lands, births, and marriages are found in the old records of Ebenezer Church in this county. Their daughter:

MARY BOSTWICK married John Garnett.

(*See Garnett Family*).

*Among the land grants in this fertile river section, were grants to William Maner³ (William², John¹) and his brother, Samuel Maner³, both on the Georgia side and the Carolina side of the Savannah River. They lived in the Black Swamp District, South Carolina.

WILLIAM MANER³ married (1) Jane Asenath May; (2) Elizabeth (*Stafford*) Tison. He was a Revolutionary Soldier. (*Indents by Salley*). SAMUEL MANER³ married Mary May. He was a Revolutionary Soldier. (*Indents by Salley*).

John Langley of Pitt County, North Carolina, received from the heirs of "John May" deceased, i. e. Josiah and Elizabeth Daniel; Henry Gindrat, who married Dorcas (*May*) Stafford; Samuel and Mary Manier; Joseph and Sarah Garnett; William and Asenath Mainer; John and Jerusha Paisley of Lexington County, South Carolina. (*From Pitt County, North Carolina, Records, page 39, 1788*).

Colonel William Stafford in charge of Black Swamp near Savannah River, Georgia, during the Revolutionary War, was a son of William Stafford of New Hanover County, North Carolina.

The families of Maner (*Mainer*), Bostwick (*Bostic*), Tison, McCall, Lawton, Robert, Garnett, and Stafford intermarried and there are now numerous descendants living in Chatham, Effingham and Screven

Counties, Georgia, and just across the Savannah River in South Carolina, in the Beaufort District and other near-by counties in lower South Carolina.

SAMUEL BOSTWICK OF GEORGIA AND SOUTH CAROLINA.

SAMUEL BOSTWICK¹, a planter of Effingham County, Georgia, and Richland County, South Carolina, was married to Anne Mary Maner², by a license from the Governor of the Province of Georgia at Ebenezer Church, Effingham County, July 9, 1771. (*From Ebenezer Church Records*).

(In 1765, John Bostwick (*Bostic*) received a Royal Grant of land in St. Paul's Parish, Georgia.)

Samuel Bostwick received a grant of land April 12, 1791, in Effingham County; 38 acres on Tuckasee King Creek, bounded by Milledge's and Ravot's land; grant signed by Governor Edward Telfair. (Book U. U. U., page 379). In 1795, he received two grants of land by Governor Matthews; 100 acres in Effingham County adjoining Ravot's and Clay's; 100 acres in Effingham, adjoining Audibert's and Thomas Campbell.

They lived in Effingham County, Georgia, and Richland County, South Carolina, and had five children:

1. JOHN GRAVES.
2. WILLIAM.
3. LITTLEBERRY.
4. SARAH mar. David Porter.
- +5. MARY married John Garnett (see later). Samuel Bostwick made deed for 50 acres of land March, 1799, to daughter, Sarah Porter.

MARY BOSTWICK² (*Samuel*¹) married John Garnett² (*Thomas*¹).

(*See Garnett Family*).

REFERENCES for "Francis McCall and Allied Families".

"Williams"—Probate Court Records (1761-1771), page 241, Charleston, South Carolina; History of the Cheraws by Gregg; Baptist Historical Society, Chester, Pennsylvania; Records and wills given the writer by J. S. Ames, President, Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, Maryland; Records from Mrs. Walter C. White (*Mary Virginia Anderson*) of Gates Mills, Ohio; Ancestral Records and Portraits, Volume 1, page 69, Bolton's American Armory; Crozier's General Armory.

"Boykin"—Ancestral Records and Portraits, Volume 1, pages 44-48; Americans of Gentle Birth by Pittman; Letter from J. S. Ames, Baltimore, Maryland; History of Camden, South Carolina.

"Fletcher"—Indents by Salley, page 229, Liber Q.; Georgia Roster of the Revolution, by Knight; Savannah and South Georgia, page 1070; Records of Land Grants, State Capitol, Atlanta, Georgia.

"Greiner (*Griner*)"—Records of Ebenezer, Jerusalem Church, Effingham County, Georgia; Land records at Georgia State Capitol.

"Moore"—McCrady's History of South Carolina; Harper's Magazine of 1875; National Cyclopedia of American Biography, pages 155-6; Papers of Emma Elliot Johnson, Savannah, Georgia; Member Colonial Dames; Ancestral Records and Portraits, Volume 1, pages 397-406; Papers of Mrs. Lollie Belle Wylie and Mrs. Williston Cox Carpenter of Atlanta, Georgia, Society Daughters of American Colonists.

"Berringer"—"Gibbes"—"Yeamans". Proof of families given in a letter written January, 1927, to Julian A. Tison of Savannah, Georgia, by A. S. Salley, Jr., State Historian of South Carolina; Volume 19, page 155, July, 1918, South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine; Calendar of South Carolina papers, 1574-1660, pages 484-494; North Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine; McCrady's and Moore's Histories of South Carolina.

"Daniell"—McCrady's History of South Carolina; Ramsey's History of South Carolina, pages 74-131; Bancroft's History of South Carolina; Smith's History of Georgia; Records of Laurens, Chatham and Liberty Counties, Georgia; Colonial Papers of Mrs. George Logan Pratt and Mrs. Hooper Bennett (*Margaret Pratt*) of Atlanta, Georgia, on Governor Robert Daniell in Ga. Society Daughters of American Colonists; Family Bible Records of Daniell families.

"Howes"—"Grange"—Address of John D. Bellamy, 57th Congress, Volume 7, pages 165-192; Wheeler's Reminiscences of North Carolina; Drake's History of North Carolina; Journals of United States Congress; Colonial Records of North Carolina; London Records; A Colonial Officer and His Times by Colonel A. M. Waddell; History of New Hanover County, North Carolina, 1723-1800, by Waddell; Captain Roger Jones Genealogy by Judge L. H. Jones, page 40; South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazines, Volume 10, 13; National Society Daughters of the American Revolution, Numbers 17224; 192481; 122482.

“Walker”—“Jones”—Captain Roger Jones from London and England by Judge L. H. Jones, Winchester, Kentucky.

“Beadon”—History of Pendarvis—Beadon Family, by Hayward; Colonial Records of South Carolina at State Capitol, Columbia, South Carolina.

“Raven”—South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazines, Volumes 13, 14, 15; South Carolina Land Warrants; Pendarvis-Beadon Genealogy; South Carolina Gazette, 1721-1736, page 112.

“Garnett”—“Maner”—“Bostwick”—Colonial Records of Georgia by Allen D. Candler; Records Effingham County, Chatham County, Screven County, Georgia; Lossing's Diary of George Washington; Ebenezer Church Records, Effingham County, Georgia; Records from Mrs. Walter Scott Wilson, Genealogist, Savannah, Georgia, and from Julian A. Tison, Savannah, Georgia, Genealogist of Maner and Tison Families.

JOHN TIDWELL AND ALLIED FAMILIES.

1. JOHN TIDWELL, Virginia.
 2. WILLIAM WESTMORELAND, Virginia.
 3. MARTHA SHORES, Virginia.
 4. JOHN SIMMONS, Virginia.
 5. BARON CHRISTOPHER de GRAFFENRIED, North Carolina.
 6. BEAT LEWIS TSCHARNER, Switzerland.
 7. SIR THOMAS NEEDHAM, England.
 8. HENRY BAKER, Virginia.
 9. EDMUND CHANCY, Virginia.
 10. VINCENT VASS, Virginia.
 11. RICHARD JONES, Virginia.
 12. EDWARD STRATTON, Virginia.
 13. THOMAS SHIPPEY, Virginia.
 14. THOMAS CHAMBERLAYNE, Virginia.
 15. JOHN BATTE, Virginia.
 16. JOHN PARRY, England.
 17. THOMAS MALLORY, England.
 18. WILLIAM RUST, Virginia.
 19. GILBERT METCALFE, Virginia.
 20. CAPTAIN JOHN STONE, Virginia.
-

REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS, 1775-1782.

WILLIAM TIDWELL, South Carolina.
JOSEPH WESTMORELAND, Virginia.
JOHN SIMMONS, Virginia.
WILLIAM JONES, Virginia.
TSCHARNER de GRAFFENRIED, Virginia.

SOLDIERS OF THE WAR OF 1812.

REUBEN WESTMORELAND, Georgia.
WILLIAM TIDWELL, Georgia.

SOLDIERS OF INDIAN WAR IN GEORGIA, 1836.

REUBEN WESTMORELAND, Georgia.
WILLIAM de GRAFFENRIED TIDWELL, Georgia.

CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS, 1861-1865.

WILLIAM de GRAFFENRIED TIDWELL, Georgia.

MAJOR REUBEN W. TIDWELL, Georgia.

SOLDIERS OF THE WORLD WAR, 1917-1918.

CAPTAIN HOWARD HENRY MCCALL, JR., Georgia.

LIEUTENANT REUBEN BRUCE TIDWELL, Colorado.

REUBEN FRANK TIDWELL, Georgia.

TIDWELL HISTORY.

The name Tidwell is first found in the English records in 1273 and is spelled later in various ways viz: Tidwell, Tidswell, Tyddesville, Tideswell, Tidgewell, Todwell; in Virginia it was often spelled Tedwell. It is supposed that the Tidwell family was originally Norman French and came over from France to seek a refuge in England. The name is found in County Devon, England, and also on the Parish Register of Middlesex. About 1686, the three brothers, Richard Tidwell, John Tidwell, and Robert Tidwell came to America and settled in Westmoreland County, Virginia, where they all obtained large grants of land, and lived quiet lives as wealthy, influential planters on their plantations on the Potomac River. They held no public office as their names do not appear on public records of this County now in existence, but their names appear on the Parish registers of the Yeocomico Church.

The town Yeocomico was established on the land grant of Richard Tidwell in 1705; also the records show that they were strong adherents of the King. They had small families, but the children married and intermarried with well-known Virginia families. In the Virginia Census of 1782, the name of Tidwell does not appear. In 1772 some of the members of this family found their way to South Carolina and settled in Craven County. After the Revolutionary War, the families drifted apart and established separate Tidwell families, which now knows no kinship between themselves.

"The days of splendor for the old Virginians began about 50 years after the first settlement of the Colony. During the plantation period, there were only two towns in Virginia, Jamestown and the City of Henrico. The planters had no need of towns, they had their own warehouses at their own wharves on the rivers, approached by long shaky

trestles running out, to load and unload their ships. These ships were to take away their tobacco to London and to bring back every article of luxury". (*From Cook's History of Virginia.*)

It was in 1674 that "Edward Stratton" came from England to Henrico County. Many of the early records of Virginia were destroyed in the War Between the States, and Bermuda Hundred was the scene of much fierce fighting. The old burying ground, once a part of the Stratton plantation, where generations of the Strattons were buried, has long since been abandoned as a burying place. (*From Stratton Genealogy.*)

"Richard Jones" was one of the oldest settlers of near the present Petersburg, Virginia, about 1655, when Fort Henry was the outermost boundary of civilization. He was also a member of the Church of England.

The Westmoreland family was from England and the name is first found in the Vestry Book of the Bristol Parish church Records in Virginia in 1720. Members of this family in the Colonial era are named as valiant soldiers and Church of England people, and are later found as Revolutionary Soldiers. From the records are names of children of Richard and Anna Westmoreland; Thomas and Margaret Westmoreland; Joseph and Sybilla Westmoreland.

Soon after the Revolutionary War many of the descendants of these first Virginia settlers were living in Georgia, having come by the way of the Carolinas, and Georgia was largely benefited not only by the number but by the character of these new settlers. With all the restlessness that follows after war, the men sought new lands, that seemed to offer the best inducements. The rich red lands of Wilkes County, Georgia (part of which is now Elbert County), attracted the Virginians and Carolinians who were seeking homes in the new country and also seeking rich lands to grow tobacco. They believed that tobacco was the only crop that could be raised with profit. A great rush of immigrants rapidly peopled this county, people of wealth, family, and influence.

"Old Petersburg"—On a peninsula which the Broad and Savannah Rivers unite to form in the extreme southeast corner of Wilkes (now Elbert) County, Georgia, once stood an important town, "Old Petersburg", once Fort James and in Colonial times known as Dartmouth. It was selected by the Virginia settlers as an inspecting place for the tobacco which was to find a market in Europe. Petersburg then became an important and bustling town. The Petersburg merchants were exporters and importers. The tobacco which was packed in hogsheads was shipped by flat-boats to Savannah and from there was sent direct to

England. Tobacco gave way in the first decade of the new century to cotton, and Petersburg began to decline. With the coming of steamboats to Augusta and the abandonment of tobacco planting, its decay was rapid. Then followed an epidemic of yellow fever, and Petersburg is now one of the "dead towns" of Georgia. Not a house remains to mark the spot where old Petersburg flourished in the long ago." (*From Smith's History of Georgia.*)

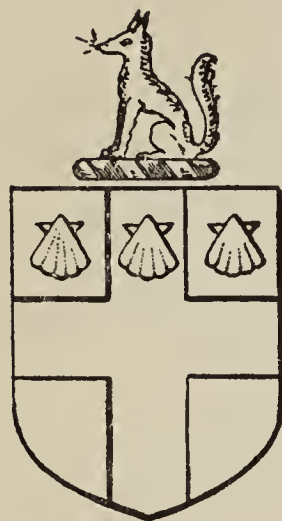
John Simmons was a sturdy and influential planter of Amelia County, Virginia; family tradition says he had twenty boys by his first marriage, nineteen of whom were Revolutionary Soldiers in Virginia and the Carolinas, and one son was loyal to the King. He married (2) a young Scotch girl just arrived in America to be with her sister. He married her in Elizabeth, New Jersey, and brought her to Wilkes County, Georgia. Her honeymoon trip was made on horseback, the entire distance to her new home near Petersburg, Georgia, where the old Scotchman became an influential tobacco planter. They both died of yellow fever. Their youngest daughter, "Keziah Simmons", the first ancestor of this Tidwell family to be born in Georgia, married in 1805 in Mississippi, a young soldier, "Reuben Westmoreland", born in Virginia. They made the journey on horseback to Alabama, where they remained for a few months, and then continued their journey to Baldwin (now Jasper) County, Georgia, where they settled on a plantation in 1806.

Their daughter Angelina Westmoreland married in 1838 William de Graffenried Tidwell, a descendant of that first John Tidwell who came to Virginia from England about 1683.

(The writer is very familiar with the wonderful lives of Reuben and Keziah Westmoreland, for she spent many happy days of her childhood at the plantation home and listened with rapt attention to the stories told by their daughter, Angelina (*Westmoreland*) Tidwell. It was an experience of rare delight to hear from the lips of this beloved grandmother, reminiscences of her parents; of the War of the Sixties; of her own early life in Georgia and the interesting stories of the little Indians who were the playmates of grandmother and her cousin Dr. John G. Westmoreland, at that time the beloved family physician in our home. And then too, there were the stories of the Indians who roamed over our own plantation "Poplar Grove." On this plantation, part of which is now in the city limits of Atlanta, Georgia, there still remains the old Indian Mill on Peachtree Creek, where the old Indian town of the Cherokees was in the long ago. It was to the writer, her grand-child, that Angelina

(*Westmoreland*) Tidwell entrusted the responsibility of transmitting to later generations the traditions of those olden times and the history of those pioneer days of the South she loved so well.)

WILLIAM WESTMORELAND OF VIRGINIA.



WILLIAM WESTMORELAND¹ is the first authentic ancestor of this family, and was probably the son of Joseph and Sybilla Westmoreland, whose names appear in 1720 on the Vestry book of the Bristol Parish Church, Virginia. It is known that he lived in Virginia and died in North Carolina. The name of his wife is unknown. He left two sons, +Joseph and Jesse; perhaps other children.

The Cumberland Westmorelands are the parent branch in England and from records it is found that this Cumberland branch were living at Wigton Hall, Cumberland, in 1667, then at Milburn, Westmorelandshire, England, where Isaac and Agnes Westmoreland lived. Many of this branch of the family have been Rectors of the Church of England. (*Lampleigh, England.*) From records in Virginia, it is found that many of this Westmoreland family came to America before 1720 and settled in Virginia at the mouth of the James River.

From Records we find Joseph Westmoreland in Virginia Militia, 1758; Robert Westmoreland in North Carolina, 1746; John Westmoreland in Pennsylvania, 1745; Thomas Westmoreland in South Carolina, 1765; Robert and William Westmoreland in Virginia, 1757. In 1720 the names of Joseph and Sybilla Westmoreland, Thomas and Mary Westmoreland, Richard and Anna Westmoreland, Thomas and Margaret Westmoreland are found in the Vestry Book of the Bristol Parish Church Register, Virginia, together with names of their children later. The name Westmoreland is an English name and is spelled Westmoreland, Wesmoreland, Westmorland, and Westmarland.

+JOSEPH WESTMORELAND² (*William*¹) was born in Virginia about 1740. He married about 1764 Martha Shores and settled on a plantation in Dinwiddle County, Virginia. He was a planter, member of the Virginia Colonial militia; member of the Church of England. Was surveyor and appointed to procession the lands (this was customary as a settlement to boundary lines.) (*From records on file Virginia State Library.*) In 1775, he had removed with his family to Mecklenburg County, Virginia,

where he enlisted, 1775, as a Revolutionary Soldier. Private in the Virginia Continental line. (*See Revolutionary record.*) He received a military grant of 100 acres of land in Kentucky for his Revolutionary services.

Joseph Westmoreland died in Virginia about 1784. In the Census of Virginia his name does not appear, but the name of his widow Martha Westmoreland with nine children is found.

(In the same Census of Virginia appears the name of Jesse Westmoreland (younger brother of Joseph) who married Maria Shores, (*sister of Martha*) and who enlisted as a Revolutionary Soldier and received a pension April 15, 1833, a resident of Overton County, Tennessee; he died February 16, 1835, age 82. See Pension record.)

Martha Westmoreland, widow, gathered her little flock around her and with her indomitable Irish spirit still unbroken after seven years of war, she devoted herself to training her children to lives of usefulness. The writer vividly remembers the stories told by the grand-daughter of this wonderful woman, Angelina Westmoreland, how alone and unaided she reared her children during the turbulent times that followed the Revolutionary War. She moved with the tide of immigration to North Carolina and gave her children the best education the times afforded. Almost all of her children came to Georgia. She came to live with her sons, Reuben and Robert Westmoreland, in Fayette County and died at the home of her son, Reuben, after a long life at over 90 years of age in 1838, and is buried in the Churchyard Cemetery by the side of the County Line Christian Church in Fayette County.

Children of Joseph and Martha (*Shores*) Westmoreland:

1. JOEL, moved West, all trace lost.
2. JOSEPH, a Georgia Soldier of the War of 1812 from Jasper County. Married a Creek Indian Princess and moved West.
- +3. REUBEN mar. (1) Rebecca Jackson; (2) Keziah Simmons. (see later.)
- +4. ROBERT mar. Louise Foreman. (See later in appendix.)
5. JOHN mar. Had issue. Not traced.
6. SYBILLA (called Sibie) mar. Benjamin Moody. (See later in appendix).
7. A daughter mar. Lynch.
8. A daughter mar. Travis.
9. A daughter mar. Hastings.

(Information of these three last families would be appreciated by writer.)

+REUBEN WESTMORELAND³ (*Joseph*², *William*¹) was born in Virginia about 1770 and died in Coweta County, Georgia, August, 1845.

(Will on file at Courthouse. Newnan, Georgia.) Born just before the Revolutionary War and reared in the turbulent period which followed, with only a limited education as the country schools afforded, and with many difficulties in his younger years, by his strong native sense and good judgment, united with energy and perseverance, he surmounted all difficulties and became an honored and useful citizen of Georgia.

He removed with his Mother to the Hillsborough District, Orange County, North Carolina. He and his brother Robert were boundary surveyors in North Carolina. He married in North Carolina, (1) Rebecca Jackson. She died before 1803. (See family of Mark Westmoreland in appendix.)

In 1803 Reuben and Robert Westmoreland joined the surveying party commanded by Ellicott who had come to Natchez, Mississippi, as a Boundary Commissioner and they remained as Soldiers.

Reuben Westmoreland married (2) in Mississippi February 14, 1805, Keziah Simmons, born in Wilkes County, Georgia, 1784. They returned to Georgia in 1805 and 1806, making the long journey from Mississippi on horseback; remained in Alabama for awhile, and then came to Baldwin (*now Jasper*) County, Georgia, where they settled on a plantation in 1806. His life, filled up to this time with so many experiences was destined not to continue in the quiet life of a planter for in 1814 he again became a Soldier. During the War with Great Britain 1812-1815, the Indians all along the frontier of Georgia (*near Jasper County*), instigated to feel any white settlement was an encroachment upon their domain, had risen en masse against the whites, visiting upon them many atrocities. After General Jackson and General Floyd were successful in this War, a large tract of land was ceded by the Creeks (out of which later twenty counties of Georgia were formed), and many of the Soldiers obtained tracts of this land. Reuben Westmoreland enlisted at Monticello, Jasper County, Georgia, August 7, 1814, and as a Soldier of 1812 drew land in Pike County, Georgia. (*From Cherokee Land Lottery.*) See War of 1812 record. (Records of land deeds of Reuben Westmoreland can be found in Putnam, Baldwin, Greene, and Jasper Counties, Georgia.)

In 1815 he was promised a tract of land, and was given permission to trade with the Indians and as a Soldier to preserve peace on the frontier. (See License. This was nearly two hundred years after the Pilgrim Fathers landed at Plymouth.) January, 1815, he moved to his newly acquired plantation and settled in a block-house, adjoining the Indian territory, in the counties now (1930) of Fayette, Pike and Lamar.

He moved his family as was the custom in those days in ox-carts and on horseback from the settled country of Jasper County to a dense unbroken wilderness where Indians and wild animals roamed.

He was one of those sturdy Virginia pioneers to whom Georgia owes so much. As a military man, planter, and trader, he experienced many hardships incident to pioneer life, with little chance to educate his children in this sparsely settled section. He made friends with the Indians although a constant menace, and prospered in this new country and after 1826 became a wealthy and influential planter in Coweta County, owning much land in Fayette, Pike, Meriwether, and Coweta Counties, Georgia. (*From county records.*) In 1836 he again volunteered as a Soldier in the War with the Indians.

He and his wife were both deeply religious and were members of the County Line Christian Church. He was buried in the Westmoreland family graveyard by the side of this Church. Will was probated in Coweta County, September, 1845. In 1850 his widow removed to Atlanta, Georgia, to make her home with her son Dr. Harrison Westmoreland. In 1864, her home was burned by the Federal Army as Sherman began his "March to the Sea", and she refugeed to Woolsey, Georgia, with her daughter, Angelina, whose home in Campbell County had been burned by the Federals. After the War Between the States was over, she made her home with her daughter, Angelina, at "Poplar Grove", DeKalb County, Georgia. Here she died and was buried in the family Burying-ground at Poplar Grove. In 1924, when this plantation was sold, she was re-interred in the Tidwell-Judson lot at Oakland Cemetery, Atlanta, Georgia.

Children by his (1) wife—Rebecca Jackson:

1. JAMES died before 1845. Born in North Carolina. Married in Georgia (not traced.) Three children (*from will of Reuben Westmoreland*) viz. 1 Mark; 2 Elizabeth Terry; 3 Jane Britton.
- +2. MARK JACKSON b. 1801, died 1863; married in 1824 Anne Maria Coppedge, b. 1808, died 1854 (see later in appendix).

Children by (2) wife, Keziah Simmons:

- +1. ROBERT b. in Alabama Dec., 1805; mar. Cora Williams (see later in appendix).
- +2. WILLIAM mar. March 3, 1831 Amy Bridges.
3. MARTHA mar. May 6, 1838 John J. Tidwell, (son of William and Mary Amelia (Jones) Tidwell.)
- +4. ANGELINA b. 1819 mar. William de Graffenried Tidwell (see later).

5. HARRISON b. 1820 mar. Mary Ann no issue. He was a physician, in partnership for many years with his cousins, Dr. John G. and Dr. Willis F. Westmoreland, Sr. of Atlanta, Ga.

- +6. HULDAH mar. July 4, 1837, Ancel Bridges. 17 children.
(*Records of marriages found in Coweta Co. Records.*)

+ANGELINA WESTMORELAND⁴ (*Reuben³, Joseph², William¹*) was born in a Block-house in the fort, February, 1819 (*now in Fayette County, Georgia*), then an outpost of the Indian frontier. Reared in this frontier settlement with very few neighbors until after the Indian treaties of 1825 and 1827, her education was for a time limited but afterwards she had the advantages that a larger settlement afforded when her parents moved to Pike and Coweta Counties. She married November 22, 1838, in Coweta County, William de Graffenried Tidwell of Meriwether County, Georgia, born in Putnam County, Georgia, September, 1818. They were both members of the Christian Church.

She was a woman of great firmness of character, a Godly woman whose earnest heart was enlightened by the diligent study and reading of God's work—the Bible. After the war of the Sixties when their home in Campbell County was destroyed by the Federal Army under Sherman, she refugeed to Woolsey; and on the return home of her husband and only son, both Confederate Soldiers, they settled on a small plantation in DeKalb County, Georgia. (*See Tidwell family.*)

She died at the home of her son in Atlanta, Georgia, and was buried in the family graveyard at "Poplar Grove" by the side of her husband and mother. Later the old homestead was sold, and they were re-interred in the Tidwell-Judson lot, Oakland Cemetery, Atlanta, Ga.

They had one child:

REUBEN W. TIDWELL.

(*See Tidwell Family.*)

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Argent and cross gules in chief three escallops counter changed.*

CREST: *A fox sejant.*

(*For further Westmoreland history, see Appendix.*)

*Fayette County, Georgia, was created May 15, 1821, out of land acquired from the Creek Indians under the first treaty at Indian Springs, Georgia, 1821. In almost every part of the frontier, it was necessary to erect forts and block-houses to protect the inhabitants against the Indian tribes. In 1825 another treaty was made with the Indians at Indian Springs. The County of Coweta was formed of some of the lands acquired by the State under the Treaty of 1825 and was so called in commemoration of the part taken by the brave chief of the Cowetas (or Lower Creek Indians), General William McIntosh, in ceding the Creek lands to the whites, an act of friendship for which he was subsequently murdered by a band of Creek Indians. It was at the "Old Agency" on the Flint River that the State of Georgia made the last Treaty with the Indians, November 15, 1827.

“LICENSE GRANTED REUBEN WESTMORELAND.”

Copy of license granted at camp near Fort Mitchell in Pulaski County, Georgia, to Reuben Westmoreland of Jasper County by C. Linebaugh, Provincial Agent appointed for Indian affairs, January 28, 1815. The original license is now owned by Reuben Frank Tidwell of Atlanta, Georgia, a great-grandson of Reuben Westmoreland.

By Christian Linebaugh—

Prov'l. apt. agent for I. Affairs.

License is hereby granted to Reuben Westmoreland of Jasper County, Georgia, to trade in the Creek nation from the day hereof to end of year, conforming himself at all things to the observance of such regulations and restrictions as or may be established for the regulation of trade and intercourse with the Indian tribes and (*as a soldier*) to preserve peace on the frontier.

Given at Camp near Fort Mitchell. January 28, 1815. (The Fort was near Hartford, Georgia, on Ockmulgee River near Hawkinsville, Georgia.)

Christian Linebaugh.

Prov'l apt. agent for I. A.

To purchase a horse requires a Special License and Ardent Spirits for the purpose of trade are prohibited.

C. Linebaugh.

Reuben Westmoreland at this time was a soldier in the War of 1812, In Captain Wontry's Company. (See Record). He drew land and his wife in 1845 received a pension for his service in this War.

*“COWETA TOWN” “Opposite the great bend in the Chattahoochee River, just below the site of the present city of Columbus, Georgia, on the Alabama side of the stream, there stood an old Indian settlement called “Coweta Town.” It was here, on an eminence overlooking the river, that another Fort Mitchell was built in later years. Coweta Town was the principal village of the great Muscogee or Creek Confederacy of Indians, a seat of government at which Council fires were held annually by the various component tribes. It was from one of these, the Coweta or Lower Creeks, that the name of the town is derived. Here on August 21, 1739, occurred an event of transcendent interest not only to the State of Georgia but to the entire English speaking race, for there was here signed and sealed a treaty of friendship the ultimate effect of which was to give an Anglo Saxon character to the whole subsequent history of North America. On the 12th day of February, A. D. 1733, General James Edward Oglethorpe in the City of Savannah, Georgia, founded and established the Colony of Georgia. In the fall of 1736 he met at Savannah the chiefs of four of the Creek towns with whom he had sealed a pact of friendship. But Georgia was begirt with enemies. To the South were the Spaniards in Florida and to the West were the French in Louisiana, and in order to circumvent any covert designs on the part of these powers to sieze the Colony of Georgia, he sought by means of larger co-operation with the Indians to confirm the English right of occupation to the Georgia lands and to bind the savage more securely to him in the event of an outbreak of hostilities. On July 17, 1739, he with a few chosen companions attended the annual conclave or council fire of the Muscogee Indians at Coweta Town, and in success of his mission there, in due time a treaty of alliance was concluded with the Creeks, by virtue of which he obtained the goodwill of twenty thousand warriors and sealed the future welfare and happiness of the Colony of Georgia.”

From “Georgia's Landmarks, Memorials, and Legends,” by Lucien Lamar Knight State Historian of Georgia.

**December 20, 1803, the American troops marched into New Orleans. The Tennessee troops did not arrive in New Orleans in time but came under Captain Doherty a few days later and spent the month of January in Natchez and vicinity. The French tri-color went down on that day and the Stars and Stripes of America went up.

Laussat had taken possession on November 30, 1803, for the French. At the City Hall, December 20 there was formal reading and exchange of documents and Laussat proclaimed the transfer of the Province and handed the keys of the city to the Governor of New Orleans, who then welcomed the inhabitants of New Orleans upon their future participations in the rights of American citizens.

The Tennessee troops arrived in time to join Governor Claiborne, who was notified November 9, of his appointment as commissioner with General Wilkerson to take possession of the New Orleans and the Province of Louisiana, also as a successor of the Spanish Governor General, until a form of government could be devised.

Reuben and Robert Westmoreland, two young boundary surveyors from Virginia and North Carolina were members of the troops under Reuben Jackson at the Battle of New Orleans.

WILL OF REUBEN WESTMORELAND OF COWETA COUNTY, GEORGIA.

In the name of God and Amen:

I, Reuben Westmoreland, of the County of Coweta and the State of Georgia, being in low state of health but of sound mind and disposing memory, taking into consideration the uncertainty of life and knowing it is ordered for all persons to die, have thought proper to make this my last will and testament, and by these presents do make and declare this to be my last will and testament, hereby revoking all other wills.

First, that is to say that after my just debts are paid, I give and bequeath with my wife, Keziah Westmoreland, all my negroes, Dinah and Rachel, Aley and John and Mary, Isaac and Mark and all their increase if there should be any. (*Isaac went with his young master, Reuben Tidwell, to the War in 1861.*) (*These slaves remained with Angelina W. Tidwell until their death; they had refugeed with their Mistress, Keziah Westmoreland and came with her to "Poplar Grove" after the War in 1865.*)

I give and bequeath with my son, James Westmoreland's children, the following sums—unto Mark the sum of \$5.00. I give and bequeath unto Elizabeth Terry the sum of \$5.00, and I also give and bequeath unto Jane Britton \$5.00.

And I further give and bequeath unto my wife, Keziah Westmoreland, all my possessions of land that I am in possession of at this time, and all my stock of horses, and cattle, hogs, and house-hold and kitchen furniture, and plantation tools, her natural life, and if she sees proper, to dispose of any part of the property left to her if she can divide it satisfactorily among all my heirs. I want all my property that remains to be equally divided among all my seven heirs named here—1. Mark Westmoreland; 2. Robert C. Westmoreland; 3. William W. Westmore-

land; 4. Martha, the wife of John J. Tidwell; 5. Harrison Westmoreland; 6. Angelina, the wife of William D. Tidwell; 7. Hulda, the wife of Ancel Bridges.

And I do hereby appoint my son, Robert Westmoreland, Executor of this my last will and testament. In witness thereof, I, Reuben Westmoreland, have and hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal, this 19th day of October, 1843.

Signed—Reuben Westmoreland.

In the presence of William Locklear, John W. Twitty, and A. Gray, J. P.

Georgia, Coweta County, Court of Ordinary, September term 1845.

Personally come in open court, duly sworn and serveth that they saw Reuben Westmoreland, now deceased, sign, seal, publish, and declare this writing contained in this paper to be his last will and testament; and that at the time thereof he was of sound mind and disposing memory, and that he did it freely and without compulsion, and we subscribed the same as witnessed in the presence of the testator and that we saw William Locklear sign it also as witness in the presence of us and the testator.

Sworn and subscribed in open court, September 1, 1845. John W. Twitty. A. Gray Testator: R. H. Harrison, Coweta County. Recorded September 11, 1845. Will Book A, 1829-1848.

MARTHA SHORES OF VIRGINIA.

The name Shores is found in the early records in England. There is a tradition in the family that John Shores descended from the Shores of Darley Dale and about 1650 resided at Sheffield where he married Sarah Sims. He left three sons, Samuel, Sylvanus, and Isaac, and it is said Samuel Shores settled in Ireland and became the ancestor of the Shores who emigrated to America. From records in Pennsylvania three brothers, Thomas, John and Richard Shores, came to America and settled in Pennsylvania and Virginia. The relation of these Shores to Martha and Maria Shores, sisters, is not known.

MARTHA SHORES was always known as the Irish ancestor in the Tidwell-Westmoreland family, but the place of her birth whether Ireland or Virginia is uncertain. She married Joseph Westmoreland in Virginia (*and her sister Maria married Jesse Westmoreland, brother of*

Joseph.) She died at the home of her son Reuben Westmoreland in Coweta County, Georgia, 1838. Her name appears in 1782 Census of Virginia as widow with nine children.

(*See Westmoreland Family.*)

JOHN SIMMONS OF VIRGINIA.

JOHN SIMMONS¹ born in Scotland, about 1712, came to America about 1746 with his wife and several children; landed at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and sometime afterward, moved to Prince Edward County, Virginia, where he settled. Tradition in the family says, he raised twenty boys, all of whom were in the Continental Army in Virginia and North Carolina, except one, who was disinherited by his father, because he was a Tory.

John Simmons was a Revolutionary Soldier in the Continental line and rendered material aid. (*See Revolutionary Record.*) His (1) wife died; and in 1782 he married a Scotch girl named Rebecca , who had emigrated to America and was living with her sister in Elizabeth, New Jersey. John Simmons came with his wife, pack horses, and slaves, in the tide of emigration to Georgia in 1783. Records show that he was living in Wilkes (*now Elbert*) County, near Petersburg, Georgia, in 1784, where he had received a tract of land as a Revolutionary Soldier. He was granted several tracts of land and became a wealthy tobacco planter at this place, but for years after the Revolutionary War, there was constant peril from the Cherokee Indians. In 1800, John Simmons and his (2) wife Rebecca died of yellow fever.

Children by (1) wife:

Twenty boys. (*From Tradition.*)

Children by (2) wife: Two girls:

1. REBECCA born 1783 and
- +2. KEZIAH (see later.)

+KEZIAH SIMMONS² (*sometimes called Kizzie*) (*John*¹) was born in Wilkes (*now Elbert*) County, Georgia, in 1784, (*From Pension Record*), died in DeKalb County, Georgia, March 8, 1868. She was buried in the Family Burying-ground at "Poplar Grove", DeKalb County, Georgia. In 1924, she was re-interred in the Tidwell-Judson lot, Oakland Cemetery, Atlanta, Georgia.

Left an orphan at sixteen years of age, she removed with her guardian to Mississippi in 1802, where she met and married (*as (2) wife*) the

young soldier, Reuben Westmoreland, February 14, 1805. They came to Alabama, riding a horse the entire distance. In December, 1805, their son, Robert Westmoreland, was born in Alabama. In 1806 they continued their journey to Baldwin (*now Jasper*) County, Georgia, where they settled. The life of this beautiful red-headed Scotch girl reads like a romance from early girlhood and was full of hardships. In 1814, her husband, a Soldier of 1803, was a Volunteer in the War of 1812 (*she received a pension for his services in 1845.*) In 1815, they were living in a block-house on the frontier, amid the constant alarms of Indian warfare and daily perils of frontier life. They settled on a plantation in Coweta County, near the County Line Christian Church of which they were devoted members and lived quietly until the uprising of the Indians in 1836, when her husband again volunteered as a Soldier in the War with the Indians.

After her husband's death in 1845, she soon removed to Atlanta, Georgia, to be with her son, who was then a prominent physician at that place. In 1861 the War Between the States began, and her sons, grandsons, and sons-in-law all volunteered as Confederate Soldiers for her beloved Southland and this brave woman for the fourth time lived again through the horrors of War. In 1864, her home in Atlanta, Georgia, was burned just before "Sherman began his famous March to the Sea". Homeless, she and her daughter refugeed to Woolsey, Georgia, and there remained until 1865, when she made her home at "Poplar Grove", DeKalb County, Georgia, with her daughter Angelina and her family, and lived there during the Reconstruction days until her death in 1868. She was a very religious woman and a faithful worker always in the Christian Church. They had six children.

Angelina Westmoreland mar. William de Graffenried Tidwell.

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Per fesse sa, a pale counterch.*

CREST: *On a mount vert, an ermine pass, a ppr, in mouth, a trefoil, slipped, or.*

(*See Westmoreland and Tidwell Families.*)

*It is not strange that the diverging branches of the Simmons, Tidwell and Westmoreland families lost sight of each other. Members of these families moved often and are found in Virginia and the Carolinas, some came to Georgia and many moved later to Alabama and Mississippi, and later to Texas. This was long before the times of railroads, postage was high and it was difficult to send letters. Home surroundings gradually drove out knowledge of relatives with whom there was no personal connection.

*When Oglethorpe County, Georgia, was cut off from Elbert County a narrow strip was taken from the east and called Lincoln County. The Broad River was on the north, the Savannah River on the east, and the Little River on the South. Here in Lincoln County, lived many members of the Simmons family, at Goshen, Georgia, and near here was the Simmons Family Burying-ground. Goshen was once a place of considerable importance, but, like its neighbor, Petersburg, it has long since ceased to exist.

BARON CHRISTOPHER de GRAFFENRIED.

BARON CHRISTOPHER de GRAFFENRIED, Baron of Bernburg and Landgrave of Carolina, was the son of Anton de Graffenried, Lord of Worb, Switzerland, and his first wife Catherine Jenna, and was born in Bern, November 15, 1661. (His life has been for many years a favorite subject of research by authors in England and America. Several volumes concerning his American projects have been written by historians. He is the forefather of all the de Graffenrieds now living in America with the exception of a few in Illinois, who came at a comparatively recent date to America.)

Baron Christopher was without doubt one of the most illustrious men of his time, favored by the kings of the three leading countries of Europe, courted by royalty in England, Germany, Holland, and France, and worshipped by his followers at home. He possessed a brilliant mind, was strikingly handsome in appearance and had the ability to make friends and inspire confidence which, together with an ardent love of adventure, endowed him with the elements necessary to the unusually interesting career he was to live. During his whole life misfortune went hand in hand with brilliancy and achievement.

After years of study, travel and adventure in Switzerland, Heidelberg, England, and France, and the recipient of honors never before so lavishly bestowed upon any representative of the City of Bern, Switzerland, Christopher came back home, reaching Bern in 1683. His father had married (2) Suzanne Lombach. His only sister, Anna Margaretha Dorothea Salome de Graffenried, married in 1698 Sigismund de Steiger. On April 25, 1684, Christopher was married at Worb to Regina Tscharner, the bride-groom being twenty-two and the bride nineteen years of age. Regina Tscharner was the daughter of the right honorable and highly respected Beat Lewis Tscharner of very ancient lineage, born on November 2, 1617, and died in 1674 in Switzerland. Was member of the Assembly in 1651.

Christopher and Regina de Graffenried had thirteen children. Their oldest son, Christopher, born in 1691, is the one that later on went with his father to America and remained there, becoming the parent of the first American born de Graffenried, Tscharner, the common ancestor of the greater number of the family now living in the new world. Franz Ludwig, the second son, was born in 1703, becoming Lord of Worb.

In 1702 Christopher de Graffenried was elected Governor of Yverton in Neuchatel. In 1703 the well-known religious trouble arose and because

of the fact that he was obliged to continually keep open house and to entertain officers, ambassadors and other public persons, debts and many troubles came and he became very dissatisfied with conditions. He was not in sympathy with the current religious unrest and began to long to seek his fortune in the New World. In 1708, burdened with heavy debts, blessed with a big and sturdy family, and because of the newly made reformation which excluded him from office in his own country, he left his Fatherland and settled in England. At this time there came over 10,000 souls from Germany to England, all under the name of Palatines, but many from Switzerland and provinces in Germany. The Queen of England distributed great sums of money to send these people to America. Christopher de Graffenried applied and received permission from the Queen to take a considerable number of these people and found a colony in America. And they later on came into the County of Albemarle, North Carolina, upon the River Chowan, and from there were conducted through the Sound into the County of Bath, upon the River Neuse (this little band of Palatines, these early Swiss settlers), and there the Surveyor General settled them on a point of land between the Neuse and Trent Rivers. The place called Chattoka, is where the city of New Bern, North Carolina, was afterwards founded.

After many experiences, disappointments, and misfortunes, Landgrave de Graffenried of Carolina returned, December 2, 1713, to his old home at Bern, Switzerland. Bent with age, his father Anton de Graffenried, after a frugal and virtuous private life and a splendid public one, died at Worb in 1730, whereupon Christopher inherited a life estate in the Lordship of Worb. In 1740 he transmitted this Lordship to his son, Franz Ludwig, and in 1743 the venerable Landgrave passed away and was buried with his ancestors in the choir of the family church at Worb, where his remains still lie to ever remind us of the wonderful story of one of the most famous men of his time, and one, who in spite of his disappointments, built far better than he knew. In 1759 his grandson, Emanuel, erected a monument at Worb in Christopher's memory. Although many years have passed and generations have come and gone, New Bern, North Carolina, has not forgotten its founder and the sacrifices which he made.

CHRISTOPHER de GRAFFENRIED² (*son of Christopher de Graffenried¹ and his wife Regina Tschanner*) was born in Switzerland and came to America with his father. He remained in America after his father's return home, to look after the Landgrave's affairs. On February 22, 1714, at Charleston, South Carolina, he was married to Barbara Tempest

(*nee Needham*), (daughter of the distinguished Sir Arthur Needham of Wymondeley, Hartfordshire, England.) She was born in 1688, her mother's maiden name being Wingate. In the family Bible, Christopher made the following entry of his marriage:—"We were married in Charleston, South Carolina, in America, February 22, 1714. God bless us and our issue. We moved first to Philadelphia, to Maryland and lastly to Virginia."

The early years of his life in America were full of difficulties, but his business affairs grew better and he acquitted himself with great honor in all his business relations. His latter days were prosperous and he had extensive holdings of land in Virginia. Christopher² settled permanently in Prince Edward County, Virginia, maintaining a town house in Williamsburg, Virginia. He is said to have lived in considerable style, having a host of friends and entertaining lavishly. The Virginia Magazine quotes the following for February 18,—25 in the year 1736:—"This is to give notice to all gentlemen and ladies that Mrs. Barbara de Graffenried intends to have a ball on Tuesday, the 26th of next April and an Assembly on the 27th in Williamsburg, for which tickets will be delivered out at her home." A footnote states that this is the wife of Baron and Landgrave Christopher, son of the first Baron and Landgrave. It is recorded in the family Bible that Christopher² died at his plantation on the James River, Virginia, "on Sunday at sunrising, October 27, 1742," and that Barbara, his wife, departed this life the 26th day of June, 1744. They had one child—Tscharner.

TSCHARNER de GRAFFENRIED³ (*Christopher², Christopher¹*) bore the distinction of being the first de Graffenried to be born in America. Of his birth his father made the following entry in the family Bible:—"In Williamsburg, Virginia, 48 minutes past six o'clock at night on ye 28th November, 1722, my wife was brought happily to bed of a son, God bless him. He was baptized by Commissary Blair, ye 12th December following on ye first Faire ever held in ye aforesaid city. His god-fathers were ye Hon. Nathaniel Harrison, Hon. Cole Diggs, Hon. Philip Ludwell and Lady Harrison. His name Tscharner."

He inherited land from his father and also purchased very extensive holdings of real estate, both in Lunenburg County where he lived and elsewhere in Virginia. He was a planter, a very intelligent and successful business man, stood very high in his community and amassed a fortune, as the terms of his last will and testament indicate. The family Bible records his first marriage as follows: "Tscharner de Graffenried and Mary Baker, his wife, were married by the Reverend Henry

Selbeck on ye 5th day of July Anno Domini 1742." Mary Baker was the daughter of Colonel Henry Baker and his (2) wife Ruth Chauncey (or Chancey) of Chowan, North Carolina. Tscharner de Graffenried had four wives and sixteen children and descendants of his children are scattered far and wide. He was a Revolutionary Soldier. (*See Revolutionary Record.*)

He died in Lunenburg County, Virginia, in February or March, 1794. His will dated February 8, 1774, and proved 1794.

Children by (1) wife, Mary Baker:

1. JOHN b. April 24, 1743, d. April 26, 1743.
- +2. BAKER b. Aug. 6, 1744, mar. Sarah Vass (see later.)
3. MOLLIE b. April 2, 1746, d. 1747.
4. FRANCIS b. Feb. 24, 1747, mar. (1) Mary Walton; (2) Ermine Boswell of Virginia.
5. WILLIAM b. Mar. 22, 1749, mar. Elizabeth Roberson.
6. TSCHARNER b. Feb. 9, 1752, d. unmarried.
7. MARY b. Dec. 15, 1755, mar. Miller Woodson.
8. SARAH mar. Nicholas Hobson.
9. MARTHA mar. Reverend Samuel Strong.

Child by (2) wife, Sarah (*Rust*) Lowry:

METCALF mar. Mary Ann Maury. He was disinherited by his father.

Children by (3) wife Elizabeth (*Allen*) Embry:

1. ALLEN b. Sept. 18, 1764, mar. Sarah Thomas. He moved when young to Chester, South Carolina, with brother Christopher.
2. REGINA mar. Charles Patterson of Virginia.
3. CHRISTOPHER (called Kit) mar. Hannah Sartor. Moved to Chester Co., S. C.

Children by (4) wife—Lucretia (*Townes*) Roberson:

1. LUCRETIA TOWNES mar. Benjamin Finney.
2. CATHERINE JENNER mar. William Calhoun of South Carolina.
3. NANCY NEEDHAM mar. Patrick Calhoun of South Carolina.

BAKER de GRAFFENRIED⁴ (*Tscharner*³, *Christopher*², *Christopher*¹) was born in Lunenburg County, Virginia, August 6, 1744. He was not mentioned in his father's will as he was disinherited because of his youthful marriage. He married in 1762 Sarah Vass of Virginia. They moved to Chester County, South Carolina. Only two children known to writer: He died before 1796. (*From Valentine papers page 1846.*)

1. VINCENT married Martha Thaxton; died in Tennessee.
- +2. MARY. (See later.)

MARY de GRAFFENRIED⁵ (*Baker*⁴, *Tscharner*³, *Christopher*², *Christopher*¹) born in South Carolina in 1764, married in 1779 William Tidwell of South Carolina.

Children:

- +1. WILLIAM.
2. BENJAMIN.

(See Tidwell Family.)

COAT OF ARMS, (*Berne*) *D'or une chicot de sa, pose en pal, accoste de deux etoiles le bout superiem allume de gu.*

CREST: *Les meubles de l' suc (moins les etoiles. (V Grafenreid) Found in Armorial General by J. P. Reitstap (2nd edition published, Guba B. V. Goor Zonem 1884) Volume 1, page 87, Congressional Library, Washington, D. C.*

*(From History of the de Graffenried family by Thomas P. de Graffenried New York.) The name is sometimes spelled Degraffenreidt in N. C. and S. C., in court records.

AUTOGRAPH LETTER OF BARON CHRISTOPHER de GRAFFENRIED.

This is a copy of an autograph letter written by Baron Christopher de Graffenried from his ancestral castle, Worb, near Berne, Switzerland, to his son Christopher, April 16, 1735. The original was given to Miss Clare de Graffenried, great-granddaughter of Francis, son of Tscharner, by Hon. John Temple Graves of Washington, D. C., who had it from his grandmother, Mrs. Lucretia Townes de Graffenried.

Dear Son—Since you desire me to send you an account about our family—being settled in a strange and remote country thinking it not necessary to enter into ample particulars, I send you nothing but this little genealogy, that stranger may see that you are descended from an honorable and distinguished family, although the Patents & recommendations signed by Queen Ann to all the Gentlemen Governors of the Eng. Colonies in America show that I have not been a vagabond or of a middling extraction which is attested by my own Sovereign. I will not go further than to your great-grandfather; his name was Christopher de G. Baron & Lord of Worb; he was a member of the Sovereign Council, afterward Governor of the City of Bydan (*Nidan*) then he was made a

Senator & had several honorable employments till he was to be elected Lord Chief Advoy of the Commonwealth, but he resigned that place in favor of—Generale de Erlach, being satisfied with his dignity of Lord Banneret or Tribunus Populi, which is one of the first dignities in the Republic. He married first a lady of the Right Hon. & noble family de Mulinen & wh is, with some other families of rank, above all the others. By this lady he had 6 children, 3 sons & 3 dau. of wh the 2nd son was called Anthony de G. & he was my father. He was likewise Baron & Lord of Worb, Member of the Sovereign Council, Governor of the four-Mandements of the Aigel & afterwards Lord Advoy at Morat, he dyed at the age of 92 years. He married first Catherine Jenner of very ancient and Honorable family, the same lady was my Mother & of my late sister de Steiger. His second lady was of the family of Lombach by whom he had 6 sons & 2 dau. I, Christopher de Graffenried, also Baron & Lord of Worb, only son of my Father's first lady, was born in 1661 & married after my travels when I was 22 yrs. old, was elected to a Member of the Sovereign Councill in the 30th year of my age. Four years after I was chosen Master of the Customs & after I had the administration of that dignity 6 yrs. I was elected Governor of the City & dependances of Yverton considerable by its great extent having had two & twenty Lords Vassals & as many Parsons under my command without mentioning the Country Court Judges. The troubles of Neuchatel were very fatal to me on many accounts. I was at extraordinary expense for the maintaining of many soldiers who consumed all my provisions instead that if I had been able to sell the grains I should have had a benefit of 6% but having been obliged to spend it for my country's sake, I had no benefit of it.

- I was obliged to make extraordinary expenses for the maintenance of so many Generals, Collonels, (*and other officers*) & when I had laid out 900 pistoles, I only received a gratification of 50—I was so much moved at all those misfortunes & that I was not able to get anything by the Government nor to pay my debts that I undertook that unfortunate expedition in Carolina of wh I had no other profit than empty titles , .

Having been the Governor of my Switzer & Palatine Colony in North Carolina, Representant of the Prince Palatine for the two Provinces of Carolina, Duke of Beaufort, Baron de Bernburg & Landgrave of Carolina.

Before I talk to you I must make an end of my genealogie, here above I told you that I had been married but I did not tell with whom. It was with the Lady Regina Tscharner, daughter of the noble Beat Lewis Tscharner, Member of the Sovereign Councill of our Commonwealth his Ladys and her Mothers name was Marguerithe Giider also of an ancient

Patrician family, her Father was great Treasurer, I had by the said lady my wife 13 children of wh there are 8 still alive, viz: you and your youngest brother Francis Lewis & 6 daughters, three of them married and three not. Your youngest brother has already his second wife, the first, a Daxenhofer, who brought him a son, the second is of the family of de Graffenried the Lord of Carrouge's daughter & has brought him two.

Now I must talk of you & your posterity. You have married Madam Needham an English gentlewoman from which you have a son. You may put here the Genealogie of your Spouse yourself & as I observe that fortune doth not look upon you as favorable eyes & that you don't come near your ancestors in titles & health I admonish you to employ all that lays in your power to bring up your son above all & especially in the fear of God Almighty & to put him in the way of getting on being able to get his livelihood in an honest way in order that if perhaps he should not rise to a high fortune & titles nor have so considerable inheritances as he could wish for he should at least be able to live honestly always without being troublesome to any body.

May it please the Almighty God to preserve you & your Spouse many years in a perfect peace & more prosperity than you had formerly. May it please that Merciful God to bless the soil of your new plantation so that you may earn of its product not only your necessarys but also improve by it to be the more able to bring up your son whom God may please to give his holy blessing so that he may live as well to your comfort as my own—as long as it shall please the Almighty to leave me here in this valley of Misery, who am his grandfather, & your affectionate Father,

Christophle de Graffenried.

What belongs to my Patents & papers about Caroline titles & honors with the medall of Knight & Landgrave, I did already write to you about that matter in my precedent letter to which I refer my Self.

Worb ye 16 April 1736.

My hearty salutations to your Spouse and son."

BEAT LEWIS TSCHARNER OF SWITZERLAND.

BEAT LEWIS TSCHARNER¹ was born November 2, 1617, and died 1674 in Switzerland. He had acquitted himself with considerable credit as a Member of the Assembly around 1651 and lived on his estate and vineyard in Switzerland. He was the son of Samuel Tscharner who was Governor in 1627 and Mayor of Chillon in 1626; and grandson of David

Tscharner and his wife Magdalena Von Diesbach, who was Member of the Assembly, 1564; Governor of Yverton, 1585. Beat Lewis Tscharner married Marguerithe Giider, their daughter:

REGINA TSCHARNER² married Christopher de Graffenried.

(See de Graffenried Family.)

SIR THOMAS NEEDHAM OF ENGLAND.

SIR THOMAS ARTHUR NEEDHAM, born in England, was of Wymondslay, Hertfordshire, England. His daughter, Lady Barbara Needham, married (1) Tempest; (2) Christopher de Graffenried²

“NEEDHAM” COAT OF ARMS: *Pearl a bend sapphire, between two buck's head cabossed and attired diamonds.*

CREST: *On a wreath, a phoenix in flames, ppr.*

MOTTO: *Nunc ant Nunquam.*

HENRY BAKER OF VIRGINIA.

HENRY BAKER¹, son of Henry Baker of the north of England, was born in England 1647, came to America, and settled in the Isle of Wight County, Virginia. He married Mary He had a prominent career between the years of 1685 and 1712. He was a member of the House of Burgesses of Virginia 1692-3; a Justice; Major in the Colonial militia, then Lieutenant-Colonel. Was a planter and owned many acres in the Isle of Wight County, and other parts of Virginia. Will made June 10, 1707, probated July 12, 1712, wife Mary, executrix. He gave his son Henry, “1800 acres of land at the mill; 250 acres at Somerton, 2500 acres at Buckland, the mill furniture, house of said mill, cattle, sheep, and hogs of said plantation.” Mary Baker, widow, made will March 5, 1732, probated September 23, 1734.

Children:

- +1. HENRY.
2. JAMES.
3. LAWRENCE.
4. WILLIAM.
5. MARY.
6. SARAH.
7. CATHERINE.
8. ELIZABETH.

+HENRY BAKER² (*Henry*¹) mentioned in his father's will February 24, 1721, was born in Isle of Wight County, Virginia, and later moved to Chowan County, North Carolina, where he married (1) Angelica Bray; (2) Ruth Chancy (*dau. of Edmund Chancy*).

He was a planter; Sheriff of Nansemond; prominent in Colonial militia. Was a Member of the House of Burgesses of Virginia, and later a very influential citizen of North Carolina. He made his will January 9, 1737, and it was probated (leaving a large estate to his wife and children) on May 1, 1737. (Will recorded Grant book No. 4, page 23 by Grimes).

Children by (2) wife Ruth (*Chancy*) Baker:

1. HENRY.
2. BLAKE.
3. JOHN.
4. DANIEL.
5. ZADOCK.
- +6. MARY.
7. SARAH
8. RUTH.

+MARY BAKER³ (*Henry*², *Henry*¹) married as (1) wife, Tscharner de Graffenried.

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Ar, on a fesse, nebulee, between three keys, Sa, a tower triple towered of the first. (From wax seal on a deed of Henry Baker; Virginia records by Crozier, Volume 5.)*

(*See de Graffenried Family.*)

EDMUND CHANCY OF VIRGINIA.

EDMUND CHANCY¹ came from England to America and settled in the Isle of Wight County, Virginia, where he died 1680. Name of wife unknown. Name sometimes spelled Chauncey.

Children:

1. WILLIAM mar. Deborah Simmons² (*Jeremiah*¹).
- +2. EDMUND mar. Ruth (see later).
3. HANNAH mar. Thomas Burnby.

+EDMUND CHANCY² (*Edmund*¹) together with his brother William Chancy, was with the tide of immigrants from the Isle of Wight County, Virginia, to Pasquotank County, North Carolina, early in the 17th Century. They were among the Quaker families, and were among the

best citizens of the Colony; were very wealthy and holding large estates. He married Ruth, made his will March 15, 1753 and it was probated July 18, 1753.

Children:

1. STEPHEN.
2. JACOB.
3. ZECHERIAH.
4. DANIEL.
- +5. RUTH (see later).

+RUTH CHANCY³ (*Edmund*², *Edmund*¹) born in Pasquotank County, North Carolina, married as (2) wife, Henry Baker³ (*Henry*², *Henry*¹). Their daughter:

MARY BAKER *mar.* (as (1) wife) Tscharner de Graffenried.

(*See de Graffenried Family.*)

CAPTAIN RICHARD JONES OF VIRGINIA.

CAPTAIN RICHARD JONES of Charles City, Prince George and Brunswick Counties, Virginia, was probably born between 1660-5. He died in Brunswick County in the latter part of the year 1747. He lived in Charles City County, later Prince George, (and in that part which later became Dinwiddie County) in Bristol Parish and not far from the present site of Petersburg, Virginia. He married (1) Amy Batte and (2) Rachael Ragsdale.

Child by (1) wife:

- +RICHARD² (see later).

Children by (2) wife:

1. DANIEL.
2. THOMAS.
3. ROBERT.
4. WILLIAM.
5. LEWELLYN.
6. MARTHA.
7. MARY.
8. MARGARET.

He had a grant in 1698 for land in Rohowick, southside of Appomattox River, Charles City County, not many miles distant from Petersburg, Virginia, where he probably made his first home. In 1723 Richard Jones received a patent for 521 acres on Stony Creek, Prince George County,

and in the order of the Bristol Parish Vestry, in June 1724, we find his "home place near Stony Creek Bridge and Monks Neck Road" and again on September 28, 1728, "Richard Jones of Prince George County, gentleman, had a grant of 930 acres on south side of Stony Creek." On December 28, 1736, he was granted 650 acres on the south side of Nottoway River in Brunswick County where he made his home and died there in 1747. Made will May 8, 1747.

He was a Captain in Militia 1712, '23 and '24. (*Prince George Records 1713-1728, pages 750-764.*) He was an important Indian Trader. In September, 1709, Queen Anne of England, by her order in Council, signified her will that the trade with the Western Indians should be carried on duty free. Under this encouragement a Company, of which Captain Richard Jones was a member, was formed. Indian trade was a lucrative business in Colonial days. (*Bond and passport found for this Company in Calendar of Virginia State Papers, Vol. 1, pages 155-6.*) By records found in Virginia we have a picture of the typical Colonial Worthy. His position is indicated by his rank of Captain in Militia, and by the suffix of Gentleman to his name.

COLONEL RICHARD JONES² (*Richard*¹) of Bristol Parish, Prince George County and Raleigh Parish, Amelia County, was the son of Richard Jones and his first wife, born prior to 1692 and died in 1759.

"He was one of those characters whose career marked advance at every step. He was evidently a man of power in his community—serving faithfully in various offices, Vestryman, Magistrate, Militia officer and Representative in the Assembly. He accumulated a handsome fortune. The son of a typical pioneer—following the frontier, breaking the wilderness, home-building, using both himself and his sustenance in the interests of his community." (*From "Richard and Peter Jones" by Augusta Fothergill*).

Many patents of land are given to him in the Prince George Records and on August 9, 1735, an inclusive patent was issued to Richard Jones, Gentleman, for 1,287 acres in Amelia County on the lower side of Deep Creek, (*Reg. Land Office, Vol. 16, page 137*) and again land on West Creek and Col. Richard Jones, from the lower part of Prince George County (*now Dinwiddie County*) from the neighborhood of Moncks Neck, where his Father had lived, settled in the fork of Deep Creek in Amelia County. On February 13, 1735, Richard Jones Gentleman was sworn in the Commission of the Peace for Amelia County (*O. B. 1, page 6*) and served for many years.

On May 18, 1736, he took the oath as an Officer of Militia, (*O. B.* 1, page 27). In March, 1741, and February, 1744, he is referred to as Major Richard Jones, Surveyor of road from Spinner's River to Wintercomake. (*Amelia O. B.* 7, page 193). In 1744 and February, 1746, petitions to have the Court House moved to center of County. He represented Amelia County in the House of Burgesses from 1734-1736. (*Journals of House of Burgesses*). When Colonel Jones appeared to take his seat as a representative from Amelia County in the Assembly, which was convened August 6, 1736, his right thereto was contested by Richard Booker on the ground of an undue election. The trouble was short-lived and Richard Jones took his seat in the Assembly on August 11, and continued to serve throughout the session beginning May 23, 1740. (*Journals of House of Burgesses*).

He was twice married—first to Sarah Stratton, daughter of Edward Stratton of Henrico County, and second to Margaret He died in the spring of the year 1759 having reached over seventy years.

Children mentioned in his will proven June 28, 1759:

1. AMY.
- +2. RICHARD.
3. PETER.
4. DANIEL.
5. PRUDENCE.
6. REBECCA.
7. MARTHA.
8. LEWELYN.

(He also spoke of his stepmother Rachel Jones in this will.)

RICHARD JONES³ (*Richard*², *Richard*¹) of Amelia County was born ante 1720. Will of Nottoway Parish, dated August 19, 1778, probated October court 1778. He like his father was prominent in local affairs in Amelia County; a Militia Officer reaching the rank of Colonel. In 1776 he was Sheriff of the County. In April, 1749, his father deeded him 541 acres of land on the south side of West Creek. He owned land in Prince Edward County also. He married (1) ; (2) Elizabeth Batte.

Children:

1. AMY mar. Stephen Cocke in December, 1764.
2. ELIZABETH mar. Littleberry Royall.
3. RICHARD.
4. RACHEL.
5. MARGARET.
6. SARAH.
7. THOMAS.
- +8. WILLIAM (see later).

+WILLIAM JONES⁴ (*Richard*³, *Richard*², *Richard*¹) was born in Amelia County, Virginia, November 17, 1758, and died in Jasper County, Georgia, February 15, 1841. He volunteered September 1, 1776, as a Revolutionary Soldier. (*See Revolutionary record.*) He was discharged at Augusta, Georgia. He was married in Virginia to Mary Came to South Carolina, then Georgia, where he settled. He made application for land and received 287 1-2 acres of land in Wilkes (*now Elbert*) County for Revolutionary services. After the death of his wife, he married in 1808 Emilia of Green County. They moved to Jasper County and had five children. "One of the traditions handed down in his family was his love for horses and racing."

Children by (1) wife (*names of only two known.*)

1. WILLIAM.

+2. MARY AMELIA (*see later.*)

+MARY (AMELIA) JONES⁵ (*William*⁴, *Richard*³, *Richard*², *Richard*¹) born in South Carolina, 1785, married, 1803, in Greene County, Georgia, William Tidwell.

(*See Tidwell Family.*)

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Per bend sinister, erin and ermines, a lion's ramp with a bordure engraved or.*

CREST: *A lion's head erased.*

(The writer appreciates the permission of Mrs. Augusta Fothergill, author of "Richard and Peter Jones of Virginia", to copy extracts from her book about this Jones family.)

EDWARD STRATTON OF VIRGINIA.

EDWARD STRATTON¹ came from England to Henrico County, Virginia, and was living in Bermuda Hundred, in that part of Henrico County which later became Chesterfield County, as early as 1674. He was born about 1633. Of his first wife and mother of his children nothing is known. He married first before 1655 and she died before 1676. About 1679 he married (2) widow Martha Shippey (*widow of Thomas Shippey*) of Bermuda Hundred. She died about 1695, leaving a will dated July 24, 1692.

A deed is recorded on the first book of Deeds of Henrico County (*page 171*), "Edward Stratton, planter of Henrico County, deed for 287 acres from William Byrd on the Southside James River, July 1, 1681.

Consideration 1600 pounds of tobacco." (Later on when Cumberland County, Virginia, was formed and the present line between Cumberland and Powhatan was surveyed, there were many Stratton farms on either side of this line, in the "Muddy Creek" region.) On June 1, 1687, Edward Stratton for 15 pounds sterling, deeded one-half of the 287 acres to Thomas Poulden. On April 27, 1686, Edward Stratton and Abel Gower were granted 489 acres of land on the south side of the James River, just north of the mouth of the Appomattox River. In 1708 these lands belonged to his grandson Edward Stratton³. Edward Stratton¹ died soon after making his will December 1, 1688.

Children by first wife:

- +1. EDWARD, born 1655, married Martha Shippey (see later.)
2. REBECCA married Robert Newman.

+EDWARD STRATTON² (*Edward*¹) was executor of his father's will in 1688. He was born in 1655, as shown by depositions taken at various times in Henrico County. He lived at Bermuda Hundred twenty-seven years. At the age of twenty-two years he married Martha Shippey (*daughter of Thomas and Martha Shippey*) as shown by a deed of gift from Thomas Shippey to "Edward Stratton, Jr. and his wife Martha, my daughter." This tract of land and an island was the 46 acres in Bermuda Hundred containing the dwelling house where he lived and died. (In 1717, his son Edward³ sold this land to Francis Epps, Esq. "46 acres more or less, excepting six foot square of land where my father is buried."). In 1691, Edward Stratton and John Worsham were granted 879 acres of land in Henrico County on the north side of Swift Creek, and in February, 1691-150 acres on the Southside of the Creek. April 24, 1703, his widow Martha Stratton and others were granted 4,000 acres on the north side of the Appomattox River in Henrico County. His will made August 27, 1698, proven December 1, 1698 mentions his "estate in Virginia and England". His widow married (2) John Brown of Henrico and died in 1721. His children married into some of the prominent families of Henrico, Chesterfield, and Prince George families.

Children:

1. MARTHA mar. George Cox, Oct. 22, 1697.
2. MARY mar. 1704 William Batte of Prince George County, Virginia.
3. PRUDENCE mar. 1704 Henry Anderson of Chesterfield County, Virginia.
4. EDWARD mar. Anne Batte (*dau. of Henry Batte of Prince County, Virginia*).

+5. ELIZABETH mar. Thomas Chamberlayne of Henrico County, Virginia. (See Chamberlayne family.)

+6. SARAH mar. Richard Jones (see later).

+SARAH STRATTON³ (*Edward*², *Edward*¹) married Richard Jones of Prince George County, Virginia.

(See Richard Jones Family.)

“STRATTON” COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Or, on chief indented azure, 3 escallops, argent.*

CREST: *A hawk billed and jessed ppr.*

MOTTO: *Surgere tento.* (From Stratton family Genealogy.)

THOMAS SHIPPEY OF VIRGINIA.

THOMAS SHIPPEY¹ came from England and was among the early settlers of Bermuda Hundred, Henrico County, Virginia. He was granted 300 acres of land “about three miles above Curles on Great Branch of Four Mile Creek”, July, 24, 1637. He married Martha , and died before 1678. His widow, Martha Shippey married (2) Edward Stratton¹ (*as second wife*). Her sister Mary, wife of Gilbert Platt (*age 50 years in 1688*) was executrix of her will.

+MARTHA SHIPPEY² (*Thomas*¹) married Edward Stratton² (*son of Edward Stratton*¹ and his first wife.)

(See Stratton and Jones Families.)

JOHN BATTE OF VIRGINIA.

HENRY BATTE^B, son of (*Henry Batte*^A) of Okewell, married a daughter of Richard Wilkinson of Bradford and had children—three sons:

1. HENRY.

+2. ROBERT.

3. RICHARD.

ROBERT BATTE^C (*Henry*^B, *Henry*^A) was Fellow and Master, of University College, Oxford, England. Married Mary Parry (*dau. of John Parry of Golden Valley Herts, England.*) Had children:

+1. JOHN.

2. WILLIAM.

3. HENRY.

JOHN BATTE¹ emigrated to America, and patented lands in Charles City County, Virginia, in 1643. He married Martha Mallory in England, (*the daughter of Thomas Mallory, Dean of Chester*).

They had children:

1. JOHN (*drowned in the Irish Sea when returning from Virginia with his father.*)
2. WILLIAM.
3. THOMAS married Lived in Virginia.
- +4. HENRY.

On 29 August, 1668, Sir William Berkeley, granted to Thomas² and Henry Batte² (*sons of John Batte¹, deceased*) 5,878 acres of land on the South side of the James River in Appomattock in Charles City County, beginning at the head of Jordan's Land and Merchants Hope, on the Southern branch of Charles City Creek. Land given for the transportation of 118 persons into the Colony. (*Land grants Vol. 6, page 126; and page 312, "Peter Jones and Richard Jones Genealogies" by Augusta B. Fothergill.*)

HENRY BATTE² (*John¹*) born in England, came to America with his father and settled in Charles City County, Virginia. In 1723, Elizabeth Chamberlayne chose Henry Batte² as her guardian. He married (*name of wife unknown.*) Their son:

HENRY BATTE³ (*Henry², John¹*) born in Virginia, married about 1727, Elizabeth Chamberlayne (*daughter of Thomas Chamberlayne and his (2) wife Elizabeth Stratton.*)

December 13, 1736, Peter Jones and his wife Dorothy Chamberlayne, and Henry Batte and his wife Elizabeth Chamberlayne, were granted 1600 acres of land laying in Henrico County, Virginia on the north side of the Appomattox Abraham Wood as 700 acres in 1642, upon a later survey found to be 1600 acres and the right and title thereof was granted as above. (*Land grants Vol. 16, page 211.*)

Their daughter ELIZABETH BATTE⁴ married as (2) wife RICHARD JONES³ (*Richard², Richard¹*).

(*See Richard Jones Family.*)

COAT OF ARMS: *See Visitation of Yorkshire: Arms. Argent a chevron between three rermice. displayed sable.*

WILLIAM MALLORY OF ENGLAND.

WILLIAM MALLORY¹ of Studley Yorkshire, England, married Ursula Gayle; their son:

THOMAS MALLORY² (*William*¹) D. D. Dean of Chester in England married Elizabeth ; their daughter:

MARTHA MALLORY³ (*Thomas*², *William*¹) married John Batte, Pioneer to America, settled in Virginia 1643. She was a sister to Philip Mallory (1617-1661). Pioneer to York County, Virginia.

THOMAS CHAMBERLAYNE OF VIRGINIA.

Pioneer to America.

The 1683 Visitation of Gloucestershire states that Edmund Chamberlayne of Mangersbury, had a son "Thomas of Virginia, who married (1) Mary, daughter of Abraham Wood of Virginia." Married (2) Elizabeth Stratton, daughter of Edward Stratton of Virginia.

From "Peter and Richard Jones Genealogies" by Augusta Fothergill.

SIR THOMAS CHAMBERLAYNE^A of Prestbury, Gloucestershire, died in the latter end of Queen Elizabeth's reign in England. He married (1) Lady Anne Vander Zenny: (2) Elizabeth, widow of Machin, and daughter of Sir John Ludington. By his (2) marriage he had three children:

SIR JOHN.
+EDMUND.
THEOPHILA.

+EDMUND CHAMBERLAYNE^B (*Thomas*^A) of Mangersbury, County Gloucester, England, married (1) widow Moulton of Surry, who died without issue. (2) Grace, daughter of John Strangeways, of Melbury, County Dorset. He was high-sheriff of Gloucester during the 39th reign of Queen Elizabeth. He died April 12, 1634.

Children:

JOHN, b. about 1609, mar. Elizabeth (*dau. of Sir William Leigh.*)
+EDMUND, b. 1611, mar. Eleanor Colles (see later).
GRACE, married Edmund Webb of Wilts.

+EDMUND CHAMBERLAYNE^C (*Edmund*^B, *Sir Thomas*^A) of Mangersbury, born 1611, died 1676. He married Eleanor, daughter of Humph-

rey Colles of Chattersland, County of Gloucester; she was baptized at Stephenhampton, 1616. His tombstone at Stow bears the inscription "Here lyeth interred the body of Colonel Edmund Chamberlayne who departed this Life 11 day of April 1676."

Children :

1. GRACE.
2. ELLINOR.
3. DOROTHY,
4. ELIZABETH.
5. ANNE.
6. JOHN.
7. EDMUND.
8. HUMPHREY.
- +9. THOMAS, who emigrated to America.
10. GILES.
11. NICHOLAS.

(*From the Chamberlaine Association in America and the Ancient and Present State of Gloucestershire by Sir Robert Atkins.*)

THOMAS CHAMBERLAYNE¹ (*Edmund^C, Edmund^B, Sir Thomas^A*) born about 1655 in England. As far as can be ascertained, he was the only member of his immediate family to come to America. He was living in Henrico County, Virginia, 1670. He married (1) Mary Wood (*dau. of Major General Abraham Wood of Virginia*); no issue. He married (2) 1708 Elizabeth Stratton (*dau. of Edward Stratton of Henrico County, Virginia.*) He died 1719. She married (2) Gilbert Fyfe and was his wife in 1723 when her daughters chose their guardians.

In 1692 Thomas Chamberlayne¹, the Pioneer to America was a Member of the House of Burgesses representing Charles City County, Virginia. In 1682 was a Major in Henrico County militia; a member of the Commission of the Peace; practiced as an attorney; High Sheriff 1678; he did not agree with Nathaniel Bacon in the Rebellion. He resided 1692 on the south side of the Appomattox River, and was one of the wealthiest and most prominent men of his day in Virginia.

"July 30, 1686, Thomas Chamberlayne and his wife Mary conveyed to Melchizadeck Richardson and his wife, Elizabeth, 50 acres lying on a brook, which divides his land from Richard Ligon, for the consideration of one bowl of well made punch to be paid yearly on New Year's Day." (*Henrico records, Volume 1, page 397.*)

Children by (2) wife, Elizabeth Stratton :

1. DOROTHY CHAMBERLAYNE², married Major Peter Jones³
(*Founder of Petersburg, Virginia*).
2. ELIZABETH CHAMBERLAYNE, born in Henrico County, Virginia,
married Henry Batte³ of Chesterfield County, Virginia.

(*See Batte Family.*)

WILLIAM RUST OF VIRGINIA.

Doubtless the majority of the Rust family in America trace from WILLIAM RUST¹ who came from England and settled in Westmoreland County, Virginia. He married (1) Anne (*maiden name unknown*), apparently the mother of his children. He married (2) shortly before his death, Matilda (*widow of Samuel Earle*).

Children :

1. JOHN.
2. WILLIAM mar. Margaret Bonum.
- +3. SAMUEL. (See later.)
4. GEORGE and others.

SAMUEL RUST² (*William*¹) was living in Westmoreland County, Virginia, in 1717, when he made his will August 16, 1717, probated March 26, 1718, mentions wife, Martha ; children :

Sons :

1. JEREMIAH.
2. PETER.
3. JOHN.
4. MATTHEW.
5. GEORGE.
6. WILLIAM.
- +7. BENJAMIN.

Daughters :

8. ANN HARRISON.
9. MARTHA.
10. HANNAH (mar. George Eskridge, Jr.) ; wife Martha and son Jeremiah, executors.

Samuel Rust² was a prominent man in Colonial affairs ; an influential planter, owned many acres of land ; a member of the Church of England and worshipped at the Yeocomico Church, Westmoreland County, Virginia. Will of Martha Rust, was probated Feb. 25, 1731.

+BENJAMIN RUST³ (*Samuel², William¹*) born in Westmoreland County, Virginia, married Sarah Metcalfe (*dau. of Richard Metcalfe of Richmond County, Virginia.*)

He owned a place called "Juggs", bought from Col. Landon Carter and situated on the Rappahannock River. He used the "Carter" Coat of Arms (*as his*) in a deed to Colonel Landon Carter in Richmond County, Virginia. Clerk's office, September 18, 1752. This Coat of Arms is on the tombstone of Robert Carter of Virginia. (*Vol. 2, page 157 William and Mary Quarterly.*)

Children of Benjamin and Sarah (*Metcalfe*) Rust. (*Vol. 5, William and Mary Quarterly, North Farnham Parish, Richmond County, Virginia Records.*)

1. JOHN b. Nov. 2, 1725.
- +2. ANN b. Oct. 4, 1727. (See later.)
3. METCALFE b. Sept. 12, 1729.
- +4. SARAH b. Sept. 22, 1731.
5. SAMUEL.
6. RICHARD d. y.

ANN RUST⁴ (*Benjamin³, Samuel², William¹*) born in Richmond County, Virginia, October 4, 1727, married Vincent Vass of Spottsylvania County, Virginia. Living in Orange County, Va., 1785 Census; their daughter:

SARAH VASS mar. Baker de Graffenried.

(*See de Graffenried Family.*)

*Records Virginia Historical Vol. 1, page 296. SARAH RUST⁴ (*Benjamin³, Samuel², William¹*) married (1) Lowry; (2) Tschanner de Graffenried as second wife. They had one son Metcalfe de Graffenried.

*From Colonel Landon Carter's Dairy, Vol. 13, page 51—William and Mary Quarterly.

June 2, 1770—This day we went to divide the lands called "Juggs"—formerly a purchase made out of my mouth by the roguish old BEN RUST, but in such a manner made as to vest in fee simple in his son, Richard Rust to defraud his wife out of any dower in it, should she outlive him. Richard Rust, dying an infant, the estate fell to his three sisters, Mrs. Vass, Mrs. Lowry, Mrs. Corrie (formerly Mrs. Samuel Rust.)

GILBERT METCALFE OF VIRGINIA.

The Metcalfe family of Virginia is of Danish origin, the founder Adam de Dente, Lord of Dente in Denmark, a celebrated warrior who went to England with Canute. In the division of lands Canute gave him a large tract of land in what is now the Shire of York. This land was contained "between three hils": a hill in Denmark is called Calfe. Metta is the word used for between, hence the name "Metcalfe". It gave origin to the Coat of Arms which is charged with three black calves, what

is known as a "canting coat". The first Metcalfe to settle in America was of this family.

GILBERT METCALFE¹ came from England to America and settled in Richmond County, Virginia (son of Richard Metcalf of North Allerton, County York, England, who died about 1640). (From Foster's Pedigree of Yorkshire Families, North and East Riding, Vol. 111.)

Gilbert Metcalfe¹ was a merchant in London who had extensive dealings with Virginia and emigrated to Virginia before 1708. He married Jane , in England and was a merchant and extensive land owner in Virginia. Authority for the Richmond County Metcalfes is found in the deed of Jane Metcalfe November 9, 1708, "widow and executrix for Gilbert Metcalfe late of the city of London", and in the Richmond County records. She died 1725.

Children :

- +1. RICHARD mar. Ann Stone (see later).
2. JANE mar. Ambrose Talbott.
3. MARY mar. Samuel Remington.
4. WILLIAM.
5. GILBERT removed to Jamaica.

+RICHARD METCALFE² (*Gilbert*¹) lived on the Rappahannock River in Virginia and was a prominent merchant and planter. He married Ann Stone (*dau. of John Stone*). She died 1728.

Children :

1. GILBERT.
2. JANE.
3. ANN mar. John Opie.
4. MARY.
5. ELIZABETH.
6. JOHN.
- +7. SARAH (see later).

SARAH METCALFE³ (*Richard*², *Gilbert*¹) was born in Virginia after 1695 and married Benjamin Rust. Six children.

ANN RUST born Oct. 4, 1727, mar. Vincent Vass.

(*See Rust Family.*)

"METCALFE" COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Upon a field, a field argent, 3 calves sable passant. (after 1681).*

CREST: *A talbot proper sejant, his dexter paw grasping a golden target.*

MOTTO: *Dulcia—possideo—arva.*

CAPTAIN JOHN STONE OF VIRGINIA.

CAPTAIN JOHN STONE¹ lived in Virginia and by his will made April 27, 1695, he devised his plantation, slaves and personal estate to his son-in-law, Richard Metcalfe, and his daughter Ann (*Stone*) Metcalfe and their children: dau. Mary; dau. Elizabeth; son, John, and children that shall hereafter be born. (Sarah was born after her grandfather's will.) John Stone's wife died before 1695; he died 1699.

ANN STONE² (*John*¹) mar. (1) Richard Metcalfe; (2) Edward Barrow. She died 1728.

SARAH METCALFE married Benjamin Rust.

REFERENCES—JOHN TIDWELL AND ALLIED FAMILIES.

"Westmoreland"—Westmoreland County records by Crozier; History of Westmoreland family by Edward A. Claypoole; Revolutionary Pension of Jesse Westmoreland; 1812 Pension record of Keziah Westmoreland; Records in Baldwin, Coweta, Pike, Meriwether, Jasper, and Fayette Counties, Georgia; Family Bible records; 1820 and 1850 Census records; Virginia County Records, Colonial and Revolutionary.

"Simmons"—Records of Wilkes, Coweta, DeKalb Counties, Georgia; Family History told by Reuben W. Tidwell; 1812 Pension Record of Keziah (*Simmons*) Westmoreland; Land Grants in Georgia; Georgia Roster of Revolutionary Soldiers; Smith's History of Georgia; Virginia Records.

"De Graffenried"; "Needham"; "Tscharner"—History of the de Graffenried Family by Thomas P. de Graffenried; Colonial Records of Virginia; Memories of William Byrd, page 336, Colonial Records of Georgia and North Carolina; Early Settlers of Alabama; Virginia Historical Magazines; Valentine Papers.

"Baker"—"Chancy"—North Carolina Wills by Grimes: History of de Graffenried Family by Thomas P. de Graffenried; Chester County South Carolina Records; Virginia Records by Crozier, Vol. 5; No. 1. North Carolina Historical Register, page 29; Joseph Habersham Historical Collections, Vol. 2, page 395; William and Mary Quarterly, Vol. 7, page 305; Genealogy of Allston-Alston family, page 109-110 by Groves; Ancestral Records and Portraits, page 54.

"Rust"—"Vass"—Virginia Court records, Crozier, Vol. 1, pages 26-27; Volume 2, 5, 13, William and Mary Quarterly; Wills by Crozier; Colonial Churches in the Original Colony of Virginia, published at Rich-

mond, Virginia by the Southern Churchman. Proof of family furnished author by E. M. Rust, Washington, D. C., and Mr. Cochran, Genealogist of Virginia.

“Jones”—“Chamberlayne”—“Batte”—“Mallory”—Peter and Richard Jones Genealogy by Augusta Fothergill of Richmond, Virginia; Virginia Historical Magazine; William and Mary Quarterly; White’s Statistics of Georgia; Records of Jasper Co., Georgia; Georgia Roster of Revolutionary Soldiers by Lucien L. Knight, former State Historian of Georgia; Pension record of William Jones, Revolutionary Soldier; Wills in Virginia; Richmond County, Georgia, Records. Henrico County, Virginia Parish and Court Records. Harleian Miscellaneous, 4630, Library of Congress, Washington, D. C.

“Stratton”—“Shippey”—Stratton Family Genealogy by Stratton; Virginia Historical Records; Chesterfield and Henrico Counties, Virginia, Records

“Metcalf”—“Stone”—Richmond County, Virginia, Records, Volume 5, No. 266. Vol. 7, Virginia County Records by Crozier; Page 747 Ancestral Records and Portraits; William and Mary Quarterly, Vol. 5, pages 9-11-13; Tyler’s Quarterly Virginia Magazine, Volume 1, page 122.

THOMAS HALE OF MASSACHUSETTS.

1. THOMAS HALE¹ married THOMASINE DOWSETT² (*Gabriel*¹).
2. THOMAS HALE² married MARY HUTCHINSON² (*Richard*¹).
3. THOMAS HALE³ married SARAH NORTHEED² (*Ezekiel*¹).
4. THOMAS HALE⁴ married HANNAH SHORT³ (*Henry*², *Henry*¹).
5. OLIVER HALE⁵ married JUDITH HALE⁵ (*Daniel*⁴, *Thomas*³, *Thomas*², *Thomas*¹).
6. OLIVER HALE⁶ married LYDIA COFFIN⁸ (*Eliphalet*⁷, *John*⁶, *Stephen*⁵, *Tristram*⁴, *Tristram*³, *Peter*², *Nicholas*¹).
7. ELIPHALET HALE⁷ married ANN STUART² (*William*¹).
8. SARAH FOLSOM HALE⁸ married DAVID NEWTON JUDSON⁸ (*Isaac*⁷, *Silas*⁶, *Daniel*⁵, *David*⁴, *James*³, *Joseph*², *William*¹).
9. ELIZABETH AUGUSTA JUDSON married REUBEN W. TIDWELL.
10. ETTIE AUGUSTA TIDWELL married HOWARD H. McCALL.
11. HOWARD H. McCALL, JR. married HARRIET WHITE BENEDICT.

12th Generation

ELSA ROBERTS McCALL
HOWARD H. McCALL, III

NEW ENGLAND PIONEERS.

“I sing New England as she lights her fires
In every Prairie midst; and where the bright
Enchanting stars shine pure through Southern nights
She still is there”

—*William Ellery Channing.*

THOMAS HALE OF MASSACHUSETTS AND ALLIED
FAMILIES

WILLIAM JUDSON OF CONNECTICUT AND ALLIED
FAMILIES

DANIEL SHELTON OF CONNECTICUT AND ALLIED
FAMILIES

REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS

OLIVER HALE⁵, Massachusetts.

OLIVER HALE⁶, Massachusetts.

MOSES EMERY, Massachusetts.

WILLIAM STUART, South Carolina.

CAPTAIN DANIEL JUDSON, Connecticut.

SILAS JUDSON, Connecticut.

COLONEL SAMUEL WHITING, Connecticut.

STILES CURTISS, SR., Connecticut.

REVOLUTIONARY PATRIOT

ELIZABETH JUDSON WHITING, Connecticut.

NEW ENGLAND PIONEERS

"The hardships of the pioneer in any land result largely from severity of climate and the distance from those necessities of life that the new country does not supply, while his success depends more upon his industry and perseverance. The Mayflower company and the 25,000 colonists that came to New England in the first twenty years of its settling brought with them their carved chests, their supply of linen and pewter, a store of faith and courage, of fine enthusiasm and unflinching purpose to be daunted neither by fear of the savage nor the might of nature's barriers, proving the force of civilization in subduing the untamed native, and making of rock and tree, and soil, both friend and vassal.

"Twenty years from the landing at Plymouth Rock found the first great Indian war successfully ended, and hundreds of settlements, not only along the coast and by the mouths of the rivers, but the wilderness had been threaded and homes were set beside the upper waters."

From the "Salt-Box House" by Jane DeForest Shelton of Connecticut.

Among the sturdy pioneers whose genealogies will be given on the following pages (and also the genealogies of the allied families) are—

THOMAS HALE of Newbury, Massachusetts; WILLIAM JUDSON of Stratford, Connecticut; DANIEL SHELTON of Ripton, now Huntington, Connecticut, and one who came over in the "Mayflower", GOVERNOR WILLIAM BRADFORD.

THOMAS HALE AND ALLIED FAMILIES.

1. THOMAS HALE, Massachusetts
(*Thomas*⁴, *Daniel*⁴)
2. JOHN EMERY, Massachusetts
(*John*³, *Stephen*³)

3. TRISTRAM COFFIN, Massachusetts.
4. RICHARD HUTCHINSON, Massachusetts.
5. HENRY JAQUES, Massachusetts.
6. EZEKIEL NORTHEED, Massachusetts.
7. JOHN ATKINSON, Massachusetts.
8. WILLIAM SAWYER, Massachusetts.
9. SARAH GLOVER, Massachusetts.
10. JOHN WHIPPLE, Massachusetts.
11. JOHN WEBSTER, Massachusetts
(*Mary*², *Hannah*²)
12. HENRY SHORT, Massachusetts
(*Hannah*³, *Mehitable*³)
13. EDMUND GREENLEAF, Massachusetts.
14. MICHAEL EMERSON, Massachusetts.
15. THOMAS DUSTIN, Massachusetts.
16. JOHN CHENEY, Massachusetts.
17. NATHAN HALSTED, Massachusetts.
18. SARAH DOLE, Massachusetts.
19. JOHN BAILEY, Massachusetts.
20. JOHN MIRICK, Massachusetts.
21. JOHN KNIGHT, Massachusetts.
22. WILLIAM STUART (*Stewart*), South Carolina.
23. JOSEPH BOSWORTH, England.
24. ROBERT STEPHENS, England.
25. ELIZABETH HARRIS, Massachusetts.

WILLIAM JUDSON AND ALLIED FAMILIES

1. WILLIAM JUDSON, Connecticut
(*Joseph*², *Jeremiah*²)
2. GOVERNOR THOMAS WELLES, Connecticut
(*Thomas*)
3. NATHANIEL FOOTE, Connecticut.
4. HENRY TOMLINSON, Connecticut.
5. EDWARD COLLINS, Massachusetts.
6. RICHARD TUTTLE, Massachusetts.
7. GOVERNOR WILLIAM BRADFORD, Plymouth.
8. FRANCIS STILES, Connecticut
(*Phebe*³, *Elizabeth*³)
9. JOHN CURTIS, Connecticut.
(*Joseph*³)

10. THOMAS RICHARDS, Massachusetts.
11. WILLIAM WHITING, Connecticut.
12. WILLIAM ADAMS, Massachusetts.
13. RICHARD HICKS, Connecticut.
14. ALICE CARPENTER, Plymouth.
15. WELTHEAN LORING, Massachusetts.
16. ELIZABETH DEMING, Connecticut.
17. THOMAS ROSE, England.
18. ALICE TOMES, Connecticut.

DANIEL SHELTON AND ALLIED FAMILIES.

1. DANIEL SHELTON, Connecticut.
2. JOHN HOLLISTER, Connecticut.
3. RICHARD TREAT, Connecticut.
4. RICHARD BOOTHE, Connecticut.
5. ELIZABETH HAWLEY, Connecticut.
6. ANDREW WARD, Connecticut.
7. DANIEL KELLOGG, Connecticut
8. GOVERNOR THOMAS WELLES, Connecticut
(*Samuel*)
9. SERGEANT FRANCIS NICHOLLS, Connecticut.
10. ELIZABETH FOWLER, Connecticut.
11. JOHN CURTIS, Connecticut
(*Mary⁴*).
12. REVEREND CHRISTOPHER NEWTON, Connecticut.
13. EDMUND SHERMAN, Connecticut.
14. ALICE GAYLORD, Connecticut.
15. JOAN MAKIN, Connecticut.
16. MARGERIE WYATT, England.

THE PURITANS.

“In 1634 many insults, persecutions, and wrongs were heaped upon the Puritans which the proud spirit of many could not brook, but in the wilds of New England they sought out a home in which they might be free.

“The leaders in this exodus were, many of them, of influence and learning, and many of the middle classes, for men with trades were eminently useful in the new colony; all were tired of the tyranny and exactions to which they were subjected.

“After braving the dangers of the long ocean voyage of many months, they arrived at the Boston harbor in Massachusetts.

"The Puritan had left the comforts, ties, and oppressions of Old England to find for himself and family a home in the New World. It was to him a land of promise, a land of religious and political liberty. These sturdy Puritans, with their families and with undaunted hearts, broke loose from the ties of friendship, left the graves of their forefathers, passed over the wilderness of waters and the Canaan of their hopes, in a new and savage country and in another hemisphere they started a new home. They belonged to that sturdy stock which only needs to be convinced that it is right, to do and dare all that is noblest.

"They came when the throes of revolution were agitating the Mother country; when the conflict between the adherents of the Established Church of England was at its height and when the principles of civil rights and religious liberty were struggling for existence.

"They felt compelled to seek a new dwelling place, and the Puritans called their new home New England in loving remembrance of the old home from which they came." (*From History of New England*).

NEWBURY, MASSACHUSETTS.

The town of Newbury, Massachusetts, was settled and incorporated by English families in 1635. They had stopped the previous winter in Ipswich, Massachusetts, and in May removed to the north bank of what is now Parker River, named in honor of the first minister, Reverend Thomas Parker. The first settlement was what is now the lower Green and mostly at the south of Oldtown Hill. There they remained until 1646 when after an agitation of some four years, most of the settlers removed about three miles northward for more room and to be nearer the Merrimac River, where opportunities were better for any commercial enterprises they might have in prospect.

They took down the meeting house and set it up again at the New Town, near where have stood ever since, four other meeting houses of the old First Parish. The center of population was northward and at a later date was at the "Port", now Newburyport, and along the shore of the Merrimac. Newbury's 30,000 acres of land remained under its own control for about 130 years, up to 1764, then an area of 640 acres was incorporated as Newburyport leaving Newbury a farming community. Men of fervent piety, patriotism, well educated, and of sterling integrity, emigrated to Massachusetts. Massachusetts life was altogether in towns and the same system pervaded all the rest of New England. It grew out of the natural conditions and the necessity of protection from the Indians. The farms were small and the farmers could easily live in the

village and go out from it to till their fields. One of the laws forbade anyone to live more than a mile from the meeting house, and the reason for this law was probably religious and partly military. Every man had his own town-lot, his farm, with certain rights in the common.

From "Men, Women and Manners of Colonial Times" by Fisher:—"The descendants of these pious PURITANS have spread themselves over the length and breadth of this country as pioneers and settlers, helping to make this United States of America the greatest among the nations of the earth." In all cases where no occupation is mentioned these early pioneers were farmers. But they were obliged in the old days to do much mechanical work and so help themselves and others.

From Governor Winthrop's History of Massachusetts:—"A FREE-MAN of Massachusetts was required to be of godly walk and conversation; to be at least twenty years of age; to take oath of allegiance to the government of the Massachusetts Bay Colony; to be worth at least \$200.00; to hold any office if elected or pay a fine of forty shillings; he held the right of franchise and was not allowed that right without first becoming a member of the Church. The laws were made by a quorum of the MAGISTRATES sent out and commissioned by the company in London, which held the charter. The law compelling church membership was passed by the assistants in 1631. In 1676 five sixths of the people of Boston were non-voters because they were not church members and were thus shut out from any participation in local government."

CARRYING ARMS TO MEETING-HOUSES. In 1638 a committee was appointed "as overseers of the busyness of bringing arms to the meeting-house." Trumbull in his history says:

"So once for fear of Indian beating
Our grandsires brought their guns to meeting
Each man equipped on Sunday morn
With psalm book, shot and powder horn."

MINISTERS. Each Minister in the New England villages was elected by his flock and his authority came solely from the vote of his congregation. To all other churches except the one which elected him he was a layman. There was a great deal of work connected with a Puritan Church, and at first each one had a pastor whose duty it was to exhort, and a teacher who explained doctrines; but gradually this distinction wore away and there were two pastors who were often called the elders and besides these were the ruling elders and teaching elders, who had charge of the discipline and deacons who managed the business affairs.

There were two religious parties in Newbury—The “Parker” party and the “Woodman” party.

CHIMNEY VIEWERS (*From “Colonial Times” by Fisher*). In reading the history of these pioneers of Massachusetts and also of Connecticut, it will be noticed that many held the office of “Chimney Viewer”. It will be interesting to know the origin of this name. Right after Hartford, Connecticut, was organized a law was passed that chimneys must be cleaned once a month. Committees of respectable men (*for no other held office in that day*) were formed and these were called Chimney-Viewers. Men at this time were elected to fill every office with a single eye to the fact that the men who held offices should be of high standing, as men should honor their offices. This was the time when the love of their country was the primary object of all, when principles were more important to our Country than party.

PREPARATION FOR REVOLUTIONARY WAR. In 1774 Newbury and Newburyport held meetings and voted “that every male over 16 years of age be desired to furnish themselves with arms and ammunition and have bayonets fixed to their guns as soon as may be.” They were to be in companies, required to meet for practice in the military art, such persons only to be excepted whom the field officer judged unfit or unable. In 1775 every man capable of bearing arms was enrolled in one of the regular or independent companies.

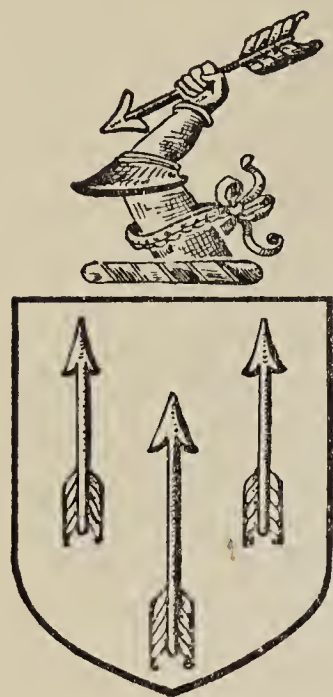
GRANTEES. Till the incorporation of Newbury in 1635 it was called by its Indian name—QUASCACUMQUEN. In the division of land throughout the town in 1635, each of the first settlers was granted a house lot of at least four acres, with a suitable quantity of salt and fresh meadows. Among the grantees were STEPHEN DUMMER, HENRY SEWELL, and CAPTAIN EDMUND GREENLEAF.

In 1637, THOMAS HALE of England, the first of the Hale family in America, settled in Newbury, Massachusetts.

PIONEER TO GEORGIA

In 1817, one hundred and eighty years after THOMAS HALE¹ settled in Massachusetts, ELIPHALET HALE⁷ (*Oliver,⁶ Oliver,⁵ Thomas,⁴ Thomas,³ Thomas,² Thomas¹*) came to Georgia, and settled in Augusta. In 1819, he married in Augusta, Richmond County, Georgia, a Southern girl, Ann Stuart, (*Stewart*), of South Carolina. They were the founders of the Hale family in Georgia, which thus had the good fortune to inherit some of the richest traditions of the North and the South.

THOMAS HALE OF MASSACHUSETTS



THOMAS HALE¹ of Newbury, Massachusetts, came to America in the ship "Hector" in 1637 with his wife, Thomasine Dowsett, (dau. of Gabriel and Mercy Dowsett of Harlow, Essex County, England) and two children. He had a letter of introduction to Governor John Winthrop of the Colony of Massachusetts from his maternal uncle, Francis Kirby, as follows:

"Dear Sir: I wrote you lately per the 'Hector' wherein I sent a runlet marked with your marks, contayneinge some things your son did write to me to send him. John Wood, master's mate, did promise mee and James Downeinge that he would be careful of it and deliver it to you.

"These are now to intreat you that you would be assistante to the bearer hereof (Thomas Hale, by neer kinsman) in your councell and advise to put him in the way how and where to settle himselfe in a hopefull way of subsisteinge with his family. He hath brought with him all his estate, which he hath heer or can have dureinge the life of his mother, my sister. He had also 200 ls. when he began to make his provision for this voyage. I suppose the greatest halfe is expended in his transportation and in such necessities as will be spent by him and his family in the first vie; the lesser halfe, I suppose he hath in money, and vendible goods to provide him a cottage to dwell in and a milshe cow for his children's sustenance. I suppose his way will be to hire a house or part of a house the first year, untill he can look out and buy or build him a dwelling, wherein as in other things I entreat you to direct him and the courtesy that you shall doe him therein I shall acknowledge as done to myselfe, and I shall be ready (Deo assistante) to endeavor to requite it in any service which I can performe for you heer. Thus for this present I commit you all to the protection of the Almighty and shall ever rest.

"Your loving friend,

"Ffra. Kirby".

He was the son of Thomas Hale^A and his wife Joan (Kirby) Hale, of the Parish of Watton, otherwise called Watton-Apud-Stone, Co. Hertford, England, and was probably born at that place in May or June, 1606, as his baptism is recorded in the Parish Church at Watton on June 15, 1606, as "Thomas Hale, son of Thomas and Joane." His mother, Joan

Kirby, was of the parish of Little Munden, Herts. Thomas Hale¹ was the only son of Thomas Hale^A, but he had four sisters, all born and baptized at Watton. Dionis, baptized August 15, 1602, married Henry Beane. Mary, baptized October 8, 1609, married Joseph Whale. Dorothy, baptized March 28, 1613; and Elizabeth, baptized August 31, 1617. The parish register at Watton shows the burial of Thomas Hale^A, October 19, 1630. He left a will bearing date of October 11, 1630, proved December 9, 1630, in the court of the Archdeaconry of Hitchin, Herts, by Thomas Hale¹, the executor named in it. (The original will is still on file on the records of that Court, signed by testator in a legible hand, sealed with the impression of a Unicorn's head.)

JOAN (*Kirby*) HALE married (2) John Bydes in 1637, and with her brothers, Francis, John, William and a sister, Ruth (*Kirby*) Brown, is mentioned in the will of her mother, Joan Kirby, widow of Little Munden, October 29, 1640. Thomas¹, of Newbury, is found at that place in 1638, having a wife, Thomasine, and children, Thomas and John; the following entries are found in the Registry of baptism in the parish church at Watton, viz: 1633, November 18, Thomas Hale, son of Thomas and Thomasine; 1635, April 19, John Hale, son of Thomas and Thomasine. They were married at St. Helena's, Bishopgate, London, Dec. 11, 1632.

Thomas Hale¹ was in Newbury in 1638. August 10, 1638, he and John Baker were by vote of the town appointed "haywards till the town shall appoint new". In 1639, he signed with some others, a memorial to the General Court against Mr. Edward Woodman, for his speeches against Mr. Parker and Mr. Woodbridge. He adhered throughout to the Parker party as a member of the Church, his son Thomas² taking the other side, but without break between them. By consent of all Freemen at a "Generalle Towne Meeting", the stinting of the commons in 1642 was referred to Henry Short, Edward Woodman, Edward Rawson, Thomas Hale and John Woodbridge, according to their best judgments and discretions. He seems to have removed to Haverhill in 1645 or 1646, to have returned to Newbury before January 15, 1652; to have removed to Salem before Jan. 28, 1658; to have returned to Newbury, Nov. 9, 1661.

Thomas Hale¹ was named as a landholder in Haverhill, and noted as from Newbury. Heads the list of the first selectmen chosen in Haverhill in 1646. Appointed to keep a ferry in 1648. In 1650, appointed to meet men from Salisbury to layout bounds between that town and Haverhill. Constable in 1649 and later. His name first on records at as-

sessments in Haverhill, 1646. In Felt's Annals of Salem, his name appears in list of glovers in Salem in 1659. (Vol. 2, page 169.) "Little River" is called "Thomas Hale's River" in History of Haverhill in 1651. He died December 21, 1682. His wife Thomasine (*Dowsett*) Hale died January 30, 1683, age 78 years.

Children:

- +1. THOMAS born in England on November 18, 1633, mar. Mary Hutchinson; (see later.)
- 2. JOHN, b. in England April 19, 1635, mar. (1) Rebecca Lowell; (2) Sarah Somerby and (3) Sarah Symonds.
- 3. SAMUEL, b. in Newbury, February 2, 1639, mar. Sarah Ilsley.
- 4. APPHIA, b. 1642, mar. Benjamin Rolfe.

+THOMAS HALE² (*Thomas*¹) born in England, baptized at Watton-Apud-Stone, November 18, 1633, came with his father and mother to America; he married at Salem, May 26, 1657, Mary Hutchinson (dau. of Richard Hutchinson and his wife, Alice Bosworth, of Salem). She was baptized at North Muskham, County Notts, England, December 28, 1630. He seems to have always resided in Newbury and died there October 22, 1688. She married (2) 1694, William Watson and died December 8, 1715, in Boxford. He took oath of allegiance at Newbury, 1678; was fence-viewer in Newbury, 1661, 66, 75, 78 and 80. Was "chosen to carry votes to Salem" 1665-1674. "Selectman" 1665, 1675, '78. "Trial Juror", 1675-1679. Tything man, 1679-1681. Highway Surveyor, 1666-1667. Way-warden, 1674-1679. On Committees of town, 1673-1680. In church difficulties sided against Parson Parker. His will dated March 20, 1686-7, was witnessed by Richard Dole, Sr., and Henry Short, with his wife, Mary, executrix, was proven "at an Inferior Court of Pleas, holden at Salem, December 12, 1688." He was evidently a man of very handsome estate, provided liberally for all his children, who were all successful and prosperous people. (House of Thomas Hale² built at Newbury, Massachusetts, in 1661, is still standing.)

Children:

- 1. A son b. Feb. 17, 1658, died 1658.
- +2. THOMAS b. Feb. 11, 1659, mar. Sarah Northend. (See later.)
- 3. MARY, b. July 15, 1660, mar. Jewett.
- 4. ABIGAIL, b. April 8, 1662, mar. Henry Poor.
- 5. HANNAH, b. Nov. 29, 1663, mar. William Peabody.
- 6. LYDIA, b. April 17, 1666, mar. James Platts.
- 7. ELIZABETH, b. Oct. 16, 1668, mar. Samuel Pickard.
- 8. JOSEPH, b. Feb. 20, 1670, mar. (1) Mary Watson and (2) widow, Joanna Dodge.

9. SAMUEL, b. June 6, 1674, mar. (1) Martha Palmer and (2) Sarah (*Perley*) Hazen.

+THOMAS HALE³ (*Thomas*², *Thomas*¹) of Newbury and Rowley, spent most of his life in Newbury where he was born, February 11, 1659, but shortly before his death removed to Rowley and died there April 12, 1730. He was a man of immense size, said by tradition to have weighed over 500 pounds, and his belt as worn measured five feet. A representative to the General Court of Massachusetts, 1713-1714, and was a prominent and leading man in church and town affairs both in Newbury and Rowley. Selectman, 1695-1698; Captain of Militia, 1692. Justice of the peace and was familiarly known as Captain Hale and Justice Hale. He married May 16, 1682, Sarah Northend (dau. of Ezekiel and Edna (*Halstead*) (*Bailey*) Northend, of Rowley. She was born in Rowley on December 3, 1661, and died in Rowley April 26, 1732. He bought land in Rowley near the meeting house, built a house on it, to which he removed from Newbury in 1727 and where he died, April 11, 1730. His gravestone in Rowley bears the inscription—"Here lies ye body of ye Honourabel Thomas Hale, Esq., who died April 11, 1730, in ye 72 years of his age." His wife's has the following—"Here lies ye body of Mrs. Sarah Hale, ye virtuous wife of Thomas Hale, Esq., who died April ye 26, 1732, age 70 years."

Children:

- +1. THOMAS, b. March 9, 1683, mar. Anna Short; (see later).
2. EDNA, b. Nov. 21, 1684, mar. George Little.
3. MARY, b. April 28, 1687, mar. Moses Little.
4. EZEKIEL, b. May 13, 1689, mar. Ruth Emery.
5. NATHAN, b. June 2, 1691, mar. Elizabeth Kent.
6. SARAH, b. March 9, 1693, mar. Joseph Pearson.
7. EBENEZER, b. April 21, 1695, drowned 1715.
- +8. DANIEL, b. Feb. 22, 1696-7, mar. Judith Emery. (See later.)
9. HANNAH, b. June 7, 1699, mar. Thomas Wicom.
10. JOSHUA, b. March 17, 1701, mar. Hannah Woodman.
11. MOSES, b. 1703, mar. Elizabeth Wheeler.

+THOMAS HALE⁴ (*Thomas*³, *Thomas*², *Thomas*¹) born at Newbury Neck, March 9, 1683, removed to and lived in that part of Newbury, afterwards West Newbury, on the farm bought by his father for him and conveyed to him. Called Captain Thomas, was a captain of militia, and a Justice of the Peace under H.B.M.'s commission. He married January 25, 1704, (Anna) Hannah Short (dau. of Henry Short² and Sarah (*Whipple*) Short). She was born in Newbury, March 28, 1682, and died there November 15, 1770. He died in Newbury, January 6, 1746.

He was buried in the burying ground on Newbury Plains near Artichoke River. In his will, dated June 4, 1744, he gives his wife, Anna, the use of one-half his dwelling house, one third of his real estate in Newbury, and pew in meeting house while she remains his widow; all his household goods and books; one-third of his "stock of creatures" and £100 in "bills of credit on the old town". He is named in Archives of State House of Massachusetts as "Captain Thomas Hale," one of the proprietors of township west of Merrimac River and northerly adjoining Contoocook for the soldiers who were in the expedition to Canada in 1690 under the command of Captain John March, Captain Stephen Greenleaf and Captain Philip Nelson. He was a Selectman of Newbury, 1721, and on committee "to build Ash Street" in 1725. He was a quiet, unpretending man of sterling worth, a sincere Christian and a man of more than ordinary intelligence. His name appears among the subscribers to the Reverend Dr. Chauncey's "Seasonable Thoughts on the State of Religion in New England", published in 1743—an elaborate discussion of the methods of Whitfield and others in the "Great Awakening" and an earnest protest against them. His home was on the southern slope of "Archelaus Hill", in what is now West Newbury.

Children:

1. THOMAS, b. Nov. 11, 1705, mar. Mary Smith.
2. SARAH, b. Jan. 23, 1707, mar. Nathaniel Ordway.
3. ANNA, b. Dec. 1, 1708, mar. William Moody.
4. JUDITH, b. Dec. 26, 1710, mar. John Eaton.
5. ELIZABETH, b. Feb. 1, 1713, mar. Ebenezer Huse.
6. MATTHEW, b. March 15, 1717, mar. Mehetable Short.
- +7. OLIVER, b. Dec. 26, 1721, mar. Judith Hale⁵ (*dau. of Daniel⁴, Thomas³⁻²⁻¹*). (See later).

+OLIVER HALE⁵ (*Thomas⁴, Thomas³, Thomas², Thomas¹*) born in Newbury, December 26, 1721, married at Newbury, May 4, 1758, his cousin Judith Hale⁵ (*Daniel⁴, Thomas³, Thomas², Thomas¹*). She was born in Newbury, July 10, 1738, and died at the same place, Dec. 26, 1790. He died at Newbury, October 25, 1808, They lived on his father's homestead on the southern slope of Archelaus Hill in what is now West Newbury. Was a farmer and a man of abundant means. Served in the old French War. June 13, 1757, he was Sergeant in Newbury Company, commanded by Captain Stephen Emery. Ensign, 1761, for active service. Lieutenant in militia, 1757. Was generally known as Captain Oliver Hale. He was a Revolutionary Soldier. (See Rev. Record. N. S. D. A. R. 44204)

Children :

1. JUDITH, b. Feb. 1, 1759, mar. John Waite.
2. SARAH, b. Sept. 18, 1760, died unmarried.
- +3. OLIVER, mar. (1) Lydia Coffin. (2) Mary Foss (see later).
- +4. WILLIAM b. Aug. 19, 1764, mar. Sarah Quarles. (He was the first of this Hale family to come South.) (See later).
5. ABIGAIL (1766-1819).
6. ELIZABETH (1768-1791).
7. SILAS (1771-1797).
8. ANNA b. July 24, 1775, mar. Hezekiah Coffin.
9. MOSES b. Oct. 25, 1779, mar. Ann Hills.
10. ENOCH (1772-1804).
11. MARY (1777-1778).
12. DANIEL (1781-1781).
13. MARY (1784-1854).

+OLIVER HALE⁶ (*Oliver*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *Thomas*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹) born in Newbury, Massachusetts, July 13, 1762, married September 30, 1784, Lydia Coffin (dau. of Eliphalet and Lydia (*Emery*) Coffin. She was born at Newbury, March 31, 1764, and died there October 4, 1801. He married (2) in 1812, Mary Foss (dau. of Jonathan and Susannah (*Jewell*) Foss), by whom he had one child, Mary, b. 1813, married Peter Hersey). His second wife died March 31, 1814. He died in West Newbury, Massachusetts, March 29, 1837. He was a substantial and wealthy man. Was first Lieutenant in militia, afterwards Captain. Served as Private in Revolutionary War. (See Revolutionary record. N. S. D. A. R. 44204.)

Children—all born in Newbury, Massachusetts.

- +1. LYDIA b. Aug. 19, 1785, mar. Moses Ayer (see later).
2. SARAH, b. July 24, 1787, mar. Stephen Folsom.
3. OLIVER b. April 20, 1789, mar. Sarah Toppan.
4. JUDITH b. Feb. 6, 1791, mar. Joseph Toppan.
- +5. ELIPHALET b. Mar. 17, 1793, mar. Ann Stuart (Stewart). (See later).
6. ELIZABETH, b. May 30, 1795, mar. George Toppan.
7. SILAS b. Jan. 21, 1798, mar. Elmira Hale.

PIONEER TO GEORGIA, 1817

ELIPHALET HALE⁷ (*Oliver*,⁶ *Oliver*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *Thomas*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹) was born in Newbury, Mass., March 17, 1793. He came to Augusta, Georgia, in 1817, on a visit and liked the South so well that he decided to make Georgia his home. He married in Augusta, Georgia, Jan-

uary 9, 1819, a South Carolina girl, Ann Stuart (the name is recorded both as Stuart and Stewart), (the daughter of William and Mary (*Parker*) Stuart). She was born at Beech Island, Edgefield District, South Carolina, April 8, 1796, and died at Warrenton, Georgia, April 28, 1851. They settled in Warrenton, Georgia, February 23, 1819, where they resided (with the exception of one year, 1841-1842, in Augusta,) the remainder of their lives. He served as Paymaster in the U. S. Army as a Volunteer in Florida during the Indian Wars. In 1842, he was made Agent at Warrenton for the Georgia Railroad, and was also Agent for the Express Company and served as Postmaster for eighteen years. He was one of the most influential men of this community and familiarly known as "Lord Hale". He was made a Free and Accepted Mason in 1821, was raised to Master Mason, and then exalted to Royal Arch. They were both members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. He died at Warrenton, Georgia, March 2, 1860. The following notice appeared in the Warrenton newspaper:

"Warrenton, Georgia, has lost one of her oldest and most useful citizens. Eliphalet Hale came from Newbury, Massachusetts, to the South in 1817. Settled in Augusta, Georgia, where he married, but with the exception of the brief period he resided in Augusta, about three years, he has for over forty years been a citizen of Warrenton, Georgia. In 1825, he joined the Methodist Church and in 1827, his wife joined, and they have always been active workers in this Church. He has been a member of the Masonic fraternity for over thirty-nine years and was buried with Masonic honors. He was a Royal Arch Mason May 2, 1849, by Warren Chapter No. 21" They are buried at the cemetery, Warrenton, Georgia.

Children: all born at Warrenton, Georgia.

1. WILLIAM OLIVER, b. Dec. 19, 1819, mar. (1) Catherine Reardon; (2) Mary Jackson.
2. ELIZABETH JUDITH, b. Nov. 10, 1821, died unmarried at Atlanta, Georgia.
- +3. SARAH FOLSOM mar. David Newton Judson (see later).
4. STEPHEN FOLSOM, b. Mar. 27, 1826; d. 1828.
5. ANN STUART, b. May 18, 1828; d. 1829.
6. MARY BAKER, b. July 5, 1831, mar. Dr. Green Howell Hunter. They lived at Lake City, Florida. One son: Howell.
7. ANN REBECCA, b. Dec. 6, 1833, mar. Charles Whiting Deming. Issue: 1. Minnie; 2. Sarah; 3. Elizabeth; 4. Charles Walter mar. Mary McNish Burroughs of Brunswick, Georgia (*daughter of William Berrien Burroughs and his wife Elizabeth P. Wilson Hazlehurst.*)

8. EDWIN RUSSELL, b. Oct. 4, 1836, died 1844.

+9. ROWENA JOSEPHINE, mar. Ephriam David Lovejoy Mobley (see later).

+SARAH FOLSOM HALE⁸ (*Eliphalet*,⁷ *Oliver*,⁶ *Oliver*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *Thomas*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹), was born in Warrenton, Georgia, December 29, 1823, married at Warrenton on December 17, 1840, to David Newton Judson of Eatonton, Georgia (formerly of Huntington, Connecticut—son of Isaac and Avis (*Shelton*) Judson of Huntington, Connecticut). They lived in Warrenton, Georgia, later removed to Athens, Georgia, and finally settled in Atlanta, Georgia, 1855.

Sarah Folsom Hale was a member of St. Philip's Episcopal Church and an active worker. She was one of those capable and efficient Southern women who, in the War Between the States, carried the cheer of their presence and their practical aid into the hospitals of the sick and wounded Confederate Soldiers as a member of the Ladies Relief Association of Atlanta, 1861-1865. He died June 2, 1881. She died while on a visit to Macon, Georgia, March 26, 1896. Both are buried in Oakland Cemetery, Atlanta, Georgia. (See Judson family.) Their daughter:

+ELIZABETH AUGUSTA JUDSON married Reuben W. Tidwell.

+ETTIE AUGUSTA TIDWELL married Howard H. McCall.

+HOWARD H. McCALL, JR., married Harriet White Benedict.

+ELSA ROBERTS McCALL

and

+HOWARD H. McCALL, III

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Gules three broad arrows reversed or, feathered and barbed argent.*

CREST: *A dexter arm embowed in armour proper, garnished or, bound with ribboned gules, holding an arrow.*

A MARRIAGE CERTIFICATE OF 1819

Marriage Certificate of ELIPHALET HALE and NANCY STEWART (Ann Stuart). Recorded in Book "B" page 27, Court of Ordinary, Richmond County, Augusta, Georgia.

Know all men by these presents, that we ELIPHALET HALE and N. CLARKE are held and firmly bound into the Court of Ordinary of Richmond County, in the sum of Eight Hundred and Fifty-Seven dollars and fourteen cents; to which payment will and truly to be made, we bind ourselves, our heirs, our executors and administrators, jointly and

severally, firmly by these presents, sealed with our seals and dated this 6th day of January, 1819.

The condition of the above obligation is such, That, Whereas, there is a Marriage intended to be Solemnized between the above names Eliphalet Hale and Nancy Stewart now if there be no lawful cause to obstruct the same, then this Obligation be void, else to remain in full force and virtue.

Eliphalet Hale (Seal). N. Clarke, (Seal).

Signed, Sealed and acknowledged, in the presence of Isaac Herbert, Clerk C. C. Georgia, Richmond County.

These are to authorize and permit you to join in the Honorable State of Matrimony, Mr. Eliphalet Hale of the one part and Miss Nancy Stewart of the other part, according to the rites of your Church, provided there be no lawful cause to obstruct the same, and this shall be your authority for so doing. Given under my hand as Clerk of the Court of Ordinary of the County aforesaid, this 6th day of January, 1819.

Isaac Herbert.

To any Minister of the Gospel, Judge, Justice of the Inferior Court, or Justice of Peace to celebrate.

I do hereby certify that Mr. Eliphalet Hale and Miss Nancy Stewart were joined together in the Holy Bonds of Matrimony by me, on the 7th day of January, 1819.

Signed—John Leverman (Pastor of Methodist Church).

+“HALE”—ROWENA JOSEPHINE HALE⁸ (*Eliphalet*,⁷ *Oliver*,⁶ *Oliver*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *Thomas*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹) was born in Warrenton, Georgia, September 29, 1840, died in Atlanta, Georgia, January 10, 1911. Married November 1, 1866, in Warrenton, Georgia, Ephriam David Lovejoy Mobley, born in Henry County, Georgia, February 15, 1835; died in Atlanta, Georgia, January 9, 1909, (son of Ephriam Wright and Mary (*called Polly*) (*Ward*) Mobley).

Children:

1. EDWIN ZACHRY b. Atlanta, Georgia, May 12, 1868, d. May 15, 1868.
2. CHARLES HALE, b. Aug. 13, 1869, Atlanta, Georgia, d. March 10, 1900, Atlanta, Ga.
3. MARY ANNIE, b. Aug. 10, 1871, Atlanta, Georgia, d. August 18, 1872.
4. BESSIE MAY, b. Dec. 22, 1873, Smyrna, Georgia, married Joel Glover Jeffcoat, Sr., June 15, 1920, at Atlanta, Georgia.

5. ROWENA DAVIDDIE, b. May 17, 1876, Smyrna, Georgia. Lives at Atlanta, Georgia.
6. AVIS ELOISE, b. May 8, 1878, Smyrna, Georgia; d. April 11, 1924, at Atlanta, Ga.
7. STUART WARD, b. April 26, 1880, Smyrna, Georgia, married Ida Annie Waldrip, 1902. Issue: 1. Margaret Rowena; 2. Dorothy Elizabeth; 3. Stuart Ward; 4. Paul David.
8. MATTIE LOVEJOY, b. Dec. 20, 1882, Smyrna, Georgia, married Thomas Edward Bunn, June 27, 1905, at Atlanta, Georgia. Issue: 1. Thomas Edward Bunn, Jr., b. May 9, 1906; 2. Rowena Josephine Bunn, b. April 3, 1912.

“HALE”—+WILLIAM HALE⁶ (*Oliver*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *Thomas*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹) was born in West Newbury, August 19, 1764. A physician of Massachusetts and the first member of this “Hale” family to come South. Emigrated to Bedford County, Virginia; married there, Sarah Quarles, born there August 15, 1774, (dau. of Captain John Quarles, a Revolutionary Soldier of Virginia, and his wife Sarah Winston). They removed to Guilford, North Carolina, and in 1812, they removed to the Darlington District, South Carolina. Dr. Hale died at Society Hill, South Carolina, August 29, 1840; she died October 20, 1852.

Children:

1. WILLIAM EMERY b. July 8, 1792, mar. Eliza (McCollough) Greer.
2. SARAH WINSTON b. June 20, 1794, mar. Francis Armistead.
3. ELIZABETH ROWE, b. Feb. 18, 1798, mar. William White (1st wife).
4. MARY EMERY b. Jan. 12, 1800, mar. William White (2nd wife).
5. ANN QUARLES b. September 20, 1802, mar. Robert Hudson.
6. JAMES OVERTON b. Sept. 28, 1804, mar. four times.
7. SAMUEL QUARLES b. 1806, mar. (1) Eliza Margaret White; (2) Arrie A. (*Weathers*) Owen.
8. MARTHA F. b. Aug. 6, 1809, unmarried.
9. ELVIRA WHITE b. Jan. 19, 1811, mar. Robert Hodges.
10. EVELINA J. b. Nov. 29, 1812, mar. Darius M. Jackson.

Samuel Quarles Hale⁷ moved to Alabama. Two of his sons were Joseph White Hale,⁸ a Confederate Soldier; and Anthony White Hale,⁸ a graduate of Oglethorpe College, Georgia, a Confederate Soldier, killed at Chancellorsville, May, 1863.

“HALE”—NATHAN HALE⁵ (*Moses*,⁴ *Thomas*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹) of Hamstead and Rindge, New Hampshire, was born in Hampstead, New Hampshire, September 23, 1743, married at Rindge, January 28,

1766, Abigail Grout (dau. of Col. John and Joanna (*Boynton*) Grout). As early as 1774, he was Captain of a Company of "minute men" and on the alarm of the Battle of Lexington, April 19, 1775, he led his company to the field. Was at the Battle of Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775. George Hale⁷, a grandson had the commissions of Nathan Hale, Captain; Major; Major January 1, 1776, Second New Hampshire foot; Lieutenant-Colonel Second Battalion, New Hampshire Troops. He was taken prisoner at Hubbardtown, July 7, 1777; was discharged on parole not to serve again and to return within the enemy's line if not exchanged within two years. He remained at his home at Rindge until June 14, 1779, when he left to surrender himself pursuant to his parole and remained a prisoner of war in the hands of the British forces until his death, September 23, 1780, at New Ulretch, Long Island. He had served under Washington, 1776-7; and at Ticonderoga under St. Clair till its evacuation. (Ref. Lossing's Field Book of the Revolution, Vol. 1, page 145; New England General and Historical Register, Volume 15, pages 300-3.)

His wife, born in Lumenburg, Massachusetts, 1745; died at the home of her son, Harry Hale,⁶ Chelsea, Vermont, 1838.

Children:

1. CHARLOTTE mar. Dr. Abraham Lowe.
 2. THOMAS mar. Hannah Goldsmith.
 3. NATHAN mar. (1) Eunice Raymond; (2) Ruth Tyler; (3) Sarah Black.
 4. ELIPHALET mar. Abigail Waters.
 5. POLLY.
 6. HARRY mar. (1) Phebe Adams; (2) Lucinda Eddy.
-

"HALE"—LYDIA HALE⁷ (*Oliver,⁶ Oliver,⁵ Thomas,⁴ Thomas,³ Thomas,² Thomas¹*) was the daughter of Oliver Hale⁶ and his wife Lydia Coffin and sister of Eliphalet Hale⁷, pioneer to Georgia; see Thomas Hale family). She was born August 19, 1785. Married Dr. Moses Ayer.

They had nine children; all born at Norway, Maine.

1. LYDIA, b. Mar. 14, 1805, di. May 12, 1827.
2. PATTY KIMBALL, b. Nov. 6, 1806, d. New Orleans, Louisiana, May 22, 1850. Married David Watson.
3. MOSES EMERY b. Aug. 23, 1809, d. Sangerville, Maine, October, 1853. Mar. Mary Newhall.
4. WILLIAM OLIVER b. Nov. 2, 1811, d. Bangor, Maine, Oct. 1889. Mar. (1) Jane Farnham Wade; (2) Carrie Lipscomb, of New York.
5. CAROLINE AUGUSTA, b. Aug. 12, 1813, d. Guilford, Maine, 1876; Mar. David R. Straw.

6. EDWIN AURELIAS b. Nov. 5, 1815, d. Dexter, Maine, June 25, 1895, Mar. (1) Mary Burleigh; (2) Jane Burleigh.
7. JUDITH TOPPAN b. 1818, d. 1820.
- +8. SARAH ELIZABETH mar. Abner T. Wade, (brother of Jane Farnham Wade). See later.
9. ELLEN MATILDA, b. Sept. 15, 1829, d. Sangerville, Maine, July 5, 1850, mar. Asa H. Herring.

+SARAH ELIZABETH AYER, born in Norway, Maine, June 20, 1820, died in Brunswick, Maine, March 31, 1898. Married Captain Abner T. Wade, a sea captain.

Children:

1. SARAH SOPHIA mar. Reverend George Williams. 3 children.
- +2. JOSEPHINE mar. John F. Hughes. (See later.)
3. ABNER T. R. mar. Alice Curtis. 3 children.
4. CHARLES C. mar. Laura Cilley. 3 children.
5. JANNIE FARNHAM mar. (1) William Carter, one child; (2) Edward Eldredge.
6. ANNE HALE mar. Ira A. Sutherland. Four children.
7. BERTHA ALICE mar. Angus O. Campbell. One child.

+JOSEPHINE WADE mar. John F. Hughes. They live at Dover-Foxcroft, Maine. They have four children:

1. RALPH WADE mar. Maude Merrill. Two children: Donald Scott and Mary Wade.
2. ETHEL B.
3. JOSEPHINE mar. Warren E. Hapgood.
4. SARAH ELEANOR mar. Alexander D. Forbes.

*Information about the family of Lydia Hale (1) was given to writer by Mrs. Josephine (Wade) Hughes (John F.) of Dover-Foxcroft, Maine. Member National Society, Daughters of the American Revolution of Maine.

CAPTAIN DANIEL HALE⁴ OF MASSACHUSETTS

DANIEL HALE⁴ (*Thomas*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹) born February 23, 1697, lived at Newbury until 1720; then Rowley, 1729, then settled again at Newbury, Massachusetts. He was a farmer and Captain of Militia. Married December 29, 1720, Judith Emery⁴ (dau. of Stephen and Ruth (*Jaques*) Emery), born in Newbury, February 2, 1703.

He was on many important committees in Newbury and Rowley. He was Captain of a Company in the Second Massachusetts Regiment, commanded by Colonel Samuel Waldo in the Expedition against Louisburg, under General William Pepperill in 1745 and was killed before Louisburg, May 21, 1745.

From Hall's History of Eastern Vermont: "The Expedition against Louisburg, all things considered, is one of the most remarkable campaigns in modern history. The plan was organized by civilians and successfully carried out by men of little military experience. The army was made up largely of raw recruits but what they lacked in discipline and technical knowledge was offset by their will and determination. It was to a great extent a religious crusade against a foe who believed in a different creed. Louisburg was the strongest fortified position on the continent and was defended by a strong force, yet circumstances so conspired that it fell before an army of undisciplined militia."

*Paper of Mrs. Howard H. McCall (Ettie Tidwell), a member of the Massachusetts Society, Daughters of Colonial Wars. (Mrs. Frank Ellison, President Brookline, Massachusetts.) Number 91 on Daniel Hale of Massachusetts.

DANIEL HALE⁴ made his will, dated March 2, 1744, and proven at Ipswich, July 15, 1745. His wife died May 30, 1775.

Children :

1. DANIEL, b. Feb. 15, 1722, at Rowley, mar. (1) Edna Pickard; (2) Keziah Plummer; (3) Priscilla Brown.
2. EBENEZER b. Mar. 2, 1724, mar. Sarah Wicom.
3. DAVID b. Sept. 30, 1729, mar. Mehitable Eastman.
4. AMOS b. Aug. 25, 1732, died 1735.
- +5. JUDITH mar. Oliver Hale. (See later.)
6. ABIGAIL b. July 1, 1741, mar. Moses Jaques

JUDITH HALE⁵ (*Daniel*,⁴ *Thomas*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹) born at Newbury, Massachusetts, July 10, 1738, died at Newbury, December 25, 1790; married at Newbury, May 4, 1758, her cousin, Oliver Hale⁵ (*Thomas*,⁴ *Thomas*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹).

(See *Thomas Hale Family*.)

Reference—Genealogy—Descendants of Thomas Hale of Watton, England, and Newbury, Massachusetts, by Robert Stafford Hale, LL. D.

JOHN EMERY OF MASSACHUSETTS

JOHN EMERY¹, son of John and Agnes Emery of Romsey, Hants, England, was born in England, September 29, 1598; he sailed from Southampton, April 3, 1635, with his brother, Anthony Emery, their wives and children, on the ship "James" of London and landed in Boston, Massachusetts, June 3, 1635; went to Newbury, Massachusetts, where he had a town grant of half an acre for a house lot. Was made freeman, 1641, and was recorded as one of the ninety-one freeholders of the town, 1642. On March 16, 1663, he was presented to the Court of Ipswich by

Henry Jacques, Constable of Newbury, for entertaining travelers and Quakers, and was fined four pounds. Was a member of the Woodman party. Received a grant of 22 acres of land, 1644. Selectman, 1662; fence viewer, 1662; juror of trials, 1672; and appointed to carry votes to Salem, 1676. He married (1) Mary ———, in England, she died in Newbury, April, 1649. Married Mary (*Shatswell*) Webster (widow of John Webster of Ipswich), October 29, 1650. He died in Newbury, Massachusetts, November 3, 1683. His wife died April 28, 1694.

Children by (1) wife—(last two born in Newbury:)

- +1. JOHN b. in England, 1628 (see later).
- 2. ANN b. in England, 1631.
- 3. EBENEZER (a daughter) b. Sept. 16, 1648.

By second wife:

JONATHAN, b. 1652.

+JOHN EMERY² (*John*¹) born in England, 1628, came to America with his parents, 1635. Married, October 2, 1648, Mary Webster (dau. of John and Mary (*Shatswell*) Webster of Ipswich, Massachusetts), born about 1630. In 1642, he had 80 acres of land on the Artichoke (or Raspberry) River, (forty acres of which was granted to his father). Selectman, 1675-1676; jury of trials, 1675; tything-man, 1679; waywarden, 1679; chosen to carry votes to Salem, 1675-6; he continued the operation of the water-mill started by his father, 1646, "to grinde the towne's corne". Sergeant of militia at Great Swamp Fight, 1675. He made his will August 3, 1693; his wife died February 3, 1709.

Children:

- 1. MARY b. June 24, 1652, mar. Samuel Sawyer.
- 2. HANNAH b. April 24, 1654, mar. Richard Bartlett.
- +3. JOHN mar. (1) Mary Sawyer; (2) Abigail Bartlett; (3) Mary March (see later).
- 4. BETHIA b. Oct. 15, 1658, mar. Henry Bodwell.
- 5. SARAH b. Feb. 26, 1660, mar. Isaac Bailey.
- 6. JOSEPH b. Mar. 23, 1663, mar. Elizabeth Merrill.
- +7. STEPHEN mar. Ruth Jacques (see later).
- 8. ABIGAIL b. Jan. 16, 1668, mar. Henry Ingalls.
- 9. SAMUEL b. Dec. 20, 1670, mar. Tabitah Littlefield.
- 10. JUDITH b. Feb. 5, 1673, mar. Abel Huse.
- 11. LYDIA b. Feb. 19, 1675, mar. Joseph Brown.
- 12. ELIZABETH b. Feb. 8, 1680, mar. John Kelly.
- 13. JOSIAH b. Feb. 28, 1681, mar. Abigail Moody.

+JOHN EMERY³ (*John*², *John*¹) born in Newbury, Massachusetts, September 12, 1656, mar. (1) June 13, 1683, Mary Sawyer, (dau. of William and Ruth Sawyer), born July 29, 1660; died November 3, 1699.

He mar. (2) Abigail Bartlett, May 27, 1700; (3) 1723, Mary March. He took oath of allegiance, 1678. Died July 14, 1730.

Children by (1) wife, all born in Newbury, Massachusetts.

1. MARY b. December 29, 1684, mar. Jonathan Wiggins.
- +2. JOHN mar. Mehetable Short (see later).
3. JOSIAH (1688-1718).
4. DANIEL b. June 15, 1693, mar. Hannah Toppan.
5. LYDIA b. April 29, 1698, mar. (1) Edward Dean; (2) Thomas Bancroft; (3) Joseph Damon.
6. SAMUEL, b. Oct. 25, 1699.

By (2) wife:

1. RUTH mar. Ezekiel Hale.
2. HANNAH mar. Samuel Chase.

+JOHN EMERY⁴ (*John*,³ *John*,² *John*¹) born September 29, 1686, in Newbury, Massachusetts, married December 30, 1714, Mehetable Short (dau. of Henry Short and his wife Ann (*Sewall*) Longfellow). He was Lieutenant in Militia. Died June 30, 1750. His wife died June 11, 1773, age 68 years.

Children: all born at Newbury, Massachusetts.

- +1. MOSES mar. Lydia Emery (see later).
2. ANNA b. Nov. 21, 1716, mar. Woodbridge Brown.
3. JOSIAH (1718-1729).
4. JOHN (1722-1736).
5. MARY b. Jan. 25, 1720, mar. Bernard Currier.
6. MEHETABLE (1725-1733)
7. SARAH b. Dec. 15, 1726, mar. Henry Adams.
8. JANE (1729-1736);
9. JOSIAH (1731-1736).
10. DANIEL b. Dec. 7, 1733, mar. Sarah Brocklebank.
11. SAMUEL b. July 26, 1737, mar. Ruth Annis.

+MOSES EMERY⁵ (*John*,⁴ *John*,³ *John*,² *John*¹) born Oct. 12, 1715, at Newbury, Massachusetts, married March 24, 1738, Lydia Emery⁴ (*Stephen*,³ *John*,² *John*¹) born July 29, 1717. He died April 29, 1789 she died July 11, 1800. Moses Emery was a Revolutionary Soldier (see Revolutionary Record, N. S. D. A. R. No. 44204).

Children: all born at Newbury, Massachusetts.

- +1. LYDIA mar. Eliphalet Coffin (see later).
2. MARY b. April 14, 1741, mar. David Batchelder of Rye, New Hampshire.
3. JOHN b. Mar. 12, 1743, mar. (1) Elizabeth Woodman; (2) Sarah Platts.
4. MOSES b. Jan. 31, 1745, mar. Ruth Bodwell.

5. JOSIAH b. May 17, 1747, mar. (1) Rebecca Woodman; (2) Elizabeth (*Meader*) Morrison.
6. Nathan died unmarried.
7. SARAH b. July 13, 1753, mar. Ezekiel Merrill. Revolutionary Soldier. Removed to Auburn, Maine.
8. ANN b. May 13, 1756, mar. Abel Merrill.
9. AMOS b. April 24, 1758, mar. Anna Moody.
10. MICHAEL b. Aug. 5, 1754, mar. (1) Sarah (*Worthen*) Sargent; (2) Lydia (*Hoyt*) Sargent.

+LYDIA EMERY⁶ (*Moses⁵, John⁴, John³, John², John¹*) born at Newbury, Massachusetts, February 17, 1739, married January 17, 1760, Eliphalet Coffin. She died in Newbury, Massachusetts, May 12, 1823. Seven children (see Coffin family). Their daughter:

LYDIA COFFIN married Oliver Hale⁶.

(*See Hale Family.*)

STEPHEN EMERY³ (*JOHN² JOHN¹*) OF MASSACHUSETTS

+STEPHEN EMERY³ (*John² John¹*) was born at Newbury, Massachusetts, September 6, 1666; married November 29, 1692, Ruth Jaques, born April 14, 1672 (dau. of Henry and Anna (*Knight*) Jaques). He was known as "Ensign" Stephen Emery, a mill-wright; planter; and in the militia. He died February 1, 1747; she died January 9, 1764.

Children—one boy and ten girls, all born at Newbury, Mass.

1. ANNA b. Oct. 10, 1693, mar. Tristram Little.
2. SARAH b. Jan. 1, 1696, mar. Richard Dole.
3. RUTH b. June 6, 1698, mar. William Moulton.
4. MARY b. Dec. 15, 1700, mar. Thomas Noyes.
- +5. JUDITH b. Feb. 25, 1703, mar. Captain Daniel Hale⁴ (*Thomas³, Thomas², Thomas¹*). (*See Daniel Hale Family*).
6. ABIGAIL b. May 4, 1705, mar. Gideon Bartlett.
7. ELIZABETH b. Feb. 1708, mar. Caleb Moody.
8. STEPHEN⁴ b. July 16, 1710, mar.
9. HANNAH b. April 12, 1712, died 1772, unmarried.
10. MIRIAM b. Nov. 22, 1714, mar. John Moody.
- +11. LYDIA b. July 29, 1717, mar. Moses Emery⁵ (*John⁴, John³, John², John¹*). (*See Emery family above.*)

COAT OF ARMS: Arms, *Argent, three bare nebulee gules—in chief as many torteaux.*

CREST: *Out of a mural crown, a demi-horse, argent maned, collared gules studded of the first.*

MOTTO: *Fidelis et suavis.*

(*See Hale, Coffin, and Emery Families.*)

Eleanor Emery, sister of John and Anthony Emery, married John Bailey (see Bailey Family).

TRISTRAM COFFYN (*COFFIN*) OF MASSACHUSETTS

TRISTRAM COFFYN³ (*or Coffin*) of Massachusetts was the ancestor of the name Coffyn (*Coffin*) in America and was the grandson of Nicholas Coffin¹ of Butler's Parish of Brixton, County of Devon, England, who married Joanna and made his will September 12, 1603, proven at Totness in Devonshire, November 3, 1603. Children:—Sons—Peter, Tristram, Nicholas, John; daughter—Anne.

PETER COFFYN² (*Nicholas*¹) of Brixton Parish, Town of Plymouth in Devonshire, Great Britain, married, 1604, Joan Thember, born, 1584. In his will dated, December 21, 1627, and proven March 13, 1628, he provides that his wife, Joan, shall have a life tenure of the land and that then it shall go to his son, Tristram, who is to be provided for according to his degree and calling. Peter Coffyn was Church Warden at Brixton and succeeded to his father's estate. In 1642, his widow, Joan Coffin, with her son, Tristram, and family, her daughters, Eunice and Mary, came to America and settled at Salisbury, Massachusetts. She died in Nantucket or Boston in May, 1661, age 77 years. Reverend Wilson spoke of her in the funeral sermon as a woman of extraordinary character.

Children of Peter Coffyn and his wife Joan:

1. JOHN b. in England and died of wound received at Plymouth's Fort.
- +2. TRISTRAM b. in England 1609.
3. JOAN.
4. DEBORAH died in England before 1642.
5. EUNICE b. in England, mar. William (*Butter or Butler*.)
6. MARY b. in England, mar. Alexander Adams.

TRISTRAM COFFYN³ (*COFFIN*) (*Peter*², *Nicholas*¹) was the ancestor of the name in America. The family were Royalists and left their comfortable estates and came to America because of political intolerance in England. History shows the Coffyns to be great navigators and it was also this love of adventure that brought them to the New World. (Tradition tells that within two leagues of Fallville, where William the Conqueror was born, stands the Chateau of Cortelyon, the house of the Coffyns; it was here Norman Coffyn was born, a younger son who cast his lot with William the Conqueror and crossed the border into England.)

Tristram Coffyn was born in England, October 2, 1609, and died in Nantucket, October 2, 1681. He was married in England to Dionis

Stephens, (daughter of Robert and Dyonis Stephens of Brixton Parish) and came to America in 1642 with his wife, mother, five children and two sisters. They settled at Salisbury, Massachusetts. On November 15, 1642, he removed to Haverhill, Massachusetts. Was Magistrate at Haverhill, 1645. His name is recorded in 1642 at this place as witness to the Indian deed of Haverhill, granted to the first settlers by Sagahers and Passaquoie, Sachems of Pentucket, now Haverhill. He was the first person who ever used a plow in Haverhill and ploughed land, constructing his own plow. December 26, 1647, Tristram Coffyn, Sr., was allowed "to keep an ordinary and retayle wine according to order and also granted liberty to keep a ferry at Newberry side of the Merrimac River." Member of Mr. Parker's party. Coffin's History says "he was the only man among the first settlers of Newbury, who came to America, in consequence of the success of Oliver Cromwell."

He built the "Coffyn Mansion" in 1654, one of the few old homes in Newbury 200 years later. He removed to Salisbury, where in 1659 he signed his name "Tristram Coffyn, Commissioner." In 1659 he went to Nantucket on a tour of observation, having with him as interpreter, Peter Folger, grand-father of Benjamin Franklin. On July 2, 1659, he with eight other men formed a company in Salisbury and bought 9/10 of the Island of Nantucket from Governor Mayhew, who retained 1/10 interest himself, the consideration was thirty pounds and two Beaver Hats—one for himself and one for his wife.

Tristram Coffyn then moved his family to Nantucket and in 1671 was appointed Chief Magistrate of the Island. He and the chief magistrate of Martha's Vineyard with two assistants, constituted the General Court over both the Islands. This Court at its first setting "enacted a law forbidding the sale of intoxicating drinks to Indians"—probably the first prohibition law on record.

Children of Tristram and Dionis (*Stevens*) Coffyn: first five born in England.

1. PETER b. 1631, mar. Abigail Starbuck.
- +2. TRISTRAM, JR. mar. Judith (*Greenleaf*) Somerby (see later).
3. ELIZABETH mar. November 13, 1651, Captain Stephen Greenleaf.
4. JAMES mar. Mary Severance.
5. JOHN b. and d. in England.
6. MARY b. at Haverhill, Massachusetts, mar. Nathaniel Starbuck. She was a preacher in the Society of Friends.
7. DEBORAH b. and d. in Haverhill, Massachusetts.

8. JOHN b. 1647 in Haverhill, Massachusetts, mar. Deborah Austin.
9. STEPHEN b. May 11, 1652, Newbury, Massachusetts, mar. Mary Bunker (dau. of George and Jane (*Godfrey*) Bunker).

+TRISTRAM COFFIN, JR.⁴ (*Tristram*³, *Peter*², *Nicholas*¹) born in 1632, married in Newbury, Massachusetts, March 2, 1652, Judith (*Greenleaf*) Somerby, (widow of Henry Somerby and daughter of Edmund Greenleaf). She was born in 1625 and died in Newbury December 15, 1705. He was made Freeman April 29, 1668, was treasurer for the town for the poor in 1693. Member of Mr. Parker's party. In 1869 his home over two centuries old was still standing in Newbury. He was Sergeant and then Lieutenant of militia. From monuments in the grave yard of the first Parish, Byfield: "To the memory of Tristram Coffin, Esq., who having served the First Church at Newbury in the office of Deacon for twenty years, died Feb. 4, 1704, age 72 years. On earth he purchased a good degree. Great boldness in the faith and liberty. And now possesses immortality." And to the memory of Mrs. Judith, late virtuous wife of Deacon Tristram Coffin, Esq., who having lived to see 177 of her children and children's children to the third generation, died December 15, 1705, age 80 years.

"Grave, sober, fruitful vine was she,
A rare example of true piety,
Widowed awhile, she wayted wisht for rest—
With her dear husband in her Savior's breast."

Children of Tristram Coffin, Jr., and his wife Judith—all born in Newbury, Massachusetts:

1. JUDITH, born Dec. 4, 1653, mar. John Sanborn of New Hampshire.
2. DEBORAH b. Nov. 10, 1655, mar. Joseph Knight.
3. MARY b. Nov. 12, 1657, mar. Joseph Little.
4. JAMES b. April 22, 1659, mar. Florence Hook.
5. JOHN b. 1660, d. 1677.
6. LYDIA b. April 22, 1662, mar. (1) Moses Little; (2) John Pike.
7. ENOCH, b. 1663 d. 1675.
- +8. STEPHEN b. Aug. 18, 1664, mar. Sarah Atkinson (see later).
9. PETER b. July 27, 1667, mar. Apphia Dole.
10. NATHANIEL b. Mar. 22, 1669, mar. widow Sarah (*Brocklebank*) Dole.

+STEPHEN COFFIN⁵ (*Tristram*⁴, *Tristram*³, *Peter*², *Nicholas*¹) was born in Newbury, Massachusetts, August 18, 1664, died August 31, 1725. Married October 8, 1685, Sarah Atkinson (dau. of John and Sarah (*Mirick*) Atkinson) born November 27, 1665.

Children: all born at Newbury, Massachusetts.

1. SARAH b. May 16, 1686, mar. Joshua Bailey.
2. TRISTRAM (1688-1688).
3. TRISTRAM (1689-1707).
4. LYDIA b. July 21, 1691, mar. Richard Carr of Salisbury.
- +5. JOHN b. Jan. 30, 1695, mar. (1) Ann Ordway; (2) Hannah Cheney (see later).
6. ABIGAIL b. Sept. 25, 1696, mar. Joshua Morgan.
7. STEPHEN b. 1698, mar. Sarah Boardman.
8. DANIEL b. Sept. 19, 1700, mar. Lydia Morilton (*or Moulton*).
9. ABNER b. April 29, 1702, mar. Mary Rawlins.
10. MARY b. 1704, d. 1717.
11. JOSEPH b. 1706 mar. (1) Elizabeth Collins; (2) Olive Fowler.
12. BENJAMIN b. June 14, 1710, mar. Miriam Woodman.

+JOHN COFFIN⁶ (*Stephen*⁵, *Tristram*⁴, *Tristram*³, *Peter*², *Nicholas*¹) born in Newbury, Massachusetts, January 30, 1695. He married (1) Ann Ordway; she died 1725; mar. (2) in 1726, Hannah Cheney (dau. of Daniel and Hannah (*Dustin*) Cheney).

Children: by (1) wife:

1. MARY.
2. ANNA mar. Robert Sargent.

Children: by (2) wife:

1. DUSTIN b. 1727, d. 1728.
2. JOHN b. Aug 6, 1729, mar.
3. HEZEKIAH (1735-1736).
4. ENOCH b. and d. 1736.
- +5. ELIPHALET b. Sept. 8, 1737, mar. Lydia Emery (see later).

+ELIPHALET COFFIN⁷ (*John*⁶, *Stephen*⁵, *Tristram*⁴, *Tristram*³, *Peter*², *Nicholas*¹) born in Newbury, Massachusetts, September 8, 1737, mar. January 17, 1760, Lydia Emery⁶ (*Moses*⁵, *John*⁴, *John*³, *John*², *John*¹). (See Emery family). She died May 12, 1823.

Children: all born in Newbury:

- +1. LYDIA.
2. HANNAH.
3. JOHN.
4. HEZEKIAH.
5. HANNAH.
6. MOSES.
7. NATHAN.

+LYDIA COFFIN⁸ (*Eliphalet*⁷, *John*⁶, *Stephen*⁵, *Tristram*⁴, *Tristram*³, *Peter*², *Nicholas*¹) born in Newbury, Massachusetts, March 31, 1764, mar. as first wife, Oliver Hale⁶ (*Oliver*⁵, *Thomas*⁴, *Thomas*³, *Thomas*², *Thomas*¹). She died in Newbury, Massachusetts, October 4, 1801.

+ELIPHANT HALE (*Pioneer to Georgia*) married Ann Stuart of South Carolina.

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Azure, semie of crosses, crosslet or, two batons in saltire encircled with laurel branches gold between three plates.*

CREST: *On the stern of a ship or, a pigeon, wings endorsed argent, in the beak a spring of laurel vert.*

MOTTO: *Extant recti factis praemia.*

(*See Thomas Hale Family.*)

THE HUTCHINSON FAMILY

The descendants of Barnard Hutchinson of Cowlam, England.

HISTORY OF THE ENGLISH BRANCH.

First Generation. 1. BARNARD HUTCHINSON of Cowlam, County of York, living in the year 1282, in the reign of King Edward 1, appears to be the first reliable representative of the Hutchinson's of England. But little is known of his personal history. He married a daughter of John Boyville, Esq., and had three children:

2. JOHN.
3. ROBERT.
4. MARY.

Second Generation. 2. JOHN, son of Barnard (1) married Edith, daughter of William Wouldbie. Four children:

5. JAMES.
6. BARBARA.
7. JULIA.
8. MARGARET.

Third Generation. 5. JAMES, son of John (2), married Uraula, daughter of Mr. Gregory of Nafferton. Five children:

9. WILLIAM.
10. JOHN.
11. BARBARA.
12. A daughter.
13. ELEANOR.

Fourth Generation. 9. WILLIAM, son of James (5) married Anna, daughter of William Bennett, Esq. of Theskley. Four children:

- 14. ANTHONY.
- 15. OLIVER.
- 16. MARY.
- 17. ALICE.

Fifth Generation. 14. ANTHONY, son of William (9) married (1) Judith, daughter of Thomas Crosland, married (2) Isabel, daughter of Robert Harvie. Eight children:

- 18. WILLIAM.
- 19. THOMAS.
- 20. JOHN.
- 21. RICHARD.
- 22. LEONARD.
- 23. EDMOND.
- 24. FRANCIS.
- 25. ANDREW.

Sixth Generation. 19. THOMAS, son of Anthony (14), supposed to have married the daughter of Mr. Drake of Kinoulton County of Nottingham. He was living October 9, 1550. Three children:

- 26. WILLIAM, died 1550.
- 27. JOHN.
- 28. LAWRENCE.

Seventh Generation. 28. LAWRENCE, son of Thomas (19) of Owlthorpe, will proven October 9, 1577, married Isabel, who was living 1577. Five children:

- 29. ROBERT.
- 30. THOMAS.
- 31. AGNES.
- 32. RICHARD.
- 33. WILLIAM.

Eighth Generation. 30. THOMAS, son of Lawrence (28), resided at Neward, died 1598. Three children:

- 34. WILLIAM.
- 35. THOMAS.
- 36. JOAN.

Ninth Generation. 35. THOMAS, son of Thomas (30) buried at Arnold, August 17, 1618, married Alice Seven children:

- 37. JOHN, buried September 2, 1627.
- 38. ISABEL.

- 39. HUMPHREY.
- 40. ELIZABETH.
- 41. ROBERT, baptized September 6. 1601.
- +42. RICHARD.
- 43. THOMAS, baptized June 16, 1605.

*(Since the completion of the American history by Hiram Hutchinson of New York, 1858, Mr. Alexander Hutchinson, a resident of France, after a long and careful investigation, assisted by J. L. Chester, Esq., of London, England, had prepared and published in the Genealogical Register of Boston, Massachusetts, July number 1868, the English Pedigree of descendants of Barnard Hutchinson. It is most valuable and perfect in all details. Richard Hutchinson is the only representative of this particular branch of Hutchinsons in America. American and English History compiled by Perley Derby in Salem, Massachusetts, 1870.)

RICHARD HUTCHINSON OF MASSACHUSETTS.

History of the American Branch.

RICHARD HUTCHINSON¹, son of Thomas Hutchinson of Arnold, England, was born in 1602. The date of his birth is ascertained from a deposition on file in the office of the Essex County Court, Salem, Massachusetts, where in 1660 he gives his age as being 58 years of age. He emigrated to America in 1643 with his wife, Alice (*Bosworth*) Hutchinson, and four children. They settled in Salem Village, now Danvers, in the vicinity of Whipple and Hawthorne's Hill. He may have first settled in the town proper, as he appears there in town records, July 25, 1639, after this his name does not appear on Salem records. In 1636 he received a grant of 60 acres of land from the town and April 3rd following 20 acres more. In 1648 he bought at Salem Village a farm of 100 acres from Elias Silleman. From the records he was undoubtedly a man of indomitable perseverance, great vigor of mind, a strict disciplinarian in religious affairs, a thorough agriculturist, and he amassed a large landed estate. He and his wife were members of the First Church at Salem as early as 1636. He married (1) December 7, 1627, Alice Bosworth (dau. of Joseph Bosworth of Holgrave, England); he married (2) widow Susanna Archard, she died 1674; (3) Sarah Standish (widow of James Standish). His will was signed January 19, 1679, and proved November 27, 1683.

Children by (1) wife Alice Bosworth:

- 1. ALICE bap. in England, 1628, d. 1628.
- 2. ELIZABETH, bap. in England, Aug. 30, 1629, mar. Nathaniel Putnam (son of Lieutenant John and Priscilla Putnam).
- +3. MARY mar. Thomas Hale² (see later).
- 4. REBECCA b. in England 1632, mar. James Haddock.
- 5. JOSEPH b. N. Muskham, England, mar. (1) Gedney;
(2) Lydia (*Buston*) Sewall.

6. ABIGAIL bap. Salem, Massachusetts, Dec. 25, 1636, mar. Daniel Boardman (son of Thomas and Hannah Boardman of Ipswich).
7. JOHN b. May, 1643, mar. Sarah Putnam (dau. of John and Rebecca Putnam).

+MARY HUTCHINSON² (*Richard*¹) baptized in North Muskham, England, December 28, 1630, married at Salem, Massachusetts, May 26, 1657, Thomas Hale² (son of Thomas and Thomasine (*Dowsett*) Hale of Newbury, Massachusetts) born November 18, 1633; died October 22, 1688.

HUTCHINSON COAT OF ARMS: Arms: *Per pale gules and azure, semee of cross—crosslets or, a lion rampant argent.*

CREST: *Out of a ducal coronet, or, a cockatrice with wings endorsed azure, beaked, combed, and mottled gules.*

MOTTO: *Gerit Crucem Fortiter.*

BOSWORTH COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Gules a cross vair between four annulets argent.*

CREST: *A lily proper slipped and leaved.*

(*See Thomas Hale Family.*)

HENRY JAQUES OF MASSACHUSETTS.

HENRY JAQUES¹ born in England, 1617, came to America in 1640 and settled at Newbury, Massachusetts. In 1640 emigrations from England had almost ceased in consequence of the political change in the affairs of England. He married in Newbury, October 8, 1648, Anna Knight (dau. of John and Elizabeth Knight). He took an active part in the affairs of Newbury, on Church and town committees; in religious affairs was a member of Mr. Parker's party; was selected to build the new Meeting house in 1661. Was a Constable. Removed to Woodbridge, New Jersey, 1665, and was active in both civil and military life. Returned to Newbury, Massachusetts, where he died February 22, 1686. His wife died February 22, 1705.

Children:

1. HENRY b. July 30, 1649.
2. MARY b. Nov. 12, 1651, d. 1653.
3. MARY b. Oct. 23, 1653.
4. RICHARD b. 1658.
5. STEPHEN b. Sept. 9, 1661.

6. SARAH b. Mar. 29, 1664.
7. DANIEL b. Feb. 20, 1667.
8. ELIZABETH b. Oct. 28, 1669.
- +9. RUTH (see later).
10. ABIGAIL.
11. HANNAH.

RUTH JAQUES² (*Henry*¹) born in Newbury, Massachusetts, April 14, 1672, married November 29, 1692, Ensign Stephen Emery³ (son of John and Mary (*Webster*) Emery). She died January 9, 1764. He died February 1, 1747. Eleven children.

Two of their children were:

JUDITH EMERY⁴ mar. Captain Daniel Hale⁴.
 LYDIA EMERY⁴ mar. Moses Emery⁵.

(*See Emery Family and Hale Family.*)

EZEKIEL NORTHEEND OF MASSACHUSETTS.

EZEKIEL NORTHEEND¹ from Rowley in the East Riding of Yorkshire came to America and settled in Rowley, Massachusetts in 1639. He was born in Hunsley, (*or Weeton Parva*) in Rowley, England, 1622. He was a Proprietor before 1648 in Rowley; corporal in militia, and town officer. In 1677 he owned three free-holds and in 1691 paid the highest tax in Rowley. He was a prominent man in the town, on many committees. Selectman 1662, 1669, and 1691. He married at Rowley, December, 1, 1648, Edna (*Halstead*) Bayley (*or Bailey*) (dau. of Nathan Halstead and widow of Richard Bayley). She was born in Halifax, Parish, West Riding of Yorkshire. He died at Rowley, Massachusetts, September 7, 1698; she died February 3, 1706. He left most of his property to his widow and son but to each of his daughters one hundred and fifty acres of land upon their marriage.

Children—all born at Rowley, Massachusetts.

1. EDNA b. July 1, 1649, mar. (1) Thomas Lambert; (2) Andrew Stickney.
2. ELIZABETH b. Oct. 19, 1658, mar. (1) Humphrey Hobson; (2) Thomas Gage.
- +3. SARAH mar. Thomas Hale³ (see later).
4. EZEKIEL, JR., b. Nov. 8, 1666, mar. Dorothy Sewall.
5. JOHN b. Jan. 18, 1668, probably d. y.

+SARAH NORTHEND² (*Ezekiel*¹) born in Rowley, Massachusetts, January 2, 1661, married May 16, 1682, Thomas Hale³ (*Thomas*², *Thomas*¹) of Newbury Neck, born February 11, 1658. He afterward removed to Rowley.

(*See Hale Family.*)

JOHN ATKINSON OF MASSACHUSETTS.

JOHN ATKINSON¹ of Newbury, Massachusetts, was born about 1637, whether in England or America is not known. He was a nephew of Theodore Atkinson, a native of Bury in Lancashire, England, who came to America in 1634. In a deed of Gift dated 1674, he says "On account of the love I bear my nephew John Atkinson of Newbury, I give". John Atkinson¹ came to Newbury about 1663 and resided on the south-westerly side of the upper green. He married April 27, 1664, Sarah Mirick (dau. of John and Hopestill Mirick). He was made Freeman in Newbury, February 25, 1665. He was a hatter by trade.

Children:

- +1. SARAH mar. Stephen Coffin⁵ (see later).
2. JOHN mar. (1) Sarah Woodman; (2) Hannah Cheney, widow
(He was the Colonial Ancestor of Henry Morrell Atkinson of Atlanta, Georgia, who married May Peters, daughter of Richard Peters of Atlanta, Ga.)
3. THOMAS d. y.
4. THEODORE was drowned.
6. SAMUEL.
7. NATHANIEL mar. Deborah Knight.
8. ELIZABETH mar. Thomas Leavitt of Hampton.
9. JOSEPH killed by the Indians 1706.
10. REBECCA mar. (1) Israel Adams; (2) Ensign Joseph Hilton.

+SARAH ATKINSON² (*John*¹) born in Newbury, Massachusetts, November 27, 1665, married in 1685 Stephen Coffin⁵ (*Tristram*⁴, *Tristram*³, *Peter*², *Nicholas*¹).

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Vert a cross voided between four lions rampant, or.*

CREST: *A dove with wings expanded.*

MOTTO: *Nil facimus non sponte Dei.*

(*See Coffin Family.*)

WILLIAM SAWYER OF MASSACHUSETTS

WILLIAM SAWYER¹ son of John Sawyer^A of Lincolnshire, England, born about 1609. Came to America and settled at Salem, Massachusetts, 1642. Was Proprietor 1642. Removed to Newbury 1644. Took oath of allegiance 1678, age 69 years. Was one of the Founders of the Baptist Church at Newbury, Massachusetts, 1682. He married Ruth He died 1702.

Children :

1. JOHN.
2. SAMUEL.
3. RUTH.
4. MARY.
5. SARAH.
6. STEPHEN.
7. HANNAH.
- +8. MARY.
9. WILLIAM.
10. FRANCIS.

+MARY SAWYER² (*William*¹) born in Newbury, Massachusetts, July 29, 1660, married John Emery ³ (*John*², *John*¹).

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Azure of fesse Chequy or and sable between three seapres argent.*

CREST: *A talbot guardant proper.*

MOTTO: *Chercher et tu trouveras.*

(*See Emery Family.*)

REVEREND JOSSE GLOVER OF ENGLAND.

(Sarah Glover of Massachusetts.)

REVEREND JOSSE GLOVER¹ of London, England, who had been much interested in settlement of the Colony of Massachusetts, made his will May 16, 1638, as he was about to sail beyond the seas. He owned much land in Durand and Stone, County Kent, England. He sailed for America with his wife and children, and died on the voyage, 1638. He had also brought with him a printing press and Stephen Day, printer, set up this press at Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1639. He married in England Elizabeth Harris.

In 1639, his widow, Elizabeth (*Harris*) Glover sold land in Cambridge, Massachusetts. (From Colonial Records). In 1641, Elizabeth (*Harris*) Glover married (2) Reverend Henry Dunster (then President of Harvard College, Cambridge, Massachusetts). She died August 23, 1643.

Children of Reverend Josse and Elizabeth (*Harris*) Glover.

1. ROGER.
2. JOHN.
3. PRISCILLA.
4. ELIZABETH.
- +5. SARAH.

+SARAH GLOVER² (*Josse*¹) married October 9, 1648, Henry Short¹.
HENRY SHORT² married Sarah Whipple.
ANNA (*Hannah*) SHORT³ married Thomas Hale⁴.

(*See Hale Family*).

JOHN WHIPPLE OF MASSACHUSETTS.

JOHN WHIPPLE¹ of Bocking, Essex, England, came to America and settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts, 1632. Removed to Ipswich, 1635; a Proprietor 1638. Freeman 1640. Deputy to the General Court, 1640, Soldier in King Philip's War. He married Sarah They joined the Church August 29, 1641. He died at Ipswich, 1685. She died 1658.

SARAH WHIPPLE² (*John*¹) married Henry Short, March 30, 1674. She died December 28, 1691. Their daughter:

ANNA (HANNAH) SHORT married Thomas Hale⁴.

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Sable on a chevron between three severn's head erased argent as many crescents of the field.*

(*See Hale Family*.)

JOHN WEBSTER OF MASSACHUSETTS.

(Mary Webster² and Hannah Webster²)

JOHN WEBSTER¹ born in Ipswich, Suffolk, England, came to America and settled at Ipswich, Massachusetts, in 1632. He was made Freeman in Boston, Massachusetts, 1635. Proprietor in 1634. Clerk of bonds 1642. Applied for land and received a grant of land by the Creek. (From Massachusetts Colonial Records). He was a member of the

Woodman party in Church affairs. He married Mary Shatswell (sometimes spelled Satchwell). (She had four brothers who came to America, John, Richard, Curwin, and Theophilus Shatswell). He died November 4, 1646, and his widow married (2) John Emery on August 28, 1650. At the request of the widow, the estate of John Webster was equally divided between his children. She died April 28, 1694, at Newbury, Massachusetts.

Children of John and Mary (*Shatswell*) Webster:

- +1. MARY mar. John Emery² (see later).
2. JOHN b. 1632, mar. Anna Batt.
3. STEPHEN b. 1637, mar. (1) Hannah Ayer; (2) widow Judith Broad.
- +4. HANNAH b. 1635, mar. Michael Emerson (see later).
5. ELIZABETH b. 1639, mar. Samuel Simmons² (*William*¹).
6. ABIGAIL b. 1641, mar. Abraham Merrill.
7. ISRAEL b. 1644, mar. (1) Elizabeth Bourne; (2) Elizabeth Lunt.
8. NATHAN mar. Mary Hazeltine.

Two lines—one through Mary Webster²; one through Hannah Webster².

+MARY WEBSTER² (*John*¹) born in England, 1630, married October 2, 1648, John Emery² (*John*¹). She died February 3, 1709. He made his will August 3, 1693.

(*See Emery Family.*)

+HANNAH WEBSTER² (*John*¹) born in America 1635, married 1657, Michael Emerson.

(*See Emerson Family.*)

WEBSTER COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Argent a fesse gules between three crosses croslets fitchies azure.*

CREST: *The sun rising out of a sea proper.*

MOTTO: *Ernergo.*

HENRY SHORT OF MASSACHUSETTS.

(Hannah Short³—Mehetable Short³).

HENRY SHORT¹ born in England, came to America on the ship "Mary and John" March 26, 1634. Settled at Ipswich, Massachusetts, removed to Newbury, Massachusetts, with his wife Elizabeth, and settled

there 1635. She died March 22, 1647. He married (2) on October 9, 1648, Sarah Glover (dau. of Reverend Josse Glover). He was a member of the Towne Council 1630; Freeman; on Committee of Freemen about Plum Island 1649; member of the Parker party in Church affairs; and one of the first Selectmen of the town of Newbury, Massachusetts. He died May, 1673; his widow married (2) Robert Adams. She died October 24, 1697.

Children of Henry and Sarah (*Glover*) Short.

1. SARAH b. Dec. 28, 1649, died
- +2. HENRY (see later).
3. JOHN b. 1653, d. 1654.
4. SARAH b. Jan. 28, 1659.

HENRY SHORT² (*Henry*¹) born in Newbury, Massachusetts, March 11, 1652, married (1) March 30, 1674, Sarah Whipple (dau. of John Whipple). She died December 28, 1691. He married (2) May 11, 1692, Ann (*Sewall*) Longfellow (dau. of Henry Sewall and widow of William Longfellow. Ancestor of the celebrated Poet, Henry W. Longfellow).

HENRY SHORT² was one of the most influential men of Newbury, Massachusetts. In 1675 he was appointed "Schoolmaster". From town records, June 21, 1676. "The towns appointed Henry Short to keep school for this year from the first of May last to the first of May next, and the Selectmen engage to pay him ten pounds out of the next town rate, and if the number be short twenty scholars, he is to teach them at the watch-house." In 1686 he was appointed on a committee to lay out lands and in 1689 the town granted him rights to build a "corn mill." Member of militia. He died October 23, 1706.

Children by (1) wife Sarah Whipple:

1. HENRY b. Aug. 22, 1675.
2. SARAH b. Aug. 1, 1677.
3. JOHN b. 1679, d. 1684.
- +4. HANNAH (see later).
5. JOHN b. Oct. 13, 1685.
6. MATTHEW b. Mar. 14, 1688.
7. LYDIA b. 1690, d. 1691.

Children by (2) wife Ann (*Sewall*) Longfellow:

1. JANE b. Mar. 4, 1693.
2. SAMUEL b. 1694, d. 1698.
- +3. MEHETABLE (see later).

4. SAMUEL b. 1698, d. 1698.
5. SAMUEL b. Feb. 23, 1699.
6. HANNAH b. Mar. 2, 1701.
7. JOSEPH b. April 8, 1702.

Two lines: one through "Hannah" (or Anna) b. March 28, 1682 and one through "Mehetable" b. January 12, 1696.

+HANNAH SHORT³ (*called Anna*) (*Henry,² Henry¹*) born March 28, 1682, married Thomas Hale⁴ (*Thomas,³ Thomas,² Thomas¹*).

(*See Hale Family.*)

+MEHETABLE SHORT³ (*Henry,² Henry¹*) b. January 12, 1696, died June 11, 1773, married on December 30, 1714, John Emery⁴ (*John,³ John,² John¹*).

(*See Emery Family.*)

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Azure a griffin segreant between three estoils or.*

CREST: *A griffin's head or between wings azure, charged with estoils.*

EDMUND GREENLEAF OF MASSACHUSETTS.

EDMUND GREENLEAF¹ came to America with his wife and nine children and settled at Newbury, Massachusetts. It is believed that he is of the French family (Tenillevert) who came as French refugees to England with many other Huguenots, who fled from their homes on account of religious troubles and settled in England in the sixteenth century. Edmund Greenleaf¹ was a silk dyer by trade, a trade that does not appear among the English industries, until about the time of the coming of the French refugees. On the Parish records of St. Mary's la Tour in Ipswich, County of Suffolk, England, is recorded: "Edmund Greenleaf, son of John and Margaret, was baptized January 2, 1754."

Edmund Greenleaf¹ married (1) Sarah Dole (dau. of William Dole). Nine of their children's names appear on the Parish records of St. Mary's la Tour. All born in England. The last two children were born in America. He was appointed on the committee to see to the business of carrying arms to Church; Ensign in Newbury, 1639; Lieutenant under Captain William Gerrish. Freeman, March 13, 1639, and on May 22, 1639, he was permitted to keep a house of entertainment; in 1647 he requests

his discharge from military service. Captain Edmund Greenleaf removed to Boston, Massachusetts, with his wife, Sarah, about 1650. She died, January 8, 1663, and he married (2) Sarah Hill, (widow of William Hill). He died in 1671 and his will, a very curious document, was proved February 12, 1671. (See Greenleaf Genealogy by James E. Greenleaf.)

Children by (1) wife:

1. ENOCH b. 1613, d. 1617.
2. SAMUEL d. 1627.
3. ENOCH b. 1617, mar. Mary
4. SARAH bap. 1620, mar. William Hilton.
5. ELIZABETH bap. Jan. 16, 1622, mar. (1) Giles Badger; (2) Richard Browne.
6. NATHANIEL b. 1624-1634.
- +7. JUDITH b. Sept. 3, 1625 (see later).
8. STEPHEN b. 1628, mar. Elizabeth Coffin.
9. DANIEL (1631-1654).
10. JOHN b. 1632, mar. Hannah Veazie.
11. MARY mar. 1669 John Wells.

+JUDITH GREENLEAF² (*Edmund*¹) born September 2, 1625, baptized September 29, 1626 at St. Mary's la Tour, England, married (1) Henry Somerby, baptized March 17, 1612, merchant tailor of Newbury, Massachusetts, by whom she had four children. He died in October, 1652 and in March, 1653, she married "Tristram Coffin, Jr.", born in 1632, of Newbury, Massachusetts. He died February 4, 1704. She died December 15, 1705.

They had ten children.

(See Coffin Family.)

MICHAEL EMERSON OF MASSACHUSETTS

MICHAEL EMERSON¹ from Sereby, County of Lincoln, England, born about 1625 is mentioned first in this country on March 31, 1651, in a "Presentment as a witness who might be called in a case reported by the Grand Jury of Essex County Court, Massachusetts." From the records of the town of Haverhill, Massachusetts, March 3, 1655, he received from the town an allotment of land. (His brother, Robert Emerson, was granted land at the same time; he married Anne Grant (dau. of Thomas and Jane Grant of Rowley, Massachusetts)).

Michael Emerson was Constable, 1659; chosen "sealer of leather", an officer who had authority to see that all sales of leather were made honestly as to quality and quantity. He was appointed from Haverhill "to join with the Newbury men to lay out and state the way between them and us." He was elected one of the "tithing men," appointed to keep order in the house of worship. He married on April 1, 1657, Hannah Webster (dau. of John and Mary (*Shatswell*) Webster). He died, 1715; his wife died later.

Children:

- +1. HANNAH mar. Thomas Dustin (see later).
2. JOHN (1659-1659).
3. MARY b. 1660, mar. Hugh Matthews.
4. JOHN b. Mar. 18, 1662, mar. (1) Judith Cheney; (2) Hannah Pou.
5. SAMUEL b. Feb. 2, 1663, mar. Judith Davis.
6. ELIZABETH b. Jan. 6, 1665.
7. ABIGAIL (1667-1667).
8. JONATHAN b. Mar. 1669, mar. Hannah Day.
9. ABIGAIL b. Nov. 20, 1671, mar. Samuel Smith of Newbury.
10. JUDITH (1673-1673).
11. JOSHUA (1675-1676).
12. RUTH (1676-1677).
13. JUDITH b. 1677.
14. JOSHUA b. Nov. 17, 1678, mar. Mary Clark.
15. SUSANNAH b. April 30, 1680, died 1680.

+HANNAH EMERSON² (*Michael*¹) born December 23, 1657, at Haverhill, Massachusetts, married Thomas Dustin on December 3, 1677. She was one of the most famous women of early New England, the heroine of the Haverhill massacre by the Indians in 1697. Her will was probated March 6, 1737; his will was written April, 1724, probated November 27, 1732. They had twelve children.

*A full sketch of the life of Hannah (Emerson) Dustin will be found in the records of the "Thomas Dustin Family". (From Genealogical Family History of Thomas Gamble, Jr. of Savannah, Georgia, and from the History of the Emerson Family by Charles Henry Pope.)

(See *Dustin Family*.)

THOMAS DUSTIN OF MASSACHUSETTS

THOMAS DUSTIN¹ emigrated from St. Colomb, Cornwall, in 1632, at the age of 30 years, with his wife Elizabeth ———, and settled at Richmond Island (near Dover, New Hampshire). He removed to Haverhill, Massachusetts, where he died in 1662. (The name is spelled Dus-

tin or Duston, but appears as "Dustin" on almost all Massachusetts Records.) His widow married (2) June, 1663, Matthais Button of Haverhill. She died, 1690, her son Thomas being administrator of her estate.

Children :

- +1. THOMAS mar. Hannah Emerson (see later).
- 2. ELIZABETH mar. (1) John Kingsberry; (2) Peter Green.

+THOMAS DUSTIN² (*Thomas*¹) married at Haverhill, December 3, 1676, Hannah Emerson, born at Haverhill, December 23, 1657, (dau. of Michael and Hannah (*Webster*) Emerson). He was a soldier in King Philip's War in 1675-6, sent to Marlboro as a Soldier from Haverhill. He was largely engaged in brick-making. The business was attended with no little danger on account of the Indians who were always lurking in the vicinity, watching for an opportunity for a successful attack. The clay pits were near the garrison and always guarded. After the assault on Haverhill, 1697, vigorous measures were taken to prevent, if possible, another similar bloody massacre. Guards were stationed in many of the houses, and the new brick home of Thomas Dustin, then partly finished, was ordered to be garrisoned. (Hannah Dustin had not yet returned from her captivity.)

The following order was given: "To Thomas Dustin upon the settlement of garrisons. You being appointed master of the Garrison at your house, you are hereby required in his Majesty's name to see that a good watch is kept at your garrison night and day, by those persons warned to be under your command, an inspection in building and repairing your garrison, and if any person refuse or neglect their duty, you are accordingly required to make return of the same under your hand to the Committee of Militia at Haverhill." He made his will, April, 1724, probated, November 17, 1732. Her will was probated March 6, 1737.

HEROIC EXPLOIT OF HANNAH DUSTIN.

(Hannah (*Emerson*) Dustin, wife of Thomas Dustin, was the great-great-grandmother of "Eliphalet Hale" of Newburyport, Massachusetts, the pioneer to Georgia, in 1817.)

Two monuments, one at Haverhill, Massachusetts, the other at Concord, New Hampshire, perpetuate the memory of one of the most heroic exploits narrated in the early annals of New England. They tell the story of Hannah Dustin (*Duston*) who, when seized and made captive,

marched many miles through the wilderness, in her enfeebled state, finally made her escape after tomahawking and scalping the Indians. In March, 1856, the Duston Monument Association was incorporated by special act of the Massachusetts Legislature and on June 1, 1861, a handsome monument was erected on the site of her old home.

Reverend Cotton Mather heard the story direct from the lips of Hannah Dustin and published an account of the exploit in his "Magnolia", 1702, London edition.

The Indians made the attack on the settlement of Haverhill on March 15, 1697, and Hannah Dustin was captured. She was taken from her bed with an infant only six days old, and compelled to march with her captors accompanied by her nurse. The home of Thomas Dustin was the first attacked. The Indians murdered and captured about 39 persons of this little settlement and burned many homes. He was away from home at his clay-works, when word reached him; he hastened home to help his distressed family. He tried first to save his wife, but was unsuccessful, but managed to save eight of their children, but his wife and baby were carried away by the Indians. Hannah Dustin saw her six day old baby dashed to death against a tree by the Indians; was compelled to march many miles in her enfeebled condition through the ice and snow of a New England winter. Worn out with long marching and cruelties, after going with the Indians two weeks, she and her nurse, Mrs. Neff, and a boy, Samuel Lennerson, rose in the night, killed and scalped ten Indians and then found their way through intolerable hardships back to Haverhill. She carried the scalps of the Indians to Boston. Her deed was one of the chief means of checking the cruelties of the Indians, showing them that "weak women" would meet their atrocities in like manner. She was at no other time found lacking in one of the most peaceful and gentle of natures.

(From "Family Data" by Thomas Gamble, Jr., of Savannah, Georgia, and "The Duston Family of Haverhill in Essex Institute Massachusetts Records. Volume 46, page 350.)

Children of Thomas and Hannah (*Emerson*) Dustin.

- +1. HANNAH mar. Daniel Cheney (see later).
2. ELIZABETH b. May 7, 1680, mar. Stephen Emerson.
3. MARY b. Nov. 4, 1681, d. 1696.
4. THOMAS b. Jan. 5, 1683, mar. Mary Ingalls.
5. NATHANIAL b. May 16, 1685, mar. (1) Mary Ayers; (2) Lydia Bond.
6. JOHN b. Feb. 2, 1687, d. 1689.

7. SARAH b. July 4, 1688, mar. John Watts.
8. ABIGAIL b. Oct. 1690, mar. Samuel Watts.
9. JONATHAN b. Jan. 1691, mar. (1) Elizabeth Watts; (2) Sarah
10. MEHETABLE (*twin*) b. Sept. 14, 1694.
11. TIMOTHY (*twin*) b. Sept. 14, 1694, mar. Sarah Johnson.
12. MARTHA b. Mar. 9, 1697, killed by the Indians, March 15, 1697.

+HANNAH DUSTIN³ (or *Duston*) (*Thomas*², *Thomas*¹) was born August 22, 1678, married in 1697 to Daniel Cheney² (son of Daniel and Sarah (*Bayley*) Cheney), born December 30, 1670. He died, 1755.

HANNAH CHENEY married John Coffin.

ELIPHALET COFFIN married Lydia Emery.

LYDIA COFFIN married Oliver Hale.

ELIPHALET HALE married Ann Stuart (Stewart).

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Per fesse endented or, a vert, on a bend engrailed azure, three lions passant, or.*

CREST: *A demi-lion rampant vert, benzantee holding in dexter paw a battle axe shaft gules, headed, or.*

(*See Hale Family.*)

JOHN CHENEY OF MASSACHUSETTS

JOHN CHENEY¹ came from England to Roxbury, Massachusetts, in 1635, with his wife, Martha ; joined the Church, being the 133rd entry on Church records. Their first four children were born in England. He removed to Newbury, Massachusetts, in 1636. Took great interest in Governor Winthrop's campaign for Governor of Massachusetts against Sir Henry Vane. With nine others he made the journey of forty miles from Newbury to Cambridge on foot to take the Freeman's oath and to qualify themselves in the election which was soon to take place. They were admitted Freeman May 17, 1637, and "voted for Governor Winthrop". John Cheney was elected on the Board of Selectmen many times. He wrote his will (on file, Salem, Massachusetts), April 5, 1666. Died July 28, 1666. She died, 1684.

Children:

1. MARY b. 1627.
2. MARTHA b. 1629.
3. JOHN b. 1631.

- +4. DANIEL (see later). All born in England.
- 5. SARAH b. in Roxbury, Massachusetts, 1635.
- 6. PETER b. 1638.
- 7. LYDIA b. 1640.
- 8. HANNAH b. 1642.
- 9. NATHANIEL b. 1644.
- 10. ELIZABETH b. 1647; the last five born in Newbury, Massachusetts.

+DANIEL CHENEY² (*John*¹) was born in England about 1633; married in Newbury, October 8, 1665, Sarah Bayley, born August 17, 1644; died, October 26, 1714, (dau. of John and Eleanor (*Emery*) Bayley).

He was a member of the Church; Constable; and Freeman of the Colony, May 7, 1673.

He died, September 10, 1684.

Children:

- 1. SARAH b. 1666.
- 2. JUDITH b. 1668.
- +3. DANIEL (see later).
- 4. HANNAH b. 1673.
- 5. JOHN b. 1676.
- 6. ELEANOR b. 1679.
- 7. JOSEPH b. 1682.
- 8. JAMES b. 1684.

+DANIEL CHENEY³ (*Daniel*², *John*¹) was born in Newbury, Massachusetts, Dec. 3, 1670; married Hannah Dustin (dau. of Thomas and Hannah (*Emerson*) Dustin) born August 22, 1678.

He was a farmer of West Newbury, Massachusetts, and a member, January 15, 1710, of the Second Foot Company, Newbury Militia, and one of the brave defenders of the town against Indian attacks. He died in 1755.

Children:

- 1. DANIEL b. 1699.
- 2. JOHN b. 1701.
- 3. THOMAS b. 1703.
- +4. HANNAH (see later).
- 5. SARAH b. 1708.
- 6. NATHANIEL b. 1711.
- 7. MARY b. 1714.
- 8. ABIGAIL b. 1719.

+HANNAH CHENEY⁴ (*Daniel*³, *Daniel*², *John*¹) born September 25, 1706, at Newbury, Massachusetts; married, April 28, 1726, John Coffin, born January 30, 1695 (son of Stephen and Sarah (*Atkinson*) Coffin). Five children.

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Ermine on a bend sa, three martlets or.*

CREST: *A bull's scalp, or.*

MOTTO: *Le Mieux que je puis.*

(*See Coffin Family.*)

NATHAN HALSTED OF MASSACHUSETTS

NATHAN HALSTED¹ of Halifax Parish, West Riding, Yorkshire, England, came to America and settled in Concord, Massachusetts, and died there in 1643. He married Isabel ——— in England. Freeman, June 2, 1641. His wife died, January 15, 1641. His will was dated December 5, 1643.

Children:

1. WILLIAM.
2. HENRY.
- +3. EDNA.

+EDNA HALSTED² (*Nathan*¹) was born in Halifax, West Riding, Yorkshire, England. Came to America and married (1) Richard Bayley (Bailey) and (2) Ezekiel Northend at Rowley, Massachusetts, December 1, 1648. He died September 7, 1698, and she died, February 3, 1706.

+SARAH NORTHEND married Thomas Hale³.

(*See Hale Family.*)

RICHARD DOLE OF ENGLAND SARAH DOLE³ OF NEWBURY, MASSACHUSETTS

The DOLE family was of French origin and came to England at the time of the Norman Conquest. RICHARD DOLE¹ was the first known in England, had a son, WILLIAM DOLE², whose daughter, SARAH DOLE³, was born on the family estate in England, baptized in Rangeworthy near

Bristol, England. She married EDMUND GREENLEAF. They came to America and settled in Newbury, Massachusetts. She died January 18, 1662 or 3. He was the only one of the Massachusetts pioneers who had the trade of Dyer specified in original document. They had six children: Their daughter :

+JUDITH GREENLEAF² married (1) Henry Somerby and (2) Tristram Coffin, Jr.

(See Coffin Family.)

JOHN BAILEY (BAYLEY) OF MASSACHUSETTS

JOHN BAILEY (BAYLEY)¹ from Chippenham, Wiltshire, England, came in August, 1635, to New England in a ship called the "Angel Gabriel", which was cast away in the terrible storm of August, 1635, at Pemaquid, now Bristol, Maine. He was so frightened by the dangers he encountered that he never again dared to cross the Atlantic. As his wife was equally unwilling to come to New England, they never met again. He brought his son, John, Jr., with him. He was a proprietor of Salisbury, Massachusetts, in 1639. Removed to Newbury, Massachusetts. Made his will October 28, 1651, and died November 2, 1651. Mentions in the will his wife, son Robert, and daughters in England, and his son John.

+JOHN BAILEY² (*John*¹) was born in England in 1613, came to Salisbury with his father, then removed to Newbury, Massachusetts, where he married in 1640, Eleanor Emery, (sister of John, Sr., and Anthony Emery). He was a member of the Woodman party (Church). He died in 1691, age 78 years.

Children :

1. REBECCA, 1641.
2. JOHN and
3. JOSHUA, May 18, 1643.
- +4. SARAH, Aug. 17, 1644.
5. JOSEPH, 1648.
6. JAMES, 1650.
7. JOSHUA, 1653.
8. ISAAC, 1654.
9. RACHEL, 1662.
10. JUDITH, 1665.
11. REBECCA.

+SARA BAILEY³ (*John*², *John*¹) born in Newbury, August 17, 1644, married October 8, 1665, to Daniel Cheney, born at Roxbury, Massachusetts, 1635.

(*See Cheney Family.*)

JOHN MIRICK OF MASSACHUSETTS

JOHN MIRICK¹, born in England, 1614, came to America. Settled at Charlestown, Massachusetts. Married, December 14, 1641, Hopestill ———, born in 1619.

SARAH MIRICK² (*John*¹) born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, married April 27, 1664, John Atkinson of Boston and Newbury, Massachusetts.

SARAH ATKINSON married Stephen Coffin.

(*See Coffin Family.*)

JOHN KNIGHT OF MASSACHUSETTS

JOHN KNIGHT¹ came with his brother, Deacon Richard Knight, from Romsey, England, in the ship "James" June, 1635. Settled at Newbury, Massachusetts, where he was proprietor in 1638. A Selectman. Member of town committees, town officer. Ensign in 1669. Member of the Parker party. He married (1) Elizabeth ———, who died, March 20, 1645. He married (2) Ann Ingersoll, widow of Richard Ingersoll of Salem. He died May, 1670.

Children of John Knight and (1) wife, Elizabeth ———:

1. JOHN.
2. RICHARD.
3. JOSEPH.
- +4. ANNA.

ANNA KNIGHT² (*John*¹) married Henry Jaques.

RUTH JAQUES married Stephen Emery.

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Sable a segant or.*

CREST: *A talbot's head erased bezantee.*

(*See Emery Family.*)

WILLIAM STUART (STEWART) OF SOUTH CAROLINA

WILLIAM STUART¹ (name sometimes spelled Stewart and Steuard), school-master at Beech Island, South Carolina, is the first authentic ancestor of this name. He was a Revolutionary Soldier and enlisted July 7, 1780, from the Edgefield District, South Carolina, in Captain Zachary Brooks Company. (See Revolutionary Record.)

Beech Island was known as Fort Moore in the early Colonial days, 1737-8; it is not an island, but a part of the Edgefield District (formerly Old 96th District) surrounded by a kind of swamp near Aiken, South Carolina, and across the Savannah River from Augusta, Georgia. Was a wealthy settlement for many years after the Revolutionary War, with a famous academy at that time, of which William Stuart was the "School-master". His name is found among the deeds, wills, etc., in the Richmond County Records, Augusta, Georgia. In the will of Valentine Zim on record at Augusta, William Stuart is spoken of as the best educated man at Beech Island. (The records of Edgefield County have been burned or lost in the transfers to different counties and it seems impossible to trace William Stuart or the Parker family any farther back. Any information concerning William Stuart or his wife, Mary Parker, will be very much appreciated by the writer.)

William Stuart married Mary Parker in the Edgefield District, December 24, 1787. In the 1790 Census, his name appears as living at Beech Island; also the name of Mary Parker's mother—the widow Susannah Parker, with six children. In April, 1799, widow Susannah Parker makes a deed of gift to her grandchildren James, William and Ann Stuart, recorded Edgefield Court House. His wife died August 6, 1802, at Beech Island. He died before 1819.

Children: (Marriage and children copied from the Family Bible of Ann Stuart).

1. JAMES b. March 13, 1789.
2. JANE b. Mar. 2, 1791.
3. WILLIAM b. Sept. 9, 1793. Moved to Columbia County, Georgia, then to Alabama.
- +4. ANN mar. Eliphalet Hale (see later).
5. ELIZABETH b. July 14, 1799, d. Sept. 6, 1815.

+ANN STUART² (*William*¹) (sometimes spelled Nancy Stewart), was born at Beech Island, South Carolina, April 8, 1796. Married at Augusta, Georgia, January 9, 1819, Eliphalet Hale, born at Newburyport,

Massachusetts. Came to Augusta, Georgia, 1817. They settled at Warrenton, Georgia. (It is Nancy Stewart in Marriage License.)

(*See Hale Family.*)

REFERENCES: THOMAS HALE AND ALLIED FAMILIES

"Hale"—Descendants of Thomas Hale by Robert Safford Hale; Massachusetts Archives; History of Newbury, Massachusetts, by Coffin; Annals of Salem by Fall; New England Genealogical and Historical Register; 1850 Census Records of Warren County, Georgia, Washington, D. C.; Richmond County; Fulton County, Georgia, Records. N. S. D. A. R. number 44204.

"Emery"—Emery Family by Rufus Emery; Hale Family by Hale; Crozier's Genealogical Armory; Pope's Pioneers of Massachusetts; Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, Volume 2, pages 118-119; N. S. D. A. R. 44204.

"Coffin"—Coffin's History of Newbury, Massachusetts; Hale Family; Emery Family; History of Nantucket by Starbuck; Ancestral Records and Portraits, Volume 2; Savage's Gen. Dictionary; Paper published, 1872, in the American Historical Record by Tristram Coffin of Poughkeepsie, New York, given to writer by Miss Sallie Brown (daughter of Joseph E. Brown, War Governor of Georgia, 1861-65) of Atlanta, Georgia.

"Hutchinson"—The Hutchinson Family by Perley-Derby; The Hale Family; Genealogical Register, Volume 22, page 236; Will of Richard Hutchinson in Salem, Massachusetts.

"Jaques"—Hale, Coffin and Emery Genealogy; Pioneers of Massachusetts, by Pope; Coffin's History of Newbury, Massachusetts.

"Northend"—Northend Family, Essex Institute Historical Collections.

"Atkinson"—Colonial Families of United States, Volume 3, page 19; American Armory.

"Sawyer" — "Glover" — "Whipple" — "Webster" — "Short" — "Halsted". Coffin's History of Newbury; Hale Family; Emery Family; Pope's Pioneers of Massachusetts; Whipple Genealogy; Emerson Family; Vital Records of Haverhill and Newbury, Massachusetts.

“Emerson” — “Dustin” — “Cheney” — “Greenleaf.”

History of Haverhill, Massachusetts, by Chase; Genealogical Family History by Thomas Gamble, Jr.; Emerson Family by Charles Henry Pope; Memorials, Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati; Massachusetts Town and Church Records; History of Massachusetts by Cotton Mather; Cheney Family by Charles H. Pope; Puritan Settlers of Connecticut; New England Genealogical and Historical Register; Greenleaf Genealogy, by James E. Greenleaf. Life of John Greenleaf Whittier.

“Dole” — “Bayley” — “Mirick” — “Knight”.

Savage's Genealogical Dictionary; Pope's Pioneers of Massachusetts; Charlestown Records; Coffin's History of Newbury, Massachusetts; Hale Family.

“Stuart”—1790 Census of South Carolina; Family Bible Records belonging to Mrs. Bessie Mobley Jeffcoat (J. G.) and Miss Daviddie Mobley of Atlanta, Ga. Court Records given to writer by Mrs. Susan Hills, Genealogist of Edgefield, S. C.

*WILL OF JAMES HOOPER OF NORTH CAROLINA.

I, James Hooper of the County of Wilkes, State of North Carolina, being in a weak and low State of Health, but thanks be to God of Sound memory and I give and bequeath to my beloved wife, Patty Hooper (she was a widow before she married James Hooper) and all of her children born since I and she were married, all that possess in the world both of land, tenements and household goods and Stocks. During the term of her widowhood and if at another marriage to be equally divided among the children and shall be for Patty Hooper a child's part except such as I think best to give and bequeath to my eldest sons, James Hooper and John Hooper, to each of them two cows apiece and also to my three eldest daughters, namely: Anne Jones, “Susannah Parker” and Sarah Ann Hooper, all and each of them five shillings a piece and I James Hooper do hereby acknowledge the aboves to be my last will and testament in witness of the same I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 3rd Day of May, 1792.

Signed—James Hooper.

Witnesses John Ball and Dan Ball.

Proven July Term, 1792.

*Sarah Dole³ was the daughter of William Dole² and his wife Joane Hale; the granddaughter of Richard Dole¹ and his wife Dorothy. His will was proven 1609.

*From Vol. IV, Compendium of American Genealogy: John Emerson (d. 1561) of Sereby Co. Lincoln, Eng., married Isabelle; their son, George Emerson (will dated 1573) of Sereby; his son Alexander Emerson (died 1605) of Sereby; yeoman, married Jennett, dau. of John Hornsey; their son Thomas Emerson (d. 1657) of Howsham in Cadney, married Ca. 1612, Margaret Froe; their son Michael Emerson married Hannah Webster; their dau. Hannah Emerson married Thomas Duston, son of Thomas and Joan Duston, grand-son of Thamsa Durston and his wife Elizabeth Burgess.

WILLIAM JUDSON OF CONNECTICUT.

1. WILLIAM JUDSON¹ mar. GRACE
2. JOSEPH JUDSON² mar. SARAH PORTER² (*John*¹).
3. JAMES JUDSON³ mar. REBECCA WELLES³ (*Thomas*², *Thomas*¹).
4. DAVID JUDSON⁴ mar. PHEBE STILES³ (*Ephriam*², *Francis*¹).
5. DANIEL JUDSON⁵ mar. SARAH CURTISS⁶ (*Stiles*⁵, *Ephriam*⁴, *Joseph*³, *John*², *John*¹).
6. SILAS JUDSON⁶ mar. MARY WHITING⁵ (*Samuel*⁴, *Samuel*³, *John*², *William*¹).
7. ISAAC JUDSON⁷ mar. AVIS SHELTON⁴ (*Agur*³, *Samuel*², *Daniel*¹).
8. DAVID NEWTON JUDSON⁸ mar. SARAH FOLSOM HALE⁸ (*Eliphalet*⁷, *Oliver*⁶, *Oliver*⁵, *Thomas*⁴, *Thomas*³, *Thomas*², *Thomas*¹).
9. ELIZABETH AUGUSTA JUDSON⁹ mar. REUBEN W. TIDWELL⁶ (*William*⁵, *William*⁴, *William*³, *John*², *John*¹).
10. ETTIE AUGUSTA TIDWELL mar. HOWARD HENRY McCALL.
11. HOWARD HENRY McCALL, JR. mar. HARRIET WHITE BENEDICT.

12th Generation

ELSA ROBERTS McCALL

HOWARD HENRY McCALL, III.

WILLIAM JUDSON AND ALLIED FAMILIES.

“THE CUPHEAG PLANTATION”

STRATFORD, CONNECTICUT.

“Cupheag on Long Island Sound near the mouth of the Housatonic River, deserted by the red man after the “Swamp Fight” at Fairfield, became the foundation settlement for a band of pioneers from the Connecticut colony at Hartford. Friendly relations were established with the not-far-off Indian. Great purchases of land were made and divided by “lot”, thus giving to Americans the term still used to designate a portion of land.

“Centres of settlement focussed here and there among the clustering hills until STRATFORD as CUPHEAG became to the white man, formed one of the most important towns in the Colony. The original township now includes Stratford, Huntington, Bridgeport, Monroe, and Trumbull.

Stratford was the seventh plantation settled within the present territory of Connecticut.

“Beginning with a wilderness, bordering on a great sea, a settlement of English inhabitants, for the perpetuation of posterity under the broad principles of religious freedom and uprightness, as well as an enlarged perception of civil rights, was the honored privilege of the first planters of Stratford.”

From Orcutt's History of Stratford.

It was recognized first as an established plantation in 1639, but tradition reports that one family WILLIAM JUDSON, his wife Grace, and three sons, Joseph, Jeremiah, and Joshua settled there in 1638. In 1643 the name Cupheag was changed to Stratford. William Judson and family lived at the southwest corner of Meeting-house hill or green, in a house constructed of stone.

“Slow rising in the eastern sky,
Our fathers hailed the rising sun,
But saw not in the western skies,
What wonders should be done.”

Two hundred and ninety-one years have passed since the first seventeen families settled at the Cupheag plantation, now Stratford. Of these, the genealogical record of three will be found in this book, namely WILLIAM JUDSON, his wife and three sons; WIDOW ELIZABETH CURTISS and two sons, young men, and FRANCIS NICHOLS and his three sons.

These first families organized themselves into a Church, and called themselves “A Church of Christ”, as did the neighboring churches, and these bodies worshipping together as congregations separate from each other were after about thirty years, in 1669, styled “Congregational Churches.”

One of the prominent objects of these seventeen families in coming to America was that they might enjoy privileges in accord with the teachings of the Bible as they interpreted it. Most of the families who emigrated to America about 1630-1635 to Massachusetts and Connecticut belonged to a class possessed of property, education, and intelligence, who fled from the despotism of tyrannical hierarchy in England to enjoy the blessings of religious liberty in this wilderness of America.

HUNTINGTON, CONNECTICUT

The original town of Stratford was early divided into the Parishes of Ripton, New Stratford, North Stratford and Stratfield. In 1789 the Parishes of Ripton and New Stratford were incorporated into a town by the name of Huntington, DANIEL SHELTON first settler.

TRUMBULL, CONNECTICUT

Trumbull was organized in October 1797. It was composed of two ecclesiastical Societies, Unity and North Stratford. The first inhabitants residing within the territory now called Trumbull were the family of ABRAHAM NICHOLS in 1690. November 18, 1730, there was a Church gathered and settled at Unity. Among the members were ABRAHAM NICHOLS, JOSEPH NICHOLS and his wife, Mary.

NICHOLS FARM called at first in 1696 "Old Farm" is located in the Southeast corner of the town of Trumbull, where the first land laid out was surveyed to individuals about 1670. To RICHARD BOOTHE a little before, to ISAAC NICHOLS 1671, and to CALEB NICHOLS 1674.

WETHERSFIELD, CONNECTICUT

Two of the earliest settlers at Wethersfield, Connecticut, were NATHANIEL FOOTE, who in the original distribution of the land, as recorded in 1640, had assigned him a house lot on the east side of Broad Street near the south end of the street; and RICHARD TREAT, who came with his family in 1637; then GOVERNOR THOMAS WELLES, who died at Wethersfield in 1660, and LIEUTENANT JOHN HOLLISTER, who was a Representative of the town for many years.

WOODBURY, CONNECTICUT.

From cultivated fields to the wilderness was the change in the lives of the first settlers when they came to Stratford, and then in a few years their children, as their fathers before them, pushed farther into the wilderness with a courage and heroism the fathers themselves had shown. Liberty was granted by the General Court May 9, 1672, to SAMUEL

SHERMAN, LIEUTENANT WILLIAH CURTIS, ENSIGN JOSEPH JUDSON, and JOHN MINOR, themselves and their associates to erect a plantation at "Pomperoage," which grant eventuated in the settlement of Woodbury, Connecticut. Some historians say that the settlement of Woodbury was the result of the difference in religious opinions among the inhabitants of Stratford. In the spring of 1663 fifteen of Reverend Mr. Walker's congregation started for the wilderness of Pomperoage. ENSIGN JOSEPH JUDSON located his house on the street leading Northwest from the Congregational Meeting-house, this still being called JUDSON LANE. The present street from the North Meeting-house in Woodbury to the Southbury Meeting-house was laid out nearly upon the old Indian trail leading from the Nonnewang wigwams to Pootatuck. In 1675 King Philip's War came and filled this and neighboring colonies with the gloom and terror which always accompanied Indian warfare. Many returned for a time to Stratford. At the May session of the General Court in 1684, JOSEPH JUDSON was WOODBURY'S first representative in the General Court.

WILLIAM JUDSON OF CONNECTICUT (JOSEPH JUDSON²; JEREMIAH JUDSON²)



WILLIAM JUDSON¹ came from Yorkshire, England, to America in 1634. He was in Concord, Massachusetts, for four years and in 1638, he came to Stratford, Connecticut, and was the first settler in that town. The Judson family is one of the most prominent families in Connecticut and enjoys the unique distinction of having from the earliest settlement of the town for over 150 years represented the town by one of the members of the General Assembly of the State of Connecticut. William Judson built his home upon Watch Hill (now known as Academy Hill) at the southwest corner of the Meeting-house, and the house was built of stone. He was appointed with John Hurd in 1644, by the General Court, to solicit subscriptions in the town of Stratford for the maintenance of scholars at Cambridge and the collections to continue yearly. (The first Student Loan Fund to be started in America.) After remaining in Stratford for many years he became

an owner in the iron works in East Haven. He removed to New Haven and died there July 29, 1662.

He married (1) Grace in England, and (2) widow Elizabeth Wilmot.

Children of William Judson and (1) wife Grace, all born in England, and who came to America with their father and settled in Stratford:

- +1. JOSEPH, b. 1619, mar. Sarah Porter (see later).
- +2. JEREMIAH b. 1621, mar. (1) Sarah Foote; (2) Catherine (*Craig*) Fairchild, widow in London, England (see later).
- 3. JOSHUA b. 1623, mar. Ann Porter, died 1661. She mar. (2) John Hurd.

This line continues through Joseph Judson².

+JOSEPH JUDSON² (*William*¹) born in England 1619, came to America 1634; first to Concord, Massachusetts, then Stratford, in 1638. He removed to Woodbury, Connecticut, then back to Stratford, where he died October 8, 1690. He married Sarah Porter (dau. of John Porter of Windsor, Connecticut), October 24, 1644. She died March 16, 1696, age 70 years. They both are buried in the Congregational Burying Place, Stratford, Connecticut.

Joseph Judson was one of the most prominent men in Connecticut, his name appears very frequently in the Colonial records. A Freeman in 1658, a Deputy in 1659, one of the foremost men in Stratford and held many of the offices in the town. Took an active part in political affairs and was for 13 years a Representative to the General Assembly. Was the highest military officer in the town for many years. In 1661 he made a purchase of a large tract of land known as the Mohegan Hills, containing about 5,000 acres. He was one of the Founders of Woodbury, Connecticut. In 1675 he returned to Stratford, for protection, because of King Philip's War and on November 1, 1675, was appointed on a Committee "to act according to ye order of the General Assembly respecting fortification." The train-band of Stratford had officers appointed June 1672, and Joseph Judson was appointed Lieutenant, and was engaged in King Philip's (or Naragansett War) in 1676. He was given special mention in "Colonial Records" as a capable field officer and a distinguished officer in this Indian War.

He returned to Woodbury where he was a member of the General Assembly for many years and a Commissioner of the Town, but he was buried at Stratford.

Children :

1. SARAH b. 1645, mar. Edmund Howell.
2. JOHN b. Dec. 10, 1647, mar. (1) Elizabeth Chapman; (2) Hannah ; (3) Mary (*Tudor*) Orton. Mary Judson (dau. of John Judson and (3) wife Mary (*Tudor*) Orton) married Josiah Curtiss. Ancestors of Mrs. Archibald H. Davis of Atlanta, Ga.
- +3. JAMES mar. (1) Rebecca Welles; (2) Ann (*Welles*) Steele (see later).
4. GRACE b. Feb. 19, 1651, mar. Samuel Prudden.
5. JOSEPH (1654-1678) unmarried.
6. HANNAH b. Dec. 31, 1658, mar. Samuel Wadsworth.
7. ESTHER b. Aug. 20, 1660, mar. Benjamin Curtiss.
8. JOSHUA (*twin*).
9. RUTH (*twin*) b. 1664, mar. Samuel Welles.
10. PHEBE (1666-1676).
11. ABIGAIL b. Sept. 15, 1669, mar. Josiah Curtiss.

+JAMES JUDSON³ (*Joseph*², *William*¹) born in Stratford, Connecticut, April 24, 1650, married (1) August 18, 1680, Rebecca Welles³ (*Thomas*², *Governor Thomas*¹) born 1655, died November 3, 1717. He married (2) Ann (*Welles*) Steele, widow of James Steele and daughter of Samuel Welles, on November 20, 1718. He died at Stratford, Connecticut, February 25, 1721. His widow died 1739.

Captain James Judson was one of the most important men in the civil and military life of Stratford, Connecticut. A Representative to the General Assembly of Connecticut, 1698, to 1719, thirty sessions in all. Ensign of the Train-band; Lieutenant of Dragoons 1690; Captain 1698 for many years. On committee for War of 1704, and 1705, committee to procure masts for British fleet.

Children by (1) wife:

1. HANNAH b. May 30, 1681, mar. James Lewis of Stratford. (Ancestor of Miss Laura Hammond of Atlanta, Ga.)
2. SARAH b. Feb. 16, 1683, mar. Reverend Nathaniel Chauncey² (*Nathaniel*¹). Pastor of Congregational Church, Denham, Connecticut.
3. JOSEPH b. Jan. 16, 1687, mar. Hannah Hawley of Stratford.
4. REBECCA b. 1685, d. 1698.
5. JAMES b. April 30, 1689, mar. Martha Lewis.
6. PHEBE b. Oct. 2, 1691, mar. Joseph Lewis of Stratford.
- +7. DAVID mar. Phebe Stiles (see later).

+DAVID JUDSON⁴ (*James*³, *Joseph*², *William*¹) born in Stratford, Connecticut, August 7, 1693, married October 29, 1713, Phebe Stiles

(dau. of Ephriam and Bathsheba (*Curtiss*) Stiles); she died May 20, 1765. Both are buried in the Congregational Burying place, Stratford, Connecticut.

Captain David Judson and his wife drew lot 149 at a Proprietors meeting. He was a Representative to the General Assembly 1731, '35, '41, '43. "Captain David Judson, Lieutenant John Willcoxon, and Sergeant Daniel Porter shall be the committee for building and furnishing the meeting house appointed by the said Society by the General Assembly in May." He and his wife were members of the Congregational Church. Captain of the Train-band and prominent in all military and town affairs.

Children:

1. DAVID b. Sept. 26, 1715, mar. Mary Judson (dau. of Joshua Judson). He was the Pastor of the Congregational Church in Newton, Connecticut. Died September 24, 1776.
2. PHEBE b. Feb. 19, 1718, mar. 1737 Matthew Curtiss (son of Captain Joseph Curtiss).
3. ABEL b. Jan. 31, 1721, d. y.
4. ABEL b. Feb. 12, 1722, mar. 1744 Sarah Burton (dau. of Judson Burton).
5. AGUR b. Mar. 23, 1725, mar. (1) 1746 Hannah Curtiss (dau. of Eliphalet Curtiss); married (2) Mehetable Tousey of Newtown. He was a Revolutionary Soldier; died July 5, 1790.
6. RUTH b. April 26, 1726, mar. Benjamin Stiles (son of Francis Stiles of Woodbury, Connecticut).
- +7. DANIEL mar. (1) Sarah Curtiss; (2) Mercy (*Burton*) Burritt (see later).
8. SARAH b. Oct. 17, 1730, mar. Stephen Curtiss (son of Abram Curtiss).
9. ABNER b. June 9, 1733, mar. Hannah Curtiss (dau. of Captain Stiles Curtiss).
10. BETTY b. Feb. 12, 1737, mar. 1756, William Pixley (son of Peter Pixley).

+DANIEL JUDSON⁵ (*David*⁴, *James*³, *Joseph*², *William*¹) of Stratford, Connecticut, born in Stratford, April 26, 1728, married January 1, 1752, Sarah Curtiss (dau. of Captain Stiles and Rebecca (*Judson*) Curtiss). She was born May 17, 1731, and died May 30, 1808. He married (2) Mercy (*Burton*) Burritt, February 20, 1809. He died November 14, 1813. He and his (1) wife were both members of the Congregational Church and both are buried in the Congregational Burying Place in Stratford, Connecticut.

Was Ensign Colonial army 1762; elected Captain of the Train-band 1768. He was one of the most prominent men in Stratford, Connecticut, in town, church and military affairs. At a Town meeting December, 1774, the Proceedings of Continental Congress were read, and Captain Daniel Judson was on committee to observe the conduct of all persons relative to Continental Congress. Justice of the Peace for many years. Member of the General Assembly in May and October, 1774, '75, '76, '77, '81, '82, '85. As a member of the Assembly, 1777, he took the oath of allegiance and fidelity under Governor Trumbull. He was a Revolutionary Soldier. Was appointed inspector of all fire-arms and fire-locks for Fairfield County, Connecticut. (N. S. D. A. R. No. 44204).

Children:

1. STILES b. Nov. 18, 1752, mar. July 17, 1777, Naomi Lewis (dau. of George Lewis of Stratford).
- +2. SILAS mar. Mary Whiting (see later).
3. PHEBE b. Oct. 15, 1756, mar. 1778 William Brooks (son of John Brooks of Stratford).
4. REBECCA b. November 15, 1758, mar. 1793 Reverend Abraham Fowler of Salem Society, Waterbury, Connecticut.
5. CHARITY b. Dec. 19, 1760, mar. 1786 Elisha Hawley of Ridgefield, Connecticut.
6. DANIEL b. Nov. 4, 1763, mar. Sept. 10, 1797, Sarah Plant, (dau of Solomon Plant and his wife, Sarah Bennett, descended from John Plant of Bramford, Connecticut, 1670).
7. SARAH b. Mar. 23, 1766, mar. 1801 John Booth (son of John Booth of Stratford).

+SILAS JUDSON⁶ (*Daniel*⁵, *David*⁴, *James*³, *Joseph*², *William*¹) born in Stratford, Connecticut, August 31, 1754, on a farm at Paradise Green. Married May 12, 1777, Mary Whiting (dau. of Colonel Samuel and Elizabeth (*Judson*) Whiting of Stratford, Connecticut). Both were members of the Congregational Church. They were living in Huntington, Connecticut, in 1790 Census. Moved 1805 with his family to Oneida County, New York, where he died Dec. 1808. She died about 1811. His will was written March 21, 1808, probated March 29, 1809, Oneida County, New York. (Tradition says that Mary (*Whiting*) Judson rode horseback from Stratford, Connecticut, to Oneida County, New York, with her baby, Silas, Jr., in her arms.)

Silas Judson was a Revolutionary Soldier, a member of the 4th Connecticut Regiment under Colonel Samuel Whiting, and also one of the patrol of the sea-coast. (N. S. D. A. R. No. 44204).

Children :

- +1. EPHRIAM b. Mar. 24, 1778, mar. Polly Curtiss (see later).
2. BETSEY mar. Curtiss.
- +3. ISAAC b. Feb. 12, 1781, mar. Avis Shelton (see later).
4. POLLY mar. John Lewis (Ancestor of Charles Wooster, Utica, New York).
5. WILLIAM.
6. PHOEBE, unmarried.
7. DANIEL b. 1789, died 1858, mar. Elizabeth Spencer. Buried at Vernon, New York. He was a Soldier of 1812. (Ancestor of Alice Frost, Rochester, New York.)
8. ELIZA.
9. SILAS, JR. d. 1838, married in 1822, Mary Lunnon at Savannah, Georgia. (Ancestor of Harriet Lewis Pratt, of Utica, New York).

+ISAAC JUDSON⁷ (*Silas⁶, Daniel⁵, David⁴, James³, Joseph², William¹*) born in Huntington, Fairfield County, Connecticut, February 12, 1781. Moved to Oneida County, New York, with his parents. Married in Huntington, Connecticut, April 7, 1805, Avis Shelton, born in Huntington, Connecticut, October 19, 1787 (dau. of Agur and Abigail (*Newton*) Shelton). They lived in Oneida County, New York. In 1813 were living at Hotchkisstown about two miles from New Haven, Connecticut, and then they returned to Huntington, Connecticut, where they resided until their death. They were both members of the Episcopal Church. He died May 8, 1844; she died December 3, 1859. Both are buried at Huntington White Hills Burying Place.

Children :

1. MARY ABIGAIL b. May 30, 1806, mar. Nov. 4, 1828, Andrew Perry in New Haven, Connecticut.
2. CHARLES SHELTON b. May 19, 1808, died Jan. 13, 1850, unmarried.
3. ELIZA b. Dec. 19, 1810, mar. Jan. 2, 1848, Austin Allen in Huntington.
4. GRACE b. Dec. 17, 1815, died June 18, 1832, unmarried.
5. AGUR b. Feb. 11, 1817, died Jan. 8, 1881, unmarried.
- +6. DAVID NEWTON mar. Sarah Folsom Hale (see later).
7. PHEBE ANN b. Aug. 29, 1820, died Feb. 6, 1878, mar. David B. Lane of Monroe, Connecticut. (Their daughter, Catherine Avis Lane, mar. Herman D. Gates of Bridgeport, Connecticut, and had one son, Harry D. Gates, who married Elizabeth Ruby, 1906. They have two sons: 1. Harry D.; 2. Newman V. They live at Milford, Conn.)

8. CATHERINE ELIZABETH b. Sept. 4, 1825, d. Oct. 27, 1882, unmarried.
 9. WILLIAM DANIEL b. Dec. 21, 1828, d. Oct. 4, 1832.
-

*(In the Huntington White Hills Burying Place are also buried Eliza, Grace, Agur, Lucinda Ann, Catherine Elizabeth and William Daniel Judson.)

*Records taken from the diary of David Newton Judson. In 1850 he made a visit to Connecticut, Massachusetts, Maine, and New York with his wife, three children and "mammy nurse" to visit their relatives. This diary now belongs to his grand-son, William de Graffenried Tidwell of Denver, Colorado).

PIONEER TO GEORGIA

+DAVID NEWTON JUDSON⁸ (*Isaac*⁷, *Silas*⁶, *Daniel*⁵, *David*⁴, *James*³, *Joseph*², *William*¹) born in Huntington, Connecticut, October 14, 1818; imbued with the same spirit of adventure which brought his forefathers to the shores of America, decided at 17 years of age to come South. With his parents' consent, he made the trip to Savannah, Georgia, thence to Eatonton, Georgia, to visit relatives. He liked the South so well that he decided to remain and entered business at Eatonton. He removed to Warrenton, Georgia, in 1840, and married there December 17, 1840, Sarah Folsom Hale (dau. of Eliphalet and Ann (*Stuart*) Hale of Warrenton, Georgia.) He died in Atlanta, Georgia, June 3, 1881. She died March 6, 1896, in Macon, Georgia. Both are buried in Oakland Cemetery, Atlanta, Georgia.

David Newton Judson, the beloved grandfather of the writer, was a man of very decided and very lovable character. Beautifully educated, and possessed of a genial disposition which made him a social favorite. A Churchman, his forebears for generations had been Episcopalians; he was one of the first citizens in Atlanta interested in the Missionary work of the Episcopal Church and was one of the first Vestryman of St. Philip's Episcopal Church, now the Cathedral.

He removed with his family to Athens, Georgia, in 1853, and then to Atlanta, Georgia, in 1855. In 1864 when the Federal Army under Sherman burned his home in Atlanta in the War Between the States, he, together with his wife and three daughters, refugeed to Augusta, Georgia, then for awhile in Athens. After the close of the War, the family returned to Atlanta to begin life anew. He was for many years in the marble business.

This splendid Northerner, linked to a Southern State by strong family ties, friendship and years of association, chose his course, in 1861, conscientiously, and followed this course with the faithfulness so characteristic of him in every relation of life and gave his all to the Southern cause as a Confederate Soldier. (See Record.)

Extract from "In Memoriam," published in the Atlanta Constitution, June 3, 1881. "David Newton Judson, the marble man of Atlanta, is dead. In all the relations of life, whether social, domestic, or public, he stood 'sans peur et sans reproche'. In his quiet unostentatious way, he did much good. An honored member and Vestryman of St. Philip's Episcopal Church, an efficient member of the Volunteer Tallulah Fire Company, a splendid business man. For more than thirty years he lived in Atlanta and did his share to contribute to the general advancement and prosperity of his adopted home."

Children :

1. WILLIAM NEWTON⁹ b. in Warrenton, Georgia, August 19, 1843, married, 1869, in Atlanta, Georgia, Emma Mason. He died at Indian Springs, Georgia. They had three children: 1. Effie; 2. Jessie; 3. David. William Newton Judson⁹ was a Confederate Soldier, Company A, 9th Battalion Artillery. Captured at Cumberland Gap, Virginia, and was in prison 18 months at Camp Douglas. Was a physician; practiced in Atlanta with Dr. John and Willis Westmoreland.
2. ANNA AVIS b. Warrenton, Georgia, Dec. 2, 1845; died 1910. Unmarried.
- +3. ELIZABETH AUGUSTA mar. Reuben W. Tidwell (see later).
4. MARY ALLIE b. in Athens, Georgia, Sept. 25, 1853, mar. J. A. Clemmons. Died Dec. 4, 1887, in Atlanta, Georgia. No children.

+ELIZABETH AUGUSTA JUDSON⁹ (*David⁸, Isaac⁷, Silas⁶, Daniel⁵, David⁴, James³, Joseph², William¹*), born at Warrenton, Georgia, November 10, 1847, removed with her parents to Athens, then Atlanta, Georgia, married at Atlanta, Georgia, Sept. 20, 1868, Reuben W. Tidwell of Atlanta, Ga. (son of William de Graffenried and Angelina (*Westmoreland*) Tidwell), born Dec. 30, 1840. He died in Atlanta, Georgia, March 16, 1915; she died at the same place November 4, 1898. Both are buried at West View Cemetery, Atlanta, Georgia. They had seven children.

Elizabeth Augusta Judson was trained in a school which made heroines. Only twelve years of age when the War Between the States began, the trials and dangers of those war-time days had much to do with the formation of her splendid and lovable character.

She attended the First Episcopal Church School in Atlanta; the Atlanta Female College, and later Madam Zonowski's Select School for girls at Athens, Georgia. In 1864 when her parents' home was burned, on

"Sherman's March to the Sea", she refugeed with her family to Augusta, Georgia.

As a member of the "Atlanta Amateurs", a musical organization of the sixties, her beautiful contralto voice was freely given for the benefit of the Confederate Soldiers. As one of the Juniors of the Atlanta Relief Association she visited the Confederate hospitals constantly with her Mother and older sister, and helped to tenderly nurse the sick and wounded Soldiers. She was baptized December 15, 1855, at St. Philip's Episcopal Church, Atlanta, Georgia, by B. E. Habersham, Episcopal clergyman, and confirmed June 3, 1860, by Bishop Elliot of the Diocese.

For further records see "The Tidwell family."

ETTIE AUGUSTA TIDWELL married HOWARD H. McCALL.

HOWARD H. McCALL, JR. married HARRIET WHITE BENEDICT.

ELSA ROBERTS McCALL.

and

HOWARD H. McCALL, III.

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Per saltire azure and ermine, four lozenges counterchanged.*

CREST: *Out of a ducal coronet, two dexter arms in saltire vested ppr. holding two scimitars in pale.*

MOTTO: *Vincit que se vincit.*

SAINT PHILIPS EPISCOPAL CHURCH,
ATLANTA, GEORGIA, 1847-1848.

ST. PHILIPS EPISCOPAL CHURCH (now the EPISCOPAL CATHEDRAL) of Atlanta, Georgia, was started in 1847 as a small mission. The lot upon which the Church stands was obtained as a gift from Samuel Mitchell, Samuel Jones, and Richard Peters (the grand-father of Mrs. Nita (*Black*) Rucker of Athens, Georgia, and Mrs. Louise (*Black*) McDougald of Atlanta, Georgia). These men were desirous of establishing in what was then Marthasville, a Parish of St. Philips Church. The location is at the northeast corner of Washington and Hunter Streets. A small Church building seating about seventy-five persons was erected

and the first religious service held in an Episcopal Church in Atlanta was conducted by Reverend John Hunt of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. The first pastor after the mission had been admitted to the diocese, as a regular Parish, was the Reverend Mr. Zimmer from Virginia. He taught the first Church School in Atlanta, Georgia. (Elizabeth Judson attended this school).

Reverend Richard Johnson was the third pastor. At the outbreak of the War Between the States, he volunteered and was appointed Chaplain of the Wade Hampton Legion of the Confederate Army. There can be no sketch of St. Philips without some account of the Parish during Sherman's occupancy of Atlanta. He used this Church as one of his stables and on the eve of his "March to the Sea", the Church building was destroyed. The scattered and impoverished little flock returned after the War and as soon as practicable, the Church was re-organized and a new building was erected, and today the beautiful and stately Cathedral stands on the old lot, given in 1847.

Attracted by the wide awake spirit of the progressive young metropolis of the South, David Newton Judson came from Athens, Georgia, with his wife and four children to Atlanta, in 1855, to identify himself with the forces of development which were then busily at work at this place. He and his wife became members of St. Philips Church and were among the loyal and devoted church workers. Real pioneers, who lived and worked in this Parish prior to the War Between the States. He was a Vestryman for many years. His family in Connecticut had been Episcopalians for many generations, his maternal ancestor, Daniel Shelton, was instrumental in organizing the Episcopal Church in Ripton (now Huntington, Connecticut) in 1749; and his great-grandfather, Reverend Christopher Newton, was Pastor of the St. Paul's Episcopal Church at Huntington, Connecticut, from 1755, until his death in 1787.

It is interesting to note that before the Church building was finished, the first Episcopal service ever held in Atlanta was at the home of Mr. Samuel G. Jones (afterwards the home of Mr. and Mrs. Richard Peters) and Bishop Elliott had the service and preached the sermon.

(Lilien R. Tidwell, Reuben Frank Tidwell, and Minnie (*Tidwell*) Obear, grandchildren of Mr. and Mrs. David Newton Judson, are (1929) members of St. Philips Episcopal Church (Cathedral). Lilien R. Tidwell transferred her membership to All Saints Episcopal Church in 1930.)

+EPHRIAM JUDSON⁷ OF CONNECTICUT AND NEW YORK

+EPHRIAM JUDSON⁷ (*Silas⁶, Daniel⁵, David⁴, James², Joseph³, William¹*) born at Stratford, Connecticut, March 24, 1778, died at Kirkland, Oneida County, New York, Sept. 21, 1831. He married Oct. 8, 1799, Polly Curtiss, born April 22, 1781, died at Vernon, New York, Dec. 25, 1857.

Children:

1. DAVID (1801-1831).
2. DELIA (1802-1858).
3. PIXLEY (1804-1806).
4. BETSEY b. Feb. 15, 1807, mar. Amos Marsh.
5. PHOEBE b. Jan. 16, 1809, mar. Rev. Daniel Eldridge.
6. PIXLEY (1811-1896).
7. WILLIAM (1812-1874). Lived in Elmira, N. Y.
- +8. ARD mar. Emily S. Norton (see later).
9. EPHRIAM, JR. (1817-1844).

+ARD JUDSON⁸ (*Ephriam⁷, Silas⁶, Daniel⁵, David⁴, James³, Joseph², William¹*) born in New York, Jan. 3, 1815, died May 23, 1886; married May 4, 1843, Emily Sheldon Norton (dau. of Dr. Ariel and Clarissa (*Sheldon*) Norton). They lived at Vernon, New York.

Children: (only two known to writer).

1. S. SHELDON mar. Had issue: A. S. Sheldon, Jr., of Utica, New York; B. Helen; C. James.
- +2. J. DEAN (see later).

+J. DEAN JUDSON⁹ (*Ard⁸, Ephriam⁷, Silas⁶, Daniel⁵, David⁴, James³, Joseph², William¹*) married Lucy Ann Talcott; their daughter:

+EMILY DEAN JUDSON¹⁰ (*J. Dean⁹, Ard⁸, Ephriam⁷, Silas⁶, Daniel⁵, David⁴, James³, Joseph², William¹*) was born at Vernon, New York. Married Roy Ernest Mitchell. They live at Eau Claire, Wisconsin. She is a member of the Eau Claire Chapter, Wisconsin Daughters of the American Revolution, and the General Society of Mayflower Descendants.

Children:

1. MARJORIE. A Junior (1930) at the University of Minnesota.
2. MANCEL TALCOTT. A Sophomore (1930) at the University of Minnesota.
3. DORIS.

JOHN JUDSON³ OF CONNECTICUT

+JOHN JUDSON³ (*Joseph*², *William*¹) born 1647, died 1709, married (3) Mary (*Tudor*) Orton. Their son:

+ISAAC JUDSON⁴ (1700-1789) married Rebecca Sherman Hollister (d. 1776). Isaac Judson⁴ was a Revolutionary Soldier of Woodbury, Connecticut. (Conn. Men in the Revolution); their son:

+BENJAMIN JUDSON⁵ (1735-1811) mar. Anna Camp; their son:

+ASA JUDSON⁶ (1774-1847) mar. Sallie Minor (1778-1820); their son:

+SAMUEL JUDSON⁷ (1811-1877) mar. Almira Turrell (1815-1851); their son:

+JAY ROY JUDSON⁸ (1836-1905) mar. 1861, Mary Downes (1838-1881); their daughter:

+EMMA D. JUDSON⁹ married Frank H. Mitchell. They live at Newton, Connecticut. She is a member of the Connecticut Society Daughters of the American Revolution and the Connecticut Society Daughters of Founders and Patriots of America. She is also descended from John Downes of New Hampshire, through Ebenezer Downes, Revolutionary Soldier. Her mother Mary Downes⁷ (*Henry*⁶, *Nathan*⁵, *Moses*⁴, *Ebenezer*³, *Ebenezer*², *John*¹).

THIS LINE IS THROUGH JEREMIAH JUDSON² (WILLIAM¹).

+JEREMIAH JUDSON² (*William*¹) born in England, 1621, came with his father to Stratford, Connecticut, 1638. He was a prominent man in the town. A proprietor 1638; and Ensign of the Train-band. Freeman; Justice of the Peace; a large land-owner and farmer. Was a Soldier in King Philip's War. He married (1) in 1652, Sarah Foote (dau. of Nathaniel Foote of Stratford). She died about 1672 and he married Catherine (*Craig*) Fairchild. He died May 15, 1700, and is buried in the Congregational Burying Place, Stratford.

Children by (1) wife:

- +1. ISAAC mar. Mary Hicks (see later).
2. MARY b. Dec. 30, 1655, mar. Samuel Welles.
3. ELIZABETH b. Feb. 24, 1658, mar. Agur Tomlinson.

4. SARAH b. April 7, 1662, mar. (1) Watkins; (2) Joseph Sturgis.
5. MERCIE b. June 17, 1665, mar. Solomon Burton.
6. JEREMIAH b. Mar. 1, 1670, mar. Mary Wells.

+ISAAC JUDSON³ (*Jeremiah*², *William*¹) born in Stratford, March 13, 1653, married Mary Hicks, December 5, 1678 (dau. of Thomas Hicks).

Children:

1. MARY b. Oct. 10, 1679, mar. John Wells.
2. ELIZABETH b. Oct. 10, 1681, mar. Thomas Booth.
- +3. PHEBE mar. David Judson (see later).
4. WILLIAM b. Jan. 4, 1685.

+PHEBE JUDSON⁴ (*Isaac*³, *Jeremiah*², *William*¹) married David Judson⁴ (*James*³, *Joseph*², *William*¹).

(See William Judson Family.)

+“ADONIRAM JUDSON”, FIRST FOREIGN MISSIONARY OF THE BAPTIST CHURCH.

+JOHN JUDSON³ (*Joseph*², *William*¹) of Stratford, Connecticut, born December 10, 1647, mar. (1) 1673, Elizabeth Chapman. Their son: Jonathan Judson⁴ born 1684, married Rebecca Minor. Their son: Elnathan Judson⁵ born 1712, married Their son: Adoniram Judson⁶ born July 5, 1650, married Abigail Brown of Tiverton, Rhode Island. Their son:

+ADONIRAM JUDSON⁷ was born in Malden, Massachusetts. His father was Pastor of the Congregational Church. He married February 8, 1812, (1) Ann Haseltine and sailed February 9, 1812, for Burmah as a foreign missionary of the Congregational Church, but on the voyage over, he and his wife were converted to the Baptist faith and he became the “first Foreign Missionary of the Baptist Church.” He married (2) Sarah Hill Boardman; (3) Emily Chubbuck. He died on board ship and was buried in the ocean, April 12, 1850, on a voyage home.

+INDIAN DEEDS TO JOSEPH JUDSON OF CONNECTICUT.

Two deeds given by the Indians to our ancestor, JOSEPH JUDSON, will be of interest. The second deed given by the Indians in 1661 of land called by the English at that time, Mohegan Hills, bounded on the west

with the "near sprayne" (or stream) of the Farmill River. This writing in 1661.

"For and upon good consideration moving me thereunto I make over alienate and freely give to my loving friend JOSEPH JUDSON of Stratford, in ye jurisdiction of Connecticut, to him, his heirs, and assigns (to have and to hold without molestation or trouble from any Indian or Indians whatsoever laying clayme or challenge) forever a parcell of land bounded on the northwest by ye lower part of Moosehill on ye west with ye near sprayne of ye far Mill River, on ye south at ye parting of ye spraynes of ye far Mill River, called by ye English ye Trapfalls, and on ye east by ye northwest sprayne of ye far Mill River, soe running to ye pine swamp at ye head of ye River. This parcell of land called by ye English ye Mohegan Hills and by ye Indians Ackquunokequahon, I Amantaneag doe give as aforesaid with all ye privileges and appertenances, the meadow or what else belongs thereto as witness my hand and seale ye day and date above written.

There is also a hop garden hard by ye River, though on ye other side, which I doe freely give to aforesaid Joseph Judson and his forever.

The Mark of—Amantaneag.

The mark of—Akenotch.

Sagamore of Pagassett.

The mark of—Anasantanay.

Acquimumps—his mark.

Acquimumps does hereby confirm this act of Amantaneag's witness his hand the 4th of 10th, 1663.

Witnesses

The mark of Suchsquoque.

The mark of Wunnubber.

Per me John Minor,

Podige—his mark.

Patequeno—his mark.

Chepon—his mark.

This contained over 5,000 acres of land.

In April, 1662, a deed was given of lands at the western boundary of Paugasset lands "Know all men by these presents I Okenonge, ye only Sachem of Pagassiett—doe freely give and bequeath unto my loving friends ENSIGN JOSEPH JUDSON and Joseph Hawley and John Minor of Stratford in ye Colony of Connecticut a parcell of Land bee it more or less lying on ye west of ye land which ye aforesaid Town of Stratford hath

purchased of mee and it being all yt lyes on ye west of which is already purchased yet belongs to me and the Pagassett Indians 22nd April, 1662.

Okenonge his marke.”

*Deed to HENRY TOMLINSON—was for 26,880 acres and signed 15 Indians including Mataret, the Sachem's eldest son. This was secured upon a permit by the General Court for establishing a plantation and was upon the Housatonic River 1671. It was deeded by Pocono, then the Sachem of Weantinock (New Milford). This afterwards became the town of New Milford.

NATHANIEL FOOTE OF CONNECTICUT.

NATHANIEL FOOTE, born in England, 1593, came to America from Colchester, England, and was one of the first settlers of Wethersfield, Connecticut, February 21, 1637. His name is found among the first records of Watertown, Connecticut, 1635. The first mention of his name in America was 1633 in the records of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, when he took the oath of Freeman. His business was that of agriculture and he was called to many important positions of trust. He married about 1615, in England, Elizabeth Deming, born about 1595 (sister of John Deming, one of the first settlers of Wethersfield, Connecticut). He died in 1644 and is buried in the ancient burying ground of the Congregational Meeting House at Wethersfield. His widow, married (2) as second wife, Governor Thomas Welles of Connecticut. She died July 28, 1685.

(Nathaniel Foote, Caleb Foote, and Pasco Foote were three brothers who came to America between 1630 and 1633).

Children: all born in England except Rebecca:

1. ELIZABETH b. 1616, mar. Josiah Churchill.
2. NATHANIEL b. 1620, mar. Elizabeth Smith.
3. MARY mar. (1) John Stoddard; (2) John Goodrich; (3) Lieutenant Thomas Tracy.
4. ROBERT mar. Sarah Potter.
5. FRANCES mar. (1) John Dickinson; (2) Francis Barnard.
- +6. SARAH mar. Jeremiah Judson (see later).
7. REBECCA b. 1634, mar. (1) Lieutenant Philip Smith; (2) 1638 to Major Aaron Cooke of Windsor, Connecticut (his fourth wife) (Aaron Cooke was Ancestor of Harriet White (*Benedict*) McCall.) (See Aaron Cooke Family.)

+SARAH FOOTE² (*Nathaniel*¹) born in England about 1632, married in 1652, Jeremiah Judson² (son of William and Grace Judson of Strat-

ford, Connecticut). She died 1673 and he married (2) Catherine (*Craigg*) Fairchild (widow of Thomas Fairchild). He died May 15, 1700.

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Argent, a chevron sable, and in the dexter quarter a brefoif of the second.*

CREST: *An oak tree proper.*

(See Judson Family.)

*Tradition says the COAT OF ARMS of the FOOTE Family was bestowed on their Ancestor by King James. It consists of a shield divided by a chevron, with quarterings of clover leaves. Crest—an oak tree. Motto.—Loyalty and Truth. The facts connected with its bestowal are these: "In a war between the English and the Scotch, King James was in imminent danger of being destroyed when James Foote, a trusty officer, escorted the King to a certain wood, where there was a large oak tree, the trunk whereof was hollow and there concealed him unknown to anyone until he obtained a safe retreat. For that act of fortitude and fidelity the King ordered the Coat of Arms to be struck and given to the said James Foote." (From American Ancestry, Vol. X, page 206).

HENRY TOMLINSON OF CONNECTICUT.

HENRY TOMLINSON¹, the son of George Tomlinson and his wife Maria Hyde (whose marriage appears in the Parish Register of St. Peters Church of St. Wurberg, Derbyshire, England, in 1600), was baptized there 1606. He came to America with his wife Alice, two sons and four daughters. He first came to New Haven, Connecticut, then Milford in 1652. He removed to Stratford in the autumn of 1656, and April 1, 1657, he purchased of Joshua Atwater, a house and lot, and several pieces of land and settled there. He was one of the most active business men in Stratford, and known as such in the Colony. He was not a military man. Was a farmer, buying, selling and cultivating lands. In 1671 he and others by permission of General Court, purchased a large tract of land from the Indians of Weanutinock, New Milford. Was Freeman 1669, and occupied positions of trust and prominence in the early days. (The old Family Bible printed 1559, which Henry Tomlinson brought with him to this country, has been preserved by a descendant in Michigan, and the Coat of Arms, in a painting of the family, has been preserved by descendants of Governor Gideon Tomlinson of Connecticut).

His wife born in 1608, died in 1698. He died in Stratford, May 16, 1681.

Children:

1. ABRAHAM, died on voyage to America.
2. JONAS married Hannah
3. MARGARET b. 1642, mar. Jabez Harger.

4. MARY mar. Stephen Peirson of Derby.
5. TABITHA mar. Edward Wooster of Derby.
6. PHEBE b. Aug. 14, 1656, mar. Thomas Wooster of Derby.
7. AGUR b. Nov. 1, 1658, in Stratford, Connecticut, mar. (1) Elizabeth Judson; (2) Sarah Hawley (*widow*).
- +8. BATHSHEBA mar. Ephriam Stiles (see later).
9. ABRAHAM b. 1662, d. 1662.

+BATHSHEBA TOMLINSON² (*Henry*¹) was born in Stratford, Connecticut, January 3, 1661. Married (as second wife) Ephriam Stiles born August, 1645. He died June 21, 1714, and she married (2) Benjamin Curtiss. Died February 9, 1735. Buried in Congregational Burying Place, Stratford.

(This line is continued through two daughters, Elizabeth and Phebe Stiles). See Francis Stiles Family.

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Sable, a fesse between; three falcons, Volante, or.*

CREST: *Out of a ducal coronet, a griffin's head, or.*

MOTTO: *Non sibi, sed Patriae.*

(*See Stiles Family.*)

FRANCIS STILES OF CONNECTICUT.

(Elizabeth Stiles³ and Phebe Stiles³)

There arrived in the ship "Christian" of London on June 16, 1636, at Boston, four brothers, Francis Stiles, John Stiles, Henry Stiles and Thomas Stiles. They were the sons of Thomas and Marie Stiles (*Styles*) of Milbrooke, England, and were baptized in the Parish Church there according to certified records.

"MR." FRANCIS STILES¹, the third son of the Milbrooke family, was baptized in St. Michael's Church, Milbrooke, Bedfordshire, England, August 1, 1602, and for some time previous to his coming to America had been a master carpenter and citizen of London. He came over as Manager of the Sir Richard Saltonsall enterprise and after the abandonment of this enterprise soon after his arrival he purchased some thousand acres of land from Sir Richard Saltonsall at Windsor, Connecticut, and together with the 500 acres he had received by allotment from the Town, he held quite a large amount of real estate. But he resold part of this to Saltonsall and in September, 1647, was residing at Saybrook. He was

given the title of "Mr.", which was in those days no unmeaning phrase, but an index of social position.

Items, which have come down in court records, show him to be a man of great business ability; a quick and passionate nature, stout in affirming his rights and consequently frequently, figuring in law suits. He was admitted a Freeman at Windsor, September 10, 1640, and was on the Jury of the Particular Court of October 14, 1642. (Connecticut Colonial Record 76). He made a visit to England in 1637. In addition to his many law suits, he was complained in March, 1654, to the Court "for peppering Naanepaquowwe, an Indian of Stratford, in his body with swam shot, uppon a Sabbath Day." He removed to Stratford about 1660.

He married Joan in England and her name appears on the passenger list of the vessel which conveyed the party to America. He died in Stratford about 1660. In 1665 his widow petitioned the General Court, concerning the estate of her first husband, having married (2) Robert Clark. She made her will June, 1677, died 1682, leaving her property to her children by Francis Stiles.

Children. First four born in Windsor:

1. MARY b. about 1640, mar. Hope Washburne, of Stratford.
- +2. EPHRIAM mar. (1) Widow Ruth Wheeler; (2) Bathsheba Tomlinson (see later).
3. SAMUEL mar. Elizabeth Sherwood.
4. BENJAMIN mar. Elizabeth Rogers, of Milford.
5. THOMAS d. 1683.
6. HANNAH mar. Sergeant Edward Hinman.

+EPHRIAM STILES² (*Francis*¹) born August 5, 1645, at Windsor, Connecticut, settled about 1660 at Stratford, Connecticut, where he received land from his step-father, Robert Clarke, June 12, 1677, at Orohoke where he settled and became a valuable citizen. He had a grist mill at Farmhill River, near Plumtree. He applied for lands to set up tan-vats and in 1694, was one of the overseers of the killing of wolves. He was Deputy from Stratford to the General Court at Hartford, January and October, 1686, 1689, 1692, 1693 to May, 1696. To the Court of Election 1695, 1697, 1704, 1708. Was a Representative to the General Assembly 1699-1702. At the Court of Election he was appointed one of the Committee of Safety for Fairfield County. Member First Congregational Church, 1670.

He married (1) July 28, 1669, widdow Ruth Wheeler; (2) after 1671 Bathsheba Tomlinson of Derby, Connecticut, (dau. of Henry Tomlinson). He died June 21, 1714, will probated June 30, 1714.

Children (3) by second wife:

- +1. ELIZABETH STILES³ born February 18, 1687, married Ephriam Curtiss, June 26, 1707. 12 children. (See John Curtiss family).
- 2. SARAH STILES³ born November 4, 1693, mar. Thomas Welles.
- +3. PHEBE STILES³ born Mar. 25, 1696, mar. David Judson. (See William Judson family).

“STILES” COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Sa, a fesse or fretty of the field between three fleur-de-lis of the second.*

CREST: *A wolve's head erased sa, collared or, The neck below the collar, fretty of the last.*

(See Judson and Curtiss Families.)

DEACON EDWARD COLLINS, MASSACHUSETTS.

DEACON EDWARD COLLINS¹ was the oldest son of John Collins of London, England, who was buried at Brampton, Suffolk County, England. He married (1) Abigail Rose of England (dau. of Thomas Rose of Braintree). He was born in England in 1603, emigrated to America, and came to Massachusetts Bay with his wife Martha Was at Cambridge in 1638. In 1636, he was owner of large tracts of land around Cambridge. A freeman May 13, 1640; appointed Clerk of the Writs October, 1641; Deacon of the Church before 1658. Was a man of prominence in the Church and political life of the Colony and always spoken of as a very pious man. He represented Cambridge in the General Court, 1654-1670; a member of the Military Co. of Cambridge commanded by Captain George Cooke. In 1641, a member of the Military Company of Massachusetts, which subsequently assumed the title of “the Ancient and Honorable Artillery.”

He died at Charlestown, Massachusetts, April 9, 1689.

Children:

- 1. DANIEL b. in England, went to Konisberg, Prussia.
- 2. REVEREND JOHN, d. 1687 in London, was Political Agent in England for the Massachusetts Colony.
- 3. SAMUEL, member of the General Court of Connecticut.

- +4. SYBIL b. in England, mar. Rev. John Whiting (see later).
- 5. MARTHA b. 1639 in Massachusetts, mar. Rev. John Moody.
- 6. NATHANIEL b. 1643, mar. Mary Whiting (dau. of Major William Whiting of Hartford, Connecticut). Their son: Nathaniel Collins³ married Alice Adams (dau. of Rev. William Adams and his wife Alice Bradford).
- 7. ABIGAIL mar. John Willet (son of Thomas Willet).
- 8. EDWARD.

+SYBIL COLLINS² (*Edward*¹) born 1638, in England, came to America with her parents, married 1654, Rev. John Whiting (son of Major William Whiting of Hartford, Connecticut). She died before 1673. He died 1689.

SAMUEL WHITING married Elizabeth Adams.

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Argent a dexter hand gauntleted in sinister base, grasping a sword in bend proper, pommel and hilt, or.*

CREST: *An owl argent.*

MOTTO: *Nostra tuebimur ipsi.*

(*See Whiting Family.*)

RICHARD TUTTLE OF MASSACHUSETTS.

RICHARD TUTTLE¹ came from the Parish of St. Albons, Herts, England (brother of John Tuttle of Ipswich) to America in the ship "Planter", age 42 years, in 1635, with his wife, Ann, age 41, and three children. Settled at Boston, Massachusetts; admitted to Church with his wife, Ann, October 27, 1635. Freeman, March 3, 1635. He died March 8, 1640. His mother, Isobel Tuttle, came over with him. Children:

- 1. ANNA, born in England, 1623.
- 2. JOHN, born in England, 1625.
- 3. REBECCA, born in England, 1629.
- +4. HANNAH, born in Boston.

HANNAH TUTTLE² (*Richard*¹) born in Boston, Massachusetts, admitted to Church October 23, 1647. Dismissed as wife of John Pantry to Church at Hartford, May 8, 1649. John Pantry died and she married (2) in Hartford, Connecticut, June 23, 1654, Thomas Welles² (son of Governor Thomas Welles and Alice (*Tomes*) Welles. He died in 1668 and she died August 9, 1683.

(*See Welles Family.*)

GOVERNOR WILLIAM BRADFORD OF PLYMOUTH,
MASSACHUSETTS

(English History)

Two miles and a half north of Scrooby by a path along the meadows of the Idle and also on the Great Northern Road, lies the Yorkshire village of Austerfield, in the north of England. Here lived two landholders, William Bradford^A and John Hanson and his wife Margaret (*Gresham*) Hanson. Bradford had a son William and Hanson had a daughter Alice and it is recorded that "William Bradford^B and Alice Hanson married June 28, 1584," and that their son William Bradford¹ was baptized March 19, 1589, by the Reverend Henry Fletcher of St. Helen's the quaint little chapel of Austerfield. On July 15, 1591, when William was eighteen months old his father was buried and his mother probably soon after, for he was living with his grandfather, William Bradford^A, who was buried January 10, 1596, when he was given to the care of his uncles, Thomas and Robert Bradford. His aunt, Elizabeth Bradford, married James Hill.

At sixteen years of age, William Bradford¹ declared himself a Separatist, joined the Scrooby Church and was one of the foremost advocates of the removal of the Pilgrims to Holland. When eighteen years of age, he, with others, was imprisoned at Boston in Lincolnshire, England, for attempting to escape to Holland. After many difficulties he finally succeeded in reaching Holland in 1609. He was a citizen of Leyden, March 30, 1612, admitted upon the proof and security of Roger Wilson and William Lysle. The bans of matrimony are published at Leyden between William Bretfoort (William Bradford¹), fustian worker, a young man from Osterfelt, England, and Dorothea May, from Witsburch (Wisbeach), Cambridge, England, November 15, 1613, and their marriage is recorded at Amsterdam, December 9, 1613. She was probably the daughter of John and Cornelia (Bowes) May and grand-daughter of John May, Bishop of Carlisle, 1577.

IN AMERICA

After William Bradford¹ had resided almost half a score of years in Holland he was one of those who bore a part in that hazardous enterprise of removing into New England with a part of Robinson's English Church at Leyden. He and his wife came over in the Mayflower, leaving behind their only son, John. His wife was only permitted to come

in sight of the promised land, as she fell overboard and was drowned in Cape Cod Harbor, December 7, 1620. His zeal and devotion to the society, his enterprising spirit and his industry all conspired to give him such a degree of consideration that upon the death of Governor John Carver, although Bradford was then very ill, he was chosen as his successor and he was unanimously elected Governor of the Plymouth Colony at the age of thirty-one.

In 1633, William Bradford gave up the office of Governor, after having been chosen twelve years in succession, but he was still kept in office as Deputy Governor to Edward Winslow, Governor. After two years, he was chosen Governor again in 1635, re-elected in 1637, relieved by Prince in 1638, re-elected 1639, relieved for the last time by Winslow in 1644 and again re-elected in 1645. In June, 1656, he was chosen Governor for the 31st time. Although New Plymouth was still a small colony the Governor's duties were heavy for he was Chief Justice, Minister of Foreign Affairs, Speaker of the General Court and Auditor of the Treasury. He represented Plymouth at the meeting of the United Colonies at Boston, 1653, and at Plymouth, 1656. In 1648 and in 1656, he was President of that Congress. His life was so interwoven with that of his Colony that the record of either is the history of both. Mather in his history says—"the crown of all his life was his holy, prayerful, watchful and fruitful walk with God, wherein he "was very exemplary." Morton in his history says—"No man stands better than William Bradford on the rolls of history, civil or ecclesiastical. His sound good sense and elevated patriotism would have done honor to any age."

The fourth marriage in the Colony was Governor Bradford to Mrs. Alice Southworth, widow, August 14, 1623. (She was the daughter of Alexander Carpenter, who lived at Wrington, near Bath, England, who removed to Leyden in 1612. She married Edward Southworth at Leyden, May 28, 1613, and had two sons and she came to New England in the ship "Anne" after the death of her husband, with her two sons, Thomas and Constant Southworth, who became later prominent citizens in New England.) Governor Bradford presided last in Court, February 13, 1657. On March 15, he was absent from illness. On May 9, 1657, he died in the sixty-ninth year of his age. His last resting place is on the brow of the hill looking down on the spot where from early days was his happy home and just below lies the town of which he was in

such a large part the founder and guardian. On the north side of his monument are the words:

Under this stone rests the ashes of William Bradford
a zealous puritan and sincere christian. Governor of
Plymouth Colony from April, 1621, to 1657, the year he
died, age 69, except five years which he declined.

From Plymouth records, "On the 26th day of March, 1670, Mistress Alice Bradford, Sr., changed this life for a better, having attained to four score years of age or there about. She was a Godly matron, and much loved while she lived and lamented though aged, when she died, and was honorably interred on the 29th day of the month aforesaid at New Plymouth."

Child of Governor Bradford and first wife—John, born at Leyden, came to America about 1627 and married Martha Bourne.

Children of Governor Bradford and his second wife, Alice (*Carpenter*) Southworth:

- +1. WILLIAM, born June 17, 1624, mar. Alice Richards (see later).
- 2. MERCY b. before 1627, mar. Benjamin Vermayes.
- 3. JOSEPH b. 1630, mar. Jael Hobart.

*(William Bradford was an associate of Brewster who was at the head of what they called the Separatist Church. The "Separatists" tried to leave England in a body but failing in this attempt they left England in small boats going first to Amsterdam, then Leyden. They remained there over eleven years and at the end of that time they concluded to emigrate to America and sailed from Delf in the ship "Speedwell", having arranged to meet the Mayflower on board of which were a number of their co-religionists at Southampton. They finally sailed on the Mayflower. Some on each boat became disheartened and returned home. The Mayflower reached Plymouth, Massachusetts, with 102 immigrants on board.)

+WILLIAM BRADFORD² (*William*¹) was born at Plymouth, Massachusetts, June 17, 1624, and became one of the most important men of the colony. He married about 1651 or 1652, Alice (daughter of Thomas and Welthean Richards of Weymouth). She was born, 1627. She died at what is now Kingston, Massachusetts. From Plymouth records, "On the 12th day of December, 1671, Mistress Alice Bradford, Jr., changed this life for a better about the age of 44 years. She was a gracious woman, lived much desired, died much lamented, and was buried the 14th day of the month aforesaid at Plymouth above said." He married (2) a widow, Wiswall of Duxbury and (3) Mary Atwood, widow of John Holmes of Duxbury.

Major William Bradford lived at Jones' River, now Kingston, in the same house where his father lived 1627-1647. Here he reared his large family of fifteen children from whom thousands bearing countless family names have descended during the centuries that have elapsed. In

1656-7 William Bradford, Jr., was deputy from Plymouth. In 1658, he became assistant in which office he served for twenty-four successive years, and for the remaining ten years of the Colony's existence filled the new office of Deputy Governor save three years of Andros's tyranny, though even then he was in nominal Council of New England. For twelve years he was Colonial Commissioner. In 1695-1702 he was Judge of Probate.

He was next to Myles Standish, the Chief military man of the Colony. In King Philip's War, he was Commander-in-Chief of the Plymouth forces, had charge of the troops at Taunton, and at the Naraganset Fort fight, he received a musket ball in the flesh which he carried the remainder of his life. In 1679 when the office of Moderator was established, Major William Bradford was requested by a vote of the town to preside as Moderator at all meetings; held this office until 1717. He was first made Captain, promoted to Major in the War with the Indians. Was Assistant Treasurer and in 1691, he was one of the Council of Massachusetts. He died February 20, 1704.

Children: by (1) wife:

1. JOHN b. Feb. 20, 1652, mar. Mercy Warren.
2. WILLIAM b. Mar. 11, 1655, mar. Rebecca Bartlett.
3. THOMAS b. 1657, mar. (1) Anna Smith; (2) Priscilla Mason.
4. MERCY, bap. Sept. 2, 1660, mar. Samuel Steele of Hartford.
- +5. ALICE mar. (1) Rev. William Adams; (2) Major James Fitch (see later).
6. HANNAH b. 1663, mar. Joshua Ripley.
7. MELETIAH b. 1667, mar. John Steele of Norwich.
8. MARY b. 1668, mar. William Hunt.
9. SAMUEL mar. Hannah Rogers.
10. SARAH b. 1671, mar. Kenelon Baker.

+ALICE BRADFORD³ (*William*,² *William*¹) born 1661, married March 29, 1680, Reverend William Adams of Dedham, Massachusetts. She was his second wife. He died 1685. She married (2) Major James Fitch.

BRADFORD COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Argent on a fesse sable three stags heads erased, or.*

CREST: (1) *A stag's head on the shield.*
 (2) *A double-headed eagle displayed.*

MOTTO: *Fier et sage.*

(See Adams Family.)

THOMAS RICHARDS OF MASSACHUSETTS

"MR." THOMAS RICHARDS was one of the original settlers of Dorchester, Massachusetts. He was born about 1590, came from Dorsetshire, England, to America. Landed at Boston, Massachusetts. Selectman at Weymouth, 1643. Freeman May 18, 1630. He married Welthean Loring in England. His will was probated November 28, 1650. She died in Boston, Massachusetts, her will probated November 4, 1679.

Children :

1. JOHN mar. Elizabeth (*Hawkins*) Winthrop.
2. JAMES.
3. SAMUEL.
4. JOSEPH
5. HANNAH.
6. BENJAMIN mar. Hannah Hudson.
7. MARY mar. Thomas Hinkley.
8. ANN mar. Ephriam Hunt.
- +9. ALICE mar. William Bradford (see later).

+ALICE RICHARDS² (*Thomas*¹) born in England, 1627, came with her parents to America. Married at Weymouth about 1651 to William Bradford² (*William of Plymouth*¹). Born in Plymouth, June 17, 1624; died at the same place February 20, 1704.

(*See Bradford Family.*)

ALEXANDER CARPENTER OF ENGLAND

(Alice Carpenter of Plymouth)

ALICE CARPENTER² (daughter of Alexander Carpenter of England) had five sisters: Mary, Alice, Agnes, Julia Ann, and Priscilla, who were all identified with the history of the English exiles, who fled to Holland for conscience sake. She married (1) Edward Southworth, one of the religious exiles who followed Rev. John Robinson to Leyden, Holland, in 1613. She was born about 1590 and died 1670. They had two sons.

In the summer of 1623, the ship "Ann" came to America and brought many supplies for the little Colony; and in this ship came a little family, destined to be well known in the New World, the widow Alice (*Carpenter*)

Southworth and her two sons. Soon after her arrival, she married William Bradford, Governor of Plymouth Colony, as his second wife.

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Argent, a grey-hound passant a chief sable.*

CREST: *A grey-hound's head erased per fesse sable an argent.*

(See Bradford Family.)

WILLIAM ADAMS OF MASSACHUSETTS

WILLIAM ADAMS¹ of England, was probably a passenger on the ship "Elizabeth and Ann" from London in 1635. He was married in England and had three sons, William, Nathaniel and Samuel. He settled in Cambridge, Massachusetts, in 1635, was a Freeman, May 22, 1639. Removed to Ipswich, Massachusetts, and died in 1666.

WILLIAM ADAMS² (*William*¹) born in England, 1620, was also a passenger on the "Elizabeth and Ann", coming over with his father at fifteen years of age. He married ————— and had two sons, John and William.

REVEREND WILLIAM ADAMS³ (*William*², *William*¹) was born in Massachusetts, May 27, 1650, and became the second minister at Dedham, Massachusetts, and was ordained December 3, 1673. Married October, 1674, to Mary Manning. He married second time on March 29, 1680, to Alice Bradford, daughter of William Bradford. Judge Sewall, a descendant of Henry Sewall of Massachusetts, informed us that William Adams preached the General Elect Sermon on May 24, 1684, and died August, 1684. Prayers were publicly offered at his funeral for the first time in New England on an occasion like this.

Children of William Adams and his first wife:

MARY, 1675.

ELIPHALET, 1677.

WILLIAM, 1679.

Children of William Adams and his second wife, Alice (*Bradford*) Adams:

- +1. ELIZABETH, born February 23, 1681.
2. ALICE, 1682, mar. Nathaniel Collins³.
3. WILLIAM, 1683.
4. ABIEL (*posthu*) 1685.

ELIZABETH ADAMS⁴ (*William*,³ *William*,² *William*¹) born in Massachusetts, February 23, 1681, married (1) Rev. Samuel Whiting of Windham, Connecticut, on September 14, 1696. He died September 27, 1725. She married (2) Rev. Mr. Niles of Braintree, Massachusetts.

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Argent on a cross gules, five mullets or.*

CREST: *Out of a ducal coronet a demi-lion.*

(*See Whiting Family.*)

WILLIAM WHITING OF CONNECTICUT

WILLIAM WHITING, one of the early settlers of Hartford, Connecticut, is mentioned in the histories of this country as early as 1632. He came from Suffolk, England, Bosford County, and was one of the most influential of the early settlers, and was one of the civil and religious fathers of Connecticut. Between 1631-3 "The Bristol men had sold their interest in Piscatagua, TO THE Lords Say and Brooke, George Wyllis, and William Whiting and Mr. Whiting retained his interest in Piscatagua until his death."

He was a man of wealth and education, styled in all the records "William Whiting, Gentleman". From 1641 until 1647, he was Treasurer of the Colony, and was chosen Magistrate, 1642. In 1646 "a plot was laid by Seguasson, Sachem of the Naticks (Indians) to kill Governor Haynes, Governor Hopkins, and Mr. Whiting on account of the faithful and just protection these gentlemen had offered the Uncas. The plot was made known by a friendly Indian and the danger averted." In 1647 he bore the title of Major of the Colonial forces. He married Susanna ———. He died 1647. (In 1650 she married (2) Samuel Fitch of Hartford, and mar. (3) Alexander Bryan of Milford. She died at Middletown and was buried there July 8, 1673.)

Children of William Whiting and Susanna, his wife:

1. WILLIAM died 1699 in London, England.
- +2. JOHN b. 1635; mar. (1) Sybil Collins (2) Phebe Gregson (*see later*).
3. SAMUEL.
4. SARAH b. about 1637, mar. (1) Jacob Mygath; (2) John King. She died 1704.
5. MARY mar. Aug. 3, 1664 Rev. Nathaniel Collins, Graduate Harvard College, 1660 Pastor of Church in Middletown. He died 1684, age 42; she died 1709.

6. JOSEPH, b. Oct. 2, 1645; mar. (1) October, 1669, Mary Pynchon³ (dau. of Hon. John Pynchon, and grand-daughter of Hon. William Pynchon, founder of Springfield, Massachusetts. Her mother was Anna Wyllis, (dau. of George Wyllis). He mar. (2) 1676, Anna, (dau. of Colonel John Allyn; grand-daughter of Matthew Allyn). (Her mother was daughter of Henry Smith of Springfield and grand-daughter of Honorable William Pynchon).

+REVEREND JOHN WHITING² (*William*¹) was born in 1635; graduated at Harvard College 1653, and preached several years in Salem, Massachusetts. He was Chaplain of Hartford's forces in King Philip's War. He removed with his family "from the Bay to Hartford and was ordained over the First Church in 1660." In 1669, in consequence of the discussions which agitated the Church at that time, Mr. Whiting and others presented a petition to the Assembly "for their approbation, for a distinct walking in Congregational Church Order", which was granted and in 1670, a new Church was formed and he was chosen Pastor and so continued until his death, September 8, 1689.

Reverend John Whiting mar. (1) Sybil Collins (dau. of Deacon Edward Collins); (2) mar. in 1673, Phebe Gregson (1643-1730) (dau. of Thomas Gregson, who was lost at sea 1646 in the Phantom Ship). She married again, 1692, Rev. John Russell of Hadley, and after his death removed to New Haven, where she died.

Children by his first wife:

1. SYBIL b. 1655, mar. Alexander Bryan of Milford.
2. JOHN b. 1657, d. young.
3. WILLIAM b. 1659, mar. Mary Allyn.
4. MARTHA b. 1662, mar. Samuel Bryan of Milford.
5. SARAH b. 1664, mar. Jonathan Bull.
6. ABIGAIL b. 1666, mar. Rev. Samuel Russell (son of Rev. John Russell).
- +7. SAMUEL b. April 22, 1670, mar. Elizabeth Adams (see later).

Children by second wife:

1. THOMAS b. 1674, d. y.
2. MARY b. 1676, d. 1689.
3. ELIZABETH b. 1678, mar. Nathaniel Pitkin.
4. JOSEPH b. 1680, mar. Hannah Trowbridge.
5. NATHANIEL b. 1683, d. y.
6. THOMAS b. 1686, d. y.
7. JOHN b. 1688, d. 1715, unmarried.

REV. SAMUEL WHITING³ (*John*², *William*¹) born at Hartford, Connecticut, April 22, 1670, received his early education from his father, and afterwards finished his education for the ministry under the direction of Rev. James Fitch of Norwich. He was the first minister of Windham, Connecticut. In a record kept by him, he says: "I preached my first sermon at Windham, from the first verse of Genesis, on the first day of January, 1692-3. I was ordained at Windham on the 4th day of December, 1700".

He married at Norwich, when he was a student in Divinity, September 14, 1696, Elizabeth Adams (dau. of Rev. William Adams and his wife, Alice Bradford, the daughter of Deputy Governor William Bradford and the grand-daughter of Governor Bradford of the Mayflower.)

His wife was born at Dedham, February 21, 1681. He died at Enfield, while on a visit to his cousin, Rev. Nathaniel Collins, September 27, 1725. After his death in 1762, she went to New Haven to live with her son, Col. Nathan Whiting, and died there Dec. 21, 1766.

Children of Reverend Samuel and Elizabeth (*Adams*) Whiting:

1. ANNE b. 1698, mar. Joseph Fitch.
2. SAMUEL b. 1700, Lost at Sea 1718.
3. ELIZABETH b. 1702, died unmarried 1730.
4. WILLIAM b. 1704. Lived at Norwich; mar. (1) Ann Raymond 1724; mar. (2) Widow Alithea Woodworth. Lieutenant-Colonel at the Siege of Louisburg.
5. JOSEPH b. 1705, died unmarried.
6. JOHN b. 1706; mar. Widow Mary Clark. Their daughter, Mary, mar. (1) Harding Jones of North Carolina; (2)Ellis. Her daughter, Mary Jones, mar. Abner Nash, Governor of North Carolina, 1779. (See Roger Jones Family, page)
7. SYBIL b. 1708, mar. John Backus, Jr.
8. MARTHA b. 1710, d. 1719.
9. MARY b. 1712, mar. Rev. Thomas Clap. (President of Yale College).
10. ELIPHALET b. 1715, died unmarried.
11. ELISHA b. 1717.
- +12. SAMUEL b. May 15, 1720; Lived at Stratford; mar. Elizabeth Judson (see later).
13. NATHAN b. 1724, died April 9, 1771, in New Haven; married 1750 Mary Saltonstall; she married (2) Rev. Warham Williams. She was the daughter of Captain Roswell Saltonstall and his wife Mary Haynes, grand-daughter of Governor John Haynes of Hartford.

+SAMUEL WHITING⁴ (*Samuel³, John², William¹*) born in Windham, Connecticut, May 15, 1720, removed to Stratford, Connecticut, where he married, in 1743, Elizabeth Judson (daughter of Joshua Judson?).

Samuel Whiting was one of the most important military men in Connecticut; was Colonel in the French War; and in the early wars commanded the Fairfield County Troops. During the Revolutionary War, he was Colonel of the Fourth Connecticut. At a meeting held at Stratford, Dec. 9, 1774, The Proceedings of the Continental Congress were read and a committee was appointed to observe the conduct of the men in regard to this Congress. He was a member of this Committee. (See Revolutionary Record. N. S. D. A. R. No. 44204.)

His wife took an active part in the affairs of the day, being one of the leaders of the Daughters of Liberty. He died February 15, 1803. She was born 1723, and died December 5, 1793. Both are buried at the Congregational Burying Place, Stratford (N. S. D. A. R. 44204).

Children of Samuel and Elizabeth (*Judson*) Whiting:

1. SAMUEL, 1744, mar. Abigail Ferris, Surgeon in Revolutionary War; lived at Greenwich, Connecticut.
2. JUDSON, 1746. Ensign. Died in the old Jersey prison ship.
3. JOHN, 1748; mar. ; Captain in Revolutionary War.
4. ELIZABETH, 1751.
5. JOSEPH, 1754.
6. SARAH, 1756.
7. MARTHA, 1758; mar. David Pixlee of Stratford, Connecticut.
8. MARY b. 1760; mar. Silas Judson of Stratford, Connecticut. Revolutionary Soldier.
9. DAVID, b. 1762; mar.
10. WILLIAM NATHAN, b. 1764, mar. Antoinette W. Harpin.
11. SEYMOUR CONWAY, b. 1766, mar. Hannah Curtiss.

MARY WHITING⁵ (*Samuel⁴, Samuel³, John², William¹*) was born in Stratford, Connecticut, 1760; married May 12, 1777, Silas Judson (son of Captain Daniel Judson of Stratford). They were living in Huntington, Connecticut, in 1790. (Census of 1790). They removed to Oneida County, New York, 1805. He died there 1808; his wife died about 1811.

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Azure, a leopard's head between two flanches, ermines in chief three plates.*

CREST: *A demi-eagle displayed with two heads; ppr.*

(*See Judson Family.*)

RICHARD HICKS OF MASSACHUSETTS.

RICHARD HICKS¹ emigrated to America from London, England. Settled in Boston, Massachusetts. Married Mary in 1648.

Children :

1. TIMOTHY b. May 2, 1648.
- +2. MARY (see later).
3. RICHARD b. June 20, 1657.
4. ELIZABETH b. July 3, 1659.
5. THOMAS b. February 23, 1662.
6. REBECCA b. March 26, 1665.

MARY HICKS² (*Richard*¹) born December, 1654, married December 5, 1678, Isaac Judson³ (*Jeremiah*², *William*¹) born March 13, 1653.

(*See Judson Family.*)

REFERENCES: WILLIAM JUDSON AND ALLIED FAMILIES

"Judson"—Orcutt's History of Stratford; Cothren's History of Woodbury; Goodwin's Genealogical Notes by Drake; Colonial Records of Connecticut and Family Bible Records; History of Atlanta, Georgia; Warren County Georgia Records; Papers of Mrs. Howard H. McCall in National Society Daughters of Founders and Patriots of America, Connecticut Society, Number 358, National Number 2298; National Society Daughters of the American Revolution, Numbers 44204; 56162; 140947; Matthews' American Armoury, page 73.

"Foote"—Genealogy of the Foote Family; New England Historical and Genealogical Register.

"Tomlinson"—Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, Volume 4; Orcutt's History of Stratford.

"Tuttle"—Colonial Records of Massachusetts; Vital Records; Descendants of Joshua Porter; Welles Family Genealogy; Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, Volume 4, page 351.

"Bradford"—New England Genealogical and Historical Register, Volumes 2, 4, 5, 10, 20. Bradford Family, by J. Shephard; Papers of (Mrs.) Minnie (*Tidwell*) Obear, National Society of Mayflower Descend-

ants; Goodwin's Pilgrim Republic; Cotton Mather's Magnolia Christi Americana; Morton's New England Memorial.

"Stiles"—Stiles Family, by H. R. Stiles; Orcutt's History of Stratford; Colonial Records of Connecticut; Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, Volume 4, page 195.

"Richards"—Richard's Genealogy, pages 14-36; Pope's Pioneers of Massachusetts; Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, Volume 3, page 534.

"Whiting"—Trumbull's Colonial Records of Connecticut, Volume 1, pages 493-495; Orcutt's History of Stratford; Wills Oneida, New York; Goodwin's Genealogical Notes by Drake; Census Huntington, Connecticut, 1790.

"Adams"—Adams Family Genealogy; Goodwin's Notes by Drake; New England Genealogical and Historical Register.

"Hicks"—History of Stratford, by Orcutt.

"Carpenter"—Bradford Genealogy; History of Plymouth; New England Genealogical and Historical Register.

DANIEL SHELTON OF CONNECTICUT.

1. DANIEL SHELTON¹ mar. ELIZABETH WELLES³ (*Samuel² Thomas¹*).
2. SAMUEL SHELTON² mar. ABIGAIL NICHOLS⁵ (*Joseph⁴, Abraham³, Caleb², Francis¹*).
3. AGUR SHELTON³ mar. ABIGAIL NEWTON² (*Christopher¹*).
4. AVIS SHELTON⁴ mar. ISAAC JUDSON⁷ (*Silas⁶, Daniel⁵, David⁴, James³, Joseph², William¹*).
5. DAVID NEWTON JUDSON mar. SARAH FOLSOM HALE.
6. ELIZABETH AUGUSTA JUDSON mar. REUBEN W. TIDWELL
7. ETTIE AUGUSTA TIDWELL mar. HOWARD HENRY MCCALL.
8. HOWARD HENRY MCCALL, JR. mar. HARRIET WHITE BENEDICT.

9th Generation

9. ELSA ROBERTS MCCALL.
9. HOWARD HENRY MCCALL, III.

DANIEL SHELTON AND ALLIED FAMILIES

(The author is very grateful to Miss Ada Shelton⁶ of "Greystone," Derby, Connecticut (daughter of Edward N. Shelton⁵), for the assistance and courtesies extended; who so kindly furnished the data in regard to the Shelton family and also gave permission to copy the following which is an article from the "Salt-Box House", a history of the Shelton family written by her sister, Jane DeForest Shelton of Derby, Connecticut, 1900. Many thanks are also given to Mrs. Anna A. DeForest, formerly of Connecticut, but now Regent of the Sallie Harrison D. A. R. Chapter, Sanford, Florida, who also gave valuable assistance in tracing the Shelton and Judson families.)

DANIEL SHELTON, a young Englishman, arrived at the port of entry in 1686, applied for permission to build a warehouse and dock in Stratford, Connecticut, and successfully conducted a large shipping and mercantile business. In 1692 he made fitting choice for a bride, of a Wethersfield maiden, Elizabeth Welles, the grand-daughter of one of the early colonial governors, Governor Thomas Welles, and closely allied to other prominent families of the older settlements. In 1700 Daniel and Elizabeth, with their children, removed from Stratford village to Long Hill about eight miles northward, where Daniel's landed interest was a tract two miles square, reaching eastward through Corum to the river. Near the crest of Long Hill he built his home with its outlook across the Sound to the shores of Long Island. With this district and center Daniel Shelton was closely identified from the beginning, naming it "Ripton" in memory of his English home, and gathering its able-bodied men under his command as Lieutenant of the "train-band", the highest officer the small parish could then sustain, sixty-four men being necessary to allow a captaincy. In 1728 Daniel Shelton died, leaving besides his widow Elizabeth, two daughters and seven sons.

THE EPISCOPAL CHURCH AT RIPTON AND PASTOR

The church had had a hard struggle to gain a foot-hold in the New England Colonies. The Churchman as well as the Puritan was moved by the spirit of adventure. That the Puritan brought with him to the new country, to exercise toward the Churchman, the Quaker, and the Baptist, the same spirit of intolerance from which he fled, was part of

humanity's circumference and sure to appear as the wheel turned. The Churchman accepted the situation, taking his children to the meeting-house for baptism and joining the Half-way Covenant, until the keenest edge of Puritanism had worn off and he was allowed to build and to worship according to his desires. Still a barrier remained, Church folk and meeting folk drew apart, though the gulf was often bridged by matrimonial alliances.

The church Daniel Shelton was instrumental in planting in Ripton grew in power. Its first permanent parson (as the church clergyman was called at this time) was the Reverend Christopher Newton, who was ordained in England in 1755, came to America and lived out a long life among his flock. In 1800 the salary of the rector of the Episcopal church was fixed at "one-hundred pounds lawful money and forty loads of wood."

THE TORY NON-COMBATANTS.

With the first efforts in the struggle of the Revolutionary War the large part of the Churchmen felt themselves on the side of the King. However great might be their sympathy with the gathering armies, to the elders at least loyalty was a matter of conscience. The church was, in a measure, under the King's protection and support and the prayers of the faithful were for his welfare. The question was full of difficulty not easily appreciated by later generations in face of the result.

As early as 1774, the "Sons of Liberty" banded and on village greens set up tall poles with "Liberty" carved on them, and the "Daughters of Liberty" bound themselves to suffer any discomfort rather than use or wear the product of the oppressing country. The leader of the "Daughters of Liberty" was Elizabeth (*Judson*) Whiting the wife of Colonel Samuel Whiting of the Fourth Connecticut Regiment in the Revolutionary Army.

When the war-cry sounded many of the members of the Church at Ripton were Tory non-combatants and neither helped nor hindered the enemy. These, though in sympathy with the movement of 1776, stayed their hands, deeming allegiance due the King despite unjust rule, but though praying always "that his heart might be moved to the more reasonable ministering of his subject's affairs". Real warfare came no closer, however, to these hills than plundering parties along the border

of the Sound near Stratford, and Tryon's burning, pillaging expedition, but committees of safety and inspection in the various towns were always alert.

Two of the ancestors mentioned in this book as Tory non-combatants were Reverend Christopher Newton and Agur Shelton, who married the daughter of Parson Newton.

After the war, Reverend Samuel Seabury, duly elected Bishop of Connecticut, set sail for England to receive consecration for that holy office. It was granted, as was proved, not at the hands of English Bishops who were prohibited by the English ministry from delegating such power to one who could not swear allegiance to the King, but at the hands of the nonjuring bishops, the Scotch hierarchy at Aberdeen.

The church at Ripton again opened its doors and it was with deep gratitude that Parson Newton, so long loved and honored, gathered his flock before him ministering to them as of old. (He lived to baptize, in 1786, his little grand-daughter, Avis Shelton, who married Isaac Judson.)

From the "Salt-Box House" by Jane DeForest Shelton of "Grey-stone", Derby, Connecticut, daughter of Edward N. Shelton⁵ (*Joseph*⁴, *William*³, *Joseph*², *Daniel*¹).

June 14, 1877, a monument was erected to Daniel Shelton at Long Hills Burying Place, Huntington, Connecticut, by Edward N. Shelton⁵. At the exercises Ada Shelton, youngest daughter of Edward N. Shelton released the fastenings of the flag which draped the monument.

ENGLISH HISTORY OF THE "SHELTON" FAMILY.

Recent English research has brought to light much information concerning the early members of the Shelton family of England and particularly of the ancestors of "Daniel Shelton" the immigrant. (In the Domesday book the form of the name is Sceltuna; the surname "Shelton" was a prominent one in old England before the thirteenth century when these family appellations were generally adopted.)

The Shelton line is traced from Nicholas de Shelton¹, Lord of Stradbroke, Suffolk County, England, born in 1215, through his son Ralph²,

his son Henry³, his son Ralph⁴, his son, John⁵. The next generation Sir John de Shelton⁶ whose son, Sir Ralph⁷, was knighted at the Battle of Crecy in 1346.

The line follows through his son William, Esq.⁸, his son John, Esq.⁹, his son Sir Ralph¹⁰, Sir John¹¹, and in the 12th Generation another Sir John¹² was the father of Sir Ralph¹³.

The Shelton family long held an interest in lands in Parish Plumstead and Kent as well as their home property at Barningham and vicinity. Sir Ralph de Shelton¹³ was born at Shelton, Norfolk County. He married (1) Mary, daughter of William Woodhouse; he married (2) Ann, daughter of Thomas Barrows, and they were the parents of three sons:

ANDREW¹⁴.
+WILLIAM¹⁴
HENRY¹⁴.

William Shelton¹⁴ was born in 1573, and lived fifteen miles east of Barningham. He married (1) Joan Ferne (*or Fearne*); married (2) Matthey, daughter of Thomas Emory, Gentleman, and they had two children:

+WILLIAM¹⁵
MARY¹⁵.

William Shelton¹⁵ born in 1594, married Isabella Suhan. They had sons:

+JOHN¹⁶
WILLIAM¹⁶.
HUMPHREY¹⁶.

John Shelton¹⁶ was born about 1620, and married (1) in 1646 Marion Wooster, who died 1653; he married (2) Margery Wyatt, the daughter of their neighbor Thomas Wyatt of Kent County, England. (Margery Wyatt is probably a descendant of Adam Wiat¹ of Southange and his wife Lady Agnes Wigton, as follows: Margery Wyatt¹⁰ (*Thomas⁹, George⁸, Sir Thomas⁷, Sir Thomas⁶, Sir Henry⁵, Richard⁴, Richard³, William², Adam¹*). George Wyatt⁸ married Lady Jane Finch, and they had children: 1. Sir Francis Wyatt, Governor of Va., 1621-6; 2. Reverend Hawte Wyatt, Rector of Church, Jamestown, Va., 1621-5; 3. Eleanor married John Finch; 4. Henry; 5. Thomas baptized March 4, 1603; 6. Anne.)

They had children :

1. HENRY b. 1647.
2. JOHN b. 1651.
3. MARY b. 1652.
4. ELIZA b. 1655.
5. RICHARD b. 1660.
6. SARAH b. 1663.
- +7. DANIEL b. 1666, and probably others.

These children were the 17th Generation from Nicholas de Shelton, Lord of Stradbroke.

These boys had the advantage of a high class education at the Goldsmith noted school, "the best in England". It was in Greenwich adjoining Deptford, their home. Their father owned the mill which was connected with the Bridge over Ravenshorn River and had charge of this Bridge, located near the Allington Villa in upper Deptford. The mill, machinery, and tools were familiar to the Shelton boys. The great boom which had occurred in ship-building and repair work in this great London harbor and ship repair port, gave the live boys many practical lessons in repairing ships, of which Daniel, at least, took advantage.

Daniel Shelton owned and operated ships all his life thereafter. In 1685 the Shelton boys had a ship and came to America, and no doubt, they brought with them a load of passengers and freight.

Daniel made trips to Virginia and South America, Connecticut and Massachusetts. His boat was called "Sarah", after his sister Sarah; and later was called Elizabeth after his wife and still the name was changed to "Daniel and Elizabeth". With this boat they could, even at that time, visit their grandfather, Governor Thomas Welles, who for twenty-two years largely controlled Connecticut public matters.

The official correspondence of the State shows that Daniel Shelton was a very competent and successful worker for his neighbors and for himself. He acquired many acres of choice Connecticut land.

He left instructions that his gravestone should give his birth place as Deptford which it did and this fact materially aided in the solving of the information concerning his parents, grand-parents, and others.

(Information received from Miss Ada Shelton, Derby, Connecticut, compiled by Mr. Bartholomew of Connecticut and Florida, Genealogist of Shelton and Bartholomew families, who spent much time in England in research work.)

DANIEL SHELTON OF CONNECTICUT



DANIEL SHELTON¹ (son of John Shelton and his wife Margery Wyatt), the founder of the New England branch of the Shelton family, was born at Deptford, Yorkshire, England, in 1666. He and his brother, Richard, emigrated to America in 1686. Daniel settled in Connecticut, and Richard settled in Virginia. (Their sister, Sarah Shelton, also settled in Virginia.) He arrived in Stratford, Connecticut, in the early part of the year 1686, for in a town vote May 6, 1686, he was granted the privilege of building a warehouse and a wharf, and he continued a merchant of that place for twenty years, and was also in the shipping business.

He married Elizabeth Welles, born 1670, (daughter of Samuel Welles and grand-daughter of Governor Thomas Welles of Connecticut) on April 4, 1692, and purchased a house and lot of the Reverend Zechariah Walker, the deed being dated April 5, 1692. The house stood south of the green on Watch-house Hill, a little way from the meeting-house. The Reverend Mr. Chauncey's house stood on the green next, east from Mr. Shelton's and James Judson's next, west on the Judson place.

In 1689 Daniel Shelton bought his first piece of land, ten acres upon Pagasset River above White Hills. In 1691 he received deeds for 230 acres of land not laid out, called division land. Having furnished various articles and provisions for the Indian war in 1693, and having waited seven years for his pay, he petitioned the General Assembly for some land in remuneration for his goods and loss by delay of payment and the Assembly gave him 200 acres, located at "Hog Ridge between Danbury and Fairfield", afterward the town of Redding, Connecticut. A petition dated April 29, 1717, was sent to the General Assembly "by the inhabitants of the northern part of Stratford" to be made a village and Daniel Shelton's name was the first on this petition. This request was granted and in May, 1717, the Assembly confirmed Daniel Shelton as Lieutenant of the "train-band" of what was called Ripton, later Huntington. He was a Vestryman in the old Parish Church at Stratford and a devoted and intelligent Churchman. He was a member of the Church of England and suffered persecution for that religion. In 1722 sixteen Episcopalians of Ripton asked for a Pastor of their own

and while Daniel Shelton died before the Episcopal Church was built in Ripton, he left a name and an influence behind him, which lived and was fruitful for good works. He died 1728, but his estate was not divided until the death of his wife, April 1, 1747. He had grown in wealth, a large land-holder; an importer and exporter retaining always a mercantile interest as part owner of the sloop "Indeavor", that sailed between the various Colonial ports and the West Indies.

Children :

1. ELIZABETH b. Jan. 2, 1693, mar. Nicholas Masters.
2. SARAH b. Mar. 26, 1694, mar. James Wakelee.
- +3. JOSEPH b. June 24, 1696, mar. Mary Hollister. (Ancestor of Ada Shelton of Derby, Conn.)
4. DANIEL, JR., b. July 1, 1700, mar. Mary Hubbell.
5. THADDEUS b. 1702, mar. Esther Hollister.
- +6. SAMUEL mar. Abigail Nichols (see later).
7. JAMES b. 1710, mar. Anna Wheeler.
8. JOHN b. 1712, died unmarried.
9. JOSIAH b. 1714, mar. Eunice Nichols.

+SAMUEL SHELTON² (*Daniel*¹) born in Stratford, February 10, 1705, removed to Long Hill in Huntington, Connecticut, with his parents, became a large land-holder, a man of affairs, an agriculturist and merchant. He and his wife belonged, as all members of the Shelton family, to the Episcopal Church. He married on October 2, 1735, Abigail Nichols (dau. of Joseph Nichols, see Nichols family). He died at Huntington, November 12, 1772. She died February 21, 1794, age 80 years.

Children :

1. MARY b. February 13, 1736, mar.
2. DANIEL b. April 26, 1737, mar. Mehitable Shelton³ (*Daniel, Jr.*², *Daniel*¹).
3. SAMUEL b. Aug. 23, 1738, mar. Tabitha Booth.
4. ELIZABETH b. Feb. 13, 1740, mar. Nathan Clark.
5. DAVID b. June 16, 1741, mar. Elizabeth Masters.
6. ABIGAIL b. Dec. 29, 1742.
7. JOSEPH b. Feb. 2, 1744.
8. ANDREW b. Nov. 5, 1746, mar. Sarah Booth.
9. SARAH b. July 18, 1748, mar. Samuel Booth.
10. ANN b. Feb. 7, 1750, mar. Josiah Tomlinson.
11. PHILO b. Mar. 5, 1754, mar. Lucy Nichols. Graduated Yale College, 1775. He was Rector of St. Paul's Episcopal Church, Bridgeport, and Trinity Church, Fairfield, Connecticut, for over forty years. He was one of the first

four who received ordination from the hands of the "first American Bishop" of the Episcopal Church, Right Reverend Samuel Seabury.

12. ISAAC WELLES b. Mar. 11, 1756, mar. Martha Shelton.

+13. AGUR mar. Abigail Newton (see later).

+AGUR SHELTON³ (*Samuel*², *Daniel*¹) born August 11, 1758, married in 1779, in Huntington, Connecticut, Abigail Newton² (*Reverend Christopher*¹). He was a member of St. Paul's Episcopal Church, Huntington, was baptized by Rev. Christopher Newton, who also officiated at their marriage. As a Churchman, his sympathies were with the King and he was a Tory noncombatant. He was a Representative to the General Assembly of the Parish of Ripton (Huntington, 1789) in 1805. He died June 24, 1845. She died soon after in 1845.

Children:

1. POLLY EMELIA b. Sept. 8, 1780, mar. Aug., 1813, Philo Wakelee (son of James Shelton Wakelee). Two children: A. Abigail mar. William Nettleton; B. James Shelton mar. Abby Gilbert.
2. CHARLES b. July 16, 1782, mar. Lucinda Cornwall (dau. of Dr. Thomas Tryon Cornwall, a Soldier of the War of 1812, and his wife Lucinda Foote). Children: A. Charles Beers mar. Caroline M. Casilear of New York; B. Grace mar. Edward H. Buddington of Milford; C. William mar. Annie Lou Cassilear of New York.
- +3. AVIS mar. Isaac Judson (see later).
4. ABIGAIL b. April 9, 1792, d. unmarried.
5. CHRISTOPHER NEWTON b. April 16, 1795, mar. Catherine Shelton (dau. of Dr. William Shelton and his wife Caty Tomlinson), b. 1798, d. 1855. He died November 21, 1872. Children: A. Caroline; B. William; C. Charles.
6. DAVID b. Sept. 17, 1799, mar. 1830, Jane Perry. One child, Mary Jane.

+AVIS SHELTON⁴ (*Agur*³, *Samuel*², *Daniel*¹) born in Huntington, Conn., October 19, 1786, married April 7, 1805, Isaac Judson of New York (son of Silas and Mary (*Whiting*) Judson, born 1781, in Stratford, Connecticut. She was a member of St. Paul's Episcopal Church, having been baptized by her grand-father, Rev. Christopher Newton. She died Dec. 3, 1859. He died May 8, 1844. Both are buried in Lower White Hills Cemetery, Huntington, Connecticut.

+DAVID NEWTON JUDSON married Sarah Folsom Hale. He was the Pioneer to Georgia. One of the first Vestryman of St. Philips Episcopal Church, Atlanta, Georgia.

(See William Judson Family.)

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Or a griffin pass. On a chief az a star of 6 points.*

CREST: *A lion ramp contourne.*

MOTTO: *Nil sine Deo.*

Bookplate of Rev. Philo Shelton (1754-1825) Fairfield, Conn. (Bate's Early Conn., Eng., page 39, page 148, Bolton's An American Armory.)

DANIEL SHELTON OF CONNECTICUT

DANIEL SHELTON¹ married Elizabeth Welles.

JOSEPH SHELTON² (*Daniel*¹) was born June 24, 1696, married May 11, 1726, Mary Hollister, born Aug. 25, 1704, died May 26, 1782, (dau. of Joseph and Ann Hollister, granddaughter of John Hollister, Jr., and Sarah Goodrich, the daughter of William Goodrich and Sarah Marvin). Joseph Shelton lived at Long Hill and died there Aug. 10, 1782.

Children:

1. JOSEPH b. April 2, 1727, died 1741.
2. ANN b. 1728, mar. William Welles.
3. ELIZABETH b. 1733, mar. Ebenezer Plummer.
4. MARY b. 1735, mar. Andrew Hurd² (*Ebenezer*¹)
- +5. WILLIAM b. July 26, 1739, mar. Susannah Strong (see later).
6. ESTHER b. 1746, mar. George Thomson.

WILLIAM SHELTON³ (*Joseph*², *Daniel*¹) was born Feb. 26, 1739, died Jan. 27, 1812; married Oct. 1, 1764, Susannah Strong, born Feb. 1, 1743, died April 13, 1816 (dau. of Thomas Strong of Brookhaven, L. I., and his wife Susannah Thompson. Thomas Strong was the son of Selah Strong, a grandson of Elder John Strong who came from Taunton, Somersetshire, England, about 1630. Susannah Thompson was the daughter of Samuel Thompson and Hannah Brewster. Samuel Thompson was a grandson of Rev. William Thompson of Braintree, Mass., and also of Jonathan Brewster, son of Elder William Brewster. Hannah Brewster was a daughter of Rev. Nathaniel Brewster (graduate of Harvard College, 1642) and Sarah Ludlow (daughter of Roger Ludlow, Deputy Governor of Mass.).

Children:

- +1. JOSEPH b. Aug. 27, 1765, mar. Charity Lewis (see later).
2. WILLIAM, JR. b. March 3, 1767, mar. Caty Tomlinson.
3. SELAH b. Jan. 4, 1770, mar. Phebe French.
4. NANCY b. April 20, 1773, mar. Calvin Bateman.

5. ELIZABETH b. May 25, 1776, mar. John White.
6. PHILO (1778-1804) unmarried.
7. THOMAS STRONG, b. May 15, 1782, mar. Mary Ann Beardsley.
8. GEORGE b. Nov. 6, 1785, mar. Bessie Wooster.

JOSEPH SHELTON⁴ (*William*³, *Joseph*², *Daniel*¹) born Aug. 27, 1765, died Sept. 1, 1848, married Nov. 24, 1791, Charity Lewis, born March 27, 1769, died May 27, 1847 (daughter of Stephen Lewis and Jerusha Curtiss. Stephen Lewis was the son of John Lewis and Sarah Sherman, the grandson of Captain James Lewis of Stratford, Conn. Sarah Sherman was the daughter of Nathaniel Sherman and granddaughter of Samuel Sherman and Sarah Mitchell. Jerusha Curtiss was daughter of Stephen Curtiss and Sarah Judson. Stephen Curtiss was son of Abram Curtiss and grandson of William Curtiss of Stratford, Conn. Sarah Judson was the dau. of David Judson and Phebe Stiles, the granddaughter of William Judson, one of the Founders of Stratford, Conn. Phebe Stiles was the daughter of Ephriam Stiles, the son of Francis Stiles and Bathsheba Tomlinson, the daughter of Henry Tomlinson, the settler.)

Joseph Shelton⁴ lived at Long Hill in the house that belonged to his grandfather Joseph Shelton².

Children:

1. DELIA b. Nov. 30, 1792, d. unmarried.
2. HENRY b. April 3, 1795, mar. Helen King of New York.
3. STEPHEN LEWIS b. Sept. 2, 1797, died unmarried.
4. NANCY BATEMAN b. June 3, 1800, mar. Hon. Nehemiah Curtiss Sanford.
5. JOSEPH AUGUSTUS b. Mar. 19, 1803, died unmarried.
6. PHILO STRONG b. Dec. 15, 1805, mar. Georgianna A. Homer.
7. ELIZABETH WHITE b. Aug. 8, 1808, died unmarried.
- +8. EDWARD NELSON mar. Mary Jane DeForest (see later).

EDWARD NELSON SHELTON⁵ (*Joseph*⁴, *William*³, *Joseph*², *Daniel*¹) was born in Huntington, Conn., Sept. 4, 1812, married July 14, 1840, Mary Jane DeForest (daughter of Linson DeForest and his wife, Jane Hawley of New York). His general business has been that of manufacturing. He located in Birmingham, Conn., April, 1836, and was one of its most active, industrious and influential citizens, as President of the National Bank; director of the Derby Savings Banks and capitalist in many of the trading corporations of the place. The building of the Ousatonic Dam was mostly indebted to his efforts for its success, and the village of Shelton, growing out of the water power thus secured, has received its name after him.

On June 14, 1877, a reunion of the descendants of Daniel Shelton¹ was held at Birmingham, Conn., on invitation of Edward N. Shelton to assist at the inauguration of a monument erected by him to the memory of Daniel Shelton¹. Ada Shelton, daughter of Edward N. Shelton, released the fastenings of the flag, which partially draped the monument, erected at Long Hill Cemetery, Huntington, Conn. He was a member of the Episcopal church.

Children: three daughters:

1. JANE DEFOREST SHELTON, author of "The Salt-Box House"; and The Genealogy of the Shelton family.
 2. MARIANNA mar. Oct. 29, 1873, Victor S. Allien of New York. They had three daughters. They live in Derby, Conn.
 3. ADA STEWART lives at the old homestead, "Greystone" at Derby, Conn. She is a devoted member of the Episcopal Church, a member of the Sarah Riggs Humphrey Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, Derby, Connecticut.
-

REVEREND CHRISTOPHER NEWTON OF CONNECTICUT.

REVEREND CHRISTOPHER NEWTON¹, born in England, 1719, was ordained Deacon, July 25, 1755, and Priest, July 27, 1755, by Zachry Pearce, Bishop of Bangor, at the Chapel of Spring Garden, Westminster, by order of Thomas, Lord Bishop of London and was sent over July 30, 1755, to America. England was very much concerned about this time over the promotion of the Church of England in the Colonies. Every Episcopal Clergyman must be ordained in England according to the rulings of the Church of England. (From List of Emigrant Ministers to America, 1690-1811, Page 47. Money Order Book, by Gerald Fothergill. Republished in London, 1904).

He settled at Ripton (*now Huntington*), Connecticut, as Parson of St. Paul's Episcopal Church. (At this time the Episcopal clergymen were called Parsons in Connecticut). This Church which Daniel Shelton¹ was instrumental in planting at Ripton, was formed a mission Parish from Christ Church of Stratford, Connecticut, in April, 1749. Effort was made to establish a mission in 1722, but the house of worship was not built until 1749.

He married in 1756 Elizabeth Fowler. He was a sound and able divine and was one of the most beloved and honored ministers of Connecticut for thirty-four years.

In 1775, many members of the Episcopal Church in Connecticut, from loyalty to the King as the head of the Church of England, did not take an active part in the War of the Revolution.

The Church held a Convention in New Haven, July 23, 1776, and resolved to suspend the services in their Churches, which with only one or two exceptions were done. Some of the clergymen suffered unjust accusations and imprisonment, while others like "Parson Newton" were permitted to abide in peace as long as the doors of their Church were closed and prayers for the King were not uttered in the name of the people.

The Revolutionary War was over in 1782, and the Church at Ripton again opened its doors and Parson Newton, so well beloved and honored, gathered his flock before him, ministering to them as of old. He lived out a long and useful life among his people.

Christopher Newton and his wife are both buried in the Huntington Village Burying Place, and the following inscriptions are found on the tombstone:

"This stone is erected in memory of Rev. Christopher Newton, Pastor of St. Paul's Parish in Ripton, who departed this life Feb. 6, 1787, in the 68th year of his age and the 36th in his ministry.

Piety in his life and fidelity in his office,
Constrain the belief that his Soul is with the
Saints in the Kingdom of his Redeemer.

In memory of "Mrs. Elizabeth Newton, Consort of the Rev. Christopher Newton, who died Jan. 8, 1805, in the 84th year of her age."

They had two children known to author, perhaps others.

1. DAVID B. NEWTON, b. 1757, died July 17, 1842. Buried in Huntington Village Burying Place.

+2. ABIGAIL NEWTON mar. Agur Shelton (see later).

+ABIGAIL NEWTON² (*Christopher*¹) was born at Ripton, Connecticut, 1759, married in 1779, Agur Shelton (son of Samuel Shelton) born in Ripton, Connecticut, August 11, 1758. He died June 24, 1845. She died the same year.

AVIS SHELTON married Isaac Judson.

(*See Shelton Family and William Judson Family.*)

*In 1789 Ripton, Connecticut, became a town, independent from Stratford, and was called Huntington. Far from a railroad it still keeps its sweet village simplicity of the long ago. The first St. Paul's Episcopal Church was burned, and the present one was erected in 1811. On February 15, 1925, two of the original sermons, written by Rev. Christopher Newton in 1757 (hand-writing still perfectly clear) was sent by Miss Ada Shel-

ton, member, and Miss Katherine Nettleton, Regent of the Sarah Riggs Humphreys Chapter, D. A. R. of Derby, Connecticut, now (1930) State Regent of Connecticut, to the writer, Mrs. Howard H. McCall (a great-great-great-granddaughter of Rev. Christopher Newton), and at that time Vice President-General from Georgia of the Daughters of the American Revolution. These sermons now (1930) belong to her granddaughter, Elsa Roberts McCall of Atlanta Georgia, 8th generation from Rev. Christopher Newton.

LIEUTENANT JOHN HOLLISTER OF CONNECTICUT.

LIEUTENANT JOHN HOLLISTER was born in England, 1612, sailed from Bristol, England, to America, in 1635. That he was of good family and educated is certain as he immediately became one of the most prominent and influential men of Wethersfield and the Connecticut Colony. His name first appears in the annals of the Colony as Juror, March 2, 1642. Admitted Freeman, Weymouth, Massachusetts, in 1643; Deputy, 1644, 1645, and was a Representative from the town of Wethersfield to the General Court many times thereafter until 1656. A Juror in 1646. John Hollister, with Thomas Coleman and Nathaniel Dickerson, was appointed for Wethersfield, October 3, 1654, to join with the Deputy Governor to press men at Wethersfield for an expedition against the Indians. He had the title of "Mr." when he came to Connecticut.

His name first appears as Lieutenant Hollister in March, 1658, when he applied to the General Court as to the charges of the Church at Wethersfield against him for which he had been excommunicated. At a session of the Court held August 18, 1658, an order was given that Mr. Russell (the preacher) should give the reasons for his conduct towards "ye Lieutenant Hollister". The quarrel ended with the removal of Mr. Russell to Hadley, Massachusetts, with his adherents. (See Hollister's History of Connecticut).

Lieutenant Hollister was appointed collector for Wethersfield, March 14, 1660. He was a large land-holder in Wethersfield, especially in that portion of the town, lying on the east side of the Connecticut River, now known as Glastonbury. This first settlement was known as "Nanbuc Farms". (See Glastonbury for Two-Hundred Years by Chapin).

Lieutenant John Hollister married Joanna Treat (dau. of Hon. Richard Treat and his wife Alice Gaylord). He died at Wethersfield, Connecticut, April, 1665. Will recorded June 1, 1665 (Vol. III Probate Court, office of the Secretary of State, Hartford, Conn.).

Children: (not in order of birth).

- +1. ELIZABETH mar. Samuel Welles (see later).
2. JOHN b. about 1644 mar. Sarah Goodrich² (*William*¹).
3. THOMAS b. about 1649, mar. (1) Elizabeth Lattimer; (2) widow Elizabeth Williams.

4. JOSEPH died unmarried.
5. LAZURUS died unmarried.
6. MARY mar. John Wells³ (*John², Governor Thomas¹*).
7. SARAH, mar. (1) Rev. Hope Atherton; (2) Lieutenant Timothy Baker.
8. STEPHEN b. 1659, mar. (1) Abigail Treat; (2) Elizabeth (*Coleman*) Reynolds, widow.

+ELIZABETH HOLLISTER² (*John¹*) born in Wethersfield, Connecticut, about 1643, married about 1659, Samuel Welles of Glastonbury, Connecticut, (son of Governor Thomas Welles). She died and he married (2) Hannah Lamberton of New Haven. He died July 15, 1675, and his widow married Col. John Allyn of Hartford, Connecticut.

+ELIZABETH WELLES married Daniel Shelton.

“HOLLISTER” COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Sable between a greyhound courant bendways and a dolphin, houriant in base, argent, three roses, gules, on a chief of the second, two slips of straw-berry fructed proper.*

CREST: *An arm in armor, embowed between two slips of straw-berry as in the arms and holding a branch of holly, proper.*

MOTTO: *Frumus, et sub Deo Erimus.*

RICHARD TREAT OF CONNECTICUT.

RICHARD TROTT (TREAT) (*Robert, Richard, William, John*) with Matthias Trott, was the Founder of the Treat family in America. It is the custom to style the emigrant ancestor as of the first generation and Richard Trott or Treat will be so designated hereafter. Like many of the old names, the name of Treat is spelled in various ways, such as Trott, Tratt, Treate, Treat.

RICHARD TREAT¹ (son of Robert and Honora Treat was born 1584, in Pitsminster, in the hamlet of South Trendel, now in the Parish of Trull, Somerset, England. Baptized August 28, 1584, and died in 1667, or 70, at Wethersfield, Connecticut. He married April 27, 1615, in Pitsminster, Alice Gaylord, baptized May 10, 1594, in Pitsminster, (daughter of Hugh Gaylord, buried October 21, 1614, in Pitsminster, and grand-daughter of Nicholas Gaylord).

He emigrated to America, 1637; his name first appears as Richard Treat in America, 1641, in the entry of certain lands in Wethersfield. He was a man of high standing and much influence in Wethersfield, and too in the Colony of Connecticut, occupied many positions of trust. In the list of “freemen” for Wethersfield, 1659, only three besides

Richard Treat bore the title of "Mr." A selectman, 1657; Juror, 1643; Grand Juror, 1643-48. April, 1644, was chosen Deputy to the General Court, and was elected annually to 1658. Magistrate, 1658 to 1665. On committee to receive money for maintaining scholars at Cambridge. Ensign of the Train-band February 23, 1652. March 4, 1660, the General Court of Connecticut applied to King Charles 2nd for a Charter for their Colony, which was granted April 23, 1662. Richard Treat and two of his sons-in-law, John Deming and Matthew Camfield, were among the "patentees".

The town gave him a large tract of land called the "Farm of Nayog or Treat Farme". Wealthy and extensive land-owner. He was a member of Governor Winthrop's Council, December 17, 1663-4. His estate was appraised March 3, 1667-9. His wife died at Hartford, Connecticut.

Children—all born in England:

1. HONOR b. 1616, mar. John Deming.
- +2. JOANNA mar. John Hollister (see later).
3. SARAH b. 1620, mar. Matthew Camfield. Died in Newark, New Jersey.
4. RICHARD b. 1622, mar. Sarah Coleman.
5. ROBERT b. 1624-5 mar. (1) Jane Tapp; (2) 1705, Elizabeth (*Hollinsworth*) Bryan (dau. of Michael Powell of Boston). He died July 12, 1710. Was one of the most prominent men in the Colony. Commander-in-chief of the military forces of the Connecticut Colony during King Philip's War. He was elected Governor of Connecticut in 1683. (Ancestor of Helen B. Woodward (*Mrs. David*) and Miss Marion Woodward of Atlanta, Ga.)
6. ELIZABETH mar. George Wolcott (*Henry*¹).
7. SUSANNAH b. 1629, mar. Robert Webster (son of Governor John Webster of Connecticut).
8. ALICE b. and d. in Pitsminster.
9. JAMES b. 1634, mar. Rebecca Lattimer.
10. KATHERINE b. 1637, mar. Rev. William Thompson of New Haven.

+JOANNA TREAT² (*Richard*¹) born 1618; baptized May 24, 1618, in Pitsminster, Somerset, England; died October, 1694, in Wethersfield, Connecticut. She married about 1641, John Hollister, born in Bristol, England, 1612; and died April, 1665. Their daughter:

+ELIZABETH HOLLISTER mar. Samuel Welles.

+ELIZABETH WELLES mar. Daniel Shelton.

(See *Shelton Family*.)

ANDREW WARDE OF CONNECTICUT.

ANDREW WARDE¹, born in England, 1597, came to America in 1630. He was a lineal descendant of Osbert de Varde of Givendale, Yorkshire, England, born 1130, a son of Sir Richard Ward of Gorleston and Homersfield, Suffolk County, England.

(He was the thirteenth generation from Osbert de Varde, as follows:

ANDREW WARDE¹³ (Sir Richard Warde¹², Thomas¹¹, Robert¹⁰, Robert⁹, Robert de Varde⁸, John⁷, Simon⁶, Sir Simon⁵, (1260) William⁴, Simon³, William de Varde², Osbert de Varde¹).

ANDREW WARDE¹, Pioneer to America, was admitted a freeman at Boston, Massachusetts, 1633, removed to Watertown, Connecticut, 1634, and was one of the first Puritan settlers in Wethersfield, Connecticut, 1635. He was a Magistrate and a Colonial Commissioner of Connecticut.

His career was an eventful one. Covering a period of only three score years, it left its impress upon four distinct communities. The records of Watertown, Wethersfield, Stamford, and Fairfield, Connecticut, each in turn bears witness to the valued service of Andrew Warde. His abilities secured for him an honorable position, placed him in the front rank, and singled him out, as a man whose fitness to represent his constituents honorably and with discretion was unchallenged.

He was one of five persons to hold the first Court in the colony. In 1636, he tried the first cause and made the first law, which was as follows:—"That from henceforth, no one within the jurisdiction of the Court, should trade with the Indians any piece or pistol, gun, shot, or powder, under such penalty as the Court shall see to inflict." He was a member of the Court for seven sessions. A member of the Upper House of the General Court in May, 1637, when War was declared against the Pequots. A member of the Lower House of the General Court, 1637-38. Four sessions he acted as Deputy after the Confederation of the three towns into a Colony in 1639. He was chosen Magistrate to represent the colony in the higher branch of the New Haven Court.

He was a Selectman and the only man in Wethersfield who was a member of the Governing Committee and that appointed to establish the Church in the new colony. He aided in founding five towns in Connecticut. He removed to Stamford; then Hemstead, L. I., then to Fairfield, Connecticut, where he closed a long and useful life in October, 1659.

He married Esther (*Hester*) Sherman (dau. of Edmund Sherman and his wife Joan Makin of Dedham, England). His will was dated June 3, 1659, and the will of his wife was dated December 27, 1665.

Children of Andrew and Esther (*Sherman*) Warde:

1. EDMUND mar. Mary Hunt.
2. WILLIAM mar. Deborah Lockwood (dau. of Robert and Susanna Lockwood).
- +3. ANNE mar. Caleb Nicholls (see later).
4. MARY mar. John Burr.
5. JOHN mar. Mary Harris of Rowley, Massachusetts.
6. SARAH mar. Nathaniel Burr of Fairfield, Connecticut.
7. ABIGAIL mar. Moses Dimon of Fairfield, Connecticut.
8. ANDREW mar. Tryal Meigs (dau. of John Meigs of Guilford, Connecticut).
9. SAMUEL mar. (1) Alice Ogden; (2) Widow Hannah Nicholls.
10. ESTHER.

+ANNE WARDE² (*Andrew*¹) born in England, 1620, married Caleb Nicholls (son of Sergeant Francis Nicholls, who was one of the original proprietors of Stratford, Connecticut, and brother of Colonel Richard Nicholls, the first English Governor of New York). He died 1690, in Woodbury, Connecticut; she died July 23, 1718.

(*See Nicholls and Shelton Families.*)

From Burke's Gen. Armory and Crozier's Gen. Armory.

"WARDE" COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Azure a cross, flury, or.*

CREST: *A wolf's head erased proper, langued gules.*

MOTTO: *Non nobis solum.*

DANIEL KELLOGG OF CONNECTICUT. KELLOGG FAMILY IN THE OLD WORLD.

The name of KELLOGG was established in England as early as 1515, in Essex. It is spelled in various ways, Kellogg, Keylog, Kelog, Kaylog. As all the members of the family were connected with the weaving trade in various ways, there is a tradition that they were of those Flemish families who came over at different times before 1500, to develop the wool trade in England.

The first authentic record of this family was in 1515 when Nicholas Keylogg witnessed the will of William Hall of Debden. After 1585 the

records of the Kelloggs were particularly numerous in Debden and Maunden, four miles away. Nicholas Keylogg, born about 1488, married Florence Hall (daughter of William Hall and his wife Florence). He was buried May 17, 1558, in which year the Parish register of Debden begins. His wife was buried November 8, 1571, leaving two sons, John and Thomas, also three grandchildren mentioned in will.

THOMAS KELLOG married the daughter of Philip Byrd, gentleman, and left a son, named "Phillippe Kellogg".

PHILLIPPE KELLOGG^A, the grandfather of the Kelloggs in the New World first appears in Bocking, Essex, a parish adjoining Braintree in England, in September, 1583, and then in Great Leighs in 1585.

MARTYN KELLOGG^B (*Phillippe*^A) baptized in Great Leighs, England, November 23, 1595 the seventh son of the ten children of Phillippe. Was married in St. Michael's Bishop in Stratford, County Hartford, England, October 22nd, 1621, to Prudence Byrd, daughter of John and Prudence Byrd. She died before May 20, 1671. He died in Braintree, England, between May 20, 1671, when his will was made and September 20, 1671, when his will was proved.

Children :

1. JOHN.
 2. NATHANIEL.
 3. JOSEPH.
 4. SARAH.
 - +5. DANIEL.
 6. SAMUEL.
 7. MARTIN.
-

KELLOGG FAMILY IN THE NEW WORLD

Three of the Kellogg brothers, Joseph, Daniel and Samuel, came to America and settled in Connecticut and Massachusetts and among the descendants of the three brothers may be found men and women prominent in the life of America. Joseph, born April 1, 1626, married in England (1) Joanna and (2) in Windsor Connecticut, Abigail Terry. Had twenty children. Samuel married (1) November 24, 1664, widow Sarah (*Day*) Gunn, who was slain by the Indians and (2) Sarah Root—seven children. +Daniel Kellogg married (1) Mary, and (2) Bridget Bouton.

DANIEL KELLOGG¹ was baptized in Great Leighs, England, February 6, 1630, married (1) Mary ——— in England and (2) Bridget Bouton (dau. of John Bouton and his wife, Joan Turney). He was one of the early settlers of Norwalk, Connecticut, which was incorporated September 11, 1651, and his name appears in the list of "Those to appear in the Town Meetings", March 20, 1656. His home lot was four acres, No. 32, and joined that of Thomas Benedict, Jr., and across the street from Thomas Benedict, Sr. It was said that he was the largest man of the pioneers. Was Selectman of Norwalk, 1670 and was Representative to the General Assembly, 1670, '72, '74, '75, '77, '79, '80 and '83. Was on Committee to build meeting-house April 23, 1673. In 1672, land was given to the fathers of children and Daniel Kellogg drew his share in the common lands of the town, which, as he had six children then, made him a large landed proprietor. He was a member of the small Anglo-Saxon coterie, who in 1686 received from the General Court of the Colony of Connecticut acting under the authority of King James the Second, letters patent of the township of Norwalk. Was a Deacon of the Congregational Church. The inventory of his estate made December, 1688, was filed March 5, 1689, by Bridget Kellogg, his relict. In this he stated that his children, Sarah, Mary and Rachel (by his 1st wife) were married and away. The eldest son Daniel to have a double portion "of the whole estate taken out of the housing and lands," the other sons to have twice as much as the daughters.

Children by (1) wife—Mary:

1. SARAH b. Feb. 1659, mar. (1) Daniel Brinsmead; (2) John Betts.
2. MARY b. 1661, mar. Joseph Platt.
- +3. RACHEL b. 1663, mar. Abraham Nicholls (see later).

Children by (2) wife—Bridget Bouton:

1. ELIZABETH b. Aug. 1666, d. unmarried.
2. DANIEL b. May 7, 1671.
3. SAMUEL b. Feb. 19, 1673, mar. (1) Sarah Platt; (2) Sarah (Lockwood) Hicock.
4. LYDIA b. April 1676, mar. John Clark of Milford.
5. BENJAMIN b. 1678, d. unmarried.
6. JOSEPH b. March 1678, mar. (1) Sarah Plum; (2) widow Mary Lyon.

+RACHEL KELLOGG² (*Daniel*¹) born Feb., 1663, married Abraham Nicholls of North Stratford, born January, 1662. They resided first in

that part of Stratford, which was incorporated as Trumbull, 1777. Eight children. Their son:

+JOSEPH NICHOLLS mar. Mary Curtiss.

+ABIGAIL NICHOLLS mar. Samuel Shelton.

(See Shelton Family.)

+MRS. B. A. TYLER⁸ (*Bertha Kellogg*) (*Gideon*⁷, *Ozias*⁶, *Gideon*⁵, *Isaac*⁴, *Gideon*³, *Samuel*², *Daniel*¹) of Dalton, Georgia, is a descendant of Daniel Kellogg and his (2) wife, Bridget Bouton. She is now (1930) Regent of Gov. John Milledge Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution. She married B. A. Tyler and they have one daughter, Betty, who married Capt. Albert Henry Peyton, U. S. A. They have two daughters: (1) Virginia Tyler Peyton and (2) Sarah West Peyton.

*Dr. William Crissy Kellogg of Augusta, Ga., is also a descendant of Daniel Kellogg and his (2) wife.

"KELLOGG" COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Gu a bar between two fleur-de-lis stalked and leaned in chief or, and in base as annulet of the last.*

CREST: *A heart between two wings, or.*

MOTTO: *Gloria in Excelsis Deo.*

GENEALOGY OF SERGEANT FRANCIS NICHOLLS OF CONNECTICUT

WILLIAM DE LANVALLI, a surety for the observance of the Magna Carta of King John. Dated at Runnymede, 15 June (O. S.) 1215

1. WILLIAM DE LANVALLI, Magna Carta Surety, mar. and had daughter:

2. HAWYSE mar. Sir John de Burgh (or Burgo). (Baron de Lanvalli, in right of his wife) and had:

3. JOHN DE BURGH (*or Burgo*) mar. ——— and had:

4. MARGARET DE BURGH, Baron de Lanvalli, mar. Richard de Burgh, 2nd Earl of Ulster, called the Red, and had:

5. ELIZABETH AYLMER DE BURGH mar. (as (2) wife Robert Bruce, King of Scotland). She died, 1327. He died June 7, 1329, and had:

6. ROBERT BRUCE, Earl of Ross, died Aug. 11, 1332, mar. Hellena (dau. of Captain Allen Pippoint (*or Vipont*) of Loch Lamon), and had:

7. ROBERT BRUCE, Baron of Clackmannan, given the castle and the barony Dec. 9, 1359. Killed July 23, 1403, in the Battle of Shrewsbury, mar. Isabel Stewart (dau. of Sir Robert Stewart of Rosyth Castle) and had:

8. SIR ROBERT BRUCE, 2nd Baron of O'lack Manor (Clackmannan) 1393, mar. a daughter of Sir John Scriomgeon of Dudhopes, Constable of Dundee, and had:

9. SIR DAVID BRUCE, 3rd Baron of O'lack Manor (Clackmannan) mar. Jean Stewart (dau. of Sir John Stewart of Dunmeath and Lorm) and had:

10. JOHN BRUCE, 3rd Baron of O'lack Manor (Clackmannan) mar. Elizabeth Stewart (dau. of Sir David Stewart of Rosyth Castle) and had:

11. SIR DAVID BRUCE, Knighted by King James, mar. (1) Janet Stirling (dau. of Sir William Stirling of Kier); mar. (2) Marion (dau. of Sir Robert Herries of Terreagles and widow of David Stewart) and had:

12. SIR DAVID BRUCE (son by (2) wife Marion). Baron of O'lack Manor (Clackmannan) mar. 1497, Janet Blackadder (dau. of Sir Patrick Blackadder).

13. SIR EDWARD BRUCE died in France, 1558. Had a grant in 1542 in Blairhall. Mar. Allison (dau. of John (*or William*) Ried of Aikmhead and a sister of Robert Ried of Orkney) and had:

14. SIR GEORGE BRUCE of Carnock, died, 1625; mar. Margaret (dau. of Archibald Primrose) and had:

15. MARGARET BRUCE, died 1652, mar. Francis Nicholls of Middle Temple and Ampthill Court; and had: Four children. Their son:

16. SERGEANT FRANCIS NICHOLLS, born, 1595. Pioneer of this family to America.

ENGLISH NICHOLLS ANCESTORS OF SERGEANT FRANCIS NICHOLLS

ROBERT NICHOLLS¹ of London married Elizabeth, or Isabel, died, 1549. They had three sons, Thomas, the eldest, John and Thomas, the younger; these sons and his grand-son, Robert, are mentioned in his will, dated and proved June 20, 1548, leaving a mansion in London and large landed property.

THOMAS NICHOLLS², eldest son, married Elizabeth Popplewell, died, 1561. By his will, dated October 11, 1558, and proven January 31, 1561, leaves real estate in various Parishes of London and Tottenhall Court, et cetera, to his sons, Robert, Antony, Richard and John. Besides family legacies £100 to each of the four hospitals in London and liberal remembrances to other charities.

ANTONY NICHOLLS³, the second son of Thomas and grandson of Robert, married Mary Waldron of Say, County Somerset. Their children were Francis, Antony, William and Elizabeth. On the monument of his daughter, Elizabeth, Antony is mentioned as a Paddington Esq. (Paddington is now a part of London.)

FRANCIS NICHOLLS⁴, of Ampthill, Bedford County, England, the eldest son of Antony, is described in the pedigree of 1628, as of the Middle Temple, one of the Square of the Bath, and lies buried at Ampthill, about forty miles from London. He married Margaret Bruce, daughter of Sir George Bruce of Carnock.

Children of Francis Nicholls and Margaret Bruce, his wife, were:

1. EDWARD, born ante 1600.
- +2. FRANCIS, born ante 1600.
3. BRUCE (a daughter) mar. John Frecheville(baron of Stavely, Derby) and died in 1629. He died 1682.
4. RICHARD, born, was Governor of New York in 1664 and returned to England in 1667. (Monument erected to Richard Nicholls in the English Church at Ampthill.)

In 1613, the custody of the Great Park at Bedfordshire was granted to Lord Bruce, father of Margaret, the honor of Ampthill being vested in the crown, and under this arrangement, the Nichollses were for many years lessees of Ampthill Great Park under the Bruces and resided at the Great Lodge of Capitol Mansion as it was then styled, and is called by the villagers, "The Park House".

Two other sons of Francis Nicholls and Margaret (*Bruce*) Nicholls are in history as follows: "Edward and Francis Nicholls held military offices. Captains of Foot, in the Royalist cause and were compelled to flee the country and never returned. Edward died at Paris, while Francis went to the Hague, thence to the continent of North America, which was commonly called in England at that period—the Indies."

In the will of Sir William Craford of Beckerings Park, Bedfordshire, appears the following, dated February 24, 1634, probated May 28, 1636, and discovered on file in the Prerogative Court, Canterbury, England:

"To Margaret Bruce, wife of Francis Nicholls, £50. Francis Nicholls, Esq., now in the Indies, £150." The death of Francis Nicholls, Sr., occurred in 1622. The will of his wife is dated April 20, 1651 and she leaves all her effects for the relief of her son Francis.

+That FRANCIS NICHOLLS⁵ (*Francis*,⁴ *Antony*,³ *Thomas*,² *Robert*¹) of Stratford, Connecticut, was recognized as a military man is evidenced by the following enactment of the General Court of Connecticut in 1639: "Ordered that Commisisoners be sent to confer with the planters of Pequonock (Stratford), to give them the oath of fidelity and to make such free, as they see fit; order them to send one or two deputies to the General Court in September and April, and for deciding of differences and controversies under 40s. among them and give them power to choose among themselves, with liberty to appeal to the Court here, as also to assign Sergeant Nicholls to train the men and exercise them in military discipline." This is the beginning of the American career of Francis Nicholls of Ampthill, England.

AMERICAN ANCESTRY

SERGEANT FRANCIS NICHOLLS OF STRATFORD, CONNECTICUT

SERGEANT FRANCIS NICHOLLS¹ of Ampthill, England, Captain of Foot in Royalist cause, impatient of the tyranny which oppressed England at this time, was compelled to flee the country. He went first to the Hague, thence to the continent of North America, which was commonly called in England at that period "the Indies". He was born ante 1600 in Ampthill, Bedford County, England, the son of Francis Nicholls, Sr., and his wife Margaret Bruce (daughter of Sir George Bruce of Carnock).

When FRANCIS NICHOLLS¹ came in 1634 to Stratford, Connecticut, he was accompanied by his four children 1. John mar. Grace ; 2. Isaac mar. Margaret , had 13 children; +3. Caleb; and 4. a daughter (who married Richard Mills, one of the original proprietors of the township). He was apparently a widower when he came to Stratford as the records there do not make any mention of his wife. He married (2) Anna Wines of Southold, L. I., in 1645 (daughter of Barnabas Wines), by whom he had one child, a daughter, Anna mar. Christopher Youngs, Jr. After his death in 1650, his widow was thrice married. He probably died intestate, as his will has never been found, but a copy of the inventory of his personal effects are spread upon the probate records of

Stratford, Connecticut, January 16, 1650. He was always called Sergeant Francis Nicholls.

He landed first at Boston, Massachusetts, in 1635. In 1639 he was the first military officer in the plantation of Stratford, a matter of considerable distinction in those days. He was one of the original proprietors of Stratford and his children inherited his lands and proprietary rights.

+CALEB NICHOLLS² (*Francis*¹) came to Stratford with his father and other members of the family about 1639 and about 1650 he married Anne (daughter of Andrew Warde and Esther (*Sherman*) Warde of Fairfield). He resided at Stratford until 1670 when with most of his family he removed to Woodbury, Connecticut, although retaining all his proprietary rights at Stratford, which together with his plantation at Woodbury (according to his last will and testament, June 14, 1690), were devised to his wife and children and afforded each a handsome competency. His wife died July 17, 1718, age 98 years. He held office as Townsman on several occasions; was a Selectman.

Children:

1. SARAH b. Dec. 1, 1651, mar. Oct. 20, 1674 Moses Wheeler, Jr. (Major General Joseph Wheeler⁷ (*Joseph*⁶, *Joseph*⁵, *Joseph*⁴, *James*³, *Samuel*², *Moses*, *Jr.*¹) Colonel of the 19th Alabama Infantry, Confederate States Army, September 4, 1861; Major General 1898, 1899, United States Army was among the descendants of Moses and Sarah (*Nicholls*) Wheeler of Stratford, Connecticut).
2. ANN b. Mar. 5, 1653.
3. ESTHER b. Feb. 17, 1655, mar. John Prentice of Woodbury.
4. JOSEPH b. Dec. 25, 1656.
5. SAMUEL b. Mar. 29, 1658, mar. Susan widow of Thomas Fairchild.
6. ANDREW b. Nov. 28, 1659.
- +7. ABRAHAM b. Jan. 29, 1662, mar. Rachel Kellogg (see later).
8. ABIGAIL b. Feb. 6, 1664, mar. William Martin.
9. HANNAH b. Aug. 1666.
10. CALEB b. Feb. 1668, d. April 14, 1706.
11. PHEBE b. Nov. 12, 1671, mar. Isaac Knell (son of Nicholas Knell and his wife Elizabeth Newman, dau. of Governor Francis Newman of the New Haven Colony).
12. MARY b. 1673, mar. Jan. 20, 1691, Joseph Hull of Derby, Connecticut.
13. JOHN b. 1676, mar. Jane Bostwick (dau. of John and Mary (*Brinsmade*) Bostwick of Hartford).

+ABRAHAM NICHOLLS³ (*Caleb*,² *Francis*¹) was born in Stratford, Connecticut, January 29, 1662, married December 3, 1684, Rachel Kellogg (dau. of Daniel and Mary Kellogg of Norwalk, Connecticut). He did not accompany his family to Woodbury, remaining at Stratford to supervise his father's plantation and proprietary interests there, a large proportion of which, comprising several thousand acres, coming to him by inheritance. In 1700 Abraham Nicholls erected a beautiful house on "Nicholls Farm", upon an eminence about four miles distant from Long Island Sound.

After his death, this broad acreage was duly apportioned to his heirs, who in turn builded their own homesteads, and this section now known as the village of Nicholls soon became a populous center, and is now regarded as one of the ideal village sites of Southern Connecticut.

Children :

- +1. JOSEPH b. Sept. 21, 1685, mar. Mary Curtiss (see later).
2. DANIEL b. April 7, 1687, mar. Hannah Peet.
3. HESTER b. Oct. 31, 1689, mar. Elnathan Peet.
4. RACHEL b. Nov. 9, 1691, mar. Ephriam Booth.
5. ABRAHAM b. Sept. 15, 1696, mar. Abigail Walker (dau. of Deacon Robert and Ruth (*Wilcoxon*) Walker, one of the Founders of the Old South Church of Boston).
6. AVIS b. Nov. 7, 1698, and
7. EUNICE b. Nov. 7, 1698, twins.
8. RUTH b. Mar. 1701, mar. Stephen Burroughs.
9. PHEBE b. July 22, 1703, mar. Deacon Thomas Peet.

+JOSEPH NICHOLLS⁴ (*Abraham*,³ *Caleb*,² *Francis*¹) was born at Nicholls Farm September 21, 1685, and being the eldest son succeeded to the homestead at the "Manor of Nicholls Farm", and was one of its most prominent and wealthy citizens, known as Captain Joseph Nicholls. In 1738, he was appointed by the General Court, Captain of the Fourth Regiment or "train band" of the town of Stratford. He and his father Abraham Nicholls were two of the fifteen men who first constituted the Church at Unity, now Trumbull, November 18, 1730; he was Lieutenant of the train band at Unity in 1725.

On December 26, 1704, he married Mary Curtiss (dau. of the "Worshipful" Joseph Curtiss and his wife, Bethia Booth).

After his death, September 17, 1742, his widow married Henry Hawley. She died April 16, 1767, age 83 years. Captain Joseph Nicholls and his wife are buried in the Unity Burying Place, Trumbull, Connecticut. In his will, he gives his daughter Abigail Shelton, wife of Samuel

Shelton, of said Stratford, five pounds out of his estate after ye rate of old tenor bills, as a completing of her portion given at her marriage.

Children:

1. JOHN b. May 9, 1705, mar. Bathsheba Wells.
2. MARY b. June 7, 1707, mar. Peter Pixlee, Esq., of Old Mill, Stratford; a daughter, Huldah Pixlee, b. 1731, mar. (1) Jeremiah Judson; (2) Stephen Burroughs.
3. NATHAN b. Dec. 1, 1709, mar. (1) Patience Hubbell; (2) Elizabeth. (Revolutionary Soldier.)
4. JOSEPH b. June 16, 1712, mar. Abigail Edwards.
- +5. ABIGAIL b. Jan. 1, 1715, mar. Samuel Shelton (see later).
6. SARAH b. June 9, 1717, mar. Ebenezer Beecher.
7. EUNICE b. Oct. 1, 1719, mar. Josiah Shelton (son of Daniel and Elizabeth (*Welles*) Shelton).
8. ELIZABETH mar. John French.
9. MARTHA.
10. ANDREW bap. Jan., 1723-4, mar. Abiah Plumb.

+ABIGAIL NICHOLLS⁵ (*Joseph*,⁴ *Abraham*,³ *Caleb*,² *Francis*¹) was born January 1, 1715, at Unity, Connecticut; married October 2, 1735, Samuel Shelton (son of Daniel and Elizabeth (*Welles*) Shelton of Rip-ton (now Huntington), Connecticut). She died February 21, 1794. He died November 12, 1772.

(See Shelton Family.)

"NICHOLLS" COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Azure, a fesse between three lions' heads.*

CREST: *A tiger sejant. Ermine.*

MOTTO: *Illi numquam cedunt.*

EDMUND SHERMAN OF CONNECTICUT ENGLISH ANCESTRY

The Sherman family has been directly traced to Thomas Sherman of Diss, Norfolk, and Yaxley, County Suffolk, England, whose will is dated November 4, 1492, less than a month after the discovery of America by Christopher Columbus, October 12, 1492. He married Agnes Spurway. (Yaxley is a small village or Parish in the Hundred or Hartesmere in the northern part of Suffolk, England.)

JOHN SHERMAN (*Thomas*) married Agnes Fuller² (*Thomas*¹)

THOMAS SHERMAN (*John, Thomas*) married Jane Waller, and died in London, England, 1551.

HENRY SHERMAN (*Thomas, John, Thomas*) married Agnes Butler. Will dated January 20, 1590.

EDMUND SHERMAN (*Henry, Thomas, John, Thomas*) of Dedham, Essex, England, mar. (1) Ann Pellatte; (2) Anne Clere. He was born in 1540, died in 1599. By (1) wife—son Edmund Sherman¹ of Connecticut.

PIONEER TO AMERICA

EDMUND SHERMAN¹ born 1572 in Dedham, County of Essex, England, came to America in 1632, in the ship "James" and settled at Wethersfield, Connecticut, 1635, later moving to New Haven, Connecticut. He was a clothier in England. He married Joan Makin in England (daughter of Tobias Makin of Fingrnhoe. He died in New Haven, 1641.

Children: all baptized at Dedham, England:

1. EDMUND, bap. 1599, mar. (1); (2) Grace Stevens.
Lived at Watertown, Massachusetts.
2. ANN bap. 1601.
3. JOAN bap. 1603.
4. CHILD, d. infant.
- +5. HESTER (*Esther*) mar. Andrew Warde (see later).
6. RICHARD bap. Oct. 1606, mar. Mary Died at Dedham.
7. BEZALEEL bap. Sept. 17, 1611.
8. JOHN bap. 1613. A. B. Trinity College, Cambridge, 1629.
Minister. Mar. (1) Mary; (2) Mary Launce;
died in 1685. Pastor at Watertown, Massachusetts.
9. SAMUEL b. July 12, 1618. Came to America. Was at Watertown, Massachusetts, then Wethersfield, Connecticut, 1636. Moved to Stratford, Connecticut, where he married Mary Mitchell (dau. of Matthew and Sarah (*Butterfield*) Mitchell). She was baptized at South Oram, Halifax, Yorkshire, England, October 14, 1621.
10. GRACE b. about 1614, mar. John Livermore.

+HESTER (ESTHER) SHERMAN² (*Edmund*¹) was baptized at Dedham, Essex County, England, April 1, 1606, married Andrew Warde (*or Ward*). His will dated June 3, 1659. Her will dated Dec. 27, 1665, proved Feb. 28, 1665.

ANNE WARDE mar. Caleb Nicholls.

ABRAHAM NICHOLLS mar. Rachel Kellogg.

ABIGAIL NICHOLLS mar. Samuel Shelton.

(See Shelton Family.)

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *On a lion rampant sable, between three oak leaves, vert.*

CREST: *A sea lion sejant or (sable or argent).*

From Gen. Armory, Burke's.

REFERENCES: DANIEL SHELTON AND ALLIED FAMILIES.

"Shelton"—Shelton Genealogy by Jane DeForest Shelton; Orcutt's History of Stratford; New England Genealogical and Historical Register; The Salt-Box House, by Jane DeForest Shelton.

"Newton"—Proof furnished by Eliza Taft Newton, Genealogist, Holyoke, Massachusetts; Reunion of the Descendants of Daniel Shelton, at Birmingham, Connecticut, June 14, 1887; Orcutt's History of Stratford.

"Hollister"—Cothren's History of Ancient Woodbury; The Hollister Family of America by LaFayette Wallace Case; Pope's Pioneers of Massachusetts; Genealogical Notes by Goodwin Drake, pages 105-258; Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, Volume 2, page 449.

"Treat"—The Treat Family by John H. Treat; Talcott's New York and New England Families; History of Wethersfield, Connecticut.

"Warde"—Warde Genealogy; Sergeant Francis Nicholls by Walter Nicholls; Pope's Pioneers of Massachusetts; Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, Volume 4, page 406.

"Kellogg"—Bodge's Soldiers of King Philip's War; Kelloggs In the Old World and the New, by Reverend Timothy Hopkins; Nicholls Family by Walter Nicholls; Hall's History of Norwalk, page 187. Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, Volume 3, page 5.

"Nicholls"—Cothren's History of Woodbury; Ancestors and Descendants of Humphrey Nichols of Newark, New Jersey, by Frederick C. Torrey; Shelton Memorial by Jane DeForest Shelton; Papers of Mrs. Howard H. McCall, Atlanta, Georgia, in the National Society Daughters of the Barons of Runnemedede National No. 198; Orcutt's History of Stratford.

"Sherman"—Sherman Genealogy by Thomas T. Sherman; Warde Genealogy; Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, Volume 4, page 406.

COLONIAL ANCESTORS.
IN BOTH "JUDSON" AND "SHELTON" FAMILIES.

1. GOVERNOR THOMAS WELLES, Connecticut.
 2. JOHN CURTISS, Connecticut.
 3. RICHARD BOOTH, Connecticut.
 4. ELIZABETH HAWLEY, Connecticut.
-

JOHN CURTISS OF CONNECTICUT.

JOHN CURTISS¹ married ELIZABETH HUTCHINS.

JOHN CURTISS² married ELIZABETH WELLES.

JOSEPH CURTISS³ married BETHIA BOOTHE².

Their Children: EPHRIAM CURTISS⁴ (*Judson line*) and MARY CURTISS⁴ (*Shelton line*).

The Curtiss family was one of the most prominent among the first settlers of Stratford, Connecticut. On the record of Nazing, Essex County, England, appears the name of John Curtiss¹, baptized September 15, 1577, married Elizabeth Hutchins, April 19, 1610, and the names of their children—+John Curtiss² born February 26, 1611; William, born June 21, 1618; and Thomas, born March 12, 1620. "John Curtiss¹, then of London, England, had his Coat of Arms confirmed May 9, 1632, sailed for New England and settled in Roxbury, Massachusetts." He left there for Wethersfield, Connecticut, and in 1640 started for Stratford, Connecticut, and historians say that he died on the way. His widow Elizabeth Curtiss, or as she was generally called on the Stratford Court Records, the "Widow Curtiss" first appears on these records in a list of property owners with her two sons, John and William, three of the original settlers. She died June, 1658, and her will mentions +son, John: son, William, mar. (1) Mary, (2) Sarah; son, Thomas and his daughter, Mary.

+JOHN CURTISS² (*John*¹) born in England, February 26, 1611, was among the original patentees of Stratford; made Freeman, 1658; he was a prominent citizen; 1678 he and his brother, William, were on committee to build a new meeting house. Sergeant of Militia and attained the rank of Ensign as a Soldier in King Philip's War. Town Treasurer 1675. He married Elizabeth Welles (sister of Governor Thomas Welles).

He died in Stratford, Connecticut, December 6, 1707. She died there March 9, 1681.

Children: all born at Stratford:

1. JOHN b. Oct. 14, 1642, mar. Hannah Kimberly (*widow*).
2. ISRAEL b. April 3, 1644, mar. Rebecca.
3. ELIZABETH b. May 2, 1647.
4. THOMAS mar. Mary Merriman.
- +5. JOSEPH b. Nov. 12, 1650, mar. Bethia Boothe (see later).
6. BENJAMIN (1652-1733) mar. (1) Esther Judson; (2) Bathsheba Tomlinson.
7. HANNAH (1658-1728) mar. Benjamin Lewis of Stratford.

+JOSEPH CURTISS³ (*John*², *John*¹) born in Stratford, Connecticut, November 12, 1650, married November 9, 1676, Bethia Boothe (dau. of Richard and Elizabeth (*Hawley*) Boothe.) He bore the title of "The Worshipful Joseph Curtiss".

He was one of the most prominent citizens of Stratford for many years. Held the position of Town Clerk for fifty successive years, 1678-1728. Judge of the County Court; served as Assistant or member of the Governor's Council of Connecticut, twenty-three years. On many State committees of importance, viz: Provisioning the Army 1690; Committee of War, 1709, for Fairfield County; on Boundaries between Connecticut and New York, 1710; Committee of Safety with Captain Nathan Gold, Peter Burr, Capt. John Wakeham, Capt. James Judson, Mr. Ephriam Stiles, and Captain James Olmstead. Auditor of Public Accounts and Deputy to the General Court of Connecticut, 1686-1689.

Representative to the General Assembly; Lieutenant in the Train-band. A Proprietor January 13, 1699.

Children: all born at Stratford, Connecticut:

1. ELIZABETH b. Jan. 17, 1677, mar. Samuel Ufford.
2. ANNA b. Sept. 1, 1679.
- +3. MARY mar. Joseph Nichols (see later).
- +4. EPHRIAM mar. Elizabeth Stiles (see later).
5. JOSEPH b. Nov. 1, 1687, mar. Elizabeth Welles (dau. of John Welles, Jr., of Stratford).
6. NATHAN b. Feb. 21, 1689, mar. Eunice Judson (dau. of Jeremiah Judson).
7. JOSIAH (1691-1709).
8. BETHIA b. May 17, 1695, mar. Benjamin Benton.
9. ELIAZUR (*Triplets*).
10. EBENEZER.
11. ELIPHALET, b. Aug. 1, 1699, married Hannah Burroughs² (*John*¹).

“SHELTON” LINE THROUGH MARY CURTISS⁴.

+MARY CURTISS⁴ (*Joseph³, John², John¹*) born 1681, in Stratford, Connecticut, married December 26, 1704, Captain Joseph Nichols (son of Abraham and Rachel (*Kellogg*) Nichols). He was born September 21, 1685, died September 17, 1742. (She mar. (2) Henry Hawley) and died April 16, 1767; their daughter:

+ABIGAIL NICHOLS mar. Samuel Shelton.

(*See Nichols and Shelton Families.*)

“JUDSON” LINE THROUGH EPHRIAM CURTISS⁴.

+EPHRIAM CURTISS⁴ (*Joseph³, John², John¹*) born at Stratford, Connecticut, December 31, 1684. Was a Representative to the General Assembly of Connecticut and Deputy to the General Court for many years. Justice of the Peace for Fairfield County.

He married June 26, 1707, Elizabeth Stiles (dau. of Ephriam Stiles of Stratford, Connecticut.) She died October 5, 1775, age 91 years; he died May 9, 1776.

Children: all born in Stratford:

- +1. STILES mar. Rebecca Judson (see later). Revolutionary Soldier.
- 2. HENRY b. Oct. 12, 1709, mar. Anne Thompson.
- 3. ANNA b. Aug. 31, 1713, (*twin*) mar. Robert Fairchild.
- 4. PHEBE b. Aug. 31, 1713, (*twin*) mar. David Lewis.
- 5. ELIZABETH (1715-1716).
- 6. EPHRIAM (1717-1737).
- 7. ELIZABETH (1719-1728).
- 8. MARTHA b. Nov. 26, 1721, mar. Joseph Welles, Jr.
- 9. RUTH b. Oct. 27, 1723, mar. Reverend James Beebe.
- 10. EDMUND b. 1725, mar. Sarah Welles.
- 11. BATHSHEBA, bap. 1728.
- 12. ELNATHAN, b. Jan. 24, 1726, mar. Sarah Ufford.

+STILES CURTISS⁵ (*Ephriam⁴, Joseph³, John², John¹*) born at Stratford, Connecticut, March 8, 1708, Captain of Militia for many years. On many important committees. Was a Revolutionary Patriot (see Revolutionary record). He married Rebecca Judson (dau. of David Judson and his wife Phebe Judson⁴ (*Isaac³, Jeremiah², William¹*) on November 3, 1730. He died April 22, 1785; she died July 1, 1798, age 89 years. Both are buried at Stratford, Connecticut.

Children: all born at Stratford:

- +1. SARAH mar. Daniel Judson (see later).
2. ELIZABETH b. Dec. 28, 1732, mar. Benjamin Judson.
3. ELIHU b. Dec. 28, 1734, died 1738.
4. HANNAH b. Dec. 15, 1736, mar. Abner Judson.
5. EPHRIAM b. Mar. 27, 1739, mar. Ann Curtiss (dau. of Josiah and Mary Curtiss).
6. ELIHU b. May 10, 1741, mar. Phebe Burritt.
7. SILAS b. June 15, 1743, mar. Hannah Birdsey.
8. JOHN b. Sept. 29, 1747, mar. Mary Shelton.
9. REBECCA b. Feb. 14, 1749, mar. John Thompson.
10. KATE b. June 1752, mar. Abijah Hull of Derby.

+SARAH CURTISS⁶ (*Stiles*⁵, *Ephriam*⁴, *Joseph*³, *John*², *John*¹) born at Stratford, Connecticut, May 13, 1731, married January 1, 1751, Daniel Judson of Stratford, Connecticut (son of David and Phebe (*Stiles*) Judson.)

She died May 30, 1808. He married a second time, and died November 4, 1813, age 85 years.

+SILAS JUDSON married Mary Whiting.

(*See Judson Family.*)

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Azure, a chevron dancette between three mural coronets, or.*

CREST: *A lion sejant proper supporting with his dexter paw an escutcheon of the arms.*

MOTTO: *Saepere aude.*

(See "Curtiss Family" by Frederick Haines Curtiss and Crozier's General Armory).

RICHARD BOOTHE OF CONNECTICUT.

RICHARD BOOTHE¹, Pioneer to America, was born in Cheshire, England; married Elizabeth Hawley (sister of Joseph Hawley who was a proprietor in Stratford, Connecticut, before 1650). He came from Parwick, Derbyshire, England, and landed in Boston, Massachusetts, 1639. Settled in New Haven, Connecticut, then removed to Stratford, Connecticut, where he died about 1689. (The latest mention of him on Stratford records is in March, 1689, in his 82nd year.)

Richard Boothe's name and those of his descendants are prominent on Stratford records. His home lot, 29, indicates his settlement there

among the earliest. A monument in the Congregational Burying Place at Stratford, Connecticut, bears the name of Richard Boothe, his wife Elizabeth, and their eight children. He was one of the Proprietors and received divisions of land in several parts of town. Was also Selectman; Town Treasurer, and Surveyor of Highways.

Children of Richard Boothe and his wife Elizabeth Hawley:

1. ELIZABETH b. Sept. 1641, mar. John Minor.
2. ANN b. Feb. 1643.
3. EPHRIAM b. Aug. 1648, mar. Mary Clarke.
4. EBENEZER b. Nov. 1651, mar. Elizabeth Jones.
5. JOHN b. Nov. 1653, mar. Dorothy Hawley.
6. JOSEPH mar. (1) Mary Wells; (2) Hannah; (3) Elizabeth.
- +7. BETHIA mar. Joseph Curtiss (see later).
8. JOHANNA b. 1661.

+BETHIA BOOTHE² (*Richard*¹) was born in Stratford, Connecticut, May 18, 1658; married Nov. 9, 1675, to Joseph Curtiss (son of John and Elizabeth (*Welles*) Curtiss.

They had eleven children. (See Curtiss family).

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Argent three Boars' head erect and erased sable.*

CREST: *A line passant argent.*

MOTTO: *Quod Ero Spero.*

(*See Curtiss Family.*)

ENGLISH HISTORY

RICHARD BOOTHE OF CONNECTICUT.

Richard Boothe, Pioneer to America, was the ancestor of the Boothe name in Connecticut, being descended from Adam de Bothe as the fifteenth generation; the eighth generation from Sir William de Boothe and his wife Maud Dutton (the dau. of John de Dutton and his wife Margaret Savage); their son, seventh generation, Sir George Boothe of Dunham Massie, married Katherine Montfort (dau. of Robert Montfort, a descendant of William, Earl of Warren and his wife Isabel Vermandois.)

Through these lines, Richard Boothe was descended from four Magna Carta Sureties; SAHER De QUINCEY (*crusader*), EARL OF WINCHESTER; HUGH le BIGOD, EARL OF NORFOLK; ROGER le BIGOD; and GEOFFREY de SAY. (National Society Daughters

of the Barons of Runnymede, papers of Mrs. Howard H. McCall (*Ettie Tidwell*) National number 198. Ancestor William de Lanvalli, Magna Carta. Surety through Sergeant Francis Nicholls of Connecticut and supplemental papers through Richard Boothe of Connecticut.)

(See "Your Family Tree" by David Starr Jordan and Sarah Louise Kimball).

ELIZABETH HAWLEY OF CONNECTICUT.

ELIZABETH HAWLEY was born in Parwick, Derbyshire, England, about 1607. She came to America in 1629 or 1630, with her brother, Joseph Hawley, and sister, Hannah Hawley. (Joseph Hawley married in 1646 Katherine Birdsey, lived in Stratford and Hannah Hawley of Milford, Connecticut, married (1) John Offit (or Ufford); (2) John Beard.)

Elizabeth Hawley married Richard Boothe.

COAT OF ARMS, of the Derbyshire Hawley's Arms: *Vert, a saltire engrailed, argent.*

CREST: *A dexter arm in armour, ppr.; garnished or, holding in the hand, a spear; in bend sinister point downwards, ppr.*

MOTTO: *Suivez moi.*

(See Boothe Family.)

GOVERNOR THOMAS WELLES OF CONNECTICUT.

(Thomas Welles²)

ENGLISH HISTORY

THOMAS WELLES of Stourton in Whichford County, Warwick, England, first known ancestor of Thomas Welles, Governor of Connecticut, was buried there August 30, 1558. He probably married (1) Elizabeth, who was buried at Whichford, January 11, 1552, and (2) October 28, 1553, Elizabeth Bryan, buried October 4, 1558.

Administration on his estate was granted October 8, 1558, to his brothers, Walter Welles of Tredington, County of Worcester, for the benefit of his two children by (1) wife, Robert and Ann, both under 21 years of age.

ROBERT WELLES² (*Thomas*¹) of Stourton in Whichford County, Warwick, baptized November 6, 1540, died about 1619. He married Alice

....., who was living July 5, 1615. His uncle, Walter Welles, in his will, December 1, 1577, made him his residuary legatee and sole executor.

Children:

1. ROBERT of Tidmington, County of Worcester, died between June 10, 1627, when his will was dated and February 7, 1627-28, when it was proved by his brother, Thomas, one of the executors. He married Joan Tynnes, who was living in 1615, but died before her husband. Children: A. John; B. Samuel; C. Hannah; D. Hester; E. Mary, who married John Robbins, the Wethersfield, Connecticut, settler.
- +2. THOMAS, Governor of Connecticut (see later).

REFERENCES: The English Ancestry of Governor Thomas Welles, of Connecticut, by Lemuel Aiken Welles, LL. B. of Bronxville, New York, and published in the New England Genealogical and Historical Register, Vol. LXXX, 1926. Genealogical Research of the Welles Ancestry in England by Charles Edward Banks, M. D., retired Col. U. S. A. of Chicago, Illinois.

AMERICAN HISTORY.



GOVERNOR THOMAS WELLES³ (*Robert*², *Thomas*¹) came to America, 1636, in the ship, "Susan and Ellen", went to Saybrook first, then Cambridge, Massachusetts, then Hartford, and Wethersfield, Connecticut. He was born in England, and died in Wethersfield, Connecticut, January 14, 1659-60. He married (1) in England soon after July 5, 1615, Alice Tomes (dau. of John Tomes) who died about 1645, in Connecticut; married (2) about 1646, Elizabeth (*Deming*) Foote, sister of John Deming and widow of Nathaniel Foote, both of Wethersfield.

On July 5, 1615, shortly before his first marriage, his father and older brother settled on him a house and lands in Burmington, County Warwick; one of the executors of his brother Robert's will February 7, 1727-8. He owned, probably before he left England, one share in the Piscataque patent of lands in what is now Dover, Durham, Stratham, and parts of Newington and Greenland, New Hampshire. Among the other owners

were Lord Say and Sele, Lord Brook, Sir Richard Salstonstall, Sir. Arthur Hazelrigg, Mr. Rosville, Governor George Wyllis, Reverend Ephriam Huit, and William Whiting, (the last three Connecticut settlers) who seemed to acquire this old Hilton patent in 1633. In 1639, Governor Welles writes that he and Mr. Whiting had the "disposing" of the affairs committed to them by the company in England.

He emigrated to New England with his wife and six children after August 20, 1635, and before April 5, 1636; was living in Boston, June 9, 1636. Settled at Hartford, Connecticut, his home lot being opposite that of Governor George Wyllis, on what is now Governor Street. The first mention of Governor Thomas Welles in the Connecticut Colony records is under date of March 28, 1637, when he was a member of a Court held at Hartford. After that his name appears on almost every page of the Connecticut Colony Records until his death in 1660. He acted as Magistrate at the General Court held May 1, 1637, and was Magistrate every year thereafter until his death. He was one of this Court of Magistrates who declared war against the warlike and powerful nation of the Pequot Indians. He was elected Treasurer of the Colony in 1639, and served until 1641, again in 1648 until 1652. Was Secretary, 1640-48; Commissioner of the United Colonies 1649 (in Boston) in 1654, and 1659. In 1653, was sent with Lieutenant David Wilton with two agents from the New Haven Colony to treat with the Governor, Council, and others of the Massachusetts Bay Colony about a War with the Dutch at Manhattan and the correct interpretation of the Articles of Confederation. February, 1653-54, the freemen chose Thomas Welles Moderator of the General Court. In 1654, he was elected Deputy Governor and in the absence of Governor Edward Hopkins in England, he presided at all meetings of the General Court in 1654.

Thomas Welles was elected Governor in 1656-8 and Deputy Governor 1656-7-9. In 1658, his son John Welles was elected a Magistrate and his son, Samuel Welles, a Deputy to the General Court and he presided over this court. Was appointed on many important committees such as in 1639 to complete the Fundamental Orders; for making criminal laws 1642; to enlarge the liberties of the Patent 1645; to draw up the treaty of the Colonies with Mr. Fenwick, 1648.

Deeds indicate that Governor Welles moved his residence from Hartford, Connecticut, to the adjoining town of Wethersfield between May 16 and October 10, 1646, about the time of his second marriage. There is no space here to mention Governor Welles' other services to the Colony

or the part he took in Hartford and Wethersfield town affairs. He was interested in improving the Indians. He was a man of education; a member of the Church, and one of the best writers of the Colony.

He died January 14, 1660. His will dated November 7, 1659, was presented April 11, 1660, to the Particular Court.

The name of Governor Thomas Welles appears on the monument erected to the "Founders of Hartford", at Hartford, Connecticut.

Children by (1) wife:

1. JOHN mar. Elizabeth Bourne.
 - +2. THOMAS mar. widow Hannah (*Tuttle*) Pantry (see later).
 - +3. SAMUEL mar. (1) Elizabeth Hollister; (2) Hannah Lamberton (see later).
 4. MARY died before November 9, 1659. (Married and had issue.)
 5. ANN died before October 19, 1680. Mar. (1) Thomas Thompson. 5 children. Mar. (2) Anthony Hawkins. 3 children.
 6. SARAH b. about 1631, mar. Captain John Chester. 8 children.
 7. ROBERT b. in England, 1624.
 8. JOSEPH b. 1637 in Hartford, Connecticut.
-

JUDSON LINE THROUGH THOMAS WELLES⁴.

+THOMAS WELLES⁴ (*Thomas*³, *Robert*², *Thomas*¹) was born in England, 1629, came to America with his parents in 1636. He married in Hartford, Connecticut, June 23, 1654, Hannah (*Tuttle*) Pantry (dau. of Richard Tuttle of Boston, Massachusetts, and widow of John Pantry of Hartford, Connecticut). He died at Hartford, Connecticut, in 1668, killed "with a fall from a Cherrie tree". (From Bradstreet's Journal Register, Vol. 9, page 44). She died August 6, 1683.

Thomas Welles was a townsman at Hartford, 1655, quartermaster of the troop 1658, and lister 1660. Named as one of the patentees in the charter of Charles 2nd to Connecticut, April 23, 1662. He entertained the Commissioners on the Dutch boundary from New Netherlands, 1663. Was nominated assistant Deputy, 1665-7, and elected May 14, 1668.

Children:

- +1. REBECCA mar. Captain James Judson (see later).
2. THOMAS b. 1657, mar. Had issue.
3. SARAH b. April, 1659, mar. John Bidwell, Jr.

4. ICHABOD b. Nov., 1660, mar. Sarah Way.
5. SAMUEL b. Oct., 1662, mar. Had issue.
6. JONATHAN b. Sept., 1664, unmarried.
7. JOSEPH b. April, 1667, mar. Elizabeth

+REBECCA WELLES⁵ (*Thomas⁴, Governor Thomas³, Robert², Thomas¹*) born May, 1655, married Captain James Judson³ (*Joseph², William¹*) on August 18, 1680, as first wife. He married (2) Ann (*Welles*) Steele. He died February 25, 1721. Seven children by (1) wife.

+DAVID JUDSON married Phebe Stiles.

(*See William Judson Family.*)

SHELTON LINE THROUGH CAPTAIN SAMUEL WELLES⁴.

+CAPTAIN SAMUEL WELLES⁴ (*Gov. Thomas³, Robert², Thomas¹*) born in England, died in Connecticut, July 15, 1675, drowned while crossing the Connecticut River. He married (1) 1659, Elizabeth Hollister (dau. of John Hollister, of Wethersfield, Conn.). Mar. (2) Hannah Lambertson, who survived him and married (2) Lieutenant-Colonel John Allyn, Secretary of the Colony. He settled in that part of Wethersfield now called Glastonbury. He was made Freeman, May 21, 1657, and was Deputy to the General Court, 1657-1661-1675. Ensign of the Wethersfield train-band 1658, Lieutenant 1665, Captain in 1670. Commissioner for Wethersfield, 1655-1675. He lived on the place originally purchased by his father in Wethersfield after his removal from Hartford, in 1649. At the outbreak of King Philip's War, he was appointed July 9, 1675, a member of the Council.

Children by (1) wife, Elizabeth Hollister:

1. CAPTAIN SAMUEL b. April 13, 1660, died August 28, 1731, mar. June 20, 1683, Ruth Rice (dau. of Edmund Rice of Marlborough, Massachusetts).
2. CAPTAIN THOMAS b. July 29, 1662, d. Dec. 7, 1711, mar. (1) Thankful Root (dau. of John Root of Northampton, Massachusetts). Mar. (2) Jerusha Treat (dau. of Lieutenant James Treat).
3. SARAH. b. Sept. 29, 1664, mar. (1) Ephriam Hawley; (2) Augur Tomlinson.
4. MARY b. Nov. 23, 1666, mar. as his second wife, Samuel Hale.
5. ANN b. in 1668, died at Wethersfield in 1739; mar. (1) July, 1687, Captain James Steele of Wethersfield, mar. (2) Nov. 20, 1718, as his second wife, Captain James Judson of Stratford, Connecticut.

+6. Elizabeth mar. Daniel Shelton (see later).

+ELIZABETH WELLES⁵ (*Samuel⁴, Governor Thomas³, Robert², Thomas¹*) born in Wethersfield, Connecticut, 1670, married Daniel Shelton of Stratford. He died in 1728. She died April 1, 1747; their son:

+SAMUEL SHELTON married Abigail Nichols.

(*See Daniel Shelton Family.*)

"WELLES" COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Or, a lion rampant double queued sable, on a chief gules two annulets interlaced of the field.*

CREST: *Out of a mural crown, a demi-lion, double queued sable, holding between the paws two annulets interlaced.*

MOTTO: *Semper Paratus.*

ANCESTRY OF ALICE TOMES, WIFE OF GOVERNOR WELLES.

From Probate Records :

The will of John Tomes of Marston-Sicca County, Gloucester, England, dated 21st May, 1602. To my daughter Anne Tomes, my lease in the manor of Marston. To the child of my wife Anne Now Goeth with all the residue of my lands in Marston. To my wife Ann, the use of the above lands, while she remains "sole and unmarried". To my daughters, Anne Tomes, Joan Tomes, and Alice Tomes, £ 20 apiece. To John George my kinsman, £10. To Marie Kecke, daughter of my son, William Kecke, £20. To the unmarried children of my sister Alice Kecke 10 s. To the children of my brother, Thomas Altam, ——. To my wife the residue of my estate and she is to be the executrix. Proved November 3, 1602. (P. C. C. Montagu 73.) John Tomes, the testator of this will, given above, was the father of Governor Thomas Welles' wife, and mention in his will, Alice, then a mere child.

This Tomes family of Marston-Sicca was made famous by the story of how John Tomes² (half-brother of Alice²) after Battle of Worcester in 1651, concealed for one night in his house at Marston-Sicca, the royal fugitive, Charles II, who was disguised as a cook's boy, under the name of Will Jackson. (The tale is told in W. H. Hutton's *Highways and Byways in Shakespeare's Country*, page 236-7.)

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. LXXX, October, 1926, page 447.

REFERENCES

"Welles"—History of the Welles Family by Henry Winthrop Sargent; New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Volume LXXX, page 279-305; Orcutt's History of Stratford; Goodwin's Notes by Drake; Connecticut Colonial Records; History of Wethersfield and New Milford, Connecticut; Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, Volume 4, page 478.

"Boothe"—English Genealogy given to writer by Mrs. Archibald Davis and Mrs. Adelaide Evans Wynn (Mrs. J. O.), both of Atlanta, Georgia; Boothe Family by Reverend B. Swan; Orcutt's History of Stratford; Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, Volume 1, page 212. "Your Family Tree", by David Starr Jordan and Sarah Louise Kimball (1929).

"Hawley"—Hawley Family History; Orcutt's History of Stratford.

"Curtiss"—Curtiss Family by Frederick Haines Curtiss; New England Historical and Genealogical Register, July, 1889; The Curtiss Family by Stiles H. Curtiss; Crozier's Genealogical Armory; Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, Volume 1, page 487; Genealogy of Sergeant Francis Nicholls.

In "Your Family Tree" by David Starr Jordan and Sarah Louise Kimball, will be found the English Ancestors of the Boothe family, including four names of the Sureties for the Observance of the Magna Carta, dated at Runnymede June 15, (O. S.) 1215, viz: Hugh le Bigod; Roger le Bigod; Saher de Quincey; and Geoffrey de Say. Also included in this book will be found the English Ancestry of Abiah Hyde (dau. of James Hyde and his wife, Sarah Marshall) who married Rev. Aaron Cleveland (see Cleveland family).

COLONIAL ANCESTORS

of

HOWARD H. MCCALL, JR. and HARRIET WHITE BENEDICT

1. HENRY SEWALL, Massachusetts 2. STEPHEN DUMMER, Massachusetts

3. JOHN PORTER, Connecticut

ENGLISH ANCESTORS

1. AVERY GAZEBROOKE, England 2. REGINALD HORNE, England

NEWBURY, MASSACHUSETTS

No colony in the Province of Massachusetts had so definite a purpose in its settlement as Newbury and none furnished men of more exceptionally sterling character than this old town, founded in 1633.

The capitalists who organized this settlement for the first stock raising town in the settlement, had selected this site as the only place left in its domains which was well suited for stock-raising and distribution at a time when the prices obtained for domestic animals were the highest and the earlier settlers were arranging to secure the border meadows of Connecticut.

Sir Richard Saltonsall, HENRY SEWALL, Richard and STEPHEN DUMMER with others in England and here were the projectors of this movement. After having offered special inducement to the Wiltshire colonists who came with Reverend Thomas Parker, their able religious leader, in the "Mary and John" they completed their plans by the purchase of Flemish stock to add to their own domestic herds and largely increased the number of original settlers by contracting with the Wiltshire people, accustomed to the care of cattle and to the handicrafts growing out of the developments of such a community, to join their Old England neighbors in this new settlement.

June 3, 1635, records the arrival of the new Colonists and also of the Dutch cattle. From record "Here arrived two Dutch ships who brought 27 Flanders mares at £34 a mare, and three horses, 63 heifers at £12 the beasts, and 88 sheep at 50 shillings the sheep. They came from the Tressell in five weeks and three days, and lost not one beast or sheep. Here ar-

rived the same day, the ship 'James' with cattle and passengers, which all came safe from Southampton."

The simultaneous arrival of these different vessels from different countries in precisely the same length of passage, must have created considerable excitement in Boston, and have been looked upon as providential.

Of the projectors of Newbury, the names of Sewall and Dummer require no special note as their names are well known in all New England, and their descendants are now scattered to all parts of the United States.

On the last day of February, 1634, nine ships were lying in the River Thames bound for New England when orders were issued that the vessels be detained until new orders relative to the passengers be promulgated. The Masters of the ships were to enforce orders. And two of the articles were (1) "That they cause the Prayers contained in the book of Common Prayer, established in the Church of England, to be said daily at the usual hours of Morning and Evening Prayers, and that they cause all persons to be present at the same."

(2) "That they do not receive aboard or transport any person from the officers of the Port where he is to embark that hath not taken the Oathes of Allegiance and Supremacy."

Reverend Thomas Parker and his Wiltshire friends were in this party. The "Elizabeth and Dorcas" which had a cargo of cattle and goods belonging principally to Henry Sewall was also one of this fleet. The property was in charge of Henry Sewall, Jr. Bad luck struck this vessel from the start, striking upon the rocks of Scilly Isles near England, a long passage, losing 60 of the passengers by death on the way over and many more in Boston where they landed sick and soon died. The loss of the cattle also was large. When the goods of Henry Sewall were being shipped later on from Boston to Ipswich in an open pinnace, the pinnace was sunk in a storm off Cape Ann and all the goods were lost.

As this Henry Sewall is the Colonial Ancestor of both Howard H. McCall, Jr., and his wife, Harriet White Benedict, there is an unusual interest in his history; extracts from a letter written by First Chief Justice Sewall of Massachusetts to his son Samuel Sewall of Brookline, Massachusetts, on April 21, 1720, giving an account of his family are included in this biography as follows:

“Mr. Henry Sewall¹, my great-grandfather was a linen draper in the city of Coventry, Great Britain. He acquired a great estate, and was more than once chosen Mayor of his city. Mr. Henry Sewall², my grandfather, was his eldest son, who out of dislike to the English Hierarchy, sent over his only son, Henry Sewall³, my father, to New England in the year 1634 with Net Cattel and Provisions suitable for a New Plantation. Mr. Cotton would have had my father settle at Boston; but in regard to his Cattel, he chose to go to Newbury, Massachusetts, whither my grandfather soon followed him. Where also my grandfather, Mr. Stephen Dummer, and Alice, his wife, likewise dwelt, under the ministry of Reverend Mr. Thomas Parker and Mr. James Noyes

On March 25, 1646, Richard Saltonstall, Esq., joined together in matrimony my father, Mr. Henry Sewall³ and my mother, Jane Dummer, eldest child of Mr. Stephen Dummer and Alice, his wife, my father being then about 32, my mother about 19 years of age.

But the Climat being not agreeable to my Grandfather and Grandmother Dummer (whose maiden name was Archer) they returned to England the winter following, and my father with them and dwelt awhile at Warwick and afterward removed to Hampshire.

My sister Hannah (*Tappan*), their eldest child was born at Tunworth, May 10, 1649. I was born at Bishopstoke March 28, 1652. Some months later removed to Badesly where my brother John Sewall was born, October 10, 1654. My brother Stephen Sewall⁴ was born at Badesly, England, August 19, 1657. My father had made one trip to New England to see my grandfather Sewall and in 1659, he went thither again.

My sister Jane (*Gerrish*) was born at Badesly October 25, 1659. At Badesly the children went to school My father sent for my mother to come to him in New England. After the coronation of King Charles, April 23, 1661, my mother went to Winchester with five small children, Hannah, Samuel, John, Stephen, and Jane, and five servants there to be in readiness for the Pool Waggin; she was near her relatives, the Stephen Dummers. My mother then lodged in Pimp-yard and London, waiting for the going of the Ship ‘Prudent and Mary, Captain Isaac Woodgreen, Commander.’ Went by water to Graves-end where the ship lay. We were about 8 weeks at sea. July 6, 1661, we landed. My father hastened to Boston and carried his family by water to Newbury, Massachusetts.

On September 3, 1662, my sister Ann Sewall was born and baptized by the Reverend Mr. Parker. May 8, 1665, Mehetable (*Moody*) was

born and Dorothy, October 29, 1668. In 1667 Samuel entered Harvard and married February 28, 1676, Hannah Hull, only child of John Hull.

And now what shall I render to the Lord for all his benefits. The good Lord help me to walk humbly and thankfully with Him all my days; and profit by Mercies and afflictions that through Truth and Patience, I may also in due time inherit the Promises. Let us incessantly pray for each other that it may be so."

Added: Aug. 20, 1730. "June 30, 1729, G. Grandfather Sewall lived at Newbury at Olde Towne Green where the meeting house stood."

(The full text of this letter can be found in the New England Genealogical and Historical Register.)

HENRY SEWALL OF MASSACHUSETTS

(ANN SEWALL⁴)

(STEPHEN SEWALL⁴)

ENGLISH HISTORY

During the early part of the reign of King Richard II of England (1381) one John Sewall was Sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire, England. One of his descendants, William Sewall^A of Warwickshire, England, married, 1540, Matilda Horne (dau. of Reginald and Margery Horne). They had two children, William and Henry.

In Coventry, Warwick, England, Henry Sewell^B was born, 1544, and married in 1575, Margaret Gazebrook (dau. of Avery and Margaret (Keene) Gazebrook of Stokes Hall, Warwick, England).

"GAZEBROOK" COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Ar, eagle displayed, gu, beaked or, on chief sa, 3 bezants each charged with a fleur-de-lis, az.*

CREST: *Bear's head, or muzzled sa, charged on the neck with 3 fleur-de-lis fesse rays.*

HENRY SEWALL^B was a linen draper in Coventry, Great Britain; a wealthy man; Mayor of Coventry, 1589-1606. An uncompromising Puritan. He died April 16, 1628; she died 1632.

Children:

- +1. HENRY (Came to America).
2. RICHARD mar. Mary Dugdale.
3. ANNE mar. Antoine Power.
4. MARGARET mar. Abraham Randall.

AMERICAN HISTORY



+HENRY SEWALL¹ was born at St. Michael's, Coventry, England; baptized April 8, 1576. Married (1) Mary Cawarden, who lived only a year. Married (2) Anne Hunt. Because of his dislike of the English Hierarchy, he sent his son to New England, and soon followed him. He settled first at Newbury, Massachusetts, 1640; then crossed the river and settled at Rowley, Massachusetts, in 1646, after the removal of the Meeting-house from the lower green in Newbury and died there, 1657. He was a member of Reverend Mr. Parker's party and a member of the Town Council.

He had one child by (2) wife:

HENRY SEWALL, JR.²

HENRY SEWALL, JR.² (*Henry*¹) born in Coventry, England, 1614, came to America in the ship "Elizabeth and Dorcas", arrived at Boston; settled in Ipswich, Massachusetts, 1634. He, with his servants, was one of the first settlers of Newbury, Massachusetts, 1635. He was a member of Mr. Parker's party in religious affairs, travelled 40 miles on foot to Cambridge, to be made a Freeman. Married March 25, 1646, Jane Dummer, born in England, 1628 (dau. of Stephen and Alice (*Archer*) Dummer). He returned to England in 1646 with his wife, as many of the wealthier did during the Puritan ascendancy in his old home, and was settled there in Warwick as a clergyman until 1659. He then returned to New England. He sent for his wife and children and they arrived in Newbury after an eight weeks' voyage across the Atlantic from England in the ship "Prudent and Mary". Henry Sewall² was a Representative to the General Assembly and Deputy to the General Court of Massachusetts, 1661, 2, 6, 8, and 1670. He died May 16, 1700. She died January 13, 1701.

On the tombstone of Henry Sewall, Jr., now standing in the burying yard of the first Parish in Newbury is the following inscription:

"Henry Sewall, sent by his father, Mr. Henry Sewall, in ye ship 'Elizabeth and Dorcas', arrived at Boston, 1634; wintered at Ipswich; helped begin this plantation, 1635, furnishing English servants, net cattel, and provisions. Married Jane Dummer, Mar. ye 25, 1646, and died May ye 16, 1700—Aetat 80. His fruitful Vine, being thus disjoined fell to ye Ground, January ye 13, following Aetat 74. Psalm 27:10."

Children: first five born in England, last three in Newbury:

1. HANNAH b. May 10, 1649, mar. Jacob Tappan.
2. SAMUEL b. Mar. 28, 1652, mar. (1) Hannah Hull; (2) Abigail (*Melyen*) Tilley; (3) Mary (*Shrimpton*) Gibbes.
3. JOHN b. Oct. 10, 1654, mar. Hannah Fesseden.
- +4. STEPHEN mar. Margaret Mitchell (see later).
5. JANE b. Oct. 25, 1659, mar. Moses Gerrish.
- +6. ANN mar. (1) William Longfellow; (2) Henry Short (see later).
7. MEHITABLE b. May 8, 1665, mar. William Moody.
8. DOROTHY b. Oct. 29, 1688, mar. (1) Ezekiel Northend, Jr.; (2) Moses Bradstreet.

+ANN SEWALL⁴ (*Henry*,³ *Henry*,² *Henry*¹) was born in Newbury, Massachusetts, September 13, 1662, married (1) William Longfellow, who was drowned at Anticosti, 1690 (the ancestor of the poet, Henry W. Longfellow). They had five children.

On May 11, 1692, Ann (*Sewall*) Longfellow, widow, married (2) as second wife Henry Short² (*Henry*¹). (See Short Family.) He died October 23, 1706, age 54. They had six children. Their daughter:

+MEHETABLE SHORT mar. John Emery⁴.

MOSES EMERY mar. Lydia Emery.

LYDIA EMERY mar. Eliphalet Coffin.

LYDIA COFFIN mar. Oliver Hale.

ELIPHALET HALE mar. Ann Stuart.

SARAH FOLSOM HALE mar. David N. Judson.

ELIZABETH AUGUSTA JUDSON mar. Reuben W. Tidwell.

ETTIE AUGUSTA TIDWELL mar. Howard H. McCall

HOWARD H. McCALL, JR., mar. Harriet White Benedict, and they have two children:

ELSA ROBERTS McCALL of Atlanta, Georgia,
and

HOWARD M. McCALL, III, of Atlanta, Georgia.

They are the fourteenth Generation from Henry Sewall¹ through Ann Sewall⁴

+STEPHEN SEWALL⁴ (*Henry*³, *Henry*², *Henry*¹) was born at Paddesley, Hants, England, August 19, 1657 and came to America with his mother in 1661 to join his father who had returned to America in 1659 and settled permanently at Newbury, Massachusetts. He was a Soldier in all the wars, was Captain of the West Company in Salem, March 15, 1690, and afterwards promoted to Major. He rendered great service as a leader in the successful expedition against the "Pirate Quelch, who with

five of his companions were hanged." He was Justice of the Court. Married June 13, 1682, Margaret Mitchell (daughter of Jonathan Mitchell). (See Mitchell Family.) He died October 17, 1725; she died January 20, 1736.

SUSANNAH SEWALL⁵ (*Stephen*⁴, *Henry*³, *Henry*², *Henry*¹) born in Newbury, Massachusetts, October 24, 1691, married October 22, 1713, Reverend Aaron Porter, born July 12, 1689, at Hadley, Massachusetts, and died January 23, 1722. Their daughter:

SUSANNAH PORTER mar. Reverend Aaron Cleveland.

AARON CLEVELAND mar. Abiah Hyde.

GEORGE CLEVELAND mar. Caty Caldwell.

LUCY CLEVELAND mar. John A. Hicks.

JULIA BUSH HICKS mar. Reverend Samuel Benedict.

JOHN A. BENEDICT mar. Mary Louise Coates.

HARRIET WHITE BENEDICT mar. Howard H. McCall, Jr. They have two children:

ELSA ROBERTS McCALL of Atlanta, Georgia.

and

HOWARD H. McCALL, III of Atlanta, Georgia.

They are the thirteenth Generation from Henry Sewall¹ through Stephen Sewall⁴.

"SEWALL" COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Sable a chevron between three bees argent.*

CREST: *A bee, or.*

STEPHEN DUMMER OF MASSACHUSETTS

The direct ancestor of the Dummer family of New England is Richard Pyldrem (alias Dummer) of Owlesbury, Hampshire, England, 1523 free holder of Overton. Died before 1540. Married Maude Pyldrem (or Pillgryme), the daughter and heiress of John Dummer of Overton. She died and was buried at Owles before August 24, 1559.

JOHN PYLDREM² (*Richard*¹) on list of free-holders at Overton, 1542. Married Alice and his will was probated December 11, 1574.

THOMAS PYLDREM³ (*John*¹, *Richard*²) in Court Roles, Bishopstake, Hants, England; married Joan and died before March 11, 1625. They had five sons:

JOHN.

RICHARD.

THOMAS.

+STEPHEN.

EDMUND.

PIONEER TO AMERICA

STEPHEN DUMMER¹, Pioneer to America and fourth son of Thomas Pyldrem (alias Dummer) emigrated to America about 1632 with his brother Richard (ancestor of Governor William Dummer of Massachusetts). Richard returned to England and on his return voyage to America brought back with him on the ship "Bevis" Alice (*Archer*) Dummer of the County of Warwick, England, wife of Stephen Dummer, whom he had married in England and their children. They came to join him in Newbury, Massachusetts, where Stephen Dummer was one of the most wealthy of the grantees, 386 acres of land being granted to him, according to the rule agreed upon in London by the assistants of the company who settled Massachusetts; they gave to every adventurer 200 acres for every 50 pounds he put in common stock in the company.

He had abandoned his double surname of Pyldrem and was known only as Stephen Dummer. He and his wife and several children returned to England in 1640, and continued to live at Bishopstake until his death on September 6, 1670. His wife died before 1661. Henry Short, his agent in America, sold the Dummer farm at the Birchen meadows at Newbury, containing 300 acres for 31 pounds after Stephen Dummer returned to England.

Children:

1. RICHARD died unmarried in England.
2. NATHANIEL mar. Abigail, died in England.
3. STEPHEN returned to England.
- +4. JANE mar. Henry Sewall (see later).
5. DOROTHY remained in New England.
6. SARAH, born in England.
7. MEHETABLE born in New England in 1640, mar. Holt
8. ANN mar. James Rider in England.

+JANE DUMMER² (*Stephen*¹) born in England, 1628, was ten years of age when she came to America in 1638 and joined her father in Newbury, Massachusetts. She married March 2, 1646, in Newbury, Henry Sewall³ (*Henry*,² *Henry*¹).

(See Sewall Family.)

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Azure, three fleur-de-lis or, on a chief of the second a demi-lion of the first.*

CREST: *A demi-lion holding in the dexter paw a fleur-de-lis.*

JOHN PORTER OF WINDSOR, CONNECTICUT

(SARAH PORTER²)

(SAMUEL PORTER²)



Among the early settlers of New England, in the great tide of emigration from England, came JOHN PORTER¹, in 1639. He was born in 1590 in Kenilworth, Warwickshire, England, at Wrax Hall Abbey, sixteenth in descent from William de la Grande, a Norman Knight, who came in the army of the Norman duke at the conquest A. D. 1066, and acquired lands at Kenilworth in Warwickshire. His son Ralph (or Roger) became "Grand Porteur" to Henry I, from which the name Porter was derived.

JOHN PORTER¹ came first to Dorchester, Massachusetts, but in the summer of 1635, the arrivals from England having become numerous, a company was formed to make a settlement on the "Quinnitukut" River. The journey from Massachusetts was made in about fourteen days and on November 1, 1635, they reached the Connecticut River at a place called by the natives Mattenneaug, but to which the settlers gave the name of Windsor. The distance from Dorchester, Massachusetts, was more than one hundred miles and through a trackless wilderness. They had no guide but their compass, and made their way with the greatest difficulty. They had no cover but the heavens, nor any lodgings but those which simple nature afforded them. They drove with them one hundred and sixty head of cattle, and subsisted on the way, in a great measure, on the milk of their kine.

John Porter's residence appears to have been located near the "Little River" at its junction with the Connecticut, and between the residences of George Phelps and Joseph Loomis, and nearly opposite those of Henry Wolcott and Matthew Allyn. His name appears on the records of Windsor in 1639. He was for that period a man of considerable substance, as appears by his will printed in the public records of Connecticut. He was a Representative to the General Assembly in 1646-7. John Porter married Rose (or Rosanna) White in England and died in Windsor, April 22, 1648; his wife died in Windsor in July, 1647.

Children—all born in England, except last two:

1. JOHN b. 1620, mar. Mary Stanley.
- +2. SARAH b. 1622, mar. Joseph Judson (see later).

3. ANN b. 1624, mar. William Gaylord.
- +4. SAMUEL b. 1626, mar. Hannah Stanley (see later).
5. REBECCA b. 1628, died unmarried.
6. MARY b. 1630, mar. Samuel Grant.
7. ROSE b. 1632, d. 1648.
8. JOSEPH b. 1634.
9. JAMES b. 1638, mar. Sarah Tudor.
10. NATHANIEL b. Feb. 29, 1640, mar. Anne Groves.
11. HANNAH b. Sept. 4, 1642, mar. John Coleman.

+SARAH PORTER² (*John*¹) was born in England in 1622, came to America with her parents in 1639, married October 24, 1644, Joseph Judson² (son of William Judson¹ of Stratford, Connecticut). He was a Captain in the Indian wars, one of the most prominent men in the Colony. He died at Stratford, Connecticut, October 8, 1690. She died March 1, 1696, and both are buried in the Congregational Burying Place, Stratford, Connecticut. They had eleven children. (See Judson family.) Their son:

JAMES JUDSON mar. Rebecca Wells.
 DAVID JUDSON mar. Phebe Stiles.
 DANIEL JUDSON mar. Sarah Curtiss.
 SILAS JUDSON mar. Mary Whiting.
 ISAAC JUDSON mar. Avis Shelton.
 DAVID N. JUDSON mar. Sarah F. Hale.
 ELIZABETH AUGUSTA JUDSON mar. Reuben W. Tidwell.
 ETTIE AUGUSTA TIDWELL mar. Howard H. McCall.
 HOWARD H. McCALL, JR., mar. Harriet White Benedict.

They have two children:

ELSA ROBERTS McCALL.
 HOWARD H. McCALL, III.

They are the 12th generation from "John Porter" of Windsor, Connecticut, through Sarah Porter².

+SAMUEL PORTER² (*John*¹) born in England, 1626, came to America with his parents in 1629, married Hannah Stanley (dau. of Thomas Stanley of Hadley, Massachusetts). He was a merchant and died September 6, 1689. She died Septemebr 18, 1702.

Children:

- +1. SAMUEL b. April 6, 1660, mar. Joanna Cooke (see later).
2. THOMAS b. 1663, d. 1668.
3. HEZEKIAH b. Jan. 7, 1665, mar. Hannah Coles.

4. JOHN b. Dec. 12, 1666, mar. Mary Butler.
5. HANNAH b. 1668, mar. John Brown.
6. MEHITABLE b. Sept. 15, 1673, mar. Nathaniel Goodwin.
7. EXPERIENCE b. Aug. 5, 1676, mar. Abigail Williams.
8. ICHABOD b. June 16, 1678, mar. Dorcas Marsh.
9. NATHANIEL b. Nov. 15, 1680, mar. Mehitable Buell.
10. STANLEY b. April 1, 1683, mar. Thankful Babcock.

+SAMUEL PORTER³ (*Samuel*,² *John*¹) born April 6, 1660; married at Hadley, Massachusetts, February 22, 1683, Joanna Cooke (dau. of Aaron Cooke—see Cooke family). She was born July 10, 1665. Samuel Porter was a Colonel of Militia; a Representative to the General Court; Sheriff and Judge of the County of Hampshire, Massachusetts, and a wealthy merchant and trader, he imported direct from England. He died in Hadley, Massachusetts, July 29, 1722; she died November 13, 1713.

Children :

1. SAMUEL b. May 28, 1684, mar. Anna Colton.
2. ANNA b. 1685.
3. CLARA b. 1688.
4. JOANNA b. Dec. 24, 1686, mar. John Marsh.
- +5. AARON b. July 19, 1689, mar. Susannah Sewall (see later)
6. MOSES d. y.
7. MIRIAM d. y.
8. SARAH b. Dec. 12, 1692, mar. Josiah Goodrich.
9. MEHITABLE b. Sept 12, 1694, mar. Job Marsh.
10. ELEAZUR b. Feb. 28, 1698, mar. Sarah Pitkin.
11. HANNAH b. July 2, 1699, mar. John Nash.
12. NATHANIEL d. y.
13. Ruth b. Nov. 10, 1701, mar. Stephen Steele.
14. MARY b. Nov. 4, 1703, mar. Solomon Williams.

+AARON PORTER⁴ (*Samuel*,³ *Samuel*,² *John*¹) born July 10, 1689, at Hadley, Massachusetts; married October 22, 1713, Susannah Sewall (dau. of Stephen and Margaret (*Mitchell*) Sewall. See Sewall Family.) He was a graduate of Harvard College, 1708, and a minister of the Congregational Church, at Medford, Massachusetts. He died at Medford, January 23, 1722.

Children :

- +1. SUSANNAH mar. Aaron Cleveland (see later).
2. Margaret b. July 8, 1717.
3. JOANNA b. March 22, 1719, mar. Josiah Cleveland.
4. AARON b. July 19, 1721, mar. Rhoda Dix.

+SUSANNAH PORTER⁵ (*Aaron*,⁴ *Samuel*,³ *Samuel*,² *John*¹) born at Medford, Massachusetts, April 26, 1716, married August 4, 1739, Reverend Aaron Cleveland⁴ (*Aaron*,³ *Aaron*,² *Moses*¹) born October 29, 1715. (See Cleveland family.) Their son:

AARON CLEVELAND⁵ mar. Abiah Hyde.

GEORGE CLEVELAND⁶ mar. Caty Caldwell.

LUCY CLEVELAND⁷ mar. John A. Hicks.

JULIA BUSH HICKS mar. Rev. Samuel Benedict.

JOHN A. BENEDICT mar. Mary Louise Coates.

HARRIET WHITE BENEDICT mar. Howard H. McCall, Jr.

They have two children:

ELSA ROBERTS McCALL.

HOWARD H. McCALL, III.

They are the 12th generation from "John Porter" of Connecticut through Samuel Porter².

"PORTER" COAT OF ARMS: (From The Descendants of John Porter of Windsor, Connecticut, compiled by Henry Porter Andrews).

Arms. *Ar. 3 bars az over all a saltire, gu.*

CREST: *A bird standing with wings extended.*

REFERENCES

"Sewall" New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. 1, page 7—page 177; 40 pages 45-6; Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, Vol. 14, pages 56-183; Cleveland Genealogy; Coffin's History of Newbury, Massachusetts; Hale Family by Robert S. Hale; Emery Family by Rufus Emery; Paper by John Coffin Brown of Boston, Massachusetts; Massachusetts Colonial Records; Ould Newbury by John J. Currier. Sewall Family Records.

"Dummer"—Ould Newbury by John J. Currier; Hale, Cleveland, Emery, Sewall Family Genealogies; Dummer Genealogy by Col. Chester, 1881; Essex Institute Historical Collections, Vol. 21, page 77, Benedict Family.

"Porter"—The Descendants of John Porter of Windsor, Connecticut, by Henry Porter Andrews; Cleveland Genealogy, pages, 108-503; History of Hadley, Massachusetts, by Boltswood; Goodwin's Genealogical Notes by Drake; Orcutt's History of Stratford; Cothren's History of Woodbury, Connecticut; Ancient Windsor.

BENEDICT—COATES

THOMAS BENEDICT OF CONNECTICUT AND
ALLIED FAMILIES

MOSES COATES OF PENNSYLVANIA AND
ALLIED FAMILIES

DR. HARRY C. WHITE OF ATHENS, GEORGIA.
(Professor of Chemistry, State University of Georgia).

REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS 1775-1782.

COL. WILLIAM DEWEES, Pennsylvania.
LIEUT.-COL. THOMAS BULL, Pennsylvania.
THOMAS ROBERTS, Pennsylvania.
THOMAS WATERS, Pennsylvania.
AARON CLEVELAND, Connecticut.
JOSEPH STARR, Connecticut.
JAMES HYDE, Connecticut.

SOLDIERS OF THE WAR OF 1812

ANDREW BENEDICT, Connecticut.
SAMUEL DIBBLE, Connecticut.

CONFEDERATE SOLDIER 1861-1865

CHAPLAIN SAMUEL BENEDICT, Georgia.

SOLDIERS OF THE WORLD WAR.

CAPTAIN HOWARD H. MCCALL, JR., Georgia.
CAPTAIN RICHARD B. TRIMBLE, Georgia.

COLONIAL ANCESTORS

THOMAS BENEDICT OF CONNECTICUT AND ALLIED FAMILIES

NEW ENGLAND PIONEERS.

The earlier settlers of New England for many reasons dwelt in villages. Among the reasons were the fear of Indians and wolves, and then the desire to be near the meeting-house. Their churches were Congregational at first, the officers were a minister and a teacher, who were of equal authority, the ruling elders and deacons. Every town had its meeting-house and the people were summoned to public worship by the blowing of a conch-shell or the beating of a drum, until later when bells were introduced. Arriving in New England these pioneers became owners of land in the village and a small plantation on the outskirts, and soon were able to support themselves in comparative comfort.

Among the sturdy pioneers who came to Connecticut and Massachusetts was Thomas Benedict who founded the towns of Jamaica, Long Island; Norwalk, Connecticut, and Danbury, Connecticut. Moses Cleveland of Massachusetts, and William Hyde of Hartford, Connecticut, whose genealogies (together with those of allied lines), appear in this book.

1. THOMAS BENEDICT, Mass. and Conn.
(*James*³, *Thomas*³.)
2. ROBERT HICKS, Connecticut.
3. DR. COMFORT STARR, Connecticut.
4. HENRY GREGORY, Connecticut.
5. RICHARD BUTLER, Connecticut.
6. SAMUEL DIBBLE, Connecticut.
7. JOHN ANDRUS, Connecticut.
8. WILLIAM HYDE, Connecticut
(*Samuel*², *Hester*².)
9. ROBERT PORTER, Connecticut.
10. THOMAS LEE, England.
11. STEPHEN POST, Connecticut.
12. CALEB ABEL, Connecticut.
13. THOMAS MARSHALL, Massachusetts.

14. WILLIAM HOUGH, Massachusetts.
 15. JOHN HOYT, Massachusetts.
 16. MOSES CLEVELAND, Massachusetts.
 17. HUGH CALKINS, Connecticut.
 18. THOMAS NEWBERRY, Massachusetts.
 19. MATTHEW ALLYN, Connecticut.
 20. THOMAS STANLEY, Massachusetts.
 21. JOHN WILSON, Massachusetts.
 22. JOHN CALDWELL, Massachusetts.
 23. LAWRENCE WATERS, Massachusetts.
 24. EDWARD WINN, Massachusetts.
 25. THOMAS GREGSON, Connecticut.
 26. JONATHAN RANNEY, Connecticut.
 27. JOHN PARMALEE, Connecticut.
 28. ABRAHAM CRITTENDEN, Connecticut.
 29. AARON COOKE, Massachusetts and Connecticut.
 30. WILLIAM WESTWOOD, Massachusetts.
 31. MATTHAIS ST. JOHN, Massachusetts.
 32. JOHN DILLINGHAM, Massachusetts.
 33. JACOB FOSTER, Massachusetts.
-

MOSES COATES OF PENNSYLVANIA AND ALLIED FAMILIES

PENNSYLVANIA PIONEERS.

No colony was ever planted under influence more beneficent, none ever had to endure evils so few, none so fully enjoyed the just fruits of wise principles and a good moral and religious life.

The emigrants to Pennsylvania were from various parts of Europe; they were not homogenous but were diversified by their origin, religious principles, habits and languages, and in Pennsylvania, they still retain their original character. The influx of immigrants into Pennsylvania for the few years immediately after William Penn acquired ownership of the territory, is unequalled in the history of the British Colonies. The immigrants were Dutch, Swede, Germans, Irish, English, Welsh, and the Society of Friends (Quakers).

It was the fixed policy of William Penn, in order to avoid all causes of trouble with the Indians, growing out of disputed rights of the soil,

to purchase outright from the aborigines and extinguish their title to the territory as rapidly as colonization pushed outward into the backwoods. The first members of the Society of Friends who came to America brought with them certificates of good character from the meetings to which they belonged in the old country; the name of their parents, children and servants, the name of the vessel they came in with the time of their arrival—all were entered in the book of records.

CERTIFICATE OF MOSES AND SUSANNA COATES.

From our Men's Meeting held at Carlel ye 8th day of ye 3rd Mo.
Anno 1717.

“These may certifie all whom it may concern that our friend ‘Moses Coates’ having a resolution to come to this Country to America desires some few lines from us to Friends, we therefore do certifie you where his lot may fall that he has been brought up from a child among us and behaved himself orderly as also kept constantly to our Meetings, both Monthly and Weekly as they come, he also took his wife from among Friends in the Province of Munster, his proceedings therein we refer you to his marriage certificate, he also for some years has been admitted into our Men's Meetings as a member thereof.” Signed in behalf of Our Men's Meeting.

1. MOSES COATES, Pennsylvania.
2. THOMAS ROBERTS, Pennsylvania.
3. MARY FRESCOLN, Pennsylvania.
4. JOHN BULL, Pennsylvania.
5. ALBERT HEYMAN ROOSA, New York.
6. HENRY PAWLING, New York.
7. JACOMYNITE KUNST, New York.
8. JOHN HUNTER, Pennsylvania.
9. LEWELLYN PARRY, Pennsylvania.
10. RICHARD AP THOMAS, Pennsylvania.
11. GERRET HENDRICKS DEWEES, Pennsylvania.
12. THOMAS WATERS, Pennsylvania.
13. GEORGE BARTHOLOMEW, Pennsylvania.
14. EDWARD FARMAR, Pennsylvania.
15. CHRISTOPHER PENNOCK, Pennsylvania.
16. SAMUEL LEVIS, Pennsylvania.

McCALL-TIDWELL AND ALLIED FAMILIES.

17. ROBERT TAYLOR, Pennsylvania.
 18. GEORGE MARIS, Pennsylvania.
 19. JOHN MENDENHALL, Pennsylvania.
 20. THOMAS PIERSON, Pennsylvania.
 21. WILLIAM CLATOR, England.
-

WILLIAM TRIMBLE AND ALLIED FAMILIES.

1. WILLIAM TRIMBLE, Georgia.
2. JOHN GRAY, Virginia.
3. GEORGE BROGDEN, Georgia.
4. HUGH AP LEWIS, Virginia.
5. ABRAHAM VENABLE, Virginia.
6. NATHANIEL DAVIS, Virginia.
7. ROBERT ADAMS, Virginia.
8. CHARLES MOORMAN, Virginia.

DR. HARRY C. WHITE OF MARYLAND AND GEORGIA.

DR. HARRY C. WHITE (*baptized* HENRY CLAY WHITE) of Athens, Georgia, was born in Baltimore, Maryland, December 30, 1848, (son of Levi S. White and his wife Louisa (*Brown*) White). The family was of English origin. His father, Levi S. White, born in Maryland, was a Confederate Soldier in the ordnance department, with rank of Captain in the Confederate Army.

Harry C. White graduated in the preparatory schools of Baltimore. He entered the University of Virginia and graduated with a B. S. degree in 1868. In 1870 received a C. E. degree. A member of the Chi Phi fraternity. Soon after his graduation he was attached to the Peabody Institute in Baltimore, Maryland, then accepted the chair of Chemistry in St. John's College in Annapolis until September 1872, when he came to Athens, Georgia, as a professor of Chemistry in the State University of Georgia.

Chemistry always filled the major portion of his thoughts and labors. In his study of the cotton plant of which he published a complete analysis in 1874, and in his investigations of commercial fertilizers and their adaptability to cotton and to the different soils of the South, he was in a sense a pioneer.

He was State Chemist from 1880 to 1890; vice-director and chief chemist of the Georgia Experiment Station from 1888 to 1914. He was a charter member of the Association of Official Chemists of the United States and its President 1881-82; Chairman of the Executive Committee of the Association of American Agricultural Colleges and Experiment Stations 1901-7; Fellow of the Chemist Society of London; Corresponding Member of the British Association for the Advancement of Science; and Honorary Member of the Belgian Academy of Science.

Honorary degrees have been conferred on him as follows: B.S.; C.E.; and M.E. from University of Virginia, 1870, and Ph.D. 1875; Hon. Ph.D., University of Georgia 1877; D.C.L. University of the South, 1901; LL.D. University of Illinois, 1905; Sc.D. University of Michigan 1907; LL.D. Columbia University 1908.

He was the author of several valuable scientific books; a contributor to many scientific journals; author of numerous published essays and addresses. Author in 1926 of "Abraham Baldwin, First President of the University."

In 1890 he became President of the State College of Agriculture and Mechanic Arts and organized the Farmer's Institutes, held at intervals in different parts of the State. He resigned as President in 1907.

Another important aspect of Dr. White's services is in connection with the upbuilding of the University, and the preservation of its unity. No small part of the enormous development that has taken place has been due to the wise suggestions, sane judgment, the vision, tact and skill of Dr. White.

In 1922 Dr. White completed his fiftieth year as Professor of Chemistry at the University of Georgia, at the Commencement that year he delivered the baccalaureate address.

He married December 19, 1872, Ella Frances Roberts of Baltimore, Maryland, (dau. of Leonard F. Roberts and his wife Rachel (*Deweese*) Roberts). She died January 13, 1913, at Augusta, Georgia, and is buried at Athens, Georgia. (See Roberts Family).

As Vestryman and Senior Warden of Emanuel Church (Episcopal) Dr. White took a leading part in the Councils of the Parish and of the diocese. He served two years on the City Council of Athens, and has always taken an interest in civic affairs of the Community.

Dr. and Mrs. White adopted and reared the two daughters of John A. Benedict and his wife, Mary Louise Coates (a niece of Mrs. White), Anna Coates and Harriet White Benedict.

He died Nov. 30, 1927, at Athens, Georgia, and is buried by the side of his wife in Oconee Cemetery, Athens, Georgia. From editorial—"Thousands of hearts are bowed in grief and sorrow today because of the death of Dr. Henry Clay White, for so many years a greatly beloved and respected member of the faculty of the University of Georgia. No man ever endeared himself more to the student bodies that did Dr. Harry White. A scholar and teacher of wonderful resourcefulness and ability, a human being with a personality unique and fine, a very dear lovable gentleman. Dr. White after fifty-five years of service in the University of Georgia and at the age of 79 has passed on. Always an ardent friend of the University, effective and efficient, a citizen without fear and without reproach, Dr. White takes his place today in that galaxy of great Georgians passed to a higher and beautiful reward."

"Ella Frances (*Roberts*) White"—the daughter of Leonard Frescoln and Rachel (*Deweese*) Roberts, was born at the Roberts Manor House in

East Nantmeal Township, Chester County, Pennsylvania, March 27, 1854. Here she was educated in private schools and later in Baltimore. She married December 19, 1872, at Baltimore, Maryland, Dr. Harry C. White, then Professor of Chemistry at the University of Georgia, Athens. They came to Athens, Georgia, January 13, 1873. Forty years afterward, January 13, 1913, she passed away suddenly at Augusta, Georgia. Here in Athens, she spent the years of a beautiful life, the center of a happy home and radiant social circle; a life spent in generous charities, Christian worship and service, sharing her husband's distinguished honors both in America and abroad.

She was a devoted member of the Emanuel Episcopal Church; member of the Georgia Society of Colonial Dames; the Elijah Clarke Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, of the Woman's Auxiliary of the Episcopal Diocese of Georgia; the Athens Woman's Club; the Young Woman's Christian Association; an officer for many years and at the time of her death, State President of the Georgia Federation of Women's Clubs.

RECORDS—REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS, 1775-1782.
COLONEL WILLIAM DEWEES OF PENNSYLVANIA.

WILLIAM DEWEES of Valley Forge, Pennsylvania, was a Colonel of Pennsylvania Infantry during the Revolutionary War. He placed his large fortune at the disposal of General Washington at the beginning of the Revolutionary War. (In a letter to Secretary of War, signed Richard Peters, August 30, 1777).

His furnaces at Valley Forge were used to make cannons for the Continental Army and ovens were arranged in the beautiful mansion where he lived, to bake bread for the army. When the British army lay in Tredyffrin Township, a detachment was sent to Valley Forge and they destroyed most of his property. The following extract is copied from Alden W. Quimby's book "Valley Forge".

"Upon the Schuylkill River near the junction of Valley Creek, a variety of beams and timbers were being fashioned into a raft. The leader of this party was Colonel Dewees. When this uncouth raft was finished, all who could be spared hastened to the Forge shed and grist mill where precious army stores had been concealed. Quantities of the valuable stores were collected and placed on the raft, and the slow craft headed for the eastern shore of the Schuylkill River, under the heavy fire of the British. The only loss sustained was a horse of Colonel Dewees, and soon the raft was guided into a little sheltered cove. It was the capture of these munitions of war that drew the British into the vicinity of the Forge. Deprived of capturing these, the British led their men to the homes around and practically the entire settlement was burned including the property of Colonel Dewees and of his father-in-law Thomas Waters, a member of the rafting party also."

References: N. S. D. A. R. numbers 1331 and 1332, papers of Mrs. Harry C. White (*Ella Frances Roberts*) and Mrs. John A. Benedict (*Mary Louise Coates*) members of the Elijah Clarke Chapter, Athens, Georgia; Pennsylvania Revolutionary Archives.

THOMAS WATERS OF PENNSYLVANIA.

THOMAS WATERS was a Revolutionary Soldier, living near Valley Forge, Pennsylvania, and served as private under Colonel William Dewees. Saw service as member of rafting party at Valley Forge.

References: Pennsylvania Archives of History: "Valley Forge" by Alden W. Quimby.

THOMAS ROBERTS OF PENNSYLVANIA.

THOMAS ROBERTS was a private in the Continental Army at Valley Forge, during the Revolutionary War. He lived within four miles of this place.

References: Page 100, History of Chester County, Pennsylvania; Address of Henry A. Borum at the Celebration of the Centennial of Valley Forge.

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL THOMAS BULL OF PENNSYLVANIA.

When the Revolutionary War began, Thomas Bull was manager of the Warwick Furnace in Chester County, Pennsylvania. It was here that cannon and shot were cast for the Continental Army. Early in the War, he assisted in the organization of the Chester County Battalion of Associators of the "Flying Camp", and was commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel, August 1776. The Battalion was marched by Lieutenant-Colonel Bull to the North River and placed in position at Fort Washington where the forces were surrendered by Colonel Magan, November 16, 1776, to the British. A full account of his service is given in his application for pension September 8, 1832, on file in Bureau of Pensions, Washington, D. C. Pension granted 1832. He was a prisoner in the hands of the British until exchanged May 1, 1778; reaching home May 12th. He was also Colonel of the Light Horse, 2nd Battalion, Chester County, Pennsylvania, militia, having volunteered in 1781.

References: Bull Family by Commodore James Bull, page 100; N. S. D. A. R. Numbers 1331 Mrs. Harry C. White; 1332 Mrs. John A. Benedict; and 1556 Mrs. Charles E. Coates.

AARON CLEVELAND OF CONNECTICUT.

AARON CLEVELAND (1744-1815) was a Patriot during the Revolutionary War. As a Representative from Norwich, Connecticut, to the General Assembly at Hartford, 1779. A memorial presented to the Assembly Oct. 1, 1778, regarding taxation, by a committee composed of Aaron Cleveland, Benjamin Huntington, Dr. Theophilus Rogers, Dr. Elijah Tracy, Jonathan Hunting and Nathaniel Niles.

A Convention was held at Hartford to consider what measures should be taken in regard to trade and currency and he was appointed one of the committee to draft instructions.

References: By Lydia Newcomb, Registrar of D. A. R.

"The services of Aaron Cleveland during and before the Revolutionary War, were valuable and were of a patriotic character. The authorities quoted show clearly that he was a man of influence during the War for Independence and the civil offices he held indicate the confidence of his State in his devotion to his country.

N. S. D. A. R. Number 43472 Mrs. Robert Zahner (Emily Cleveland Benedict); member Joseph Habersham Chapter, Atlanta, Georgia. Also numbers 4225; 14569; 40774, and others.

JOSEPH STARR OF CONNECTICUT

JOSEPH STARR (1726-1802) Revolutionary Soldier, Danbury, Connecticut, enlisted in the Continental Army as a private in 1779 in Captain Nehemiah Waterman's Company, Colonel Gallup's Regiment.

Reference: Page 411, Connecticut Men in the Revolution; Starr Family Genealogy by Burgess Pratt; N. S. D. A. R. numbers: 37400; 80073.

JAMES HYDE OF CONNECTICUT

JAMES HYDE (1707-1793) Revolutionary Soldier of Norwich, Connecticut. Recruiting officer of First Connecticut Regiment. On muster roll 1780. Enlisted for duration of War.

Reference: Vol. XII, page 302, Connecticut Men in the Revolution; also in Connecticut Historical Society Collections; page 31 History of Norwich.

SOLDIERS OF THE WAR OF 1812. SAMUEL DIBBLE OF CONNECTICUT.

SAMUEL DIBBLE was a private in the War of 1812 from Saybrook, Connecticut, under Captain Amaziah Bray; from May 30, 1814, to July 19, 1814. Reference: Page 46, Connecticut Militia in the War of 1812.

ANDREW BENEDICT OF CONNECTICUT.

ANDREW BENEDICT of Connecticut was a Soldier of the War of 1812; enlisted at Hartford, Connecticut, under Commander Seth Comstock, September 13, 1813-November 18, 1813.

Reference: Page 15—Connecticut Men in the Militia of 1812.

CONFEDERATE SOLDIER 1861-1865.

CHAPLAIN SAMUEL BENEDICT OF GEORGIA.

REVEREND SAMUEL BENEDICT was Rector of St. James Episcopal Church in Marietta, Georgia, 1860.

In 1863 Marietta was made a military post for the Confederate States Army.

Copied from the Register of Parish Church, Marietta, Georgia, "Whereas at the last Convention of the Diocese, it was resolved that Rectors should be called upon to devote six weeks to missionary duty in the Confederate Army, and in accordance with this resolution, Bishop Elliott has requested our Rector to visit the Army of Tennessee. Resolved that we heartily approve of our Rector's compliance with this request." He returned later to Marietta and in the fall of 1864 was officially made Chaplain in the Confederate Army and was given the care of the sick and wounded, his Church being used as a hospital for Confederate Soldiers. He served for a time as Chaplain near King's Mountain, North Carolina. He declined to refugee with his family when Sherman's Army reached Marietta. Record of Church. "This day the Federal Army entered and occupied Marietta, Georgia, on July 6th, 1864. As rector of the Church, he was notified by the Federal authorities that services in the Church would not be allowed unless with use of the prayer for the President of the United States. He refused to use this prayer and continued to pray for the President of the Confederate States, so was put under arrest by the Federal officers and sent as a prisoner of war to Canada." He returned to his Church at Marietta in 1867. The records of this Church show what he did for this Parish and the people he served so faithfully have never known a more zealous priest or a stauncher friend.

Reference: Record copies made by Rev. C. T. A. Pise, Rector St. James Episcopal Church, 1902. Papers of Mrs. Robert Zahner (Emily Cleveland Benedict) member of Atlanta Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy, Georgia Division.

BENEDICT.

THOMAS BENEDICT¹ mar. MARY BRIDGUM

JAMES BENEDICT² mar. SARAH GREGORY³ (*John*², *Henry*¹).

JAMES BENEDICT³ mar. MARY ANDRUS³ (*Abraham*², *John*¹).

BENJAMIN BENEDICT⁴ mar. ABIGAIL PORTER.

OLIVER BENEDICT⁵ mar. MARY STARR⁶ (*Joseph*⁵, *Josiah*⁴, *Josiah*³, *Thomas*², *Comfort*¹).

IRA BENEDICT⁶ mar. LOIS PLATT (*widow*).

ANDREW BENEDICT⁷ mar. LUCY DIBBLE² (*Samuel*¹).

REVEREND SAMUEL BENEDICT⁸ mar. (1) JULIA BUSH HICKS⁹ (*John*⁸, *Oliver*⁷, *Stephen*⁶, *John*⁵, *Jacob*⁴, *Thomas*³, *John*², *Robert*¹).

JOHN A. BENEDICT⁹ mar. MARY LOUISE COATES⁶ (*Charles*⁵, *Jesse*⁴, *Moses*³, *Samuel*², *Moses*¹).

HARRIET WHITE BENEDICT¹⁰ mar. HOWARD HENRY MCCALL, JR.⁷ (*Howard H.*⁶, *Moses N.*⁵, *Moses N.*⁴, *William*³, *Charles*², *Francis*¹).

ELSA ROBERTS MCCALL.

and

HOWARD HENRY MCCALL, III.

of Atlanta, Georgia.

THOMAS BENEDICT OF MASSACHUSETTS, NEW YORK,
CONNECTICUT.

(JAMES BENEDICT³)

THOMAS BENEDICT¹, (the son of William Benedict^C, grandson of William Benedict^B, and the great-grandson of William Benedict^A of England) was born in Nottinghamshire, England, 1617, and came to the Massachusetts Colony in America, 1638. William Benedict^C married (2) the widow Bridgum, her daughter Mary Bridgum came over in the same vessel with Thomas Benedict to America and they were married soon after coming to America. They resided for a time in Massachusetts Colony, then moved to Southold, Long Island, which was the birth place of five sons and four daughters. In 1657 he was a resident of Huntington, Long Island, which city he helped to found. Commissioner of the town 1662. (New Haven Colonial Records).

In 1662 he moved to Jamaica, Long Island, and received land for services in laying out town. Elected Lieutenant of militia and served on important town committees. In 1663 was appointed a Magistrate by Peter Stuyvesant. In September 1663, was one of the bearers of petition to the General Court of Connecticut, to be annexed to that Colony. He held the office of Commissioner when Peter Stuyvesant surrendered New York, and its dependencies to the English. (Colonial Records of Connecticut, page 379). On September 26, 1664, Thomas Benedict with others made a written application to Governor Nicholls "for liberties to settle a plantation upon the river called Arthur Cull Bay." The Governor granted permission—this place now Elizabeth, New Jersey. He was chosen to act as Delegate to the first English legislative body ever convened in New York. Was appointed by Governor Nicholls, Lieutenant of the Foot Company of Jamaica, bearing date April 7, 1665, Fort James, New York.

Soon after this Thomas Benedict¹ moved with his family to Norwalk, Connecticut. Elected Town Clerk and Selectman. Representative to the General Court 1670-1675. In 1684, the General Court ordered him, with three others, to prepare a town above Norwalk. In the fall of 1684, Thomas Benedict¹, his sons Samuel and James with their families settled there and founded the town of Danbury, Connecticut. He was concerned in establishing the First Church in each town founded by him and was identified with the first Presbyterian Church at Jamaica, Long Island 1602. (McDonald's Oldest Presbyterian Church in America,

pages 37-40). He died in Norwalk, Connecticut, in 1690; his wife survived him and lived to be one hundred years old.

Children:

1. SAMUEL mar. Rebecca Andrew.
2. THOMAS mar. Mary Messenger of Jamaica, Long Island.
3. JOHN mar. Phebe Greggorie.
4. DANIEL mar. Mary Marvin.
5. MARY mar. John Olmsted.
6. SARAH mar. James Beebe, of Stratford.
7. REBECCA mar. Dr. Samuel Wood.
8. Betty (*Elizabeth*) mar. John Slausson.
- +9. JAMES mar. Sarah Greggorie. (See later.)

+JAMES BENEDICT² (*Thomas*¹) born 1650, at Southold, Long Island; married at Norwalk, Connecticut, May 10, 1676, Sarah Greggorie (*or Gregory*) (daughter of John and Sarah (*St. John*) Greggorie), born Dec. 3, 1652. He was one of those who purchased and settled Danbury, Connecticut. As a Founder, he bought land from the Indians. He with others built a little Church. He married (2) Sarah (*Porter*) Andrus (dau. of Robert Porter and widow of Abraham Andrus). Both were members of the Congregational Church.

Children by (1) wife:

1. SARAH b. June 16, 1677.
2. REBECCA b. 1679, mar. Samuel Keeler.
3. PHOEBE b. 1682, mar. Thomas Taylor.
- +4. JAMES b. 1685, mar. Mary Andrus (see later).
5. JOHN b. 1689, died 1771. Captain and member of the Legislature.
- +6. THOMAS b. 1694, mar. Abigail Hoyt (see later).
7. ELIZABETH b. 1690, mar. Daniel Taylor.

This line is descended through both James Benedict³ and Thomas Benedict³.

+JAMES BENEDICT³ (*James*², *Thomas*¹) was the first white male child born in Danbury, Connecticut, in 1685. Married Mary Andrus (dau. of Abraham Andrus and his wife Sarah Porter (dau. of Robert Porter)). He was a Deacon in the Congregational Church of Danbury. His will proved June 23, 1761.

Children:

1. JAMES b. 1710, mar. Mercy Knapp.
- +2. BENJAMIN b. 1712, mar. Abigail Porter (see later).
3. JOHN mar. Sarah (*Seely*) Michael.
4. HEZEKIAH (Loyalist in the Revolution) mar. Hannah Judd.
5. THOMAS mar. Sarah Booth.

6. COMFORT died unmarried.
7. MARY mar. (1) Israel White; (2) Ebenezer Benedict.
8. PHOEBE mar. (1) Abraham Stevens; (2) Peter Castle.
9. ABIGAIL mar. John Bristol.
10. SARAH mar. William Hamilton.

BENJAMIN BENEDICT⁴ (*James³, James², Thomas¹*) born in Danbury, 1712; married Abigail Porter, born 1708, died April 27, 1797. They removed to Bethel, Connecticut, where he died May 22, 1797.

Children:

1. ABIGAIL mar. Peter Corbin.
2. NAOMI mar. Joseph Elmer.
3. BENJAMIN, a Lieutenant of militia and member of the Connecticut Legislature.
4. PHOEBE b. 1745, mar. Theophilus Andrews.
- +5. OLIVER b. Nov. 17, 1748, mar. Mary Starr (see later).
6. ELIAKIM, Captain in Revolutionary War.
7. LUCY.

OLIVER BENEDICT⁵ (*Benjamin⁴, James³, James², Thomas¹*) born at Bethel, Connecticut, November, 17, 1748, married Mary Starr (dau. of Captain Joseph Starr and his wife Mary (*Benedict*) Starr), born January 5, 1753, died Nov. 15, 1839. He died Oct. 28, 1828. Resided at Bethel, Connecticut.

Children:

- +1. IRA b. June 3, 1772.
2. POLLY b. 1777, mar. E. Hickock.
3. OLIVER STARR b. 1786, d. 1859.

+IRA BENEDICT⁶ (*Oliver⁵, Benjamin⁴, James³, James², Thomas¹*) born at Bethel, Connecticut, June 3, 1772, married widow Lois Platt, born 1771, died March 24, 1825. He died at Bethel, Connecticut, January 25, 1847.

Children:

- +1. ANDREW b. Noa. 10, 1791, mar. Lucy Dibble. (See later.)
2. NAOMI mar. Levi Peck of Sanford, Florida.
3. APPOLOS b. 1800.
4. CYNTHIA.
5. MARTHA mar. Aaron B. Andrews of Danbury, Connecticut.

ANDREW BENEDICT⁷ (*Ira⁶, Oliver⁵, Benjamin⁴, James³, James², Thomas¹*) born at Bethel, Connecticut, November 10, 1791, married Nov. 26, 1812, to Lucy Dibble (dau. of Samuel Dibble, a soldier of the War of 1812). He was a Deacon in the Congregational Church (Reverend Lyman Beecher's Church), Litchfield, Connecticut. Subsequently he moved to Bloomfield, New Jersey, May, 1845, then to Rochester, New York, 1846, where he died 1870. A Soldier of the War of 1812.

Children :

1. EMILY b. 1814, mar. Nelson North.
2. ANDREW D. b. 1818, mar. Adeline Norton. An Episcopal Clergyman. Moved to Racine, Wisconsin.
- +3. SAMUEL BENEDICT mar. (1) Julia Bush Hicks; (2) Sarah Allen Grant (see later).

REV. SAMUEL BENEDICT⁸ (*Andrew⁷, Ira⁶, Oliver⁵, Benjamin⁴, James³, James², Thomas¹*) born in Litchfield, Connecticut, September 16, 1824, married at Rutland, Vermont, September 6, 1854, Julia Bush Hicks (dau. of John A. and Lucy (*Cleveland*) Hicks), born at Easton, Pennsylvania, died at Flat Shoals, Meriwether County, Georgia, Oct. 13, 1873. Buried at Cemetery, Marietta, Georgia. He married (2) August 8, 1878, at Stonington, Connecticut, Sarah Allen Grant of Savannah, Georgia. He graduated with honors from Trinity College, Hartford, Connecticut, 1847. Of Congregational ancestry, he was confirmed in the Episcopal Church when a freshman at College, and was ordained as a Clergyman in the Episcopal Church in 1850. Was Tutor and Adjunct Professor of Ancient Languages at Trinity College. Headmaster of the Episcopal Academy at Cheshire, Connecticut, and then studied Theology at the Berkley Divinity School. He was ordained Deacon, 1850; and Priest, 1853: Was Rector of St. James Church, Hartford, Connecticut, 1852-56. Assistant Minister in Trinity Parish, New Haven, 1856-58. Rector of St. James Church, Marietta, Georgia, 1858-1868. Was a Chaplain in the Confederate Army in the War Between the States 1861-1862. (See Confederate Record). Was Curate eighteen months of St. Andrews Church, Grimsey, Canada, 1864.

In 1868, he removed to Savannah, Georgia, as Rector of St. John's Church; in 1876, he moved to Cincinnati, Ohio; was Rector of St. Paul's Episcopal Church at that place. October 6, 1891, he was killed in an elevator accident in Cincinnati, Ohio. Was buried by the side of his first wife in Marietta, Georgia. The Honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred upon him by William and Mary College, Virginia, in 1870. In 1888, he was nominated for Assistant Bishop of the Diocese of Southern Ohio. In all Dioscean Conventions, he bore a prominent and influential part.

Children of Reverend Samuel and Julia Bush (*Hicks*) Benedict:

1. SAMUEL CALDWELL BENEDICT⁹, born Hartford, Connecticut, Sept. 2, 1855, married in Athens, Georgia, July 27, 1882, (1) Anne Rodgers Bloomfield, born Aug. 3. 1854, (dau. of

Robert and Annie Bloomfield of Athens, Georgia). He is a physician and surgeon. Lived at Athens, Georgia. Children: A. Ravaud; B. Anne; C. Julia.

2. EMILY CLEVELAND BENEDICT⁹, b. Oct. 17, 1856, in New Haven, Conn. Married in Cincinnati, Ohio, Jan. 8, 1884, Robert Zahner, born 1857. They removed to Atlanta, Georgia, 1889. She died June 1914; he died Dec. 23, 1925. Children: A. Cleveland Benedict; B. Robert, Jr.; C. Kenyon born in Atlanta, Georgia, Aug. 22, 1892, mar. June 23, 1921, Harriet Loyler Lawton (dau. of Edward Payson and Harriet (*Hard*) Lawton). They have four children.
- +3. JOHN AUGUSTINE BENEDICT⁹, mar. Mary Louise Coates. (See later).
4. GEORGE ELLIOT BENEDICT⁹, born 1859 in Marietta, Georgia; unmarried. An Episcopal Clergyman.
5. ERNEST MILLER BENEDICT⁹, b. Marietta, Georgia, Mar. 9, 1862. Clergyman of Episcopal Church. Professor, Ohio Military Academy, 1895.
6. CLEVELAND KEITH BENEDICT⁹, born in Marietta, Georgia, Mar. 24, 1864; married April 24, 1895, Olivia Proctor of Glendale, Ohio.
7. LUCY VICTORIA BENEDICT, born in Marietta, Georgia, Mar. 25, 1866, married Reverend Charles David Williams, born Bellevue, Ohio. Children: A. Julia Benedict; B. Lucy Elizabeth; C. Annie Cleveland; D. William; E. Mary Oliver.
8. JULIA MARIETTA BENEDICT⁹, born in Savannah, Georgia, Dec. 9, 1869, married at Marietta, Georgia, Charles McGuffey Hepburn of Cincinnati, Ohio. Children: A. Samuel Benedict; B. Henrietta; C. Janet Douglas.

JOHN AUGUSTINE BENEDICT⁹ (*Samuel*⁸, *Andrew*⁷, *Ira*⁶, *Oliver*⁵, *Benjamin*⁴, *James*³, *James*², *Thomas*¹) was born in East Orange, New Jersey, July 15, 1858. Married at Athens, Georgia, October 31, 1889, Mary Louise Coates, born June 3, 1868, at Baltimore, Maryland (dau. of Dr. Charles E. and Ann (*Roberts*) Coates).

He was a graduate of Trinity College, Hartford, Connecticut and also attended the Divinity School at Hartford, 1878-1880. Member of the Episcopal Church. They lived at Athens, Georgia. He died May 23, 1895; she died Jan. 8, 1903.

Children:

- +1. ANNA COATES mar. Captain Richard B. Trimble (see later).
- +2. HARRIET WHITE mar. Captain Howard Henry McCall, Jr. (see later).

+HARRIET WHITE BENEDICT¹⁰ (*John A.*⁹, *Samuel*⁸, *Andrew*⁷, *Ira*⁶, *Oliver*⁵, *Benjamin*⁴, *James*³, *James*², *Thomas*¹) was born in Athens,

Georgia, May 12, 1895; married in Athens, Georgia, April 14, 1920, to Captain Howard Henry McCall, Jr., born in Atlanta, Georgia, November 21, 1895 (son of Howard Henry McCall, Sr., and his wife Ettie Augusta Tidwell of Atlanta, Georgia).

She attended school at Fassifern (Episcopal) School, Hendersonville, North Carolina, and the Lucy Cobb Institute, Athens, Georgia. Is a member of the National Society of Colonial Dames, Atlanta, (Georgia) circle; a member of the Junior League; Auxiliary Egleston Memorial Hospital; Young Matron's Circle of the Tallulah Falls Industrial School; Young Matrons Service Star Legion; the Fine Arts Club; and the Primrose Garden Club.

During the World War she won her Certificate as a Red Cross worker; also Certificate in the Canteen service. Was a member of the Not a Chance Club, Athens, Georgia. Was a member of the Emanuel Episcopal Church, Athens, Georgia, and is now a member of the All Saints Episcopal Church, Atlanta, Georgia. (See Francis McCall Family).

They have two children:

1. ELSA ROBERTS MCCALL, born in Atlanta, Georgia.
 2. HOWARD HENRY MCCALL, III, born in Atlanta, Georgia.
-

+ANNA COATES BENEDICT¹⁰ (*John A.⁹, Samuel⁸, Andrew⁷, Ira⁶, Oliver⁵, Benjamin⁴, James³, James², Thomas¹*) was born in Athens, Georgia, March 18, 1892. Married in Athens, Georgia, October 10, 1917, Captain Richard B. Trimble, U. S. Army, (now Major) born at Adairsville, Georgia, January 14, 1890 (son of William W. Trimble and his wife Lucinda Gray). She is a member of the National Society of Colonial Dames, Athens Circle; attended school at Lucy Cobb Institute and St. Mary's School, Raleigh, North Carolina. Member of the Emanuel Episcopal Church, Athens, Georgia. They are now (1930) stationed at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas.

They have two children:

1. HARRY WHITE TRIMBLE, born at Athens, Georgia.
 2. COATES TRIMBLE, born at Camp Stotsenburg, Pamporga, Philippine Islands.
-

THOMAS BENEDICT³ OF CONNECTICUT.

+THOMAS BENEDICT³ (son of James² and Sarah Greggorie and grandson of Thomas Benedict¹ the Pioneer) was born in Danbury, Connecticut, November 9, 1694, and married Abigail Hoyt, (dau. of John

Hoyt). He was Justice of the Peace appointed May, 1738; also first Judge of the District and held both offices until his death July 4, 1776. He was a member of the Connecticut Legislature for thirty-one sessions between May, 1737, and October, 1766. Chosen Deacon of the Congregational Church.

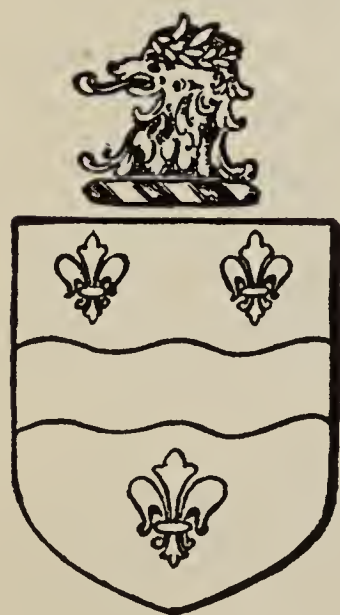
Children:

1. SARAH.
- +2. MARY (called Polly) mar. Joseph Starr (see later).
3. THOMAS mar. Mercy Knapp.
4. ELIZABETH mar. James Taylor.
5. THADDEUS mar. Abigail, widow of Thomas Barnum.
6. MARGARET d. y.
7. THANKFUL mar. Nathan Gregory.
8. ROBERT mar. Sarah Ketchum.
9. HANNAH mar. (2) Samuel Perry.
10. JEREMIAH mar. Hamilton.
11. MINDWELL mar. Hamilton.

+MARY BENEDICT⁴ (*Thomas*³, *James*², *Thomas*¹) born in 1725, died September 12, 1816. Married Joseph Starr⁵ (*Josiah*⁴, *Josiah*³, *Thomas*², *Comfort*¹).

(See Starr Family.)

ROBERT HICKS OF CONNECTICUT.



ROBERT HICKS¹, son of James Hicks and his wife Phebe Allyn of London, England, and a leather-dresser of Bermondsey St., Southwark, England, came to America in the ship "Fortune" with the second body of Puritans and arrived at Plymouth, Massachusetts, November, 11, 1621. The ship "Fortune" followed the "Mayflower" bringing over the parts of the families left behind by those who came in that famous vessel the year before. His second wife Margaret (*Winslow*) Hicks and his children came over in the ship "Ann" which arrived at Plmouth in June, 1623. They settled at Danbury, Connecticut, but two of his sons (by first wife, Elizabeth (*Morgan*) Hicks)·

+John and Stephen, settled at Long Island, 1642.

Children by (1) wife:

1. ELIZABETH.
2. THOMAS.

+3. JOHN.

4. STEPHEN, all born in England.

Children by (2) wife:

1. SAMUEL.

2. EPHRIAM.

3. PHEBE.

4. LYDIA.

+JOHN HICKS² (*Robert*¹) came to America in the ship "Ann", settled in Connecticut; then Rhode Island, 1639; and October 10, 1645, was an original incorporator of Flushing, Long Island. Member Hempstead, Long Island Convention 1665. He died 1672. Married (1) Herodias Long of London, England; (2) Rachel Starr. No issue.

Children by (1) wife:

+1. THOMAS.

2. HANNAH.

3. ELIZABETH.

+THOMAS HICKS³ (*John*², *Robert*¹) mar. (1) Mary (*Butler*) Washburn (dau. of Richard Butler of Stratford, Connecticut.) Married (2) Mary Doughty and they had ten children.

Children by (1) wife:

1. THOMAS.

+2. JACOB.

+JACOB HICKS⁴ (*Thomas*³, *John*², *Robert*¹) born at Hempstead, Long Island, 1667; moved to Rockaway, Long Island, and married Hannah Carpenter.

Children:

1. SAMUEL.

2. STEPHEN.

3. THOMAS.

4. JOSEPH.

5. JACOB.

6. BENJAMIN.

7. ELIZABETH.

+8. JOHN.

9. SARAH.

10. HANNAH.

+JOHN HICKS⁵ (*Jacob*⁴, *Thomas*³, *John*², *Robert*¹) married Martha Smith (dau. of Gershon Smith).

Children:

1. SAMUEL.

2. JOSEPH.

3. JOHN.
4. ELIAS.
- +5. STEPHEN.
6. WILLIAM.
7. JACOB.

+STEPHEN HICKS⁶ (*John*⁵, *Jacob*⁴, *Thomas*³, *John*², *Robert*¹) baptized September 9, 1750, married Mary Hewlett, born 1758. They lived at Hempstead, Long Island. Members of the Episcopal Church. (Elias Hicks, his brother, was a dissenting Quaker, who created schism in the Friends and founded the Hicksville Quakers.)

Children:

1. JOHN.
2. SARAH.
- +3. OLIVER HEWLETT.
4. STEPHEN.
5. MARTHA.
6. RICHARD.
7. ABRAHAM.
8. PHEBE.
9. MARY.
10. WHITEHEAD.
11. SAMUEL.

OLIVER HEWLETT HICKS⁷ (*Stephen*,⁶ *John*,⁵ *Jacob*,⁴ *Thomas*,³ *John*,² *Robert*¹) born July 4, 1784; moved to New York, New York, and was President of the Pioneer North American Insurance Company.

He married Julia Bush, and died March 21, 1874.

Children:

- +1. JOHN AUGUSTUS.
2. SAMUEL.
3. MARY.
4. CHARLOTTE.
5. JULIA.
6. MATILDA.
7. OLIVER.
8. MARIA.
9. WILLIAM.
10. SAMUEL B.

+JOHN AUGUSTUS HICKS⁸ (*Oliver*,⁷ *Stephen*,⁶ *John*,⁵ *Jacob*,⁴ *Thomas*,³ *John*,² *Robert*¹) was born in New York, New York, February 22, 1802. He married at Middlebury, Vermont, September 28, 1828, Lucy Cleveland (dau. of George and Caty (*Caldwell*) Cleveland). She was born in Guilford, Connecticut, January 12, 1806, and died at Rutland, Vermont, August 10, 1860. Graduated from Columbia College, 1823,

from General Theological Seminary, New York, 1826. Clergyman of Episcopal Church. Ordained Deacon, 1826, by Bishop Hobart; a Priest, 1828. Was assistant Rector in Jamaica and Brooklyn, New York. Rector of Trinity Church, Easton, Pennsylvania, 1827. Rector of St. John's, Troy, New York. Moved to Rutland, Vermont, where he founded Trinity Church and was rector there 28 years. Received D. D. from University of Vermont, 1847; was Trustee and Professor of the Vermont Episcopal Institute, and President of the Burlington Female College. Devoted himself to Missionary work after 1865. He died in Burlington, Vermont, November 4, 1869.

Children: Last seven born in Rutland, Vermont.

1. WILLIAM CLEVELAND, b. July 21, 1829, in New York, mar. Emily De Forest.
- +2. JULIA BUSH, b. Jan. 29, 1831, in Easton, Pennsylvania, mar. Reverend Samuel Benedict (see later).
3. MARIETTA KEITH b. July 4, 1832, mar. Professor Edwin Johnson.
4. JAMES MILNOR b. 1834, unmarried.
5. GEORGE CLEVELAND, b. April 20, 1836, mar. (1) Josephine Mali; (2) Mrs. Cora Wheeler.
6. MARY HUBBARD b. November 20, 1839, mar. Charles O. Trench.
7. JOHN AUGUSTUS b. Jan. 13, 1842, mar. Caroline A. Wilson.
8. CATY CALDWELL b. Oct. 17, 1844, mar. James Nutting Willard, Jr.
9. OLIVER HEWLETT b. June 11, 1849.

+JULIA BUSH HICKS⁹ (*John A.*,⁸ *Oliver*,⁷ *Stephen*,⁶ *John*,⁵ *Jacob*,⁴ *Thomas*,³ *John*,² *Robert*¹) was born at Easton, Pennsylvania, Jan. 29, 1831, died at Flat Shoals, Meriwether County, Georgia, October 13, 1873.

Married at Rutland, Vermont, September 6, 1854, Reverend Samuel Benedict, D. D. (son of Deacon Andrew and Lucy (*Dibble*) Benedict).

(*See Benedict Family.*)

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Gules a fesse wavey, between three fleur-de-lis or.*

CREST: *A lion's head or, couped, crowned with a chaplet.*

MOTTO: *Tout et bene heure.*

From book-plate of Elias Hicks, Quaker, (1748-1830). Page 80, Bolton's American Armory.

DR. COMFORT STARR OF CONNECTICUT

DR. COMFORT STARR¹ (*or Starre*) of Ashford in Kent, England, was baptized in St. Dunstons Church at Cranbrook in the Weald of Kent, July 6, 1589 (the son of Thomas Starr^A). He was by profession a "chirurgen" (or surgeon). His name is on the Records at St. Mary's Church at Ashford as Warden. He had two sisters and two brothers; Jehosephat and Joyful remained in England. Suretrust and Constant came to America and settled in Charlestown, Massachusetts.

In 1634, he sailed on the ship "Hercules" with three of his children, Thomas, Comfort and Mary, and came to America; settled at Boston, Massachusetts.

February 1635-6, "Mr. Comfort Starr" was entered as proprietor of three parcels of real estate in Newtowne (Cambridge). June 19, 1638, he removed to Duxbury; Freeman 1639; 1642, he was chosen by the General Court to serve on a committee of relations with the Indians.

He married Elizabeth ——— in England and she came to America later with four of their children, Elizabeth, John, Hannah and Lydia and joined her husband in Massachusetts. They removed to the Bay Colony, Boston, Massachusetts, where he died January 2, 1659; she died June 25, 1658.

Children: all born in England:

- +1. THOMAS, b. 1615.
2. MARY, b. 1620.
3. ELIZABETH, b. 1621.
4. COMFORT.
5. JOHN.
6. SAMUEL b. and buried in England.
7. HANNAH, b. 1632.
8. LYDIA, b. 1634.

+DR. THOMAS STARR² (*Comfort*¹) born in England, 1615, came to America with his father, 1634. He lived in Duxbury, Scituate, Yarmouth and Charlestown, Massachusetts. May 17, 1637, he was appointed "Chirurgen" to the forces sent against the Pequots. October 19, 1658, was a member of the General Court at Boston, Massachusetts. His uncle, Jehosephat, left him property in England. Clerk of the Writs in 1654. Married Rachel ———. After his death in 1659, she removed to Hempstead, Long Island.

Children:

1. DANIEL b. 1640, founder of New London family.
2. COMFORT b. 1644, founder of the Middleton family.

3. ELIZABETH, mar. John Treadwell of Hempstead, Long Island.
4. BENJAMIN b. at Yarmouth, 1647.
5. JEHOSEPHAT b. 1649.
6. CONSTANT b. 1652.
7. WILLIAM b. 1654, d. 1659.
- +8. JOSIAH b. September 1, 1657, founder of the Danbury family.
(See later.)

+CAPTAIN JOSIAH STARR³ (*Thomas², Comfort¹*) born September 1, 1657, in Charlestown, Massachusetts. Petitions for land (100 acres) at Hempstead, Long Island, Feb. 17, 1678; and on October 11, 1683. In 1693, together with several of his neighbors, he located in Connecticut and was one of the seven patentees named in the grant of Danbury. 1702, was elected the first Town Clerk, then the second Justice of the Peace. Lieutenant of Militia, 1710; 1713, Captain of the first Company of the Train-band.

Served three years as Justice of Fairfield County, and in 1702 was elected Deputy to the General Court, and chosen annually afterwards. He died January 4, 1715 (or 1716), and is buried in the Ancient Burial place, in the rear of the Court House in Danbury. He married at Hempstead, Long Island, Rebeckah, born 1665, died July 15, 1739. He died 1715.

Children:

1. THOMAS.
2. BENJAMIN, b. 1683.
3. JOHN, b. 1684.
4. HANNAH mar. Dibble.
5. RACHEL, b. 1690, mar. John Benedict.
- +6. JOSIAH, b. 1693 (see later).
7. COMFORT, b. 1706.

+CAPTAIN JOSIAH STARR⁴ (*Josiah³, Thomas², Comfort¹*) was born, 1693, in Hempstead, Long Island, and came to Danbury with his parents. Became a prominent and wealthy citizen of Connecticut. The General Assembly appointed him on committees, 1744. Was Ensign, 1741; Lieutenant, 1743; and Captain of the Train Band (Militia), 1746. Was Captain of one of the companies raised and sent to Camp Breton to re-inforce troops there and in May, 1746, was Captain of the 5th Company raised against Canada. Was Deputy to the General Court of Connecticut and was made Moderator of meetings of the First Church Society. He married (1) Rebekah ———, born 1690, died July 1757; married (2) widow Rebekah Boughton. She died 1775. He died December, 1778, and is buried in the ancient cemetery at Danbury.

Children by (1) wife Rebekah ———:

1. JOSIAH, b. about 1717.
2. THOMAS, b. 1720.
3. DANIEL, b. 1724.
- +4. JOSEPH (see later).
5. JOSHUA.
6. COMFORT, d. y.

+JOSEPH STARR⁵ (*Josiah*,⁴ *Josiah*,³ *Thomas*,² *Comfort*¹) born in Danbury, Connecticut, 1726, lived in the "Plum Tree" District (now Bethel). He was by trade a shoemaker, owned a tannery and a farm. November 2, 1764, he and his wife united with the Congregational Church, in Bethel, Connecticut.

He was a man of very strict religious principles. He was a Revolutionary Soldier. (See Revolutionary Records.) He married, 1745, Mary Benedict⁴ (*Thomas*,³ *James*,² *Thomas*¹), born 1725, died September 12, 1815. He died April 3, 1802. (See Thomas Benedict³.)

Children:

1. JOSEPH, b. Feb. 26, 1746.
2. MERCY, b. 1750, mar. (1) Andrew Comstock; (2) Captain Daniel Hickok.
- +3. MARY, b. January 5, 1753, mar. Oliver Benedict. (See later.)
4. LOIS, b. March 5, 1755, mar. Samuel Starr.

+MARY STARR⁶ (*Joseph*,⁵ *Josiah*,⁴ *Josiah*,³ *Thomas*,² *Comfort*¹) born in Danbury, Connecticut, January 5, 1753, died November 15, 1839.

Married Oliver Benedict⁵ (*Benjamin*,⁴ *James*,³ *James*,² *Thomas*¹).

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Azure, a pair of scales or, balances within in oile of eight estoils or.*

CREST: *A lion couchant or, charged with an estoile gules.*

(See Benedict Family.)

HENRY GREGORY OF CONNECTICUT

HENRY GREGORY¹ (*or Greggorie*) was born in England about 1570, emigrated to America in 1635. Settled in Boston, Massachusetts; removed to Springfield, Massachusetts, then Stratford, Connecticut. (He was the son of John Gregory, Mayor of Nottingham, England, and his wife, Alicia Gregory of Broughton, Sulney, England.) On January 19, 1665, the Court ordered his eldest son, John Gregory² to administer the estate of Henry Gregory¹. There were four members of his family among the original inhabitants of Norwalk, Connecticut: +John, Alexander, Benjamin and Thomas Gregory.

+JOHN GREGORY² (*Henry*¹) was born in England and came to America with his father. In 1656 the town was given to the proprietors of Norwalk and John Gregory², a proprietor of Stratford, Connecticut, was given lot number 1, and he built and occupied one of the first homes in Norwalk. He was also one of the proprietors of Danbury, Connecticut. He was a Deacon in the Congregational Church, Danbury, Connecticut. He married Sarah St. John, (dau. of Matthias St. John). Died August 15, 1689. His wife died October 9, 1689. In his will he left to his daughters that part of land known as Gregory's Point, Connecticut.

Children :

1. JOHN mar. Mary Stuart.
2. JUDAH.
3. JOSEPH.
4. THOMAS.
5. PHEBE mar. John Benedict² (*Thomas*¹). Ancestor of Dr. W. C. Kellogg—a prominent physician (1930) of Augusta, Ga.
- +6. SARAH mar. James Benedict. (See later.)

SARAH GREGORY³ (*John*,² *Henry*¹) was born in Norwalk, Connecticut. Married May 10, 1676, James Benedict² (*Thomas*¹).

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Per pale argent and azure, two lions rampant endorsed counter changed.*

CREST: *Two lion's heads endorsed erased, azure and argent, collared, or.*

(See Benedict Family.)

RICHARD BUTLER OF CONNECTICUT.

RICHARD BUTLER¹ was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1632, and was one of the original proprietors of Stratford, Connecticut. In 1651, the General Court granted him liberty to prosecute the Indian "Nimrod" at Pequannock, who had "wantonly killed some of his swyne". Was a Grand juror for Hartford, 1643-1660. A Freeman, May 14, 1634. Custom officer at Stratford, 1659; Deacon Second Congregational Church, 1660-1676. He married, and died in Stratford, Connecticut, May 20, 1676.

Children :

1. PHEBE BUTLER mar. Benjamin Peet.
- +2. MARY BUTLER mar. (1) John Washburn; (2) Thomas Hicks of Flushing, Long Island.

(See Hicks Family.)

JOHN ANDRUS OF CONNECTICUT

JOHN ANDRUS¹, one of the early settlers, 1635, and in 1672, one of the eighty-four proprietors of the ancient town of Tunxis (afterwards Farmington), Connecticut. (Name also spelled John Andrews on records.) A farmer; Freeman in Hartford, May 20, 1658

Married Mary ———. He joined the Congregational Church at Farmington, Connecticut, May 9, 1658; she united with the Church April 2, 1658. He died in 1681; she died May, 1694.

Children:

1. MARY b. 1643, mar. (1) Thomas Barnes; (2) Bronson.
2. JOHN b. 1645.
3. HANNAH b. 1647, mar. Obadiah Richards.
- +4. ABRAHAM mar. Sarah Porter. (See later.)
5. DANIEL, b. 1649.
6. JOSEPH b. 1651, mar. Rebecca
7. RACHEL b. 1654, mar. Ezekiel Buch.
8. STEPHEN died unmarried.
9. BENJAMIN b. 1659, mar. Mary Smith.

ABRAHAM ANDRUS² (*John*¹) born in Farmington, Connecticut, October 31, 1648, married about 1682, Sarah Porter, b. December 20, 1657, (dau. of Robert Porter and his wife Mary Scott, dau. of Thomas Scott of Hartford, Connecticut). She joined the Congregational Church, Farmington, Connecticut, July 15, 1683, living then at Waterbury, Connecticut. Landed proprietor, 1672. In October, 1673, was one of the petitioners to the General Court of Connecticut to have Mattabuck (Waterbury) a plantation. He removed there, 1678, and was by trade a cooper. He died there May 3, 1693; his wife married (2) James Benedict² (*Thomas*¹) (as second wife) 1707, of Danbury, Connecticut.

Children:

1. SARAH mar. Thomas Raymond, of Norwalk.
2. ABRAHAM b. at Farmington, 1687, died unmarried.
- +3. MARY mar. James Benedict. (See later.)
4. BENJAMIN.
5. ROBERT b. 1693, mar. 1720, Anna Olmstead.

+MARY ANDRUS³ (*Abraham*,² *John*¹) was born in Waterbury, Connecticut, baptized May 18, 1689, at Farmington, Connecticut. She married James Benedict³ (*James*,² *Thomas*¹).

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Argent on a chevron engrailed gules, between three mullets vert, as many quartrefoils pierced or.*

CREST: *A grey-hound's head couped per pale or, and sable, on the neck a saltire counter-changed, between a pellet and a bezant.*

(See Benedict Family.)

MATTHAIS ST. JOHN OF CONNECTICUT

MATTHAIS ST. JOHN, born in England, 1603, (son of Oliver St. John of London, England, and his wife, Sarah Buckley, born in Cayshoe, Bedfordshire, England). He came to America, 1631, and settled first at Dorchester, Massachusetts, then removed, 1634, to Norwalk, Connecticut, then Windsor, and finally settled at Hartford, Conn. (The name was sometimes spelled Sention.) Freeman.

He married Elizabeth ———. Died, 1660.

SARAH ST. JOHN² (*Matthais*¹) mar. John Gregory² (*Henry*¹) of Danbury, Connecticut. She died October 9, 1689. Their daughter, Sarah Gregory, mar. James Benedict².

(See Benedict Family.)

JOHN HOYT OF MASSACHUSETTS

JOHN HOYT¹ was one of the early settlers of Salisbury, Massachusetts, he received five lots there in the first division of the town, 1681. He was born, 1610, died Feb. 28, 1687. He married Francis ———, died Feb. 23, 1642. Their son:

JOHN HOYT² (*John*¹) born 1638, was killed by the Indians, August 13, 1696. Married Mary Barnes, born 1640, died after 1704. Their daughter:

ABIGAIL HOYT³ (*John*² *John*¹) mar. Thomas Benedict³ (*James*² *Thomas*¹).

(See Benedict Family.)

WILLIAM HYDE OF CONNECTICUT

(SAMUEL HYDE²—HESTER HYDE²)

WILLIAM HYDE¹ born in England, 1616, came over to America in 1633 with Reverend Thomas Hooker's party and went to Saybrook; his name first appears at Hartford, Connecticut, 1636. The name also ap-

pears on a monument in the old cemetery at Hartford as one of the original settlers. He was also one of the original proprietors of Norwich, Connecticut in 1660. Was a man of considerable wealth and a select-man. Died in 1681. He married (name of wife unknown).

Children:

- +1. HESTER mar. John Post (see later).
- +2. SAMUEL mar. Jane Lee (see later).

+SAMUEL HYDE² (*William*¹) born at Hartford, Connecticut, 1637; married in June, 1659, Jane Lee of East Saybrook (now Lyme), (dau. of Thomas Lee and Phebe Brown, his wife). Samuel Hyde² and his wife came to Norwich in 1660. Their eldest daughter, Elizabeth Hyde, born August, 1660, was the first white female child born at Norwich. He was a farmer and had land assigned to him at Norwich, West Farms, where he died at the age of 90. James Burchard the guardian of his children.

Children: all born at Norwich:

- 1. ELIZABETH b. August, 1660, mar. at Norwich to Lieutenant Richard Lord.
- 2. PHEBE b. Jan., 1663, mar. Matthew Griswold.
- 3. SAMUEL b. May, 1665, mar. Elizabeth Calkins.
- +4. JOHN b. Dec., 1667, mar. Experience Abel. (See later.)
- 5. WILLIAM b. Jan., 1670, mar. Anne Bushnell.
- 6. THOMAS b. July, 1672, mar. Mary Backus.
- 7. SARAH b. 1675-1676.
- 8. JABEZ b. May, 1677, mar. Elizabeth Bushnell.

+JOHN HYDE³ (*Samuel*², *William*¹) born at Norwich, Connecticut, December, 1667; married on March 3, 1698, to Experience Abel (dau. of Caleb Abel). They settled at Norwich. In 1719, he purchased a farm of Nathaniel Backus at Wawecus Hill, which farm was in the hands of his descendants in 1859. He died at Norwich, July 26, 1727. His wife died October 24, 1763.

Children: all born at Norwich:

- 1. JOHN, b. December 5, 1698, mar. (1) Sarah Hawkins; (2) Elizabeth Backus.
- 2. EXPERIENCE b. Sept. 7, 1700, mar. Samuel Gifford.
- 3. MARGARET b. Aug. 16, 1702, mar. John Tracy.
- 4. ELEAZUR b. Dec. 12, 1704, mar. Sarah Hewitt.
- +5. JAMES mar. Sarah Marshall (see later).
- 6. MATTHEW b. April 28, 1711, mar. (1) Elizabeth Huntington. (2) Hannah Pember.
- 7. LUCY b. April 16, 1713, mar. Asa Waterman.
- 8. DEBORAH b. Jan. 22, 1716, mar. Ebenezer Thomas.
- 9. ESTHER.

+CAPTAIN JAMES HYDE⁴ (*John*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born at Norwich, Connecticut, Feb. 28, 1707; married December 26, 1743, to Sarah Marshall (dau. of his second cousin, Abiel Marshall and Abiah Hough). She died November 3, 1773.

He was ship-master. Was a Revolutionary Soldier. (See Record.) Died April 24, 1793. Both are buried in the old cemetery at Norwich Town.

Children: all born at Norwich:

1. EBENEZER b. Jan. 1, 1748, mar. (1) Chloe Ellsworth. (2) Phebe Huntington. (3) Elizabeth Peck.
- +2. ABIAH mar. Aaron Cleveland. (See later.)
3. JAMES, JR., b. July 17, 1752, mar. Martha Nevins. A Revolutionary Soldier of Connecticut.
4. SIMON b. Jan. 5, 1755. A Presbyterian Clergyman.
5. ABIAL b. Oct. 16, 1757, mar. (1) Mary Hosmer; (2) Mary Leffingwell.
6. ELIAB b. Sept. 17, 1760, mar. Lydia Griswold.

+ABIAH HYDE⁵ (*James*,⁴ *John*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born at Norwich, Connecticut, Dec. 27, 1749, married April 12, 1768, to Reverend Aaron Cleveland (son of Reverend Aaron Cleveland and his wife, Susannah Porter of Haddam). (Abiah Hyde was a descendant of Robert de Bellomont, Earl of Leicester and his wife, Isabel de Vernandois, through her mother, Sarah Marshall.)

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Azure, a chevron between three lozenges, or.*

CREST: *An eagle, with wings endorsed sable beaked and membered, or.*

MOTTO: *Deus nobis haec otia fecit.*

(See Cleveland Family.)

WILLIAM HYDE OF HARTFORD, CONNECTICUT (HESTER HYDE²)

HESTER HYDE² (*William*¹) married John Post; their daughter, SARAH POST married Captain John Hough; their daughter, ABIAH HOUGH married Abial Marshall; their daughter, SARAH MARSHALL married James Hyde⁴ (*John*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹)

(See Hyde Family.)

(HESTER HYDE²)

HESTER HYDE² married John Post; their daughter,
MARGARET POST married Caleb Abel; their daughter,
EXPERIENCE ABEL married John Hyde³ (*Samuel*,² *William*¹).

(*See Hyde Family.*)

STEPHEN POST OF CONNECTICUT

(MARGARET POST³—SARAH POST³)

STEPHEN POST¹ emigrated to America from Chelmsford, England, and was at Newtown, Massachusetts, in 1634. He removed to Hartford, Connecticut, 1636; was a constable, 1641. He was in division of lands in Hartford in 1639. He died in Saybrook, August 16, 1659. He was married in England (name of wife unknown). They had three sons:

- +1. JOHN.
- 2. THOMAS.
- 3. ABRAHAM.
- 4. One daughter, all born in England.

JOHN POST² (*Stephen*¹) was born in England about 1627 and married Esther (called Hester) Hyde² (daughter of William Hyde¹) in March, 1652. She was born in England. They settled, 1652, in Saybrook, where the four oldest children were born. They removed to Norwich in 1660. Their home lot was on the opposite side of the street from William Hyde¹. She died November 13, 1703; he died February 10, 1711; they are buried in the old cemetery near the Church at Norwich Town. He was an influential man of the town. Both were members of the Church.

Children:

- +1. MARGARET b. February 21, 1653, mar. Caleb Abel (see later).
- 2. ELIZABETH, born February 22, 1655.
- 3. JOHN, born April 12, 1657, married Sarah Reynolds.
- +4. SARAH born November 6, 1659, married Captain John Hough.
(See later.)
- 5. MARY born 1662, married Nathaniel Rudd.
- 6. ABIGAIL born November 6, 1664.
- 7. SAMUEL born March 8, 1668, married Ruth Lathrop.
- 8. HANNAH born October, 1671.
- 9. LYDIA born March 11, 1674, married (1) Abel Moore; (2) Joseph Harris.

+MARGARET POST³ (*John*,² *Stephen*¹) married Caleb Abel (See Abel family).

+SARAH POST³ (*John*,² *Stephen*¹) married Captain John Hough. (See Hough family.)

"POST" COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Argent, on a fesse gules between three arched columns of the second, a lion passant between two annulets of the first.*

CREST: *A demi-lion rampant in dexter paw an arched column.*

CALEB ABEL OF CONNECTICUT

CALEB ABEL¹ came from England to America and was first in the records of Dedham, Massachusetts; came to Norwich, Connecticut in 1688. He married July, 1669, Margaret Post³ (*John*², *Stephen*¹). She died at Norwich in November, 1700, and he died at the same place, August 17, 1731. He was a Sergeant of Militia. Both were members of the Congregational Church. He married (2) widow Mary Lowner.

Children:

1. SAMUEL born October, 1672, married Elizabeth Shunan.
- +2. EXPERIENCE married John Hyde (see later).
3. CALEB born 1676, married Abigail Shunan.
4. JOHN born 1678, married Rebecca Shunan.
5. THEOPHILUS born 1680, married Anne Calkins.
6. BENJAMIN born 1687, married Lydia Hazen.
7. JOANNA born November, 1683.
8. MARY born 1685, married Joseph Tracy.
9. ABIGAIL born March 16, 1689, married (1) Barnabas Lathrop;
(2) Christopher Huntingdon.
10. HANNAH born 1692.

+EXPERIENCE ABEL born December, 1674, at Norwich, Connecticut, married John Hyde³ (*Samuel*,² *William*¹).

(See Hyde Family.)

THOMAS MARSHALL OF MASSACHUSETTS

THOMAS MARSHALL¹ came to America from England and settled in Boston, Massachusetts in 1630. Died 1655.

SAMUEL MARSHALL² (*Thomas*¹) came from England to America with his father in 1630. He married May 6, 1652, Mary Wilton (daughter of Lieutenant David Wilton of England). Settled at Windsor, Connecticut.

Samuel Marshall² was one of the "five brave captains" killed at the head of their companies in the attack on the Naragansett in the great Swamp fight with the Indians, December 19, 1675, in King Philip's War. His widow died August 25, 1683.

Children :

- +1. SAMUEL.
- 2. LYDIA.
- 3. THOMAS.
- 4. DAVID.
- 5. MARY.
- 6. ELIAKIM.
- 7. JOHN.
- 8. ELIZABETH.

+SAMUEL MARSHALL³ (*Samuel*², *Thomas*¹) born May 17, 1653, married (1) 1675, Rebecca Newberry, born May 2, 1655 (daughter of Captain Benjamin Newberry of Windsor, Connecticut). Their son :

+ABIAL MARSHALL⁴ (*Samuel*³, *Samuel*², *Thomas*¹) was born 1682, married November 18, 1708. He married Abiah Hough, born October 30, 1690. Their daughter :

+SARAH MARSHALL⁵ (*Abial*⁴, *Samuel*³, *Samuel*², *Thomas*¹) was born March 12, 1720, married December 26, 1743, James Hyde⁴ (the third son of John Hyde³ and his wife Experience Abel).

(*See Hyde Family.*)

THOMAS LEE OF ENGLAND

THOMAS LEE, born in England, emigrated to America in 1641, with his wife, Phebe (*Brown*) Lee and three children. He died on the passage over and his wife and children settled at Saybrook, Connecticut.

Children :

- 1. THOMAS of Lyme.
- 2. SARAH married John Large.
- +3. JANE mar. Samuel Hyde² (*John*¹).

(*See Hyde Family.*)

WILLIAM HOUGH OF MASSACHUSETTS

WILLIAM HOUGH¹, son of Edward Hough of Westchester, in the County of Cheshire, England, emigrated to America, and settled in Gloucester, Massachusetts; then New London, Connecticut. Married in Gloucester, Massachusetts, Oct. 28, 1645, Sarah Calkins (dau. of Hugh and Ann Calkins).

Children:

1. SAMUEL b. 1653, mar. (1) Susanna Wrotham; (2) Mary Bate.
- +2. JOHN mar. Sarah Post (see later).
3. WILLIAM mar. Ann Lathrop.
4. HANNAH mar. John Borden.
5. ABIAH mar. William Douglass.
6. SARAH mar. David Carpenter.

+JOHN HOUGH² (*William*¹) born October 17, 1655, married at New London, Connecticut, January 17, 1680, Sarah Post, b. November 6, 1659 (dau. of John and Hester (*Hyde*) Post). He was a house carpenter and resided at Norwich a short time after his marriage. He subsequently settled at New London, Connecticut, where he was a man of considerable distinction. He was killed at New London on August 26, 1715, by falling from a building.

Children—all born at New London, Connecticut:

1. SARAH b. April 23, 1684, mar. Ebenezer Dennis.
2. HANNAH b. June 30, 1688, mar. Oliver Mainwaring.
- +3. ABIAH mar. Abial Marshall (see later).
4. HESTER b. April, 1695, mar. George Richards.
5. JOHN b. Oct. 1, 1697, mar. Hannah Dennison.
6. DAVID b. Oct. 3, 1699.
7. JABEZ b. May 21, 1702, mar. Anne Dennison.

+ABIAH HOUGH³ (*John*,² *William*¹) was born at New London, Connecticut, October 30, 1690; married November 18, 1708, Abial Marshall. They settled at Norwich, where she died. He married (2) Anne (*Hyde*) Waterman, widow. He died June 1, 1758.

Children, all born at Norwich, Connecticut.

1. ANNE b. Aug. 16, 1711, mar. Noah Abel.
2. SARAH b. Sept. 7, 1713, d. 1719.
3. ABIAL b. Sept. 30, 1715, mar. Anne Waterman.
4. JOHN b. Mar. 25, 1718.
- +5. SARAH mar. James Hyde (see later).
6. THOMAS b. July 1, 1724, mar. Anne Mainwaring.

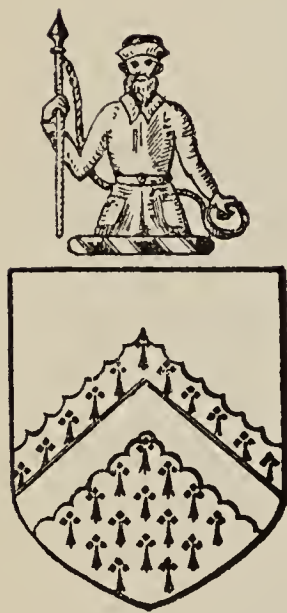
+SARAH MARSHALL, born April, 1720, at Norwich, Connecticut, married her cousin, James Hyde (son of John and Experience (*Abel*) Hyde).

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Argent a bend sable.*

CREST: *A wolf's head erased sable.*

(*See Hyde Family.*)

MOSES CLEVELAND OF MASSACHUSETTS



MOSES CLEVELAND¹ (the son of Samuel Cleveland^B, and grandson of William Cleveland, (*Cleveland*^A) of Hinckley, Yorks, England) was the common ancestor of all the Clevelands or Cleavelands of New England origin. He came as a youth from Ipswich County, sailed from London, England, and arrived in America, 1635. Landed in Massachusetts, either Plymouth or Boston about 1628. Settled at Woburn, Massachusetts, 1649; married there on September 26, 1648, Ann Winn, born in England about 1626; she died prior to May, 1692; he died January 9, 1701, and both are buried in the Old First Church Burying Ground at Woburn, Massachusetts.

He came over to America as an apprentice to Edward Winn, (whose daughter he afterward married). Appointed land-viewer, 1642; Freeman, 1643. On Woburn militia roll Muster Roll, 1663; Fence-viewer; Surveyor of Highways, 1679.

Children:

1. MOSES b. Sept. 1, 1651, mar. Ruth Norton.
2. HANNAH b. Aug. 4, 1653, mar. Thomas Henshaw.
- +3. AARON mar. (1) Dorcas Wilson; (2) Prudence (See later.)
4. SAMUEL b. June, 1657 mar. (1) Jane Keyes; (2) Persis Hildreth.
5. MIRIAM b. July 10, 1659, mar. Thomas Foskett.
6. JOANNA b. Sept. 19, 1661, d. y.
7. EDWARD b. 1664, mar. (1) Deliverance Palmer; (2) Zerniah Church.
8. JOSIAH b. Feb. 26, 1666, mar. Mary Bates.

9. ISAAC b. 1669, mar. Elizabeth (*Pierce*) Curtiss.
10. JOANNA b. April 5, 1670, mar. Joseph Keys.
11. ENOCH b. 1671, mar. (1) Elizabeth Counce; (2) Elizabeth Wright.

AARON CLEVELAND² (*Moses*¹) born at Woburn, Massachusetts, January 10, 1655; married there September 25, 1675, Dorcas Wilson, born January 25, 1659, (dau. of Lieutenant John and Hannah (*James*) Wilson). He was a Soldier in King Philips War, a Lieutenant, 1676, under Captain John Cutler. Made Freeman, 1680, and was prominent in all affairs at Woburn. By trade a farmer and land speculator. Committee to lay out highways, 1710. His (1) wife died at Cambridge, Middlesex County, Massachusetts, November 29, 1714. He married (2) about 1715, Prudence He died at Woburn, September 14, 1716. His second wife died after March 4, 1717. The grave of Aaron Cleveland² is in the Old Church Burying Ground at Woburn, and the name of "Mr." on the tombstone denotes that he was a man of distinction in his day.

Children by (1) wife:

1. DORCAS b. Oct. 27, 1676, mar. John Knight.
2. HANNAH b. 1678, d. 1679.
- +3. AARON mar. Abigail Waters (see later).
4. HANNAH b. June 2, 1687.
5. MOSES b. Feb. 24, 1689, mar. Mary Johnson.
6. SARAH b. Mar. 5, 1692, mar. Job Richardson.
7. MIRIAM b. July 9, 1694, mar. William Cheever.
8. ISABELL b. 1697, d. 1714.
9. ANN b. 1699.
10. BENJAMIN b. May 16, 1701, mar. Ann Church.

+AARON CLEVELAND³ (*Aaron*,² *Moses*¹) born at Woburn, Massachusetts, July 9, 1680, died in that part of Cambridge, called Mystic (now Medford), Massachusetts, in December, 1755. Married at Woburn, January 1, 1701, Abigail Waters, born at Woburn, November 20, 1683, died (probably Norwich) January 6, 1771 (dau. of Samuel and Mary (*Hudson*) Waters). They lived at Woburn to 1704; Medford to 1710; Charlestown, Cambridge to 1716; East Haddam till 1738. He was admitted to Cambridge Church, 1711; Constable at Medford, March 1, 1707-8. Kept tavern at Cambridge, was a builder and contractor. Large estate holder in Charlestown. At East Haddam he was prominent in military affairs, Cornet, Lieutenant, and Captain on the records. Was a man of ability and became wealthy speculating in lands. Will probated at Norwich, Connecticut, 1755.

Children:

1. AARON b. 1702, d. 1714.
2. SAMUEL b. 1704, mar. (1) Hannah Belcher; (2) Sarah Rud-dock. He was killed by the Indians.
3. ABIGAIL b. May 10, 1706, mar. Hezekiah Usher.
4. DORCAS b. 1708, mar. Caleb Call.
5. JOHN b. 1710, d. y.
6. JOSIAH b. 1713, mar. Joanna Porter.
- +7. AARON mar. Susannah Porter (see later).
8. JOHN d. y.
9. MARY d. y.
10. MOSES mar. Mary Clarke.

+AARON CLEVELAND⁴ (*Aaron*,³ *Aaron*,² *Moses*¹) born October 19, 1715, at Charlestown (Cambridge) Massachusetts; married at Medford, Massachusetts, 1735, to Susannah Porter, born at Medford, Massachusetts, 1716, died at Salem, Massachusetts, 1789 (dau. of Reverend Aaron and Susanna (*Sewall*) Porter). He was baptized at the Church at Cambridge, October 30, 1715, and entered Harvard College, 1731; graduating in 1735. He probably preached his first sermon at Medford in 1738 (Vol. 12, page 267, New England Genealogical Register). He was ordained minister of the Strict Congregational Church, Haddam Society, July, 1739, the third regular pastor. Removed to Malden, 1747, having accepted a call to South Precinct (a secession Church now in Everett). About this time events transpired to change the life of Reverend Aaron Cleveland. Cape Breton had been restored to France, October, 1748, so it became necessary for the British to establish in Nova Scotia, a new place of strength as a rival to that lost by surrender of Louisburg, so Halifax, Nova Scotia, was founded, 1749, by a large body of people, commanded by General Cornwallis and the Protestant Dissenting Church was formed July 5, 1750. Reverend Aaron Cleveland was chosen to organize this Church not subject to Episcopal jurisdiction. He accepted this call and removed to Halifax, 1750. He was a Congregationalist at this time. (From Descriptive Sketches of Nova Scotia.) June 15, 1754, his pastorate terminated as he changed his religious views and professed the faith of the Church of England. He removed to Norwich, Connecticut. Removed with his wife and nine children to Boston in 1754, and sailed for England to take holy orders, as there was no Bishop in America. He was ordained by Bishop Sherlock of London, July 28, 1755, and was made missionary to Sussex County, Delaware. March 8, 1757, was transferred to the Parish of Newcastle, Delaware. He started to Norwich, Connecticut, to bring his family to Newcastle, stopping in Philadelphia to visit

Dr. Benjamin Franklin, and died at his home from fever, August 11, 1757. Buried in Christ Church Cemetery at that place. His widow was left with ten children, the youngest being born after her husband's departure for England.

Children:

1. SUSANNAH b. 1741, mar. Stephen Higginson.
2. STEPHEN b. 1742, mar. Margaret Jeffrey.
- +3. AARON mar. (1) Abiah Hyde. (2) Widow Elizabeth (*Clement*) Reed. (See later.)
4. DORCAS died unmarried.
5. GEORGE died unmarried.
6. WILLIAM mar. Elizabeth Bartow.
7. MARGARET mar. Joseph Hiller.
8. LUCY mar. Samuel Blyth.
9. ABIGAIL mar. Thomas Hartshorn.
10. ELIZABETH mar. Nathaniel Roper.

AARON CLEVELAND⁵ (*Aaron*,⁴ *Aaron*,³ *Aaron*,² *Moses*¹), born February 2, 1744, at East Haddam, died at New Haven, Connecticut, September 21, 1815. Married (1) at Norwich, Connecticut, April 12, 1768, Abiah Hyde, born January or December, 1729, died at Norwich, August 23, 1788, (only dau. of Captain James and Sarah (*Marshall*) Hyde.)

He married (2) Elizabeth (*Clement*) Reed, born 1755, died in New York.

His father intended that Aaron Cleveland⁵ should have a college career, but he died when his children were young, and the estate of a missionary left him but little, so he was apprenticed to a hatter at Haddam. In 1764, he was drafted into the English army and served six months. He engaged in business for twenty-five years, lastly at Guilford, Connecticut, as a hat manufacturer. He was a ready writer and noted for his poems. In 1779 he was elected a member from Norwich, Connecticut, to the House of Representatives of the General Court and there introduced a bill "for the abolition of slavery", but the Senate did not agree with his views. He was a Revolutionary Patriot (see Revolutionary record). At one time he belonged to the Universalist Church and a leader in that denomination. In 1792, he changed his views upon religious subjects, studied theology and entered the ministry of the Congregational Church. Was licensed to preach in 1797, and went as a missionary to Vermont, then New Hampshire. In 1800, he was settled at Bramtree, Vermont, then Royalton, Vermont. In 1803-4, he was Pastor of the Congregational Church at Wethersfield, Connecticut, then at Hartford, Connecticut. He died suddenly while visiting his son-in-law at New Haven and was buried

in the cemetery there September 21, 1815. His (1) wife is buried at Norwich, Connecticut.

Children by (1) wife:

- +1. GEORGE mar. Caty Caldwell (see later).
2. WILLIAM b. Dec. 20, 1770, mar. Margaret Falley. Their son, Rev. Richard Falley Cleveland was the father of Stephen Grover Cleveland, President of the United States, 1884-1888; 1892-1896.
3. CHARLES b. 1772, mar. (1) Mehitable Treadwell; (2) Mrs. Dunnels.
4. FRANCIS b. 1774, died of yellow fever.
5. SARAH b. 1775, d. 1779.
6. AARON P. b. 1778, d. 1780.
7. SARAH b. Nov. 7, 1780, mar. David Lowe Dodge.
8. AARON PORTER b. 1782, mar. (1) Abigail Salisbury; (2) Lydia Lathrop; (3) Mary Strong.
9. SUSANNAH b. Sept. 26, 1784, mar. Harry Pratt.
10. LUCY b. June 17, 1787, mar. John Calvin Smith.

He had five children by (2) wife:

1. ANTONY.
2. STEPHEN.
3. JEREMIAH.
4. ABIAH.
5. FRANCIS.

+GEORGE CLEVELAND⁶ (*Aaron*,⁵ *Aaron*,⁴ *Aaron*,³ *Aaron*,² *Moses*¹) born in Norwich, Connecticut, January 29, 1769, died in Middlebury, Vermont, February 2, 1851. He married at Guilford, Connecticut, December 3, 1791, Caty Caldwell, born at Guilford, Connecticut, August 29, 1776, died Middlebury, Vermont, May 11, 1853 (dau. of Samuel and Rachel (*Ranney*) Caldwell). He lived first at Norwich, Connecticut and was in business with his father, 1793, in the manufacture of hats. He removed to Guilford, Connecticut, 1793, and was in the hat business until he removed to Middlebury, Vermont, there he was a merchant and postmaster until 1828. Was appointed U. S. Tax Collector. Was a member of the Vermont Legislature. Post-master of St. Alban's Lodge. He changed his religion from the Congregational to the Episcopal Church and was Church-warden for forty years. He and his wife are buried at Middlebury, Vermont.

Children:

1. CATHERINE ABIAH b. Sept. 14, 1792, mar. Simeon Hyde.
2. SAMUEL CALDWELL b. 1794, d. 1796.
3. MARIETTA b. Jan. 15, 1796, mar. Reverend Renel Keith.

4. GEORGE b. Feb. 18, 1797, mar. (1) Elizabeth Sanford; (2) Mary Teasdale of Mobile, Alabama. He died at Mobile, Alabama.
5. SARAH b. Feb. 7, 1799, died unmarried.
6. SAMUEL CALDWELL b. Mar. 12, 1801, mar. Sarah Karrick.
7. SUSAN b. June 30, 1802.
8. CHARLES b. June 26, 1804, mar. (1) Martha Maack; (2) Charlotte Haskins.
- +9. LUCY b. January 12, 1806, mar. Reverend John A. Hicks (see later).
10. WILLIAM b. Dec. 20, 1807, mar. (1) Martha Brooks; (2) Mrs. Charles Cleveland.
11. AARON PORTER b. Sept. 10, 1809, at Weybridge, Vermont, mar. (1) Phebe Bennett of New Orleans, Louisiana; (2) Katherine Bennett of New Orleans. Died at Merritt's Island, Florida.
12. EDWARD HENRY b. 1813, d. 1815.

+LUCY CLEVELAND⁷ (*George*,⁶ *Aaron*,⁵ *Aaron*,⁴ *Aaron*,³ *Aaron*,² *Moses*¹) born in Guilford, Connecticut, January 12, 1806, died at Rutland, Vermont, August 10, 1860. Married in Middlebury, Vermont, September 28, 1828, Reverend John Augustus Hicks (son of Oliver Hewlett and Julia (*Bush*) Hicks).

(*See Hicks Family and Benedict Family.*)

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Per chevron sable and ermine, a chevron engrailed counter changed.*

CREST: *A demi old man proper, habited azure, having on a cap gules turned up with a hair front holding in the dexter hand a spear, headed argent, on top of which is fixed a line proper, passing behind him, and coiled up in the sinister hand.*

MOTTO: *Pro Deo et Patria.*

EDWARD WINN OF MASSACHUSETTS

EDWARD WINN¹ born in England, was in Charlestown, Massachusetts, prior to December 18, 1640, and at that time he appears at the house of Thomas Graves in Charlestown as one of the Commissioners. In February, 1641, he is at Woburn, Massachusetts, when he died, September 5, 1682. He came from England to America bringing his wife Joanna (called Jane in Savage's Dictionary) and three children, Ann, Elizabeth and Joseph, and accompanied by his apprentice Moses Cleveland (see Cleveland family). He was a Master-builder from Ipswich, England.

Was one of the original planters of Woburn, Massachusetts, and the first child entered in the records of Woburn, was "Increase Winn", October, 1641. He was Freeman, 1643; one of the leading men in town affairs; town officer, Surveyor for sale, Selectman, 1669; also held military offices.

He married (1) Joanna in England, who died in Woburn, March 8, 1649; mar. (2) August 10, 1649, Sarah Beal; mar. (3) Anna (*Page*) Wood.

Children by (1) marriage:

- +1. ANN born about 1626, in Wales (or England) married in Woburn, Sept. 26, 1648, to Moses Cleveland¹. (See Cleveland family.)
- 2. ELIZABETH b. 1628, mar. George Polley.
- 3. JOSEPH b. 1630, mar. Rebekah Reade.
- 4. INCREASE b. 1641, mar. Hannah Sactell (*Sawtell*).

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Vert three eagles displayed in fesse, or.*

CREST: *A boar's head, gu, coupé or.*

(*See Cleveland Family.*)

JOHN WILSON OF MASSACHUSETTS

JOHN WILSON¹ of Scrooby village, Nottingham, England. (He was the son of Deacon Roger Wilson^A), born in England, 1588, and was for years, before 1620, a Deacon in Reverend John Robinson's Church, whose members fled from persecution in 1608, and finally settled in Leyden, Holland. He was a woolen and silk draper; and a prominent member of the secular organization of the Pilgrim body of Puritans and a member of the joint stock company which fitted out the "Mayflower". He did not come with it, intending to come later, but died. He married Miss Fuller. Their son:

JOHN WILSON¹ was born in England, 1611. Came to America, 1631, was living in Woburn, Massachusetts, August 26, 1666, (from tax reports) and had right in Woburn lands, 1668. He was Lieutenant in military affairs. He married Hannah James. Died at Woburn, July 2, 1687. His widow married in Danvers (2) Lieutenant Thomas Fuller.

+DORCAS WILSON² (dau. of John¹ and Hannah (*James*) Wilson) married Aaron Cleveland².

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Ar, a chevron gu, between three wolves' heads erased sa.*

CREST: *An eagle displayed sa.*

(*See Cleveland Family.*)

LAWRENCE WATERS OF MASSACHUSETTS

LAWRENCE WATERS¹ emigrated to America from England and settled in Watertown, Massachusetts, before 1634. Born in 1602, in England; married Ann Linton. They lived in Woburn, Massachusetts, then removed to and built the first house in Lancaster, Worcester County, Massachusetts. Was in Charlestown, March 20, 1675, and died December 7, 1687. "He and his wife were warned for having danced." Their son:

SAMUEL WATERS² (*Lawrence*¹) born November 11, 1651, at Woburn, Massachusetts, died at this place March 2, 1728. He married Mary Hudson, born September 7, 1653 (dau. of Daniel and Joanna Hudson. Daniel Hudson was killed by the Indians, September 11, 1697). Their daughter:

ABIGAIL WATERS³ (*Samuel*,² *Lawrence*¹) married Aaron Cleveland³ (*Aaron*,² *Moses*¹).

(*See Cleveland Family.*)

JOHN CALDWELL OF MASSACHUSETTS

JOHN CALDWELL¹ from Nottinghamshire, England, came to America and settled at Ipswich, Massachusetts, as early as 1643. He married, 1654, Sarah Dillingham, born 1636 (dau. of John and Sarah Dillingham of Ipswich, Massachusetts). He died September 26, 1692; she died January 26, 1722. Their son:

JOHN CALDWELL² (*John*¹) married 1686, Sarah Foster (dau. of Jacob and Martha Foster of Ipswich, Massachusetts). Their son:

JACOB CALDWELL³ (*John*,² *John*¹) born February 2, 1693, married, October, 1718, Rebecca Lull. His vessel was captured and he was killed by the Indians. Their son:

SAMUEL CALDWELL⁴ (*Jacob*,³ *John*,² *John*¹) was born April 6, 1729. settled in Guilford, Connecticut, and married Rachel Ranney (or Ranna). Their daughter:

CATY CALDWELL⁵ (*Samuel*,⁴ *Jacob*,³ *John*,² *John*¹) married George Cleveland.

(*See Cleveland Family.*)

HUGH CALKINS (*CAULKINS*) OF CONNECTICUT

HUGH CALKINS¹ was one of the body of emigrants called "The Welsh Company" that came to New England from Cheapside in Monmouthshire, on the border of Wales, with their minister, Mr. Blinham. The larger portion of the Company settled at Marshfield, Massachusetts, but some removed to Gloucester, upon the rough promontory of Cape Ann. From there after eight years' experiment, most of them removed to New London, Connecticut.

Hugh Calkins¹ was in 1650, Deputy from Gloucester to the General Court of Massachusetts; removed, 1651, to New London and was chosen twelve times Deputy from that place to the General Assembly of Connecticut. Was Selectman, 1652-60; removed to Norwich and was one of the "original proprietors".

From Norwich, he was Deputy for ten sessions of the Legislature from March, 1663, to October, 1671. Was one of the first Deacons of the Norwich Church, and on many important committees of all three towns. He was born in 1600. Married Ann in England. Four of their children were born in England.

Children:

- +1. SARAH b. in England, mar. William Hough; (see later).
2. MARY mar. Hugh Roberts.
3. REBECCA died in 1657.
4. JOHN b. about 1634, mar. Sarah Royce.
5. DAVID mar. Mary Bliss.
6. DEBORAH mar. Jonathan Royce.

SARAH CALKINS² (*Hugh*¹) born in England mar. William Hough² (*Edward*¹).

(*See Hough and Cleveland Families.*)

THOMAS NEWBERRY OF MASSACHUSETTS

THOMAS NEWBERRY¹, born 1594, came from Devonshire, Engalnd, in 1630, and settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts. He was one of the early settlers and largest landed proprietors; received from the General Court, March, 1634, one hundred acres of land at Neponset. Laid out a large farm in Squantum and built a home. Freeman, September 3, 1634. Selectman; member of the Church; Deputy to the General Court at Newtowne. Prepared to move to Windsor, Connecticut, but death in

1636 prevented. His family, however, moved to Windsor. Will made December 12, 1635; proven January 28, 1636. He married (1) Joan Dabinott; (2) Jane She married (2) Reverend John Wareham.

Children of Thomas and Jane Newberry:

- +1. BENJAMIN mar. Mary Allyn. (See later.)
- 2. JOSEPH mar.
- 3. MARY mar. Daniel Clark, June 13, 1644.
- 4. SARAH mar. Henry Wolcott, 1642.
- 5. HANNAH mar. Thomas Hanford.
- 6. REBECCA mar. John Russell.

+BENJAMIN NEWBERRY² (*Thomas*¹) born in England, 1624, came with his parents to America and settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts; removed to Windsor, Connecticut, 1640, and married June 11, 1646, Mary Allyn (dau. of Matthew and Margaret (*Wyatt*) Allyn). He was a prominent man in Windsor; a representative to the General Assembly of Connecticut; Captain in militia during King Philip's War; Major of militia, 1689. Died September 11, 1689. She died December 14, 1703.

Children:

- 1. MARY b. March 10, 1647, mar. John Mendesly.
- 2. SARAH b. June 14, 1650, mar. Captain Preserved Clapp.
- 3. HANNAH b. 1652, d. y.
- +4. REBECCA mar. Samuel Marshall; (see later).
- 5. THOMAS b. September 1, 1657, mar. Ann Ford. (Ancestor of Mrs. Henry B. Joy of Grosse Point Farms, Mich.)
- 6. ABIGAIL b. March 14, 1659, mar. Ephriam Howard.
- 7. MARGARET b. October 3, 1662, mar. Return Strong.
- 8. BENJAMIN b. April 20, 1669, mar. Hannah (*Sachett*) Dewey.
- 9. HANNAH b. July 1, 1673, mar. John Wolcott.

REBECCA NEWBERRY³ (*Benjamin*,¹ *Thomas*²) born in Windsor, Connecticut, May 2, 1655, married June 22, 1675, Samuel Marshall³ (*Samuel*,² *Thomas*¹). Their daughter:

ABIEL MARSHALL married Abiah Hough.

(*See Hyde and Hough Families.*)

MATTHEW ALLYN OF CONNECTICUT

MATTHEW ALLYN¹, son of Richard and Margaret Allyn, came to America from England and settled in Cambridge, Mass., 1632, in Hartford, 1637, then 1648, Windsor, Connecticut. He was born 1604, died

February 1, 1670; married Margaret Wyatt (dau. of John Wyatt of England and his wife Frances Chichester, a descendant of Robert de Bellomont and his wife, Isabel de Vermandois, in England.) Was Deputy to the General Court in Connecticut. They had two children:

1. THOMAS ALLYN² mar. Abigail Wareham.
- +2. MARY ALLYN² mar. Benjamin Newberry.

(See *Newberry Family*.)

THOMAS STANLEY OF MASSACHUSETTS

THOMAS STANLEY¹ came to America in the ship "Planter", 1633. He died at Hadley, Massachusetts, January 30, 1663. Was a Deputy to the General Court at Massachusetts Bay, 1635; removed to Hartford, Connecticut, 1636. Mar. Benett Shepherd (dau. of John and Rebecca (*Waller*) Shepherd.)

+HANNAH STANLEY² (*Thomas*¹) born at Hartford, Connecticut, married Samuel Porter. She died at Hadley, Massachusetts, December 18, 1708. He died September 6, 1689. Their son:

SAMUEL PORTER married Joanna Cooke.

(See *Porter Family*.)

THOMAS GREGSON OF CONNECTICUT

THOMAS GREGSON¹ came to America from London, 1637. Landed in Boston, and later went to New Haven, Connecticut, with the party of Governor Eaton and Reverend John Davenport. One of the chief men of the Colony, an active merchant and man of wealth. Treasurer of the Colony, 1641. Magistrate 1641-3-6. Signer of the United Colonies, 1643. He was Commissioner of New Haven to go to England to procure a patent for the Colony. He sailed for England on that mission in 1646-7, with "divers other godly persons" in what was known as the "Phantom Ship". It was never heard from again and in the book "Mather's Magnolia" is an account of an apparition of the ship seen in the harbor of New England in the following Spring. He was married to Jane, who died June 4, 1702. Their daughter:

+SUSANNAH GREGSON² (*Thomas*¹) died September 8, 1712. Married on May 13, 1661, to Abraham Crittenden³, who died September 25, 1694; their son:

+ABRAHAM CRITTENDEN³ born 1662, in Guilford, Connecticut, died May 14, 1725. Married on May 6, 1686, to Susannah Kirby, born in Middleton on May 23, 1664. Died in Guilford, Connecticut, 1720. Their daughter:

+HANNAH CRITTENDEN, born November 28, 1690, died November 30, 1789, married Ebenezer Parmalee, born November 28, 1690, died September 27, 1777; their daughter:

+ANNA PARMALEE b. March 27, 1720, died at Guilford, Connecticut, October 22, 1785. Married August 25, 1738, to Jonathan Ranney (or Ranna) born August 26, 1709, in Middleton; died July 30, 1773; their daughter:

+RACHEL RANNEY, born January 29, 1741; married on December 2, 1764, to Samuel Caldwell b. May 4, 1742, in Guilford, Connecticut, died September 29, 1777.

(See Caldwell Family.)

ABRAHAM CRITTENDEN OF CONNECTICUT

ABRAHAM CRITTENDEN¹ was the emigrant to America from Kent County, England, 1635-7, and he became one of the founders of Guilford, Connecticut.

He was first at New Haven. Guilford was purchased September 29, 1639, and he was one of the grantees in trust in the draft for the body of settlers for Guilford. Appointed, 1646, overseer of the Mill Bay and Flood-gates. Assessor, 1651. Freeman September 24, 1669. Married Mary Died January, 1683, age about 73 years.

+ABRAHAM CRITTENDEN² (*Abraham*¹) born about 1635, married May 13, 1661, to Susannah Gregson² (*Thomas*¹) Freeman, September 24, 1669. He died September 25, 17—. She died September 8, 1712.

+ABRAHAM CRITTENDEN³ (*Abraham*², *Abraham*¹) born in Guilford, Connecticut, 1662; married Susannah Kirby, born May 23, 1664, died in 1720. He died May 14, 1725.

+HANNAH CRITTENDEN⁴ (*Abraham*,³ *Abraham*,² *Abraham*¹) married Ebenezer Parmalee.

(See Gregson Family.)

AARON COOKE OF MASSACHUSETTS AND CONNECTICUT

AARON COOKE¹, born in England, 1610; came to America, 1630; Dorchester, Massachusetts, 1634; Windsor, Connecticut before 1663. He removed to Northampton, Massachusetts, where he died September 5, 1690. He was Chief in command of Connecticut soldiers raised to make war against the Dutch, 1653. Captain of Militia in Windsor, 1655; Major of Troops in Hartford Company, appointed by Governor Andros. Was Freeman May 6, 1635. Keeper of the Ordinary, 1673. Deputy to the General Court, 1668. He married (1) Mary Ford (dau. of Hon. Thomas Ford of Dorchester); (2) Joanna Denslow; (3) Elizabeth Nash; and (4) Rebecca (*Foote*) Smith (dau. of Nathaniel Foote).

Children of Aaron Cooke and (2) wife, Joanna Denslow:

1. NATHANIEL.
2. JOANNA.
- +3. AARON.
4. MIRIAM b. 1642.
5. MOSES b. 1645.
6. SAMUEL b. 1650.
7. ELIZABETH.
8. NOAH.

AARON COOKE² (*Aaron*¹) baptized in Windsor, Connecticut, February 21, 1640, removed to Northampton, Massachusetts, then Hadley, Massachusetts. He married on May 30, 1661, Sarah Westwood (dau. of William Westwood), born in 1644, and died March 24, 1730. He died in Northampton, Massachusetts, September 16, 1716. He was Representative from Hadley to the General Court of Massachusetts, 1689-91-93-97. Captain of the Foot Company of Hadley, 1678.

His gravestone in Hadley tells that "he was a Justice for nearly thirty years and a Captain of Militia for thirty-five years." Also Associate Magistrate of Hampshire County.

Children:

1. WESTWOOD.
2. AARON.
3. SARAH.
- +4. JOANNA.
5. MOSES.

JOANNA COOKE³ (*Aaron*,² *Aaron*¹) born July 10, 1665, died November 13, 1713. Married February 22, 1684 to Colonel Samuel Porter.

REVEREND AARON PORTER married Susannah Sewall.

SUSANNAH PORTER married Aaron Cleveland.

(See Cleveland Family.)

WILLIAM WESTWOOD OF MASSACHUSETTS.

WILLIAM WESTWOOD¹, born about 1606, in the County of Essex, England, came to America 1634, in the ship "Francis" from Ipswich. Settled in Cambridge, Massachusetts. In 1635 was one of the seven Commissioners appointed by Massachusetts to govern Connecticut, and was sworn "Constable of the Plantation of Connecticut," September 3, 1635. He was present at the first Court held April 26, 1636. Deputy from Hartford to the General Court of Connecticut 1642, '49, '51, '56. He removed to Hadley, Massachusetts 1659 and held a prominent place among the first settlers. He married Bridget Died at Hadley, Massachusetts, April 7, 1669. She was born 1602; died May 12, 1676. Their daughter:

SARAH WESTWOOD² (*William*¹) born 1644, died March 24, 1730, at Northampton, Massachusetts. Married May 30, 1661, to Captain Aaron Cooke.

(*See Cooke Family.*)

Reference: Papers in the Society of Colonial Dames of Mrs. Robert Zahner, Atlanta, Georgia: Mrs. Richard B. Trimble, Athens, Georgia, and Mrs. Howard H. McCall, Jr., Atlanta, Georgia.

JOHN PARMALEE OF CONNECTICUT.

JOHN PARMALEE, born in Kent County, England, came to America, 1639, with the company under the leadership of Reverend Henry Whitfield, seeking freedom to express their religious convictions. He was the fifteenth signer of the "Plantation Covenant." From the Indians this Company bought lands on the Connecticut Coast and called their settlement Guilford. A Freeman; man of affairs in Guilford; his will dated November 8, 1659, is on record at New Haven, Connecticut. Married twice.

His line of descent is traced through his eldest son:

JOHN PARMALEE² (*John*¹) born in Kent County, England, 1618. Settled in Guilford, Connecticut, became a member of the Church; Freeman February 14, 1649; Drummer in the train-band. Married three times and was the father of ten children.

(*See Gregson Family.*)

MATTHEW MITCHELL OF CONNECTICUT AND MASSACHUSETTS.

MATTHEW MITCHELL¹ of Southonram, Parish of Halifax, Yorkshire, England, born 1590, died 1645; married April 16, 1616, Susan Butterfield of Ovendon in the same parish. He came to America, 1635, in the ship "James" with Reverend Richard Mather from Bristol, England, and brought with him two sons David and Jonathan. Settled at Concord, Massachusetts, removed to Springfield, Massachusetts, where he signed the compact with Pynchon, 1636. Removed to Saybrook, Connecticut. He was a Deputy to the General Court which voted war against the Pequot Indians and served in the garrison of Saybrook Fort. He came with his family to Wethersfield, then Stamford, Connecticut.

Children: all born in England:

1. ABIGAIL.
2. DAVID b. Nov. 14, 1619.
3. MARY.
4. MARTHA.
- +5. JONATHAN.
6. SUSAN.
7. ELIZABETH.

REVEREND JONATHAN MITCHELL² (Matthew¹) (called by Rev. Cotton Mather "The Matchless") was baptized in England December 19, 1624, and came to America with his father 1635. He graduated from Harvard College, 1647, and in 1650, was ordained Pastor of the Congregational Church at Cambridge. He married November 19, 1650, "Margaret (*Boradile*) Shepard", widow of Reverend Thomas Shepard of Cambridge. He was a fellow at Harvard 1650-1658. Censor of the Press 1652. Preached the "Election Sermon" before the General Court of Massachusetts 1658-1667. He died in 1668, greatly beloved and honored throughout all the Churches. Reverend Cotton Mather says "that the extraordinary learning, wisdom, gravity, and piety of Jonathan Mitchell occasioned application for his services throughout the country, but he continued his services at Cambridge, all of his life."

Children:

1. MARGARET, d. y.
2. NATHANIEL (1656-1673).
3. JOHN, d. y.
4. SAMUEL b. Oct. 14, 1660.
- +5. MARGARET.

+MARGARET MITCHELL³ (*Jonathan*², *John*¹) married Major Stephen Sewall. Died January 20, 1736.

(*See Sewall and Cleveland Families.*)

REFERENCES: THOMAS BENEDICT AND ALLIED FAMILIES.

"Benedict"—New Haven Colonial Records, pages 236-7; Jamaica Long Island Records, Volume 1, pages 18-19; Connecticut Colonial Records, Volume 1, page 321; Volume 3, page 142; New York Civil Lists of 1665; Hyde Genealogy; Benedict Genealogy; Savage's Genealogical Dictionary.

"Hicks"—New Haven Colonial Records, Volume 1, Jamaica, Long Island Records; Connecticut Colonial Records; New York Civil Lists of 1665.

"Starr"—Starr Family of New England by Burgess Pratt, page 411; History of Danbury, Connecticut; Benedict Genealogy; Hawley Records; N. S. D. A. R. numbers 78829; 80073.

"Gregory"—History of Danbury, Connecticut; History of Norwalk Connecticut; American Ancestry, Volume 1, page 53; Massachusetts Colonial Records.

"Butler"—History of Stratford by Orcutt; Long Island Families by Bunker.

"Andrus"—(Andrews) Memorial; Benedict Genealogy.

"St. John"—Savage's Genealogical Dictionary; New England Genealogical and Historical Register.

"Hoyt"—Hoyt Genealogy.

"Hyde"—Hyde Genealogy by Reuben H. Walworth; Cleveland Genealogy; Puritan Settlers of Connecticut; New England Historical and Genealogical Register.

"Post"; "Abel"; "Marshall" "Lee" "Hough"—Hyde Family by Walworth; Puritan Settlers of Connecticut by Calkins; New England Genealogical and Historical Register; Colonial Records of Connecticut, Savage's Genealogical Dictionary.

"Cleveland"—Cleveland Genealogy, by Edmund James Cleveland; Hottens Original Lists of Immigrants; History of Woburn, Massachusetts; History of Norwalk, Connecticut by Calkins; Medford Records; N. S. D. A. R. No. 40774.

“Winn”; “Wilson”; “Waters”; “Caldwell”—Cleveland Genealogy by Edmund James Cleveland; Winn Memorial, Woburn, Massachusetts; History of Woburn, Massachusetts by Sewall; Porter Genealogy; Colonial Records of Connecticut; New England Genealogical and Historical Register.

“Calkins” History of Norwich by Calkins; The Hyde Family; Cleveland Genealogy, pages 503-1033; Savage’s Genealogical Dictionary, Vol. 3; Colonial Records of Connecticut, Volumes 1 and 2.

“Newberry”; “Allyn”; “Stanley”—Cleveland Genealogy; Newberry Genealogy; History of Ancient Windsor; Porter Genealogy; Judd’s History of Hadley, Massachusetts; Our Family Tree by David Starr Jordan and Sarah C. Kimball.

“Gregson”; “Parmalee”—New Haven Colonial Records; Savage’s Genealogical Dictionary; Kirby Genealogy; Cleveland Genealogy; Benedict Genealogy; Barber’s Historical Collections of Connecticut; Volume 58, New England Genealogical and Historical Register.

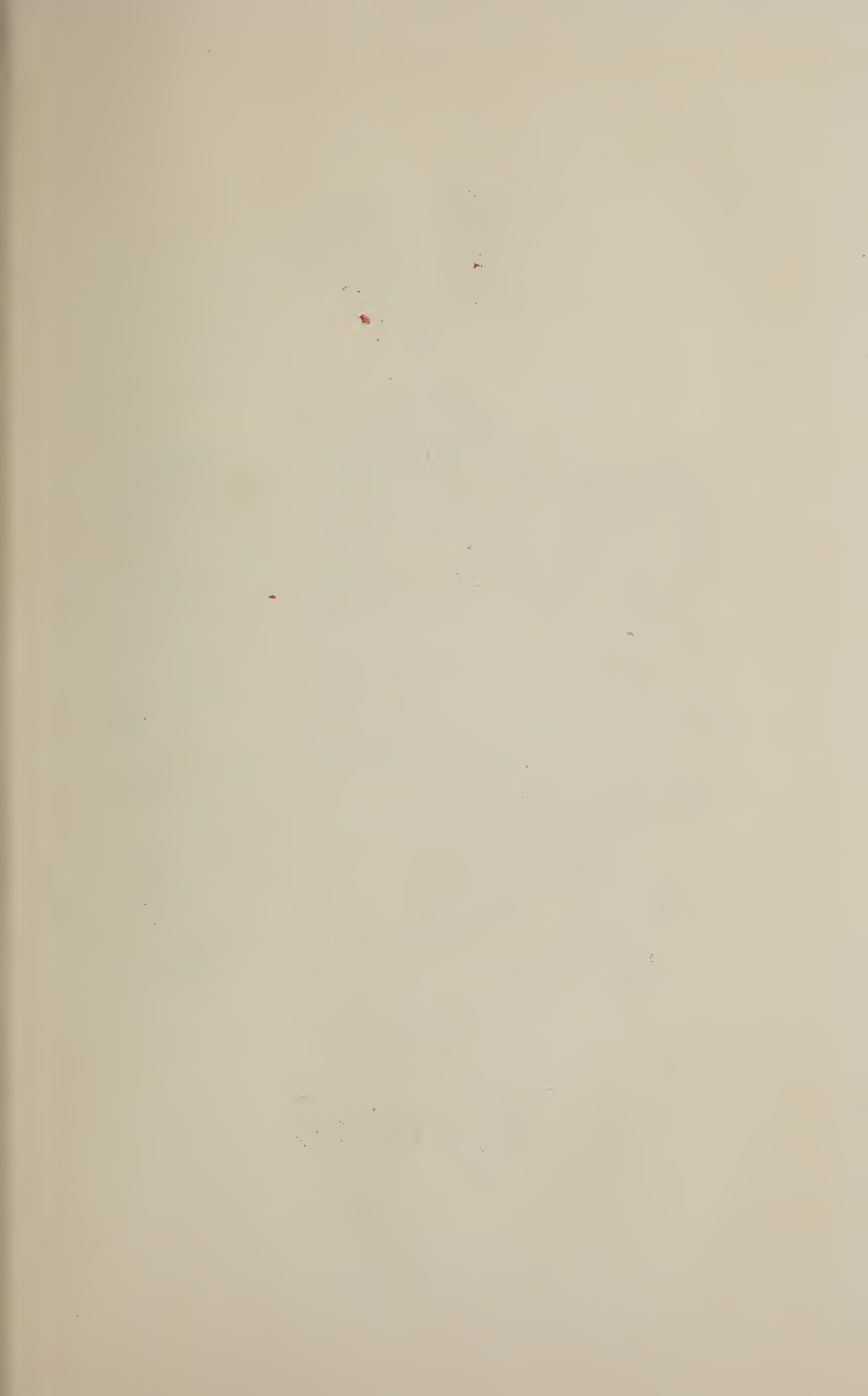
“Crittenden”—History of Middleton’s Upper House; Cleveland Genealogy; Savage’s Genealogical Dictionary 77-315-916.

“Westwood”; “Cooke”—Memorial History of Hartford County, Connecticut; Massachusetts Colony Record; Pope’s Pioneers of Massachusetts; Benedict Genealogy, Cleveland Family; History of Ancient Windsor by Stiles; Hadley, Massachusetts Families by Boltwood; Savage’s Genealogical Dictionary; Ga. Society of Colonial Dames.

“Mitchell”—Massachusetts Society Colonial Dames; Reverend Sprague’s Annals of the American Pulpit, Congregational; Libby’s Harvard’s Graduate Register; Savage’s General Dictionary.

ALLIED LINES (NOT TRACED) IN “BENEDICT FAMILY.”

1. JOANNA DENSLOW, Conn.
2. SUSANNA KIRBY, Conn.
3. HANNAH JAMES, Conn.
4. REBECCA LULL, Conn.
5. HANNAH CARPENTER, Long Island.
6. SAMUEL DIBBLE, Conn.
7. GERSHON SMITH, Conn. and L. I.
8. DANIEL HUDSON, Mass.
9. MARY HEWLETT, L. I.
10. JULIA BUSH, Long Island and Conn.





Comtèges

COATES

MOSES COATES¹ mar. SUSANNAH WELDON.

SAMUEL COATES² mar. ELIZABETH MENDENHALL³ (*Aaron², John¹*)

MOSES COATES³ mar. (2) MARY VICKERS² (*Peter¹*).

JESSE COATES⁴ mar. MARTHA WEBB PENNOCK⁵ (*Isaac⁴, Joseph³, Joseph², Christopher¹*).

(DR.) CHARLES EDWARD COATES⁵ mar. ANN HUNTER ROBERTS⁵ (*Leonard F.⁴, Thomas³, Thomas², Thomas¹*).

MARY LOUISE COATES⁶ mar. JOHN A. BENEDICT⁹ (*Samuel⁸, Andrew⁷, Ira⁶, Oliver⁵, Benjamin⁴, James³, James², Thomas¹*).

HARRIET WHITE BENEDICT mar. HOWARD H. MCCALL, JR.

ELSA ROBERTS MCCALL

and

HOWARD H. MCCALL, III

of Atlanta, Georgia.

MOSES COATES AND ALLIED FAMILIES MOSES COATS (COATES) OF PENNSYLVANIA

Among the early settlers of Pennsylvania were two Quakers from Scotland and Ireland—Moses Coats and his wife, Susannah Coats. Driven into Ireland as the result of religious persecutions, about two years after their marriage in 1717, they decided to come to America and they found a home in the Province of Pennsylvania, in the fertile valley of the Schuylkill River, then a wilderness, with the "Red Man" for their almost only neighbor. The Coates Family in America possessed the qualifications and steadfastness that distinguished the Society of Friends.

They were of Scotch extraction and with other Scotch families were transplanted from Scotland to Ireland with the Presbyterians and other reformers by Oliver Cromwell. This would make them "Scotch-Irish Quakers". (It is very interesting to know that in Scotland the "Coats" family belonged to the manufacturing town of Paisley, seven miles from Glasgow, where the family of "McCall's" Scotch-Irish Presbyterians, were first known and that both families came to Pennsylvania from Ireland in the seventeenth century.)

The name was written in early records as DeCote, a Norman name, and is spelled as Cotes, Coates, Courts and Coats.

MOSES COATS¹ was the son of Thomas Coats^A of Ballycater in the County of Caterloe, Ireland. He married Susannah Weldon, (daughter of Samuel Weldon of Gullacasane). They emigrated from Carlow, Ireland, to Pennsylvania in 1717. Moses Coats and Susannah Weldon were members of the Society of Friends. (This Sect rose in England about the middle of the 17th century. George Fox, the acknowledged founder, was born in 1624.) They appeared at the Province Men's Meeting, at Cork, February 25, 1715, and made known their intention of marrying, if the said meeting approved. After the usual ceremony of the Friends' Society they were married in the Friends' Meeting House in the town of Caskel, County of Tipperary, Province of Munster, Ireland, on March 1, 1715.

On March 8, 1717, Friend Moses Coates, having made up his mind to move to America, received a certificate from the Men's Meeting. He and his wife then came to America, and settled near Haverford, Pennsylvania. He produced a certificate to Haverford monthly meeting from Carlow, Ireland, dated March 8, 1717. From tax receipts, Moses Coates was in Charles-Town township, Pennsylvania (now Schuylkill),

as early as 1729, and bought 150 acres of land on the north side of French Creek, at the junction of the Schuylkill River; erected a dwelling and became the first settler of Phoenixville, Pennsylvania.

He lived in constant dread of the Indians. At night, he always slept with a loaded gun by his side and a servant lay at the door with a pitchfork. Finally the Indians were disposed to be friendly and life was safer. He blazed paths through the wilderness around his home by cutting chips from the trees, so that his children would not get lost.

Moses Coates¹ was buried, 1761, in the Pikeland's Friends Burying Ground and his wife, Susannah (*Weldon*) Coates, was buried there, 1772. His will was made April 14, 1761, and filed, April 26, 1761.

Children:

1. THOMAS born in Ireland, Dec. 12, 1716, mar. Sarah Miller.
- +2. SAMUEL mar. Elizabeth Mendenhall (see later).
3. MOSES, JR. b. Nov. 25, 1719, mar. Priscilla Hutchinson.
4. ELIZABETH b. 1722, mar. John Mendenhall.
5. WILLIAM, died unmarried.
6. JONATHAN b. Nov. 17, 1728, mar. Jane Longstreth.
7. AARON, d. unmarried.
8. BENJAMIN mar. Ann Longstreth.

SAMUEL COATES² (*Moses*¹) born 1718, married Elizabeth Mendenhall (dau. of Aaron and Rose (*Pearson*) Mendenhall), March 1, 1743. At a meeting held at Bradford, they signified their intention of marrying, and after the usual ceremonies of the "Friend's Society", they were married. (Pearson sometimes spelled Pierson.)

They settled on one-half of the 492 acres of land bought by Moses Coates, Sr., in 1728 in Caln Township, Chester County, Pennsylvania. Here he built his home and the original porch was wide and oval in shape, with a peaked roof, banisters and seats around the porch, and it was used as a Meeting House by the Friends on many occasions. Samuel Coates died at Caln Station, Chester County, Pennsylvania, 1754, and after his death his widow married (2) Caleb Kirk, in 1756.

Children:

1. AARON, b. April 6, 1744, married Mary Fox.
- +2. MOSES married (1) Hannah Musgrave; (2) Mary Vickers (see later).
3. ISAAC, born February 1, 1748, married, 1773, Hannah E. Stalker. He was a minister of note in the Society of Friends.
4. A DAUGHTER, d. y.

MOSES COATES³ (*Samuel*², *Moses*¹) born in Caln Township, Chester County, Pennsylvania, November 4, 1746, married (1) April 13, 1770,

Hannah Musgrave (daughter of Thomas Musgrave), born February 12, 1752, died April 5, 1775. Buried in East Caln Friend's Burying Ground where later Moses Coates was also buried.

Children:

1. ELIZABETH married Jesse Kersey. 11 children.
2. HANNAH married Gravenor Marsh.

On June 2, 1777, Moses Coates married (2) Mary Vickers (daughter of Peter and Ann Vickers of Plumstead, Bucks County, Pennsylvania). She was born November 27, 1750, died October 12, 1824, and was buried at Marlborough, Ohio. (From Bradford's Men's Meeting Marriage Records.)

He became the owner of a large tract of land now occupied by the town of Coatesville, Chester County, Pennsylvania, which was laid out and named by himself, and was the first Postmaster of the place in 1812. He also built the first house in Coatesville, which he called "Brandy-wine Mansion". He was possessed of much inventive genius. During the Revolutionary War, he entertained many of the prominent officers of the Continental Army, General George Washington being his guest many times.

Children by (2) wife:

1. ISAAC, born March 7, 1778, mar. Mary Gilbert. Moved to Ohio. 8 children.
2. ANN ELIZA born Sept. 14, 1779, mar. John Way. Moved to Ohio.
3. CALEB, born April 30, 1781, married Elizabeth Gilbert. 9 children.
4. ESTHER born Feb. 25, 1783, mar. Joseph Ridgeway.
5. ELISHA, d. y.
6. SARAH, born July 9, 1786, died 1861.
7. MARY d. y.
8. MOSES born Aug. 30, 1789, mar. Lydia Taylor. Six children.
9. AQUILLA born Oct. 9, 1791, mar. Hannah S. Troth.
10. AMOS born Jan. 18, 1794, mar. Jane Brinton. Moved to Ohio. 12 children.
- +11. JESSE, born March 4, 1796 (see later).

JESSE COATES⁴ (*Moses*³, *Samuel*², *Moses*¹) was born in Coatesville, Pennsylvania, March 4, 1796, died in the same place August 2, 1868, and is buried there. He married Martha Webb Pennock, by the Friend's ceremony in the presence of Mayor Joseph Watson of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, on April 4, 1826. He was a prominent physician. In 1832, a public worship building for Episcopalians, Baptists, Presbyte-

rians and Methodists was built in Coatesville, and Dr. Jesse Coates was one of the three managers to whom this property was deeded.

Children :

1. GEORGE WILLIAM Pennock, born Jan. 30, 1828, mar. Rachel E. Hazard of Milford, Delaware. Two children.
- +2. CHARLES EDWARD born Oct. 10, 1829 (see later).
3. ANN ELIZA, d. y.
4. SARAH PENNOCK, lived at Coatesville.
5. ISAAC PENNOCK, born Oct. 16, 1836, mar. Susan Taylor Allison of Chesapeake City, Maryland. Eight children.
6. CAROLINE PENNOCK (Sarah Pennock Coates and Caroline Pennock Coates resided in their father's homestead on Main Street, Coatsville, Pennsylvania). Never married.

CHARLES EDWARD COATES⁵ (*Jesse*⁴, *Moses*³, *Samuel*², *Moses*¹) born in Coatesville, Pennsylvania, October 10, 1829; died in Texas at the home of his son on March 3, 1901. He married September 20, 1855, Ann Hunter Roberts of Nantmeal, Pennsylvania (daughter of Leonard F. Roberts and his wife, Rachel Dewees). She was born August 16, 1835, and died March 14, 1908. Dr. Coates graduated in medicine at the University of Pennsylvania. They lived at Baltimore, Maryland.

Children :

1. GEORGE W. PENNOCK COATES, born May 8, 1857, married (1) October 15, 1882, Aline Wood, born October 15, 1853. She died December 12, 1883. He married (2) Eddie Graham. They live at Abilene, Texas. A broker and ranch owner. Children: by (2) wife: A. Francis, Soldier of the World War in France. B. George Hunter.
2. LEONARD ROBERTS COATES⁶, born December 25, 1858, mar. June 25, 1889 Janey J. Boarman, born 1871. Physician, lives at Laurel, Maryland. Children: A. John Tyson; B. Leonard Roberts; C. Mary R. married William W. Easterday; D. Dorothy Wetherall; E. Robert Boarman.
3. DEWEES ROBERTS COATES⁶, d. y.
4. CHARLES EDWARDS COATES, JR.⁶, born Aug. 13, 1868, mar. June 26, 1901, Ollie Maurin. They live at Baton Rouge, Louisiana. He is Professor of Chemistry at the University of Louisiana. Children: A. Charles Hunter; B. Victor Maurin; C. Jesse Pennock; D. Caroline Pennock.
- +5. MARY LOUISE COATES⁶ mar. John Augustine Benedict (see later).
6. JESSE COATES born February 7, 1870, mar. January 1, 1898, Mary Miller Merritt of Lynn, Massachusetts.
7. RACHEL ANNA COATES⁶, born January 20, 1872, mar. Dr. Frank Martin of Baltimore, Maryland. She died at Baltimore, Maryland.

MARY LOUISE COATES⁶ (*Charles E.*⁵, *Jesse*⁴, *Moses*³, *Samuel*², *Moses*¹) was born in Baltimore, Maryland, June 3, 1868, and was married October 31, 1889, to John Augustine Benedict. (See Benedict family.) They lived at Athens, Georgia. He died May 23, 1895; she died Jan. 8, 1903, at Athens, Georgia. Buried at Baltimore, Maryland. She was a member of the Athens Circle of Colonial Dames; and the Elijah Clarke Chapter, Athens, Georgia, Daughters of the American Revolution, N. S. D. A. R. Number 1332. They had two children:

- I. ANNA COATES born in Athens, Georgia, married Captain Richard B. Trimble, U. S. A. Two children: Harry White Trimble and Coates Trimble (see Benedict family).
- +2. HARRIET WHITE (see later).

HARRIET WHITE BENEDICT, born in Athens, Georgia, married Captain Howard H. McCall, Jr., of Atlanta, Georgia. They have two children:

ELSA ROBERTS McCALL.
HOWARD HENRY McCALL, III.

COATS (*or Coates*) YORKSHIRE; COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Quarterly 1 and 4, Ermine; 2 and 3 paly or six or and sable.*

CREST: *A cock proper combed, wattled, and legged gules.*

MOTTO: *Vincit qui patitur.*

(*See Benedict Family.*)

THOMAS ROBERTS OF PENNSYLVANIA

The first authentic records of the Roberts family is found in the records of Chester County, Pennsylvania, in 1726, in a deed made to Thomas Roberts. The family is Welsh.

THOMAS ROBERTS¹ inherited from his grandfather, David Hibby, 125 acres of land in Charlestown Township, November 23, 1726. Also a tract of 146 acres of land, warrant for land dated February 11, 1735, the tract being known as "Roberts' Level." By deed, dated May 26, 1759, he deeded the 125 acres of land to his son Thomas Roberts², and also 136 acres of land, February 20, 1769. He married (name of wife unknown), and died after 1769.

THOMAS ROBERTS² (*Thomas*¹) lived in Chester County, Pennsylvania, February 27, 1789, when he conveyed these same two tracts of land in Charlestown Township to George Clemens by deed for a consideration

of £1475. (Recorded at Westchester, Pennsylvania.) He married Mary ———. Made his will December 25, 1792, probated August 21, 1793, as follows: "Provides for his wife Mary; daughters Hannah Hines and Ruth Benner, £30 each; to daughter Mary £50. To sons James and Thomas £100 and John £120. Executors: James and John Roberts, his sons. He also left certain legacies to his sons James, Thomas and John." (Recorded in Will Book 9 at Westchester.)

THOMAS ROBERTS³ (*Thomas*², *Thomas*¹) was born in Chester County, Pennsylvania, February 27, 1741. He married Mary Frescoln, born February 17, 1785 (sister of Reverend Leonard Frescoln, a noted Baptist preacher of Pennsylvania). His wife was a member of the Baptist Church at Great Valley. He was a Revolutionary Soldier. (See record.)

Prior to 1795, James, Thomas and John Roberts, the three brothers, removed from Charlestown Township to East Nantmeal Township and on April 7, 1795, acquired a tract of land containing 200 acres. Then James and John Roberts conveyed their share of the 200 acre tract to Thomas Roberts. March 29, 1815, he deeded 162 acres of this tract to his son, Leonard Frescoln Roberts. He died December 11, 1816; she died May 20, 1870. (Will in Book 19, page 160 of Chester County.) (See Bull Family Book.)

"The manor house built by Thomas Roberts³ in East Nantmeal Township about 1795, is an excellent type of the best houses in that section of the country, an old stone house of the Welsh and farm-manor type (standing in 1908) and on the same place about a quarter of a mile is the overseer's house."

These lands were profitable, the soil rich and good crops were obtained. The property remained in the family until sold by Leonard Frescoln Roberts in 1873, and subsequently after foreclosure by him in 1881. The Roberts family were from 1724, landholders in Chester County, Pennsylvania, and men of consequence in their community. (From Roberts Genealogy by Theodore W. Reath, 1908.)

LEONARD FRESCOLN ROBERTS⁴ (*Thomas*³, *Thomas*², *Thomas*¹) was born in the old stone house above described in East Nantmeal Township, February 18, 1807, the namesake of the beloved Welsh Baptist preacher, Leonard Frescoln. He increased the number of acres of his home place to 232 acres. He married February 24, 1831, Rachel Bartholomew Dewees, born November 28, 1810, in Laurel, Chester County, Pennsylvania. After a long and comfortable life on this farm, rearing and educating a large family, he amassed a fortune. He and his wife celebrated

their golden wedding February 24, 1881. They moved to Baltimore, Maryland, where he died December 21, 1887. She died at Beach Haven, New Jersey, August 17, 1890.

Children :

1. THOMAS b. 1832, in East Nantmeal Township, mar. June 3, 1858, Elizabeth Hill Bissell, born at Cincinnati, Ohio, 1836. They lived at Riverton, New Jersey.
- +2. ANN HUNTER b. August 13, 1835, (see later).
3. MARY FRESCOLN b. Oct. 9, 1833, mar. February 2, 1865, John Tyson. She died October 3, 1902. They lived at Baltimore, Maryland.
4. WALTER DEWEES b. 1840. Lieutenant Federal Army, Pennsylvania Cavalry in War Between the States. Wounded and died at Petersburg, Virginia.
5. HANNAH LOUISE b. Dec. 30, 1842, mar. Dec. 24, 1863, John A. Brooks. She died Oct. 22, 1867.
6. LEVI BULL b. 1845, died unmarried.
- +7. ELLA FRANCES mar. Professor Henry Clay White. They lived at Athens, Georgia.

+ANN HUNTER ROBERTS⁵ (*Leonard*⁴, *Thomas*³, *Thomas*², *Thomas*¹) born in East Nantmeal Township, August 16, 1835, mar. September 20, 1855, Dr. Charles Edward Coates, born October 10, 1829, died March 3, 1901. She died March 14, 1908. They lived at Baltimore, Maryland. She was a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution, N. S. D. A. R. No. 1566.

(*See Coates Family.*)

JOHN BULL OF PENNSYLVANIA

JOHN BULL¹, born in 1674, was one of the party of immigrants from Radnorshire, Wales, who came to America and settled about Perkiomen and on Shippack Creek, Pennsylvania. There they formed a Parish as they were Church of England people and and together built the old Church of St. James about 1700. He married Elizabeth ———, born, 1676, died November 7, 1736. He died November, 1736. Both are buried in the churchyard of St. James Episcopal Church at Evansburg, Montgomery County, Pennsylvania.

Children :

1. THOMAS born 1705, mar. Elizabeth Addams.
2. ELIZABETH, probably mar. James Betson.

- +3. RICHARD mar. Elizabeth Pawling (see later).
- 4. DOROTHY b. 1716, died unmarried.
- 5. WILLIAM mar. Martha Thompson.
- 6. JOHN JOSEPH mar. an Indian.

The will of John Bull, proven November 24, 1736, is recorded in Will Book F, page 19, City Hall of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

RICHARD BULL² (*John*¹) born 1714, married Elizabeth Pawling² (*Henry*¹) baptized in Kingston, New York, March 22, 1719. He died in Cumberland (now Perry) County, April 11, 1799.

He and his wife are buried in Bull's graveyard near Donnelly's Mill in Raccoon Valley. He first settled on the property left to him by his father in Tredyffin Township, Chester County, Pennsylvania. He was a Vestryman in St. James' Church, Perkiomen, in 1740. He bought a farm in Whiteland Township, Chester County, in 1760, and lived here until 1775. Here he was named as Vestryman of St. Peter's Episcopal Church, 1763-1771. About 1775, he joined his sons, Henry and William in Raccoon Valley, Cumberland, where he bought a tract of land and built him a large log house. His will is recorded at the Court House, Carlisle, Pennsylvania.

Children:

- +1. THOMAS mar. (1) Ann Hunter. (2) Lydia Crowell (see later).
- 2. HENRY b. 1749, mar. Grace Brown. Revolutionary Soldier. (Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. 6, 5th Series, page 344.)
- 3. JOHN b. 1750, mar. Sarah Merideth. Revolutionary Soldier, (Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. 5, 5th Series, pages 693-4.)
- 4. REBECCA.
- 5. JEMIMA b. 1756, mar. (1) Merideth in Pennsylvania; (2) Richardson in North Carolina.
- 6. RICHARD b. 1757, mar. in North Carolina, Ann Anderson. Both buried Gallatin, Tennessee. Revolutionary Soldier of Pennsylvania. (Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. 5, Fifth Series, page 596).
- 7. WILLIAM b. 1758, mar. Sarah Darlington. Revolutionary Soldier. (Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. 6, Fifth Series, page 347.)

THOMAS BULL³ (*Richard*², *John*¹) born in Tredyffin Township, Chester County, Pennsylvania on May 24, 1744, married (1) Ann Hunter (dau. of John and Ann (*Perry*) Hunter) on February 28, 1771. She was born 1746, died August 31, 1817. He married (2) Lydia Crowell, widow, in 1819. He died July 13, 1837, and is buried with his first wife in the churchyard of St. Mary's Episcopal Church in Warwick, Chester County,

Pennsylvania. Thomas Bull³ learned the trade of stone-mason. After his marriage, he became manager of the Warwick furnace (owned by Potts and Butler); it was here that cannon and shot were cast for the Continental Army.

Early in the Revolution he assisted in the organization of the Chester County Battalion of Associators of the Flying Camp and was commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel August, 1776.

This Battalion commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Bull marched to the North River, was placed in position at Fort Washington, where the force was surrendered to the British by Colonel Magan, November 15, 1776. Was prisoner in the hands of the British until exchanged May, 1778. (He applied and received pension for service as a Revolutionary Soldier.) He was Colonel of Light Horse, 2nd Battalion, Chester County Militia, Pennsylvania, in 1781. (From Pennsylvania Archives; page 14, Bull Family.) See Revolutionary Record.

He purchased a large farm on French Creek, and built a large stone mansion, grist and saw-mill in 1780. Was appointed Commissioner to determine the site of county seat. Elected Delegate to the Pennsylvania Convention to ratify the Federal Constitution in 1787. Was a member of the State Constitutional Convention, 1789-90. Presidential Elector, 1792. Representative from Chester County, Pennsylvania, 1792-1801. Vestryman in St. Peter's Episcopal Church in Chester County Valley for many years. Owner of the Joanna Furnace at the time of his death.

Children:

1. ELIZABETH b. Dec. 19, 1771, mar. John Smith² (*Robert*¹).
2. MARY b. July 10, 1774, mar. Alexander Cobean.
- +3. ANN b. Feb. 11, 1776, mar. Waters Dewees (see later).
4. MARTHA b. Feb. 20, 1779, (twin) mar. (1) James H. McClintock; (2) Judge Samuel Shaeffer.
5. SARAH (*twin*) b. Feb. 20, 1779, died unmarried.
6. LEVI b. Nov. 20, 1780, mar. Mar. 31, 1808, Ann Jacobs, b. Mar. 15, 1789, (dau of Cyrus and Margaret (*Olds*) Jacobs. (Ancestor of Commodore James Henry Bull, son of James Hunter and Mary Augusta (*Sheaff*) Bull; grand-son of Levi and Ann (*Jacobs*) Bull, great-grand-son of Thomas and Ann (*Hunter*) Bull).
7. JAMES HUNTER b. Dec. 31, 1782, died unmarried.
8. MARGARET b. Feb. 6, 1787, mar. James Olds Jacobs.

+ANN BULL⁴ (*Thomas*³, *Richard*², *John*¹) born February 11, 1776, died March 21, 1850; married January 14, 1796, at St. James Church, Perkiomen, Pennsylvania, to Waters Dewees, born November 23, 1776, died March 28, 1859.

COAT OF ARMS: Arms, *Argent, a bull passt, sab, regt. armd or 2 argent, 3 murrian's heads sab.* (Pedigree by Lewis Dunn, Deputy Herald, 1597, who testified to arms. Vol. 1 of Visitations.)

(See *Deweese Family.*)

ALBERT HEYMAN ROOSA OF NEW YORK

ALBERT HEYMAN ROOSA¹, the ancestor of the Roosa family in America, landed in New Netherland, April, 1660, coming over in the ship, called the "Spotted Cow". Documentary History of New York, Vol. 3, page 56, as follows: "Albert Heymans Roosa, agriculturist from Gelderland, wife and eight children". He married Wyntje Allard (or Ariens). They settled in the Esopus District at Weltnyck, now Kingston, Ulster County, New York. Governor Stuyvesant granted charter to organize a civil government at Weltnyck, the order being in Dutch. He was appointed one of the first three "Schepens" or magistrates. In 1661, he was appointed Commissioner to enclose the new village of Eposus, called Hurley. He brought considerable with him from Holland and so at once was an influential man in the settlement and contributed to the salary of the Pastor of the Dutch Church at Weltnyck. He signed his name March 4, 1661, "Alaerdt Heymensen Roose". He and his wife, with others, participated in the first administration of the Lord's Supper on December 26, 1660, by Reverend Harmanus Bloem. At the destruction of the village, Hurley, by the Indians, two of Roosa's children were taken captive with 43 other women and children. The story of the rescue by Colonial forces is one of the interesting parts of New York history.

The men who lived as Esopus rebelled when New Netherland became a Province of Great Britain in 1665. The English Governor, Richard Nicholls, visited there and placed Captain Brodhead in charge. On account of his cruelties, the inhabitants rose in open hostility, and in 1667 a commission appointed by the Governor, sat at Esopus for three days in session and on May 3, 1667, Albert Heyman Roosa, with others were sentenced to be banished for life out of the government, but the sentence was modified; Captain Brodhead was suspended from command, and Governor Francis Lovelace restored Roosa and others to favor. In 1669 he was overseer of Hurley; was Captain of militia, 1673; he signed a petition to Governor Andros to procure a minister who could preach in "English or Dutch". In 1670, he was present as mustering officer at Marbleton. He died at Hurley, February 27, 1679. In 1685 his widow had a grant of land of 200 acres at Hurley.

The records of the baptism and marriages of their children can be found in registers of the Old Dutch Church, Kingston, New York.

Children :

1. ARIE mar. Maria Pels.
2. HEYMAN mar. Margaret Rosevelt.
3. JAN mar. Hellegonde Williams.
4. IKEE mar. Roseloff Kierstede.
- +5. NEELTIEM (*Noeltja*) mar. Hendrie Paedlin (*Henry Pawling*).
6. JANETJA P. mar. Mayte Ten Eyck.
7. AERT.
8. AMATJE.
9. GUERT.

NOELTJA (*Neeltiem*) ROOSA² (*Albert H.*¹) married Henry Pawling.

(*See Pawling Family.*)

HENRY PAWLING OF NEW YORK

HENRY PAWLING¹ was from Radsbury, England, and was a Soldier in the Duke of York's expedition in 1644 under Governor Richard Nicholls. He was appointed November 9, 1668, to lay out lands in the town of Esopus, New York, to induce soldiers to remain in Esopus. Was on committee to change the name of Esopus to Kingston, New York. Was commissioned Captain of the Foot company of militia to be listed in the towns of Marbleton, Hurley, and Wyltick at Esopus. He settled at Marbleton, now Ulster County, New York. Had patent of lands, 1676; was High Sheriff of Ulster County, New York, 1684; member of the Governor's' Council; joined in petition for a minister to speak "English and Dutch". He made a purchase of 7,000 acres of land in Dutchess County, New York, known as the "Pawling Purchase". Married, November 3, 1676, in Ulster County, New York, Noeltja Roosa (dau. of Albert Hyman and Wyntje (*Ariens*) Roosa). They had eight children. (Name sometimes spelled Hendrie Paedlin.)

HENRY PAWLING² (*Henry*¹), the seventh child, married June 26, 1713, Jacomynte Kunst, N. Y. He was foot soldier, 1715, under Captain William Nottingham. Moved to Pennsylvania with his family and settled on his father's grant of land bought from William Penn, in 1681, at the junction of Perkinson Creek and the Schuylkill River. A member of St. James Episcopal Church, he died August 30, 1739, and was buried in St. James' Churchyard.

Their third child, ELIZABETH PAWLING³, baptized November 22, 1719, at Kingston, New York, married Richard Bull.

(*See Bull Family.*)

JOHN HUNTER OF PENNSYLVANIA

JOHN HUNTER¹ of Rathburn, County of Wicklow, Ireland, came to America in 1722. Born in 1667, the son of a prominent Churchman, who moved to Ireland after the accession of King James. He became a grazer. Married Margaret Albin of Ireland in 1693. He joined the Protestant army and fought at the Battle of Boyne. One of their daughters married William Hill and emigrated to America; soon after John Hunter decided to join this daughter, so with his family came to America and settled on a farm in Newton Township, Chester County, Pennsylvania. He was a vestryman in St. David's Church at Radnor, Pennsylvania, in 1725. Died in 1737, and is buried in the church-yard of St. David's. Will registered at West Chester County, Pennsylvania.

Children :

1. GEORGE.
- +2. JOHN.
3. PETER.
4. WILLIAM.
5. JAMES.
6. MARTHA.
7. ANN.
8. MARGARET.
9. ELIZABETH.
10. MARY.

+JOHN HUNTER² (*John*¹) was a tanner of Whiteland Township, Chester County, Pennsylvania. He married Ann Parry (dau. of Lewellyn and Mary (*Thomas*) Parry). His will made July 30, 1751, is registered in West Chester County, Pennsylvania, proven October 1, 1751.

Children :

1. JAMES.
2. JOHN.
3. HANNAH.
4. MARGARET.
5. ELIZABETH.
- +6. ANN.
7. MARY.

ANN HUNTER³ (*John*², *John*¹) married Thomas Bull.

(*See Bull Family.*)

LEWELLYN PARRY OF PENNSYLVANIA

LEWELLYN PARRY¹, born in Caernarvonshire, Wales, came to America, and took up a large tract of land. He married Mary Thomas, (dau. of Richard Ap Thomas) and they settled in Whiteland Township, Chester County, Pennsylvania. Their daughter:

ANN PARRY² (*Lewellyn*¹) married John Hunter.

COAT OF ARMS: Crest. *A war charger's head and the device upon the shield—a stag trippant.*

(*See Hunter Family.*)

RICHARD AP THOMAS OF PENNSYLVANIA

RICHARD AP THOMAS¹ of Whitford Carne, of the County of Flint, Wales, was a purchaser of 5,000 acres of land from William Penn, dated July 24, 1681. While he joined with Friends and embraced the tenets of the Quakers, his wife adhered to the established Church of England and for this reason was unwilling to accompany him to America. Leaving wife and daughter in England he came over with his son Richard in the ship "Morning Star" and took up this large tract of land. He died soon after his arrival; will dated September 18, 1683. He devised his lands in America to his son Richard² and gave his estate in Wales to his wife and daughter, Mary. Richard², his son, procured letters of administration when he became of age, and located his lands about 1695. He finally settled at Foshen Township. In 1699, he returned to his native land, found his mother, who had married again, dead, and his sister in very poor circumstances. He brought his sister, Mary, back to America with him. He married Grace Atherton and settled in West Whiteland Township, Pennsylvania.

MARY AP THOMAS² (*Richard*¹) married Lewellyn Parry.

(*See Parry and Hunter Families.*)

GERRET HENDRICKS DEWEES OF PENNSYLVANIA

GERRET HENDRICKS DEWEES¹, the first of that name in America, came from Leiwarden, Province of Friesland, Holland, with his wife, "Zytian" , and four children to America. Landed in New York,

1688, moved to Germantown, Pennsylvania, where he bought 50 acres of land, September 22, 1698. He died about 1701, and his widow Zytian Dewees sold this property, December 23, 1702.

Children:

1. WILHEMINA b. Mar. 13, 1673, mar. 1689 in New York, Nicholas Claus Rittenhouse.
- +2. WILLIAM mar. Anna Christina Meels (see later).
3. CORNELIUS b. 1679, mar. Margaret Koster.
4. LEWIS (*Lervis*) left for Delaware, (spelled his name Deweese) mar. and had four children.

WILLIAM DEWEES² (*or de Wees*) (*Gerret*¹) was born in 1677, at Lieuwarden, Province of Friesland, Holland. He emigrated with his family to America, landed in New York, 1688, and later removed to Germantown, near Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, where he was employed as an apprentice in the first paper mill erected in America (built and operated by William Rittenhouse.) In 1710, William Dewees built the second paper mill, which was on the present site of the Monastery of St. Joseph, near Wissachickon Creek. He owned and sold lands, mills, and houses in Crefeldt, near Germantown, prior to 1725. He also held many offices under the Proprietary Government, such as Constable and Sheriff. He was a Church worker, giving his time and home for the benefit of the Pennsylvania Reformed Church of which he was a member. On June 4, 1710, the Whitemarsh Reformed Church was organized and he was the Senior Deacon, his home being used as the Church. In 1725, John Philip Bochin became the minister and application was made to the Low Dutch Reformed ministers in New York for ordination in 1728. The matter was referred to the higher ecclesiastical officials in Holland for disposition. By direction of the Amsterdam classic, Bochin was ordained by the Dutch ministers in New York, November 23, 1729, William Dewees representing the Whitemarsh Church; he was an Elder in the Church, 1739. In 1729, he erected a paper mill and a flour mill in Crefeldt, Township of Germantown, County of Philadelphia. He lived on this tract of land until his death, March 3, 1745. He married Anna Christina Meels; she died, 1749. Both are buried in the Concord or Upper Burying Ground at Germantown.

Children:

1. GARRETT mar. Agnes Streeper.
2. CHRISTINA ELIZABETH mar. Henry Antes.
3. MARGARET mar. Peter Knorr.

- +4. WILLIAM mar. Rachel Farmer (see later).
- 5. HENRY mar. Rachel
- 6. CORNELIUS mar. Maria Philippina Bochm.
- 7. MARY.
- 8. PHILIP went to South Carolina, where he married and had four children. (Ancestor of the South Carolina Family.)

+WILLIAM DEWEES³ (*William², Gerret¹*) was born in Germantown, Pennsylvania, about 1712, married Rachel Farmer (dau. of Edward Farmer). He was commissioned Sheriff of Philadelphia, October 4, 1773. He was also Justice of the Peace and dealt in real estate.

He built a large stone house, where he lived, near Germantown. He died in 1777.

Children:

- +1. WILLIAM (see later).
- 2. THOMAS mar. Hannah Potts.
- 3. SAMUEL mar. Mary Coburn.
- 4. SARAH.
- 5. RACHEL.
- 6. FARMER mar. Mary Barge. Moved to Lexington, Kentucky.

+WILLIAM DEWEES⁴ (*William³, William², Gerret¹*) was born in Chester County, Pennsylvania, 1740. Was Justice of the Peace, 1761, '64, '70, and at the breaking out of the Revolutionary War owned a large flour mill at Valley Forge, Pennsylvania. In 1773 Joseph Potts of Philadelphia conveyed to William Dewees an undivided moiety of Mt. Joy furnace and as early as 1771, he resided at the Mansion house near these iron works, and had carried them on in conjunction with David Potts. The mansion house and forge were burned by the British in 1777. Colonel Dewees (he was a Revolutionary Soldier and Colonel in the Continental Army) is said to have built the large ovens used by General Washington's army for bakeries, his mansion house was repaired, and fitted up for Washington Headquarters at Valley Forge. A temporary forge was also put up where arms were made and prepared by the soldiers. (See Revolutionary record).

After the War of the Revolution, a new Valley Forge building was erected considerably lower down the stream than the forge destroyed by the British by William Dewees. In 1820, the State awarded him \$8,000 for the loss of his property at Valley Forge, burned by the British in 1777. He was a member of the Dutch Reformed Church.

He married (1) Sarah Potts. Children:

- 1. RACHEL mar. Benjamin Bartholomew.
- 2. HANNAH mar. Reverend John Boggs.

Colonel Dewees mar (2) Sarah Waters (dau. of Thomas and Ann (*Bartholomew*) Waters.

Children :

- +1. WATERS mar. Ann Bull (see later).
2. THOMAS W.
3. GEORGE WASHINGTON.
4. WILLIAM.
5. ANNE mar. James Potts.

+WATERS DEWEES⁵ (*William*⁴, *William*³, *William*², *Gerret*¹) was born at Valley Forge, Chester County, Pennsylvania, November 23, 1776. He devoted his life to the development of the iron industry in Pennsylvania. He owned the Olay Iron works, also the Catawissa Iron furnaces in Cumberland County. About 1840, he removed to Chester County, where he owned the Marsh Hotel property in East Nantmeal Township. He was Quartermaster, then Sergeant, 1794, of Captain Joseph McClellan's Company of Light Dragoons, Pennsylvania. Was a member of the Dutch Reformed Church.

He married Ann Bull (dau. of Thomas and Ann Hunter Bull) at St. James Church at Perkiomem, January 14, 1796. She died March 21, 1850; he died November 28, 1859. Both are buried at St. Mary's Church Warwick, Chester County, Pennsylvania.

Children :

1. SARAH b. Mar. 4, 1797, mar. William Clingan. They lived at Hopewell Furnace, Bucks County, Pennsylvania.
2. MARY ANN b. November 9, 1798, died unmarried.
3. ELIZABETH T. b. Dec. 31, 1799, mar. Diller B. Ferre.
4. MARY LOUISE b. Dec. 3, 1801, mar. Samuel McLean of Philadelphia.
5. ANN HUNTER b. April 8, 1804, mar. Alan Wood of Philadelphia.
6. MARGARET b. Sept. 1806, died unmarried.
7. GEORGE WASHINGTON b. Oct. 20, 1808, mar. (1) Amelia Snyder; (2) Louise Holstein.
- +8. RACHEL BARTHOLOMEW b. Nov. 28, 1810, mar. Leonard Frescoln Roberts (see later).
9. THOMAS b. May 23, 1813, mar. Elizabeth Hause.
10. LEVI b. 1815.
11. WILLIAM B. b. 1816.
12. EDWARD B. b. 1818, all three died unmarried.

+RACHEL BARTHOLOMEW DEWEES⁶ (*Waters*⁵, *William*⁴, *William*³, *William*², *Gerret*¹) born November 28, 1810, at Laurel Chester County, Pennsylvania, married February 24, 1831, Leonard Frescoln Roberts of

East Nantmeal Township, Pennsylvania. He died at Baltimore, Maryland, December 21, 1887; she died at Beach Haven, New Jersey, August 17, 1890.

(*See Roberts Family.*)

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Or, three quatre—foils pierced gules, a chief, vair.*

CREST: *A wolf's head erased, or about the neck a collar, vairer, holding in the mouth a quatre-foil, pierced gu. shipped ppr.*

MOTTO: *Esse quam vidiu.*

(*See Coates Family.*)

THOMAS WATERS OF PENNSYLVANIA.

THOMAS WATERS¹ came to Pennsylvania and was first on the list of taxables in 1653, Tredyffrin Township. Owner 1774 in Great Valley, Pennsylvania. He was among the leading members of the Great Valley Presbyterian Church, 1761, in Tredyffrin Township. He was a Soldier in the Revolutionary War, saw service at Valley Forge. (See Rev. Record.) He married Ann (*Bartholomew*) Morris (dau. of John Bartholomew). She was a member of the Baptist Church. Buried in Baptist Church-yard.

Children:

- +1. SARAH.
2. ELIZABETH mar. Patrick Anderson.
3. JOHN.

SARAH WATERS² (*Thomas*¹) born in Great Valley, Chester County, Pennsylvania. Member Great Valley Baptist Church. Married William Dewees in Philadelphia.

(*See Dewees Family.*)

GEORGE BARTHOLOMEW OF NEW JERSEY.

GEORGE BARTHOLOMEW came to America from Yorkshire, England, and was enrolled on the list of free-holders of Darlington County, New Jersey. Thirty acres were surveyed for him at Lazy Point in Delaware. They sold their home on Burlington Island and on October 25, 1683, he moved to Philadelphia and opened up the "Blue Anchor Tavern" as Pro-

prietor and Inn Keeper of the First public house in Pennsylvania. He was granted July 25, 1684, a lot adjoining the Tavern by William Penn. He married (2) Jane, in America, and died before September 9, 1689.

Children :

1. JEREMIAH.
- +2. JOHN b. 1685.
3. THOMAS.

JOHN BARTHOLOMEW² (*George*¹) born in 1685, appears in the list of the congregation of the Swedish Church of Philadelphia, 1699. His name appears on the records in 1722 with lands in Bucks and Montgomery Counties, Pennsylvania. In 1749, he with others made a deed to the Baptist Church of Montgomery County. He married 1712 Mary Perry? April, 1724, he was baptized and received into the communion of the Baptist Church. His wife joined by credentials she brought when she married. In 1734 he was ordained as Deacon (or Ruling Elder) of the Church; all of their children are recorded as members. He died October 30, 1756; she died July 18, 1762. Both are buried in the Montgomery Baptist Church-yard.

Children :

- +1. ANN (see later).
2. JOSEPH b. Aug. 10, 1715.
3. THOMAS b. 1718.
4. ELIZABETH b. 1718.
5. JOHN b. 1720.
6. RACHEL b. Mar. 11, 1722.
7. ANDREW b. 1724.
8. BENJAMIN b. 1725.
9. MARY b. 1731.
10. AUGUSTINE b. 1734.
11. EDWARD b. 1736.

+ANN BARTHOLOMEW³ (*John*², *George*¹) born in Montgomery County, Pennsylvania, Sept. 25, 1713, was baptized and joined the Montgomery Baptist Church May 17, 1730. She mar. (1) Morris; (2) Thomas Waters. As wife of the latter she was dismissed to the Baptist Church at Great Valley, Pennsylvania, March 10, 1744. She is buried in the Baptist Church-yard, Great Valley; their daughter :

SARAH WATERS married William Dewees.

(See Dewees Family.)

EDWARD FARMAR OF PENNSYLVANIA.

The Farmar family were the earliest and most extensive purchasers of land in Whitemarsh Township, Montgomery County, Pennsylvania.



MAJOR JASPER FARMAR¹ was an officer in the British army, a resident of Cork, Ireland, and married Mary Gamble. Hearing of advantages offered by William Penn in colonizing his Province, induced him to purchase from Penn, by a patent dated January 31, 1683, two tracts containing 5,000 acres. When all arrangements had been made for the voyage, Major Farmar died, then his widow Mary, together with their children, accompanied by Thomas, Catherine, and Elizabeth Farmar, Edward Batsford, and servants, all from Ireland embarked on the ship "Bristol Merchant", and arrived at Philadelphia, November 10, 1685.

"Madam" Farmar prior to 1690 married Bellop of Philadelphia, and died a few years thereafter. (The earliest lime from limestone used in Philadelphia came from her kilns, at what has been so long known as Whitemarsh).

Children :

- +1. EDWARD.
2. SARAH.
3. JOHN.
4. ROBERT.
5. CATHERINE.
6. CHARLES.
7. JASPER.

EDWARD FARMER² (*Jasper*¹) was born in Ireland 1669, came to America 1685. By permission of William Penn, he later took up the 5,000 acres purchased by Major Farmar, the land called Umbilica-mence by the Indians, fronting on the Schuylkill River. He acquired the knowledge of the Indians language and in 1701-2 was an interpreter for the government. Commissioned Justice of the Peace for Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania, September 2, 1701, Governor Andrew Hamilton appointed him Justice of the Court, Feb. 23, 1703, to try criminal cases. His settlement in Whitemarsh, 1708, was called "Farmar's Town" and before this he had erected a grist mill on the Wissahickon River. In 1710, he presented the land on which St. Thomas Episcopal

Church was built and took an active part in the erection of the Church. May 19, 1712, a most important Council, with Governor Gookin and others, was held at his house. He was elected to the General Assembly of Pennsylvania in 1710; held this office almost continually until 1732. He married Rachel He died in Whitemarsh, November 3, 1745, and is buried in the Church-yard of St. Thomas Church.

Children: (only four known to writer):

1. JOSEPH.
2. SARAH.
- +3. RACHEL.
4. CATHERINE.

RACHEL FARMAR³ (*Edward*², *Jasper*¹) mar. William Dewees.

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Argent, a fesse sable, between three lions' heads erased gules.*

CREST: *Out of a ducal coronet or, a cock's head gules.*

MOTTO: *Hora e semper.*

Papers in Society of Colonial Dames of Ella Frances White (Mrs. H. C.) of Athens, Ga., and Harriet White (Benedict) McCall of Atlanta, Ga.; Coates (Benedict) Trimble; and Mary Louise (Coates) Benedict, of Athens, Ga.

(*See Dewees Family.*)

CHRISTOPHER PENNOCK OF PENNSYLVANIA.

CHRISTOPHER PENNOCK¹ of Pennsylvania, was one of the first military officers of the British army to emigrate to America, he had served under William of Orange. After coming to America 1685, to Chester County, Pennsylvania, where he had a large tract of land, he was ordered to return to England to join the campaign of William of Orange against James II. After the Battle of Boyne, 1690, he returned to Chester County, Pennsylvania, later removed to Philadelphia, where he died 1701. He married Mary Collett, of Clonwell, Ireland, (dau. of George Collett of County of Tipperary, Ireland). She died in Chester County, Penn. 1687.

They left three children: two of whom died without issue.

3. Joseph (see later).

JOSEPH PENNOCK² (*Christopher*¹) was born in County Tipperary, Ireland, January 18, 1677. Came to America 1685. At the age of 20, he had crossed the ocean four times. Once his vessel was captured by a

French ship-of-war and he was taken to France, where he was held prisoner nearly a year and endured many hardships. He was a Member of the Colonial Assembly of Pennsylvania thirty years, elected first from Chester County, 1716.

In 1702, he settled at Philadelphia and engaged in the mercantile business. About 1714 removed to West Marlborough Township and settled on a large tract of land by virtue of a grant from William Penn to his grand-father George Collett. He there erected, in 1738, a large mansion where he died March 31, 1771. He called his home "Primitive Hall." He married Mary Levis (dau. of Samuel Levis) before two justices of the Court in 1701, because of their religion. She was born August 9, 1685, and died March 27, 1771.

Children :

1. ELIZABETH mar. Edward Tatnall.
2. SAMUEL.
3. WILLIAM.
4. MARY.
5. JOSEPH.
6. NATHANIEL.
- +7. JOSEPH (see later).
8. ANN.
9. SARAH.
10. HANNAH.
11. LEVIS.
12. SUSANNAH.

JOSEPH PENNOCK³ (*Joseph², Christopher¹*) married Sarah Taylor.

ISAAC PENNOCK⁴ (*Joseph³, Joseph², Christopher¹*) married Martha Webb.

MARTHA PENNOCK⁵ (*Isaac⁴, Joseph³, Joseph², Christopher¹*) married Jesse Coates.

(*See Coates Family.*)

Papers in Society of Colonial Dames of Mary Louise (Coates) Benedict; Anna Coates (Benedict) Trimble; and Harriet White (Benedict) McCall.

SAMUEL LEVIS OF PENNSYLVANIA.

The original name of this family was De Levi and they were French Protestants. One Richard Levis^A had a son Richard Levis, Jr.^B, who was baptized April 11, 1585, at Beeston County, Nottingham, England.

His son Christopher Levis^C was baptized September 20, 1621, at Boston, and died in England, 1677. He married 1648 Mary Nede. Their son:

SAMUEL LEVIS¹, born July 30, 1649, in Harby Leicestershire, England, came to America 1682, and died 1734. He married March 4, 1680, Elizabeth Clator (dau. of William Clator of Elton, Nottinghamshire, England, a Friend who suffered for his religion). She came to America 1684. Samuel Levis came to Darby, (later Willistown Township,) Chester County, Pennsylvania, in 1684. He was a member of the General Assembly of Pennsylvania, 1689, '94, '98, 1708-'9. A member of the Governor's Council 1692. The certificate given Samuel Levis by the Quaker meeting at Harby County, Leicestershire, England, May 20, 1684, was read at the Philadelphia, Monthly Meeting held at the Governor's House in Philadelphia, Sept. 4, 1684. He died at Springfield, 1734.

Children:

1. SAMUEL, JR., mar. Hannah Stretch.
2. WILLIAM (1688-1745) mar. Elizabeth Reed.
- +3. MARY mar. Joseph Pennock (see later).
4. SARAH mar. George Maris³ (*John², George¹*).
5. ELIZABETH mar. William Shipley of Wilmington, Delaware.

+MARY LEVIS² (*Samuel¹*) married 1705 at Springfield, Chester County Pennsylvania, Joseph Pennock² (*Christopher¹*).

COAT OF ARMS: ARMS. *Chevron ermine between three dolphins coronet, French viscomety.*

CREST: *A dolphin transfixd by a spear.*

(*See Pennock Family.*)

GEORGE MARIS OF PENNSYLVANIA

GEORGE MARIS¹, the founder of the Maris family in Pennsylvania, was from Grafton Hyford, Parish of Inkborough, Worcester County, England; was of French Huguenot origin. Came to America 1683. George Maris¹ and Alice, his wife received May 6, 1683, a certificate from a Meeting of Friends directed to "Friends in Pennsylvania". He obtained 1,000 acres of land in Pennsylvania and embarked with his family for America to take up the land and found a home in Penn's Colony. October 16, 1683, he settled on 400 acres of land in Springfield Township, Chester County, Pennsylvania, and built his home. He held

many Colonial positions, Justice of Chester County Courts 1684-1690, 1691, 1693. He was a Member of the Colonial Assembly 1685-1695. A member of the Provincial Council 1695, until his death January 15, 1705. He was born 1632. His wife died March 11, 1699. He was an acknowledged and esteemed Minister of the Friends both in England and America.

Children all born in England:

1. ALICE (1660-1726) mar. Jacob Smicock.
2. GEORGE (1662-1693) mar. (1) Jane Maddock; (2) widow Jane Hayes.
- +3. ELIZABETH mar. John Mendenhall (see later).
4. ANN mar. John Worrilow.
5. JOHN (1669-1747) mar. Susannah Lewis.
6. RICHARD (1672-1745) mar. Elizabeth Hayes.

+ELIZABETH MARIS² (*George*¹) born in Worcestershire, England, April 3, 1665, mar. 1685, John Mendenhall¹.

(*See Mendenhall Family.*)

JOHN MENDENHALL OF PENNSYLVANIA.

JOHN MENDENHALL¹ came to America 1683, and settled at Concord, with his brother, Benjamin. They were from Mildenhall in Wiltshire, England. (Mildenhall originally the family name). Their sisters were: Catherine married Thomas Martin in England, 1683, and came to America, and Mary who married Nathaniel Newlin, 1685, in America.

Their brother Moses came to America and returned to England. John Mendenhall was a land-owner in Chester County, Pennsylvania, 1689. He married 1685 Elizabeth Maris (dau. of George Maris). He gave land on which the Concord Meeting House of Friends was built in 1697. He removed to Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, then to Virginia, where he died.

Children:

1. GEORGE b. 1886, died unmarried.
2. JOHN b. 1888, mar. Susannah Pierson.
- +3. AARON mar. Rose Pierson (see later).

+AARON MENDENHALL² (*John*¹) born in Concord Township, Pennsylvania, October 20, 1690, married April 16, 1715, to Rose Pierson (*or Pearson*) born 1693, died 1771, (dau. of Thomas Pierson (*or Pearson*), and his wife Rose Dixon, (the daughter of Henry Dixon). They settled

at East Caln Township, Pennsylvania. He died April 30, 1765. Their daughter:

+ELIZABETH MENDENHALL³ married Samuel Coates.²

(See Coates Family.)

ROBERT TAYLOR OF PENNSYLVANIA.

ROBERT TAYLOR¹ of Little Leigh, Cheshire County, England, came to America to Pennsylvania, 1682, but his wife Mary Taylor and children did not come until later, in the ship "Endeavor" from London, July 27, 1683. They settled at Springfield Township, Chester County, where he died in 1695. His widow married (2) Joseph Selby.

Children of Robert and Mary Taylor. Not in order of birth:

- +1. ISAAC mar. Sarah Broadwell (see later).
- 2. JOSIAH.
- 3. THOMAS.
- 4. JONATHAN.
- 5. JACOB.
- 6. MARTHA.
- 7. MARY mar. Henry Lewis.
- 8. PHEBE mar. (1) Thomas Massey; (2) Bartholomew Coppock.

+ISAAC TAYLOR² (*Robert*¹) lived in Springfield Township, Chester County, Pennsylvania. He married Sarah Broadwell and died in 1716.

Children:

- 1. ISAAC.
- 2. JOHN.
- 3. JOSEPH.
- 4. MARY.
- 5. BENJAMIN.
- +6. SARAH.
- 7. ELIZABETH.
- 8. JOSIAH.

+SARAH TAYLOR³ (*Isaac*², *Robert*¹) married Joseph Pennock.

(See Pennock and Coates Families.)

REFERENCES: "MOSES COATES AND ALLIED FAMILIES.

"Coates"—Genealogy of Moses and Susannah Coates by Truman Coates; History of Delaware County, Pennsylvania; History of Chester County, Pennsylvania; Pennybacker's Annals of Phoenixville, Pennsylvania; N. S. D. A. R. numbers 870; 1331; 1332; 1566.

"Roberts"—Genealogy of Moses and Susanna Coates; Dewees Family History; History of Chester County, Pennsylvania; Roberts Genealogy by

Theodore W. Reath; Records State Historical Association, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

"Bull"—John Bull of Perkiomen by Commodore James Henry Bull, U. S. N.; Chester County, Pennsylvania, History; Pension Record of Thomas Bull, Washington, D. C.; From Churchman and Episcopal Records, page 325; N. S. D. A. R. numbers 4256; 6751.

"Roosa"—History of Kingston, New York; Bull Family History; New York Archives; Records of Old Dutch Church, Kingston, New York.

"Pawling"—Brodhead's History; Vol. 22, New York Archives; Pennsylvania Archives.

"Hunter"—History of Chester County, Pennsylvania. The Bull Family by Commodore James Henry Bull, U. S. N.

"Parry"; "Thomas"—The Bull Family; Pennsylvania Archives; Colonial Records; History of Chester County, Pennsylvania.

"Dewees"—The Dewees Family by Mr. and Mrs. Philip LaMunyan; Chester County, Pennsylvania, History; Colonial Records of Pennsylvania; Bucks County, Pennsylvania History; N. S. D. A. R. numbers 1331 and 1332.

"Waters"—The Dewees Family: Pennsylvania Archives; Chester County Pennsylvania History; Valley Forge by Allen Quinby.

"Bartholomew"—History Chester County, Pennsylvania; History Montgomery County, Pennsylvania; The Dewees Family; Genealogy of Moses and Susanna Coates.

"Farmer"—Pennsylvania Archives—2nd Series. Vol. 9, pages 700-702; 717-720; History of St. Thomas Church, Pennsylvania; Pennsylvania Colonial Archives; History of Montgomery County, Pennsylvania; Crozier's "General Armory"; Boltons American Armory, page 38.

"Pennock"—Pennock Family Tree by Mrs. Casper Wistar; Ancestral Portraits pages 173, 488; Pennsylvania Colonial Archives; Gordon's History of Pennsylvania, page 203.

"Levis"—Colonial Families of Philadelphia, Vol. 2, pages 962, 1549; Levis Family Records; Ancestral Records and Portraits, Vol. 1, page 174; History of the Founders of Pennsylvania.

"Maris"—"Taylor"—Moses and Susanna Coates by Truman Coates; Colonial Families of Philadelphia, Vol. 2; History of Chester County, Pennsylvania; Ancestral Records and Portraits, Vol. 1.

"Mendenhall"—History of Chester County, Pennsylvania; History of Montgomery County, Pennsylvania; Coates Family History; Sharpless Family Book, pages 168-9; Pennsylvania Archives.

WILLIAM TRIMBLE OF GEORGIA.

ALLIED FAMILIES: 1. John Gray of Virginia; 2. George Brogden of North Carolina; 3. Abraham Venable of Virginia; 4. Hugh Ap Lewis of Virginia; 5. Robert Davis of Virginia; 6. Robert Adams of Virginia; 7. Charles Moorman of Virginia.

WILLIAM TRIMBLE¹ came to Georgia, in 1818, and settled in what is now Newton County, Georgia. He married Harriet Wellborn. Died in 1825. Three children.

AUGUSTUS C. TRIMBLE² (*William*¹) born in Newton County (*then Gwinnett*), Georgia, in 1818, and was one of those sturdy pioneers who settled among the Indians in Cass (*now Bartow*) County, six miles from Adairsville, Georgia, in 1833. He was a planter, large landowner, Clerk of the Inferior and Superior Court 1848-9. He was a "Confederate Soldier", member of the Home Guards, State Troops in the War Between the States, 1861-1865.

He married (1) June 29, 1839, in Cass County, Georgia, +Louisa Brogden. She died 1849. He married (2) Adeline Fain; (3) Mary Thompson. He was one of the Founders of the Methodist Church at Adairsville and a Steward of the Church for fifty years. He died May 15, 1894.

Children by (1) wife:

- +1. WILLIAM WILEY mar. +LUCINDA JANE GRAY.
- 2. JOSEPHINE mar. John Camp, Rome, Georgia.
- 3. VIRGINIA mar. W. L. Le Conte.

+WILLIAM WILEY TRIMBLE³ (*Augustus*², *William*¹) born May 8, 1843, in Cass County, Georgia, was a planter. In 1861 he volunteered as a Confederate Soldier, First Georgia Regiment and served six months; enlisted then in Company I, First Georgia Cavalry. Fought in Kentucky and Tennessee campaigns, and July 22, 1864, was in the Battle of Atlanta. Prominent member of the Methodist Church. He married Lucinda Jane Gray (dau. of John W. and Sarah (*Venable*) Gray of Adairsville, Georgia).

Children:

- 1. CLARA.
- 2. MINNIE.
- 3. ELLA.

4. LULA.
5. WILLIAM.
6. GUSSIE.
7. LAYTON.
- +8. RICHARD BROGDEN (see later).

+RICHARD BROGDEN TRIMBLE⁴ (*William*³, *Augustus*², *William*¹) was born at Adairsville, Bartow County, Georgia, January 14, 1890; married at Athens, Georgia, October 10, 1917, Anna Coates Benedict of Athens, Georgia (dau. of John A. and Mary Louise (*Coates*) Benedict).

He graduated at Emory College (then at Oxford, Georgia,) with a Ph.D. degree and at Yale College, New Haven, Connecticut, in 1915: LL.B. Is a member of the Kappa Alpha fraternity, and the Phi Delta Phi (Law fraternity at Yale College). Entered United States Army November 29, 1916, as Second Lieutenant; was promoted November 30, 1916, to First Lieutenant until November, 1917. Held rank of Captain from September, 1917. He served during the World War 1917-1918 as Captain of Cavalry.

He was stationed at Camp Stotsenberg, Phillipine Islands, for three years; then at Fort Oglethorpe, Tennessee, and in 1926, was appointed R. O. T. C. Instructor at the University of Georgia, Athens, Georgia. Was promoted to Major in U. S. Army 1929, and is now (1930) stationed at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas.

Children:

1. HARRY WHITE TRIMBLE, born at Athens, Georgia.
2. COATES TRIMBLE b. Camp Stotsenburg, Phillipine Islands.

+LOUISA BROGDEN³, wife of Augustus Trimble, was the daughter of Wiley Brogden² of Cass County, Georgia, and his wife Sally Lawless; and grand-daughter of George Brogden¹ of North Carolina and his wife Sarah Jackson.

+LUCINDA JANE GRAY⁴, wife of William W. Trimble (and sister of James R. Gray of Atlanta, Georgia) is the daughter of John W. Gray³ and his wife Sarah Jane Venable; the grand-daughter of James² and Jemima (*Reynolds*) Gray; and the great-grand-daughter of John¹ and Rebecca (*White*) Gray of Virginia. Her father, John W. Gray³, Representative from Bartow County, to the Georgia State Legislature, was a Confederate Soldier in the War Between the States, as Colonel of the

42nd Regiment of Georgia. (James R. Gray⁴ (*John*³, *James*², *John*¹) married May Inman of Atlanta, Ga.) She is now (1930) living near Adairsville, Ga.

ABRAHAM VENABLE OF VIRGINIA.

ABRAHAM VENABLE¹ was born in England and emigrated to America, 1680, in the ship "Friends Adventure". Settled in Louisa County, Virginia. He married (1) about 1699, Sarah ; mar. + (2) Elizabeth (*Lewis*) Nicks (*or Hicks*) the daughter of Hugh Ap Lewis of James County, Va. From Abraham Venable¹ are descended the Venables of America.

+ABRAHAM VENABLE² (*Abraham*¹) was born March 22, 1700, baptized April 21, 1701, in St. Peters Parish, New Kent; married 1723, +Martha Davis (dau. of Robert Davis of Hanover County, Virginia, formerly of Devonshire, England, one of the refugees from Quaker persecutions, who settled in Virginia). She was born in Hanover County, Virginia, July 14, 1702, died 1765. He was a large land-holder in Louisa County, Hanover County, and Goochland County, Virginia; also on Byrd Creek, Albemarle County, and held many positions of trust. Justice of the Peace for Louisa and Hanover Counties; Member of the Church of England; Vestryman of St. Paul's Parish, 1741; Frederickville Parish 1742-1761, and Trinity Parish, 1768. He was Captain in the Colonial militia; County Lieutenant for Louisa County; and a member from Louisa County of the "House of Burgesses" for 20 years. He died December 16, 1768. Will probated January 9, 1769. Patrick Henry, Rev. Soldier of Virginia, was Trustee of his estate.

Children:

1. ABRAHAM b. 1725; died 1778, mar. 1751, Elizabeth Michaux (dau. of Jacob Michaux).
2. HUGH LEWIS mar. Mary Martin (dau. of William Martin).
3. CHARLES mar. Elizabeth Smith (dau. of Robert Smith, Port Royal, Virginia).
4. NATHANIEL (1733-1804) mar. 1755 Elizabeth Woodson (dau. of Richard Woodson).
5. JAMES b. Hanover County, d. 1814, mar. Judith Morton (dau. of Joseph Morton, Revolutionary Soldier).
6. WILLIAM mar. Ann Clark (dau. of Isaac Clark).
- +7. JOHN mar. Agnes Moorman (dau. of Charles Moorman).
(See later.)

8. ANN mar. Philip King, Revolutionary Soldier of Cumberland County, Virginia.
9. ELIZABETH mar. Josiah Morton (son of Joseph Morton, Revolutionary Soldier).
10. MARY mar. Charles Moorman (son of Charles Moorman).

+JOHN VENABLE³ (*Abraham*², *Abraham*¹) born in Virginia, 1740, married in 1780, +Agnes Moorman (dau. of Charles Moorman of Virginia). He died 1811 in Jackson County, Georgia. John Venable³ was a Revolutionary Soldier; he served with the rank of Captain and was Assistant Commissioner of Provision laws in Bedford County, Virginia. He served as Quartermaster in Commissary Department under General Greene. Was at the Battle of Guilford Court-House, North Carolina.

Reference: Wheeler's History of North Carolina; Wirt's Life of Patrick Henry, page 22; N. S. D. A. R. numbers 19719; 21443; 67498.

In 1791, John Venable³ moved to Georgia with his wife and children; obtained a grant of land in Wilkes County; paid taxes on this land 1792. He moved later to Jackson County, Georgia.

Children: (only two known to writer).

1. NATHANIEL mar. Sarah Montgomery.
- +2. ROBERT mar. Judith (*Julia*) Jackson.

+ROBERT VENABLE⁴ (*John*³, *Abraham*², *Abraham*¹) born in Virginia, married Judith Jackson of Jackson County, Georgia. His will was probated in Jackson County. Will Book A. 1802-1862. He was a Soldier of the War of 1812. (Reference—State Capitol, Atlanta, Georgia, Archives Department).

+JAMES L. VENABLE⁵ (*Robert*⁴, *John*³, *Abraham*², *Abraham*¹) was born in Jackson County, Georgia; married Matilda Moore.

Children: (Only two known to writer).

- +1. SARA mar. John W. Gray.
2. CYNTHIA mar. James Collins.

SARAH VENABLE⁶ (*James L.*⁵, *Robert*⁴, *John*³, *Abraham*², *Abraham*¹) was born in Jackson County, Georgia, married John W. Gray: their children (known to writer):

- +1. LUCINDA JANE GRAY mar. William W. Trimble.
2. JOSEPHINE GRAY, died unmarried.
3. JAMES R. GRAY mar. May Inman, of Atlanta, Georgia.

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Azure two bars argent.*

CREST: *On a wreath, a wyvern with wings endorsed, argent, standing on a fishweir devouring a child and pierced through the neck by an arrow all proper.*

MOTTO: *Nous Persevons. (Venabulis vinco.)*

(See Trimble Family.)

Reference: Venables of Virginia by Elizabeth Marshall Venable.

+ELIZABETH (*Lewis*) NICKS (*or Hicks*) the (2) wife of Abraham Venable¹ was the daughter of Hugh Ap Lewis and his wife Elizabeth of the Barbados and Virginia.

+MARTHA DAVIS, the wife of Abraham Venable² was the daughter of Robert Davis and his wife Abadiah Lewis of Virginia; and granddaughter of Hugh Ap Lewis and his wife Elizabeth , of the Barbados and Virginia.

CHARLES MOORMAN OF VIRGINIA

+AGNES MOORMAN³, wife of John Venable³, was the daughter of Charles Moorman² and his wife Mary Adams of Virginia; and granddaughter of Charles Moorman¹ and his wife Elizabeth Reynolds of Virginia; and also grand-daughter of Robert and Mourning Adams of Goochland County, Virginia.

+ROBERT ADAMS, patented lands in Goochland County, Va., 1730, died 1740. In will he mentions wife Mourning, two sons, and eight daughters. Will recorded Goochland County, Virginia. One dau. Mary mar. Charles Moorman; one son Robert Adams, Jr., a Revolutionary Soldier, mar. Penelope Lynch (dau. of Major Charles Lynch and wife Mary Clark.) (Ref.: Pension Papers of John West, Vol. 5. Wm. and Mary Quarterly).

APPENDIX

PART I.

Pages 427 to 533.

PART II.

Pages 537 to 587.

PART III.

Pages 591 to 603.

PART IV.

Pages 607 to 623.

PART V.

Pages 625 to 646.

CHARLES SMITH OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND ALLIED FAMILIES.

1. CHARLES SMITH, South Carolina.
2. WILLIAM ENGLAND, North Carolina.
3. RICHARD CANTRILL, Pennsylvania.
4. ELLIS JONES, Pennsylvania.
5. ABRAM PENCE, Georgia.
6. ANDREW WARNOCK, South Carolina.
7. JAMES BARR, South Carolina.
8. NATHANIEL ERWIN, Pennsylvania and South Carolina.
(*Alexander Erwin*²) (*Arthur Erwin*²).
9. LEAH JULIAN, Pennsylvania and South Carolina.
10. JAMES ROBINSON, North Carolina.
11. SAMUEL GREENFIELD, Maryland.
12. WILLIAM WATSON, New Jersey.
13. ELIZA RAINES, South Carolina.

REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS

NATHANIEL ERWIN, South Carolina.
COL. ALEXANDER ERWIN, North Carolina.
COL. ARTHUR ERWIN, Pennsylvania.
ANDREW WARNOCK, South Carolina.
JAMES BARR, South Carolina.
STEPHEN CANTRELL, South Carolina.
WILLIAM ENGLAND, North Carolina.
DANIEL ENGLAND, North Carolina.

PATRIOT—REVOLUTIONARY WAR

SARAH ANN (ROBINSON) ERWIN, North Carolina.

SOLDIERS—WAR OF 1812.

JOHN ERWIN, North Carolina.
SAMUEL GREENFIELD BARR, South Carolina.

CONFEDERATE SOLDIER 1861-65.

JUDGE SIDNEY BARR, Georgia.

SOLDIER OF THE WORLD WAR

LIEUTENANT REUBEN BRUCE TIDWELL, Colorado.

CHARLES SMITH OF SOUTH CAROLINA.

CHARLES SMITH¹ the pioneer of this family to Georgia, was born in the Ninety-sixth District, South Carolina, in 1777, and married there 1804, Sarah Cantrell, born 1788 (dau. of Stephen Cantrell of North Carolina). About 1820 Charles Smith removed with his family to Georgia and settled in Habersham County. He drew land in the Cherokee Lottery in Habersham and resided on a plantation, which now includes the present site of Cornelia, Georgia. He was a prominent planter in that part of the State. He died 1855, his wife soon after, 1855, and both are buried in Habersham County, Georgia.

STEPHEN SMITH² (*Charles*¹) was the eldest son and was born in the Greenville District, South Carolina, December 1, 1805. He married in Cherokee County, Georgia, 1833, Susanna Pence², born in Georgia, November 28, 1815, (dau. of Abram Pence). (Abram Pence¹, a planter of Habersham County, Georgia, married Elizabeth ; he died before 1827, and he and his wife are buried in Habersham County. In 1827, Elizabeth Pence, widow of Abram Pence, and her two daughters, Melinda and Susannah Pence, drew land in Habersham County, Georgia, in Cherokee Land Lottery).

STEPHEN SMITH² was a planter, owned lands in Cherokee, Gilmer and Habersham Counties. He died in Cocke County, Tennessee, July 30, 1871, and is buried there. His wife died Mar. 15, 1886, at Tallapoosa, Georgia, and is buried there.

Children :

1. HENRY LAMAR SMITH³ born Oct. 16, 1834, married Sally Wyly. He was a Confederate Soldier. Children:
 +1. Alexander W.; 2. Victor Lamar.
 +1. ALEXANDER W. SMITH⁴ of Atlanta, Georgia, married Ida Kendrick (dau. of Samuel S. Kendrick, and grand-daughter of Rev. Clarke Kendrick of Vermont). Four children +A. Alexander W. Smith⁵, Jr., mar. Laura H. Payne (dau. of J. Carroll Payne and his wife "Buddie" Hill). B. Esther mar. Edward T. Brown, Jr., of Atlanta, Georgia. C. Clarke⁵ mar. ; D. Theodore⁵ mar. Doris Thornley.
2. SARAH ELIZABETH b. 1836.
3. JOHN CANTRELL, d. at Richmond, Virginia. A Confederate Soldier.
4. RANSOM BAILEY b. 1841. A Confederate Soldier. Killed in battle, 1862.

5. SUSANNAH CLARINDA b. 1843, mar. Rev. J. C. Jackson. They lived at Tallapoosa, Ga.
6. SABRINA MINERVA b. 1845, mar. Brady.
7. STEPHEN BETHEL b. 1847, died 1847.
8. JAMES BRUCE (see later).
9. HUMPHREY POSEY b. 1851, d. 1872.
10. THERESA b. 1855, died 1873.

JAMES BRUCE SMITH³ (*Stephen², Charles¹*) was born in Habersham County, Georgia, March 28, 1849, married (1) Nov. 20, 1872, at Athens, Georgia, Mary A. England, born Aug. 17, 1846, (dau. of James Slighter England and his wife Piety A. Barr, of Athens, Ga.). She died May 18, 1875, and is buried in Oconee Cemetery, Athens, Georgia. He married (2) Georgia England (sister of his first wife). He died in Atlanta, Georgia, Oct. 22, 1919, and is buried in Oconee Cemetery, Athens, Ga. She is now (1930) living in Atlanta, Ga. James Bruce Smith³ was in the mercantile business, a member of the firm of Moore, Marsh and Company of Atlanta; a splendid business man of the highest integrity and a member of the Central Presbyterian Church of Atlanta, Georgia.

Children by (1) wife:

- +1. CLIO MARY b. Sept. 18, 1873, mar. William de Graffenried Tidwell. (See later.)
2. FREDERICK AUSTELL b. May 17, 1875, d. June, 1875.

Children by (2) wife:

1. LEILA BELLE mar. Oct. 7, 1902, James W. Smith, son of Jas. M. and Catherine (*Watts*) Smith, Concord, North Carolina. Children: A. Mary Elizabeth mar. 1927, Leland Coffee, of Knoxville, Tennessee, at Atlanta, Georgia. B. and C. Evelyn and Edward, b. and d. 1910.
2. FREDERICK BRUCE mar. Bessie Williams. A minister of the Presbyterian Church. Had issue.
3. NORMA ELSIE b. 1884, d. 1898.
4. BERTHA IRENE mar. James Deacon Collins; one child: James Deacon Collins, Jr. They live at Atlanta, Georgia.
5. HARRY MARSH mar. Blanche Collins; one child: Harry Marsh Smith, Jr. They live at Atlanta, Georgia.

+CLIO MARY SMITH⁴ (*James Bruce³, Stephen², Charles¹*) was born in Athens, Georgia, Sept. 18, 1873. She lived at Atlanta, Georgia. Married April 19, 1894 at Cornelia, Georgia (summer home of her father), William de Graffenried Tidwell of Atlanta, Georgia, (son of Reuben W. and Elizabeth A. (*Judson*) Tidwell).

They lived at Atlanta, Georgia, until Nov. 7, 1904, when they removed to Denver, Colorado. She was a member of the Atlanta Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution (N. S. D. A. R. No. 49011), was transferred to the Denver Chapter, Denver, Colorado. Was active in Red Cross work during the World War, 1917-1918, and received the Red Cross certificate. Both are members of the Presbyterian Church.

They have one child:

REUBEN BRUCE TIDWELL mar. Mildred Oral Prey of Denver, Colorado. (See Tidwell Family.)

In the 1850 Census of Georgia, Charles Smith b. 1777 in South Carolina and wife Sarah b. 1788, in South Carolina were living in Habersham County, Georgia, with dau. Nancy, son J. B. and two grandchildren.

In 1850 Census of Georgia, Stephen Smith b. 1805 in South Carolina and Susannah b. 1815, in Georgia, were living in Habersham County, Georgia, with nine children all born in Georgia: H. L. age 15; S. E. age 13; C. H. age 11; J. C. (A. L.) age 9; R. B. age 7; S. C. age 5; S. M. age 3; S. B. age 2; J. B. 1 year old. The last named was James Bruce Smith.

WILLIAM ENGLAND OF PENNSYLVANIA AND NORTH CAROLINA.

WILLIAM ENGLAND¹, whose parents had come with the Scotch-Irish emigration to Pennsylvania, is the first authentic ancestor of this family. He removed to Maryland and then came with the tide of emigration to North Carolina, 1760.

He married (1) in Pennsylvania, Elizabeth Willcox (dau. of Thomas Willcox of Chester County, Pennsylvania). They had one son: William Jr. He mar. (2) Mary Watson of New Jersey (dau. of William Watson of Gloucester County, New Jersey, whose will dated Oct. 9, 1758, proved May 25, 1759, mentions his daughter, Mary, wife of William England). (Page 351, Vol. 32, New Jersey Archives.)

They removed to North Carolina in 1760 and he obtained a grant of land in Chatham County. (Vol. 4, N. C. Records). In 1770 he formed a partnership with his brother-in-law John Willcox, bought land in Chatham County, and built a Forge and Bloomery on Deep River and an iron furnace on Tick Creek, North Carolina, and was engaged in the iron business at the beginning of the Revolutionary War. On July 16,

1776, James Milles appointed by the Council of Safety, reported that these Iron Works should be bought by the Province, more buildings should be erected, and the necessary money should be expended for melting metals for cannon, cannon balls, mortars, and shells for the use of the Continental Army. Money was granted for the purchase by Congress which met at Halifax, 1777, and Martin Phifer, Thomas Pearsons, and Ambrose Ramsey were appointed Commissioners, and William England and John Willcox were appointed by the Council of Safety to carry on the work of the Furnace for the Province. It was in constant operation for the government during the War, and large quantities of cannon and cannon balls were cast. Congress also by resolution exempted Willcox, England, and the twenty men employed by them from military duty of every kind so long as they are employed in this business. (From Colonial Records of North Carolina 1781).

Revolutionary Service of William England of North Carolina.

He was in the service of the Province and the Council of Safety, and rendered material aid. (Reference Vol. 10, pages 648-50, Vol. 12, pages 992-96, North Carolina Colonial Records).

In 1790 Census of North Carolina, William England was living in Fayetteville, Cumberland County, North Carolina, with wife and six children.

Children by (2) wife: Sons:

- +1. DANIEL.
2. JOSEPH.
3. SAMUEL, and (others, not known to writer).

+DANIEL ENGLAND² (*William*¹) born in Maryland about 1752, came to North Carolina with his parents; he married in North Carolina about 1772 Margaret Guinn, born in North Carolina. In 1790 he was living in the 13th Militia District, Burke County, North Carolina, with his wife, four sons and five daughters. (North Carolina Census, 1790). Owned a plantation and mill on Hunter's Creek.

Revolutionary service record. He served in the Revolutionary War as a worker in the Iron works, where he rendered material aid and was exempt by vote of Congress of North Carolina. In 1824, his widow, Margaret England, of Habersham County, Georgia, where she had removed, drew land in the Land Lottery, District 33, Sec. 2, Lot 71. (From Cherokee Land Lottery by James F. Smith).

He died in North Carolina before 1820; she died in Habersham County, Georgia, 1840.

+ELISHA ENGLAND³ (*Daniel*², *William*¹) was born near Morganton, Burke County, North Carolina, Jan. 20, 1793; married 1818 Mary Eliza Siminaer Erwin (dau. of John and Catherine (*Erwin*) Erwin, related to Adolphus Erwin who married Mary Siminaer, (dau. of John Siminaer and his wife Margaret Phifer, the daughter of John Phifer, Revolutionary Soldier of North Carolina)). She was born in Burke County, North Carolina, March 10, 1800. They moved to Georgia and were among the first settlers on Mossey Creek in White County; he built the first saw-mill and grist mill in Northeast Georgia. He died about 1850; his wife and family removed to Gordon County, Georgia, but later returned to White County, where she died. His name appears in the 1820 Census records in Georgia. She died in Habersham County, Jan. 20, 1870. Both were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South.

Children:

- +1. JAMES SLIGHTER mar. Piety A. Barr (see later).
- 2. JOHN ERWIN mar. (1) Wells; (2) Lou Monteith.
Moved to Texas.
- 3. MARGARET LOVICE mar. Samuel House.
- 4. DANIEL ALEXANDER mar. Caroline Rider.
- 5. JOSEPH FLETCHER mar. (name unknown).
- +6. WILLIS ALPHONSO mar. Catherine England (see later).
- 7. WILLIAM WESLEY mar. Two children: moved to
California.
- 8. SARAH CATHERINE.
- 9. ELISHA STANHOPE mar. (1) Sallie Bagwell; (2) Fannie
Coulter.
- 10. ELIZUR THEODORE mar. (1) Kate Young; (2) Fannie Brock
(widow).

+JAMES SLIGHTER ENGLAND⁴ (*Elisha*³, *Daniel*², *William*¹) was born in North Carolina, Jan. 19, 1819; married 1845 in Habersham County, Georgia, Piety A. Barr, born in South Carolina, April 16, 1824, (dau. of Judge Sidney Barr). He was a leading merchant of Athens, Georgia, for over thirty years. He died in Clarke County, Georgia, Oct. 27, 1880; his wife died May 16, 1894. Both are buried at Athens, Georgia.

Children:

- +1. MARY mar. as (1) wife James Bruce Smith (see later).
- 2. HENRIETTA mar. (1) John Patrick; (2) Harvey England
(son of Martin England). Moved to California.
- 3. JULIA mar. Frank King.

- +4. GEORGIA mar. as (2) wife James Bruce Smith.
- 5. J. F. d. y.
- 6. WILLIAM d. y.
- 7. BELLE mar. Marshall Jarrett.
- 8. JOHN MELTON mar. Sallie Dowdy.
- 9. ROSA mar. Charles O'Farrell. A daughter Meador O'Farre of Athens, Georgia, mar. Martin Gary of Augusta, Georgia. They live in Fort Worth, Texas.

+MARY A. ENGLAND⁵ (*James S.*⁴, *Elisha*³, *Daniel*², *William*¹) born in Georgia, Aug. 17, 1846, married in Athens, Georgia, Nov. 20, 1872, James Bruce Smith (1849-1919). She died May 18, 1875.

(See Smith Family.)

ENGLAND.

Allied families connected with the "England" family are Martin England, North Carolina; Samuel Watson, South Carolina; William Norton, North Carolina; and Thomas Landrum, Virginia, through Willis Alfonso England. (Information from Darice (*Watson*) Bodenbach of Milwaukee, Wisconsin, formerly of Georgia.).

+WILLIS ALFONSO ENGLAND⁴ (*Elisha*³, *Daniel*², *William*¹) born in Habersham County, Georgia, married Martha Catherine England² (*Martin*¹) born in Union County, Georgia. He was a Confederate Soldier. They had children:

- +1. GEORGIA HAVANA mar. William Watson.
- 2. NORA mar. William Fowler.
- 3. IDA mar. Wade Patman.
- 4. WILLIAM.
- 5. LILLY mar. Alonzo Parr.
- 6. ROSA mar. William Booth.
- 7. EDWARD.
- 8. ARTHUR mar. Lilly Suber.

(See Watson Family.)

ENGLAND— +MARTIN ENGLAND¹ of North Carolina moved to Georgia, one of the pioneer settlers of Union County, first settled in Habersham County. He was a Revolutionary Soldier (drew land as a Revolutionary Soldier in Cherokee Land Lottery, Ga. No. 270, page 255).

He married (1) Elizabeth Carroll; (2) Widow Melton; (3)
(Relationship to William England not traced). See England family.

Children by (1) wife:

1. AMANDA.
2. MARY.
3. MARGARET.
- +4. MARTHA CATHERINE.
5. ADELINE.
6. NEWTON.
7. JASPER.
8. VAN.
9. HARVEY.
10. ANDREW.

WATSON— +SAMUEL WATSON of Bethel, York District, South Carolina, (1731-1810) married Elizabeth McDowell (1737-1807). He was a Revolutionary Soldier, his commission as Colonel being signed by the Council of Safety, June 12, 1775.

Children:

1. MARY.
- +2. JAMES mar. Mary Walker.
3. JOHN.
4. DAVID mar. Margaret Adams.
5. HUGH.
6. WILLIAM mar. Margaret Parks.
7. ELIZABETH mar. John Barry (son of Andrew Barry, Revolutionary Soldier, the ancestor of Wilmer Moore, Atlanta, Ga.).

+JAMES WATSON² (*Samuel*¹) b. May 5, 1785, d. Oct. 30, 1865, married May 31, 1804, Mary (*called Polly*) Walker, b. May 22, 1783, d. July 1, 1862. Will of James Watson on file in Greenville, South Carolina.

Children:

1. SAMUEL W.
2. JOHN.
3. MARY.
4. PHOEBE.
5. WILLIAM H.
7. ANDREW J.
8. SALLY.
9. REBECCA.
- +10. MARION.
11. MILLY.
12. FRANKLIN.

+MARION WATSON³ (*James², Samuel¹*) b. Jan. 4, 1823, d. June 1, 1903, came to Georgia 1846. Married April 5, 1849, Emily Ann Norton⁴ (*William,³ Thomas², William¹*) b. Aug. 26, 1823, d. June 3, 1902.

Children :

- +1. JAMES WILLIAM.
- 2. MILLARD FILLMORE.
- 3. MARY TALLULAH.
- 4. SUSAN GERTRUDE.
- 5. NANCY ANN.
- 6. MARTHA.
- 7. MARION C.
- 8. ANDREW J.

+JAMES WILLIAM WATSON⁴ (*Marion³, James², Samuel¹*) b. May 8, 1850, d. Clarke County, Georgia, Dec. 18, 1919; married Nov. 26, 1874, Georgia Havana England⁵ (*Willis A.⁴, Elisha³, Daniel², William¹*) b. in Towns County, Georgia, Mar. 27, 1858, d. Winterville, Georgia, May 17, 1930. Georgia Havana England was a grand-daughter of Martin England. (See Martin England Family.)

Children :

- 1. JAMES DALA b. Sept. 18, 1875, mar. 1899 Daisy Thrasher. Lieutenant-Colonel Coast Artillery Corps, U. S. Army. Lives at Atlanta, Georgia.
- 2. DAISY b. June 14, 1877, mar. James O. Chandler.
- 3. DENA (1878-1879).
- 4. DOMA ALPHONSO b. Dec. 4, 1880, d. Nov. 16, 1929; mar. Maude Cooke. 3 children.
- 5. MARION DAMON b. Sept. 25, 1885, mar. Mary Andrews. 3 children.
- 6. DEWITT T. b. Feb. 12, 1887, mar. Mae Masters. 6 children.
- 7. DELIA b. June 26, 1888, mar. (1) Marshall Camp; (2) Charles Bone.
- 8. DENTA b. Feb. 15, 1892, mar. June 22, 1916, Harschel Willoughby Smith. Children: A. George W.; B. Jo Ann; C. Suerita. She is a member of the National Society (Georgia) Daughters of Pilgrims.
- +9. DARICE b. Nov. 5, 1893 (see later).
- 10. GEORGIA DARLOW (b. 1901, d. 1901.)
- 11. DOROTHY b. April 2, 1903, mar. Norris Hardeman Ford. One child.

+DARICE WATSON⁵ (*James, W.⁴, Marion³, James², Samuel¹*) born Nov. 4, 1893, married Feb. 20, 1917, Maximilian N. Bodenbach, of Milwaukee, Wisconsin, b. Nov. 3, 1880.

Children :

1. MAX, JR.
2. GEORGIA ADELE.
3. CHARLOTTE.

(Certified wills, Bible records, Revolutionary records certified by A. S. Salley, Jr., State Historian of South Carolina, of the England-Watson family were given to writer by Mrs. Darice (*Watson*) Bodenbach of Milwaukee, Wisconsin.)

WALKER— +SAMUEL WALKER of South Carolina (1750-1827) married 1771 Phoebe Green, of Greenville District, South Carolina. He was a Revolutionary Soldier, member Henry Hampton's Dragoons, South Carolina. Reference: Indents by Salley, Stub 698; 3853, 398. Liber 91 N. S. D. A. R. No. 232342. (On file, Columbia, S. C.)

Children :

1. KATIE.
 2. HANNAH.
 3. LYNN.
 4. SALLY.
 - +5. MARY (called Polly.)
 6. AMELIA.
 7. REBECCA.
-

NORTON— +WILLIAM NORTON¹ of Bladen County, North Carolina, died 1751. Name of wife unknown. (He was a descendant of William Norton of Ipswich, Mass., 1630. Allied lines. Nicholas Jacobs; Emanuel Downing, Salem, Massachusetts, 1638; Nicholas Parker, Roxbury, Massachusetts, 1633; Thomas Thaxter of Hingham, Massachusetts, 1638. Lines worked out by Mrs. Darice (*Watson*) Bodenbach of Milwaukee, Wisconsin).

Children :

1. WILLIAM.
2. DANIEL.
3. JACOB.
- +4. THOMAS.
5. ELIZABETH.

+THOMAS NORTON² (*William*¹) married 1760 Mary He was a Revolutionary Soldier of North Carolina under Captain Carr. He drew land in Griffin's District, DeKalb County, Georgia, in Cherokee Land

Lottery. Made will Oglethorpe County, June 18, 1801. Names of children mentioned in will:

1. JOHN.
2. JAMES.
3. JONATHAN.
- +4. WILLIAM.

+WILLIAM NORTON³ (*Thomas*², *William*¹) (1765-1843) married Jan. 3, 1810, Mary (*called Polly*) Landrum. They had 14 children. Emily Ann Norton⁴ mar. Marion H. Watson.

LANDRUM— +THOMAS LANDRUM¹, b. Orange County, Virginia, 1759. Came with his wife Nancy Bell to Georgia 1784. Was a Revolutionary Soldier. Placed, 1833, on Pension roll of Oglethorpe County, Ga., (N. S. D. A. R. No. 65785). They had ten children; two of these: dau. Mary Landrum² mar. William Norton; son, William Landrum² mar. Jane Bledsoe (dau. of Rev. Miller Bledsoe, Revolutionary Soldier of Virginia) and they were the ancestors of Reverend William Warren Landrum, who served as Pastor for many years of the First Baptist Church, Atlanta, Georgia.

JAMES BARR OF SOUTH CAROLINA.

The Barr family was originally from England; members of the family emigrated to Pennsylvania; then to North Carolina, and finally settled in Orangeburg, South Carolina.

JAMES BARR¹ the first authentic ancestor of this family was first in Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, where he married Elizabeth Greenfield, (dau. of Samuel Greenfield).

+SAMUEL GREENFIELD lived in Maryland, came to Mecklenburg, North Carolina. He had three daughters (name of wife unknown) viz:

- MARGARET mar. Thomas McCall (see James McCall Family).
+ELIZABETH married James Barr.
ESTHER mar. Andrew Elliot.
-

James Barr¹ and family removed to Orangeburg, South Carolina, where he was a Revolutionary Soldier, his record found in "Stub Entries to Revolutionary Claims," Book 0-2, page 218, by Salley.

He was paid "Five pounds, fifteen shillings, etc. for Provisions and Forage for militia use 1781-2." He rendered material aid to the cause.

(Certified copy of Rev. record of James Barr furnished by Miss Marion Salley, Genealogist, Orangeburg, South Carolina. Liber 957, Book 9, page 90. Revolutionary claims by Salley).

He died before 1820. His widow Elizabeth Barr removed to Habersham County, Georgia, and in 1827, drew land in Cherokee Land Lottery as widow of a Revolutionary Soldier. (See Cherokee Land Lottery—Grants by James F. Smith).

SAMUEL GREENFIELD BARR² (*James*¹) was born in Orangeburg District, South Carolina, about 1775. He moved to the Pendleton District, South Carolina, near Anderson. Married 1799 Mary Warnock² (*Andrew*¹). He was a lawyer and represented his District in the State Legislature many years. A wealthy planter, also owning many slaves.

He died Mar. 21, 1816, while on his way home from the Legislature. His will (on file Anderson, South Carolina) was made November 19, 1813, naming his wife, Mary Barr and brother-in-law Andrew Warnock, Jr. Executors. His wife died Aug. 31, 1849. Both are buried at Mount Carmel Burying Ground near Anderson, South Carolina.

Children :

- +1. SIDNEY mar. Eliza Raines (see later).
2. FELIX.
3. ANDREW.
4. LEROY.
5. ELLENA.
6. ADELAIDE.
7. JOHN MILTON.
- +8. BERNICE born Jan. 9, 1815, near Anderson, South Carolina, mar. 1840 Robert McKinney (six children). She died near Clarkesville, Georgia, Oct. 3, 1888.

JUDGE SIDNEY BARR³ (*Samuel*², *James*¹) born Jan. 15, 1800, in South Carolina, married there 1823 Eliza Raines, born in South Carolina, Mar. 22, 1805. They removed to Habersham County, Georgia, 1830. In 1834, he drew land in Cherokee Land Lottery about four miles from Clarkesville, Georgia, 3rd Section, 15th District. He was a wealthy planter, owned large plantations and many slaves. Was active in civic and political affairs, and was one of the most prominent men in this section of the State. Was a member of the State Legislature for many years, both as a Representative from Habersham County, 1851-

1855 and State Senator from 31st District 1862-1866. He was also Judge of the Inferior Court of Habersham County. Was a Confederate Soldier, member of the Home Guards and served in an official position 1863-1865.

Judge Barr and his wife were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. He died July 18, 1882; she died Aug. 27, 1884. Both buried in Habersham County, Georgia.

Children:

- +1. PIETY ADELAIDE (see later).
- 2. ADELAIDE A. mar. McClain.
- 3. JOSEPHINE mar. (1) John Porter: (2) Porter.
- 4. ANTOINETTE mar. (1) Felix House; (2) J. R. Roberts.
- 5. MARY mar. John Craig.
- 6. VICTORIA mar. Thomas Leonard.
- 7. MILTON mar. Delia West.
- 8. SAMUEL (died unmarried).

+PIETY ADELAIDE BARR⁴ (*Sidney*³, *Samuel*², *James*¹) born in South Carolina, April 18, 1824, mar. 1845 in Habersham County, Georgia, James Slighter England⁴ (*Elisha*³, *Daniel*², *William*¹).

(See *England Family*.)

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Azure a bond argent between two stars of the last.*

Record of 1850 Census of Habersham County, Georgia, Sidney Barr, 1500 acres of land, born in South Carolina 1800; Eliza, his wife, born in South Carolina, 1805; six children at home 1850, all born in Georgia.

Also: James S. England born in North Carolina, 1819; wife; Piety A. Barr, born in South Carolina, 1824, their daughter, Mary England b. in Georgia, 1846.

ANDREW WARNOCK OF SOUTH CAROLINA.

ANDREW WARNOCK¹, the first of this family in America, was born in Ireland 1755. Came to America and settled with his brother John Warnock (Revolutionary Soldier, who received a Pension in 1833), who had accompanied him to America, in the Abbeville District, South Carolina, then Ninety-sixth District.

He was a Revolutionary Soldier. Enlisted as private, and served as Lieutenant 1777.

Reference: Issued June 7, 1785, to Mr. Andrew Warnock for 115 lbs. for militia duty as Lieutenant before and since the reduction of Charleston—per account audited. Book R. T. Vol. 3. Lib. S. No. 117, page 124. Indents for Revolutionary Claims by A. S. Salley, Jr., South Carolina.

He moved with his wife (name unknown) and family to the Anderson District, South Carolina. They had five children.

- +1. MARY mar. Samuel Greenfield Barr.
- 2. ANDREW, JR.
- 3. SUSAN mar. Andrew Norris.
- 4. MARTHA mar. Dickson.
- 5. ALFRED.

Information furnished writer by Miss Florence McKinney, Demorest, Georgia, great-great-grand-daughter of Andrew Warnock from certified Bible records.

(See Barr Family.)

RICHARD CANTRILL OF PENNSYLVANIA.

The name of Cantrell, wherever found, can be traced to the original family of Chantrell or Cantrelle, in France. It is spelled in various ways: Cantrill, Cantrell, Cantral, Chantrelle, Channtrelle. It is a tradition that the first Cantrelles in Ireland were French Huguenots who fled from France at the time of the St. Bartholomew Massacre (1573). The name of the first Cantrell in England appears among the names of the persecuted Quakers in Queens County. The name first appears in America in 1608 at Jamestown, Virginia. The first authentic ancestor of this branch of the Cantrill (Cantrell) family was *Richard Cantrill* of Philadelphia, whose name first appears on the records in a petition 1689 for the administration of the estate of his nephew, Joseph Cantrill.

Richard Cantrill¹ probably of the Derbyshire branch of the English family, was in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, prior to 1689. "At a meeting of the Commissioners, 6th of July 1692, Present Captain William Markham, Robert Turner, John Goodson Richard Cantrill requesting a warrant for a lot of 30 feet upon Third Street, near the burying

ground, was granted." (From Penn. Archives); also, from Deed Book "D"; "Richard Cantrill to Thomas Hall sold 30 ft. x 190 ft., May 13, 1693. Third and Market Street." Various other records of deeds are found in the Books in Philadelphia. There is a tradition that the first Cantrill in Philadelphia had a brick-yard and built the first brick house in that city. No will can be found, but evidently Richard Cantrill¹ died prior to May 31, 1735. (From Archives Records).

In about 1693 Richard Cantrill¹ married Dorothy Jones (dau. of Ellis and Jane Jones). As Ellis Jones and his family were Quakers, and as Richard Cantrill belonged to the Church of England, they were married, to use a Quaker term, "Out of Meeting". He was a prominent man in the affairs of Philadelphia.

Children:

1. MARY died January 1, 1695.
- +2. JOSEPH mar. Catherina (See later.)
3. ZEBULON, Chester County, Penn. 1718. Later married and moved to Botetourt County, Virginia.
4. DOROTHY, (no record).

+JOSEPH CANTRILL² (*Richard*¹) was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, about 1695. He married Catherina They were living in New Castle County, Pennsylvania, on or near the site of the present city of Wilmington, Delaware; and were attendants at Holy Trinity (Old Swedes) Church before 1720. It is probable that Catherina was a daughter of one of the Old Swedes, the first settlers of this section. Their three first children were baptized at the historic old Church, known as Old Swedes.

There is evidence from scattered records in New Castle County, Pennsylvania, that descendants of Richard Cantrill lived there before 1720 until 1797, although the majority moved South during this period.

Children:

1. HANNAH b. Mar. 7, 1720.
- +2. JOHN mar. (1) Brittain; (2) Jane (see later).
3. JOSEPH b. June, 1726. Moved to North Carolina, mar.
4. ZEBULON b. 1728, mar. Mary Montgomery. (She mar. (2) David Henly). Their son, Stephen Cantrell⁴, b. 1758, d. 1827, Sumner County, Tennessee. Captain in Revolutionary War, mar. 1782, Mary Blakemore (dau. of Major John Blakemore).
5. ISAAC moved to North Carolina.
6. DAUGHTER (name unknown).

+JOHN CANTRELL³ (*Joseph*², *Richard*¹) name now spelled Cantrell; born in New Castle County, Pennsylvania (now Delaware) Oct. 1724, baptized at Holy Trinity (Old Swedes) Church, March 25, 1726. Married (1) Brittain, (2) Jane He died 1803 and his sons Abraham, Stephen, and Moses administered his estate.

He was living in Rockingham County, North Carolina, before the Revolutionary War. He moved after the War to Ninety-six District, Spartanburg County, South Carolina, where he owned a plantation on Buck Creek, Pacelot River. He and his family were members of Buck Creek Baptist Church.

Children. Seventeen sons by (1) wife; four sons and two daughters by (2) wife:

1. ABRAHAM b. about 1744. Rev. Soldier of N. C. Married twice.
2. ISAAC mar. Nancy Rev. Soldier of N. C. A Baptist preacher, serving at Matrimony Creek, Strawberry District, N. C.
3. JACOB mar. Mary Rev. Soldier of N. C. Died Orange County, N. C., 1790.
4. JOSEPH mar. Rev. Soldier of N. C.
- +5. STEPHEN b. about 1749. Rev. Soldier (see later).
6. JOHN (called Miller John) mar. Elizabeth Cantrell (*Isaac*). Rev. Soldier.
7. CHARLES mar. Sarah Murray, Greensboro, North Carolina.
8. JOSHUA mar. Lived at Rockingham County, North Carolina.
9. AARON.
10. SIMON.
11. PETER. In 1780 these three boys were among the South Carolina lads who acted as Scouts under General Francis Marion. All three were captured by the Tories and held as prisoners. Simon was killed by the Tories.
12. THOMAS b. Jan. 23, 1761, (a Revolutionary Soldier), mar. Elizabeth Norris (dau. of Thomas Norris, a Revolutionary Soldier).
13. REUBEN mar. Moved to Rutherford County, North Carolina.
14. EDWARD mar. Moved to Rockingham County, North Carolina.
15. BENJAMIN mar. (1) Charity Legat; (2) Polly Magnese; (3) Hannah Powell.
16. BRITTAİN (not traced).
17. JAMES b. in N. C., moved to S. C., married Elizabeth A Soldier of War of 1812.

18. WILLIAM mar. Elizabeth Wilkins (dau. of William Wilkins, a Revolutionary Soldier of S. C. and his wife, Elizabeth Terrell (dau. of Edward Terrell of Virginia)).
19. MOSES lived in Spartanburg County, South Carolina.
20. DANIEL mar. Lived in Spartanburg County, S. C.
21. GABRIEL.
22. and 23. two daughters, no record.

STEPHEN CANTRELL⁴ (*John*³, *Joseph*², *Richard*¹) born about 1745, probably in New Castle County, Pennsylvania. Went with his parents to North Carolina where he married (name of wife unknown). Later records show that he moved to Ninety-six District, South Carolina. He was a Revolutionary Soldier. Served in South Carolina and Georgia.

Reference: Smith's History of Georgia, page 614; Roster of the Georgia Soldiers of the Revolution by Knight. In 1784 his name appears in Wilkes County records where he received land as a Revolutionary Soldier. In 1790 he returned to South Carolina and in 1803 he administered on his father's estate.

Children:

- +1. STEPHEN mar. Unity Harris.
2. WILLIAM mar. Elizabeth Davis. Moved to Carter County, Tennessee.
3. MOSES (his grand-sons live in Arkansas).
4. THOMAS.
5. JOSEPH living in South Carolina 1840. Married Two sons: 1. Wiley, a Baptist minister. 2. Aaron mar. Hood and moved to Habersham County, Georgia.

STEPHEN CANTRELL⁵ (*Stephen*⁴, *John*³, *Joseph*², *Richard*¹) was born in Rockingham County, North Carolina. Married Unity Harris about 1787, in Spartanburg District, S. C. They had two children, perhaps others:

- +1. SARAH (see later).
- +2. JOHN (see later).

+1. SARAH CANTRELL⁶, b. Spartanburg County, S. C., 1788 (from 1850 Census records), married Charles Smith, 1804. Both died, 1855, in Habersham County, Georgia. (See Smith family.)

2. JOHN CANTRELL⁶, b. July 10, 1790, mar. 1814, Martha Porter, b. 1794; their daughter, Sarah Ann Cantrell⁷, mar. Dr. Abner F. Underwood, and had a son, Judge Joseph W. H. Underwood, a prominent lawyer of Cleveland, Georgia.

Their son: DR. JOHN GREEN CANTRELL⁷ (*John*⁶, *Stephen*⁵, *Stephen*⁴, *John*³, *Joseph*², *Richard*¹) mar. Martha McMakin, their son: Dr. Alexander Smith Cantrell⁸ lives at Dahlonaga, Georgia.

The writer wishes to express appreciation for the material help given by Judge Joseph W. H. Underwood, of Cleveland, Georgia; Dr. Alexander Smith Cantrell, of Dahlonaga, Georgia, and Miss Florence Rowan, of Cartersville, Georgia, (dau. of Robert Clinton Rowan and his wife, Alice Elizabeth Cantrell⁶ (*David*⁵, *Thomas*⁴, *John*³, *Joseph*², *Richard*¹).)

+SARAH CANTRELL⁶ (*Stephen*⁵, *Stephen*⁴, *John*³, *Joseph*², *Richard*¹) mar. Charles Smith.

(*See Smith Family.*)

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Argent, A Pelican in her Piety, sable.*

CREST: *A tower, argent.*

MOTTO: *Proprio Vos Sanguine Pasco.*

ELLIS JONES OF PENNSYLVANIA

ELLIS JONES¹ came to America from either Flint or Denbigh, Wales, in the ship "Submission", accompanied by his wife and four children, in September, 1682. He was born 1637; married about 1668 to Jane, born 1642, died Aug. 30, 1730. He was a resident of Bucks County, Pennsylvania, but did not remain there long, and in the Welsh tract purchases, his name appears as having purchased 100 acres in Nantonell Parish, Radnor, Pennsylvania.

Ellis Jones and his family were Quakers. The will of Jane Jones, "relict of Ellis Jones", executed at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, Aug. 3, 1730, and recorded there Dec. 27, 1732, mentions her grandchildren, Zebulon, Joseph and Dorothy Cantril, to each of whom she bequeaths "One English shilling or the value of it in coyn current."

Children:

1. BARBARA b. 1669, mar. Daniel Peggs of Pegges Run.
2. MARY b. 1670, mar. her cousin Isaac Jones.
- +3. DOROTHY mar. Richard Cantrill (see later).
4. ISAAC b. May, 1682, (no record).

DOROTHY JONES² (*Ellis*¹) born in Wales, 1672, came to America with her parents in 1682. She married Richard Cantrill, a member of

the Church of England, irrespective of her religious training, as Ellis Jones and his family were Quakers.

(See Cantrill Family.)

JAMES HARVEY ROBINSON OF NORTH CAROLINA

JAMES HARVEY ROBINSON¹, born 1700, married Mary They both died in Catawba County, North Carolina; their son:

JAMES ROBINSON² (*James H.*¹) was born May 19, 1725, in Catawba County, North Carolina. He married, 1748, Catherine Robinson at Charleston, South Carolina. She was born near Charleston, South Carolina. He died at the same place June 1, 1786. He was commissioned Justice of the Peace of Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, at a Council held at Brunswick, December 21, 1762.

(Reference: Letter from S. Kingsberry of North Carolina, written May 20, 1921.)

SARAH ANN ROBINSON³ (*James*², *James H.*¹) born in North Carolina, 1750; died in 1785. Married at Morganton, North Carolina, 1770, Alexander Erwin² (*Nathaniel*¹). Her record as a Revolutionary Patriot has been established (N. S. D. A. R. No. 82885).

Their daughter, Catherine Erwin³ mar. John Erwin³.

James Robinson² has been accepted as Colonial Ancestor of Mrs. Julius Talmadge (*May Erwin*) of Athens, Georgia, in the Society of Colonial Dames and the Ga. Society, Daughters of the American Colonists.

REV. NATHANIEL IRWIN (ERWIN) OF PENNSYLVANIA AND SOUTH CAROLINA.

(ALEXANDER ERWIN²) (ARTHUR ERWIN²)

NATHANIEL IRWIN¹ (*Erwin*) came to America in 1740 from the North of Ireland, probably Londonberry, landed at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and settled at Fagg's Manor Township, Bucks County, Pennsylvania.

He was a preacher and maker of spinning wheels. This township was largely settled by Scotch-Irish Presbyterians where a Church was established 1731 and was often called New Londonberry. He moved to York County, South Carolina, about 1768. He was a Revolutionary Soldier. Served in the Mecklenburg militia. (N. S. D. A. R. No. 93009).

He married Leah Julian in Ireland and several of their children were born in Ireland. His will is on file in York County Court-house, Yorkville, South Carolina, Case 65, Book A. Vol. 50, pages 91-93. Made his will December 13, 1793, with his wife Leah (*Julian*) Irwin, Executrix.

+LEAH JULIAN (wife of Nathaniel Irwin) was a member of the Julian Family who came over to England and later to Ireland from France. The Julian Family were originally Roman or Italian. The few who bear the name in Great Britain and America are descendants of the Frenchman who immigrated to these places; the name as we know is purely French origin, having died out in Italy at the time of the downfall of Rome. Jacob Julian, brother of Leah, was Executor of the will of Nathaniel Irwin. (From Virginia Historical Magazine).

Children of Reverend Nathaniel Irwin (*Erwin*) and his wife Leah Julian:

1. WILLIAM b. 1734, in Ireland, d. 1814, mar. Sallie Ross. He was a Revolutionary Soldier. Had seven children. (N. S. D. A. R. No. 93009.)
 - +2. ARTHUR mar. (2) Margaret Brandon (see later).
 - +3. ALEXANDER mar. (1) Sarah Ann Robinson: (2) Cynthia Margaret (*Crawford*) Patton (see later).
 4. MARY mar. Abram Roach of York County, South Carolina.
 5. JAMES.
 7. ABIGAIL.
 8. NATHANIEL, JR.
 9. SOFIA:
-

ERWIN.

+ARTHUR ERWIN² (*Nathaniel*¹) born 1726, in Ireland; mar. (2) Margaret Brandon. They lived in Bucks County, Pennsylvania, where he was a large land holder. He laid out the town of Erwinia on the Delaware River and also the town called Erwin, in Steuben County,

New York. Arthur Erwin was a Revolutionary Soldier, Captain in 1776; Colonel in 1778, under Gen. Israel Putnam of Bucks County, Pennsylvania, militia (the original order now in Philadelphia). The Point where Washington crossed the Delaware lay but a few miles below where Colonel Arthur Erwin's plantation stretched for ten miles along the Delaware about what is now called Erwinia opposite Frenchtown, New Jersey. Colonel Erwin furnished most of the boats for that event, manning them with his own slaves and tenants. He equipped his Company largely at his own expense. (From Bucks County History.)

In 1785 he was a member of the General Assembly from Bucks County, Pennsylvania, and was assassinated at the house of Colonel Samuel McAfee in Lucerne County, Penn., May 25, 1791.

Children :

1. WILLIAM WILLOUGHBY b. Mar. 2, 1764, mar. Matilda Sharpe.
16 children.
- +2. JOHN b. 1767-8, mar. Catherine Erwin (see later).
3. FRANK.
4. ARTHUR.
5. ALEXANDER.
6. MARY.
- +7. JAMES mar. Mary Miller (see later).

+JOHN ERWIN³ (*Arthur*², *Nathaniel*¹) mar. Catherine Erwin³ (*Alexander*², *Nathaniel*¹).

(See *Alexander Erwin Family*.)

ERWIN— +JAMES ERWIN³ (*Arthur*², *Nathaniel*¹) mar. Mary Miller. Six children :

- +1. ALEXANDER S.
2. WILLIAM.
3. STANHOPE mar. Marion Dunwoody and three others.

+ALEXANDER S. ERWIN⁴ (*James*³, *Arthur*², *Nathaniel*¹) married Catherine Miles Wales. Four children :

- A William Stanhope Erwin⁵ mar. Ruth Sevier Clark. Six children.
- B Joseph Bryan Erwin⁵ (not traced).
- C Alexander Smith Erwin⁵ mar. Mary Ann Lamar Cobb (dau. of Howell Cobb and his wife Mary Ann Lamar, Athens, Georgia). Nine children.

D Julia Wales Erwin⁵ mar. (1) Garnett McMillan; 4 children;
mar. (2) James Patten Wilson. 5 children.

This record of Arthur Erwin², son of Nathaniel¹, is copied from the book "McDowell's, Erwins, Irwins, and Connections" by John Hugh McDowell and from records given by descendants to writer.

ALEXANDER ERWIN² (NATHANIEL¹)

+ALEXANDER ERWIN² (*Nathaniel*¹) was born in Bucks County, Pennsylvania, Dec. 29, 1750, and died in North Carolina, June 20, 1830. He married 1770, in Morganton, Burke County, N. C., Sarah Ann Robinson of Lancaster, South Carolina (dau. of James and Catherine Robinson) born in 1750, and died in 1785, Burke County, North Carolina. He held in Colonial times, the official position of District Auditor for settling claims. Member North Carolina State Legislature 1793-4-5-6. Was Founder of the Morganton Academy. He was a Revolutionary Soldier. Private in North Carolina troops; non-commissioned officer, then Captain and in 1780 was promoted to Colonel. Was in active service 7 years. Was given 575 acres of land in Washington County, Georgia, June 25, 1784, for his services as a Revolutionary Soldier. (Papers of Clio (*Smith*) Tidwell (*Mrs. W. D.*) of Denver, Colorado, in Daughters of the American Revolution, N. S. D. A. R. No. 49011.)

References: Page 166 "McDowell, Erwin, Ervine and Connections"; Roster of Revolutionary Soldiers in Georgia by Lucien L. Knight; N. S. D. A. R. 27993; 49011; 67944; 80610; 82885; 84671.

He married (2) Jan. 21, 1786, Cynthia Margaret (*Crawford*) Patton. They had eight children, none of whom left male descendants bearing the Erwin name. One daughter Harriet Dorcas Erwin mar. Lewis Dinkins.

Children by (1) wife:

- +1. CATHERINE mar. John Erwin³ (*Arthur*², *Nathaniel*¹) (see later).
- +2. MARY (known as Pretty Polly) mar. John Makemie Wilson. (Ancestor of Nellie (*Stovall*) Phinizy (*Mrs. Billups*) of Athens, Ga.) (See later.)
3. JAMES (1775-1848) mar. 1808, Margaret Locke Phifer (dau. of Col. Martin Phifer of North Carolina; a Revolutionary Soldier, N. S. D. A. R. 93022).

4. MARGARET b. Nov. 4, 1777, mar. Hugh Tate.
5. HANNAH b. Oct. 15, 1779, mar. Zebulon Baird; (their daughter, Myra Margaret Baird, mar. Capt. David Vance, and their son was Zebulon Baird Vance, Governor of North Carolina).
6. JOSEPH died unmarried.
7. ANN (not traced).

+CATHERINE ERWIN³ (*Alexander*², *Nathaniel*¹) was born in North Carolina, Nov. 23, 1770; married about 1790, in North Carolina, her cousin John Erwin³ (*Arthur*², *Nathaniel*¹). He died in Habersham County, Georgia, 1824; she died in the same place 1824. John Erwin³ was a Soldier in the War of 1812, a member of Captain Wilson's Company, 5th Battalion, 1st Brigade.

Children: Some were born in Burke County, North Carolina, and some in Habersham County, Georgia.

- +1. JAMES SLIGHTER ERWIN⁴, born Burke County, N. C., 1791, died 1856, mar. Elizabeth D. Robb, b. 1792, d. 1859. Their son John Askew Erwin⁵ (1824-1883) was the ancestor of Ella (*Erwin*) Mitchell (*Mrs. O. E.*), San Francisco, California; Justine (*Erwin*) Talmadge (*Mrs. Charles*), Athens, Georgia, Grace (*Erwin*) Henderson (*Mrs. John*), Atlanta, Ga., Allie (*Erwin*) Aull (*Mrs. Charles*), Chattanooga, Tennessee; May (*Erwin*) Talmadge (*Mrs. Julius*), Athens, Georgia.
2. SARAH ROBINSON mar. Davis.
3. MARGARET BRANDON mar. William Craig.
- +4. MARY ELIZA SIMINAER mar. Elisha England (see later). Ancestor of Clio (*Smith*) Tidwell (*Mrs. W. D.*), Denver, Colorado.
5. WILLIAM (not traced).
6. HANNAH mar. Cyrus Erwin⁴ (*Alexander*³, *Arthur*², *Nathaniel*¹).

+MARY ELIZA SIMINAER ERWIN⁴ (*John*³, *Alexander*², *Nathaniel*¹) born in Burke County, North Carolina, Mar. 10, 1800, married in North Carolina, 1818, Elisha England³ (*Daniel*², *William*¹) born in Burke County, North Carolina, January 20, 1793, died in Habersham County, about 1850. She died January 20, 1870.

(See *England Family*.)

+MARY ERWIN³ (called Pretty Polly) (*Alexander*², *Nathaniel*¹), sister of Catherine Erwin³, was born 1773; mar. Rev. John Makemie

Wilson (1769-1831); their son: Rev. Alexander Erwin Wilson mar. Jane Smithy, their daughter:

MARTHA SMITHY WILSON married Bolling Anthony Stovall; their daughter:

NELLIE STOVALL mar. Billups Phinizy. They lived at Athens, Georgia, and had five children:

1. ANN BARRETT.
2. BOLLING STOVALL.
3. MARTHA SUSAN.
4. NELLIE STOVALL.
5. LOUISE CALHOUN. (Revolutionary Ancestor, Alexander Erwin.)

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Quarterly, first and fourth, ar, a heart regally crowned, ppr. on a chief az. three mullets of the first; second and third as three piles in chief gu. There, on three mullets of the field, all within a bordure.*

CREST: *On a mount vert, a tree ppr. chained thereto a boar pass, or collar chained and padlocked all steel.*

MOTTO: *Lock sicker.*

National Society Daughters of the American Revolution, "Alexander Erwin", ancestor of Clio (*Smith*) Tidwell (*Mrs. W. de. G.*), Denver, Colorado. No. 49011.

REVOLUTIONARY RECORD OF SARAH ANN (ROBINSON) ERWIN. (WIFE OF ALEXANDER ERWIN OF NORTH CAROLINA).

SARAH ANN (*Robinson*) ERWIN was born in Catawba County, North Carolina, 1750, died 1785, Burke County, North Carolina. Mar. 1770, Alexander Erwin² (*Nathaniel*¹) born January 6, 1750, and died June 20, 1830.

She was wounded by the Tories while protecting a sick man. This Revolutionary record of Sarah Ann Robinson Erwin, as a recognized patriot, has been accepted by the National Society, Daughters of the American Revolution.

Alexander Erwin was away from home in the service of his country, leaving his wife, Sarah Ann, in charge of the family. A neighbor Mr.

Alexander, came to her home very ill. She took him to a shed room where she hoped to hide him from the Tories, until he was able to return to the Camp. But a raiding party rode up to the door, and called for the men to come out, ordering a search to capture all of the Whigs. When the house had been plundered and swords had been thrust into every bed and corner, they came to the door of the shed-room. Mrs. Erwin stood at the door, refusing to admit them but, thrusting her aside, the men rushed in; on seeing the man was ill, one of the men drew a sword to strike him. She threw her right arm over his head, receiving a wound and was scarred for life, and only the point of the sword struck the brow of Mr. Alexander. The Tories then left him for dead but he recovered and fought until the end of the war.

The original writing of this narrative was owned by Mrs. Hemtch of Spartanburg, South Carolina. It was given to her by her mother, Mrs. Mary Erwin Wilson Chambers, grand-daughter of Sarah Ann (*Robinson*) Erwin, and was told by Mr. Alexander when an old man. The scar on his brow was shown and praise given to this brave woman for saving his life.

References: National Number D. A. R. 93022; 82885.

The papers of the Sons of the American Revolution of Judge A. C. Avery of Morganton, North Carolina, and Colonel Jesse Harper Erwin, West Durham, North Carolina.

REFERENCES: "CHARLES SMITH AND ALLIED FAMILIES"

"Smith". Land Deeds Habersham County, Georgia, family tombstones Athens, Georgia; Census of 1820 and 1850, Washington, D. C.; Clarke County Records; Cherokee Land Lottery.

"England". Vols. 4, 10, 12, 17, 22, North Carolina Colonial Records by Saunders; 1790 Census of North Carolina; History of Chester County, Pennsylvania; Cherokee Land Lottery by James F. Smith. N. S. D. A. R. 49011.

"Barr". 1850 Census Habersham County, Georgia; Legislative Records, State Capitol, Atlanta, Ga.; Family Bible Records, Land Deeds. Records furnished by Miss Florence McKinney, Demorest, Georgia, from certified Bible records.

“Cantrell-Jones.” The Cantril-Cantrill Genealogy by Susan Cantrill Christie; Pennsylvania Archives; 1850 Census Records of Habersham County, Georgia; List of names of “Important Colonists” who came in the Ship “Submission.”

“Robinson”. Vol. 6, page 779, North Carolina Colonial Records; Wheeler’s History of North Carolina; History of Mecklenburg County, North Carolina.

“Erwin-Irwin”. North Carolina Colonial Records 1775-6; North Carolina Booklet, Vol. II; Colonial Records, North Carolina, Vol. 28, pages 245; 298; 336. Names Soldiers and Sailors, North Carolina Records; List of Mecklenburg County Militia; Howe’s History of the Presbyterian Church, Burke County, North Carolina.

“The McDowells, Erwins, Irvine and Connections”; Bucks County, Pennsylvania, History.

DANIEL McMAHAN OF PENNSYLVANIA AND NORTH CAROLINA AND ALLIED FAMILIES.

1. DANIEL McMAHAN, Pennsylvania and North Carolina.
 2. DRURY PARHAM, Virginia and South Carolina.
 3. REVEREND WILLIAM HAGOOD, Virginia.
 4. RICHARD FERGUSON, Virginia.
 5. COL. NINIAN BEALL, Maryland.
 6. JOHN POTTENGER, Maryland.
 7. RICHARD MOORE, Maryland.
 8. THOMAS PAYNE, Virginia and South Carolina.
 9. GEORGE FREDERICK WHITMIRE, Maryland and South Carolina.
 10. JACOB HINTON, North Carolina.
 11. HENRY HILL, Maryland.
 12. WILLIAM RIDGELY, Maryland.
 13. JOSEPH ISAAC, Maryland.
 14. GEORGE WESTHALL, Maryland.
 15. MARY BEASLEY, Virginia.
-

REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS

ARCHIBALD McMAHAN, North Carolina.
DRURY PARHAM, North Carolina.
THOMAS PAYNE, North Carolina.
HENRY HILL, South Carolina.
GEORGE FREDERICK WHITMIRE, Maryland.

SOLDIER WAR OF 1812.

WILLIAM WHITMIRE, South Carolina.

CONFEDERATE SOLDIER 1861-1865.

ARCHIBALD CALVIN McMAHAN, South Carolina.

SOLDIER OF THE WORLD WAR, 1917-1918.

ARCHIBALD CALVIN McMAHAN, JR., Virginia.

DANIEL McMAHAN OF PENNSYLVANIA AND
NORTH CAROLINA

DANIEL McMAHAN¹ of Pennsylvania and North Carolina, born in Ireland, emigrated with his wife and children to America about 1756, and settled in Lancaster, Pennsylvania; he removed shortly before the Revolutionary War, with his family to Orange County, North Carolina, Hillsborough District, where he was in the 1790 Census.

+ARCHIBALD McMAHAN² (*Daniel*¹) born in Lancaster, Pennsylvania, 1760, removed with his parents to Orange County, North Carolina. He was a Revolutionary Soldier. Volunteered at fifteen years of age for a three months tour against the Indians under Captain William Morrow, Major Hugh Sevier and Col. Thomas Taylor, in Orange County, North Carolina. Soon after he was drafted for three months and stationed at Hillsborough to guard the gaol and prisoners. Was in the Battle at Hillsborough; was taken prisoner, carried first to Wilmington, North Carolina, and put on prison ship, for four weeks; was taken later to Charleston, South Carolina, and was on the prison ship, "Ash", for one year. He was then furnished with a passport to General Greene's headquarters. Pension granted to him October 10, 1845, Record Pickens Co. Court House, S. C.

Record Book E, Vol. M, page 25, File No. 21779. Book E, Vol. 6, May 17, 1833, page 74, N. C. troops. Inscribed on S. C. Roll of Revolutionary Soldiers March 4, 1831, when he applied for this pension.

In 1791, he removed with the family of Thomas Payne to Greenville District, South Carolina. He married August 13, 1791, Ann Payne, born in Virginia, 1765, (dau. of Thomas and Ann Payne of Rockingham County, Virginia). Both died in the Pickensville District, S. C. He died May 26, 1841. She died 1848.

In February 1845, Ann (*Payne*) McMahan, age 80, widow, received a pension as widow of a Revolutionary Soldier. In her application she stated that she had lived as a neighbor to the McMahan family in North Carolina and remembered the mother of Archibald McMahan using every effort to obtaining his release from British prison. She also stated that her brother Thomas Payne, Jr. had witnessed her marriage to Archibald McMahan.

(From Pension of Ann (*Payne*) McMahan, No. 24251, Nov. 14, 1845, Vol. 2, page 319, Book A, Vol. 2, page 167.)

Children: all born in South Carolina:

- +1. ALEXANDER.
- 2. JESSE.
- 3. JAMES.
- 4. PRUDENCE.
- 5. WASHINGTON.

+ALEXANDER McMAHAN³ (*Archibald*², *Daniel*¹) born in Pickens County, S. C. 1792. Planter; member of Carmel (Presbyterian) Church, nine miles from his home, near Easley, S. C. Later members of the McMahan family gave land and money for the building of Mount Pleasant Presbyterian Church. He was married December 15, 1840, to Janie (*Gillespie*) Kenamore, widow.

Children:

- +1. ARCHIBALD CALVIN.
- 2. JAMES.
- 3. THORNWELL.
- 4. LOUISA ANN d. y.

+ARCHIBALD CALVIN McMAHAN⁴ (*Alexander*³, *Archibald*², *Daniel*¹) born in the Pickens District, S. C., September 10, 1847. He was a Confederate Soldier in the War Between the States. Enlisted Oct. 10, 1864, at Battery Marshal and served in Captain J. H. Warley's Company B, 1st S. C. Infantry. The record was signed by C. H. Claiborne, N. Com. S. C. Infantry. On Muster roll Dec. 31, 1864.

He was a member of the Presbyterian Church and in the cotton mill business, as the South Carolina representative of the New York firm of E. S. Jaffray and Company. Married December 19, 1882, Alma Maxey Whitmire of Greenville, S. C. (dau. of Jackson and Mary Elizabeth (*Ferguson*) Whitmire). He died April, 1891, and the following is taken from the Greenville Newspaper: "A. C. McMahan is dead. He was the soul of honor and a courageous man. He was widely known, did one of the largest mill business in S. C., and his popularity was only limited by his acquaintance. He was born in Pickens County, S. C., and came to Greenville, 1870. At the time of his death, he was preparing to build a cotton mill on the Saluda River, Pickens County, the first to be built in this county and it soon would have been an accomplished fact if his death had not occurred."

His wife removed after his death, with her family to Atlanta, Georgia; where she died October 18, 1906. Both are buried in Greenville, S. C.

Children :

- +1. JANIE GILLESPIE⁵ mar. Charles Reuben Tidwell (see later).
2. ARCHIBALD CALVIN, JR.⁵, mar. Jan. 20, 1921, Geraldine Graham (dau. of Eugene Graham and his wife Katherine Joyce of Virginia). They live in Crewe, Virginia. He was a Soldier of the World War and saw service in France.

+JANIE GILLESPIE McMAHAN⁵ (*Archibald*⁴, *Alexander*³, *Archibald*², *Daniel*¹) was born in Greenville, South Carolina. Removed after her father's death to Atlanta, Georgia, where she married Nov. 2, 1904, Charles Reuben Tidwell (son of Reuben W. and Elizabeth (*Judson*) Tidwell of Atlanta, Georgia.)

Both are members of the Baptist Church, and are now living in Orlando, Florida. She is a member of the Orlando Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution; National Number 58238, (formerly a member of the Atlanta Chapter, Atlanta, Ga.); member of the United Daughters of the Confederacy; member Rosalind Club, Orlando; the Sorosis Club, Florida Federation of Women's Clubs; Y. W. C. A.; Parent-Teachers Association. Was member of the Red Cross during the World War and won her certificate.

They have one child :

- +CALVIN McMAHAN TIDWELL. Lives in Orlando, Florida. Student (1930) Georgia State School of Technology, Atlanta, Ga. Member Phi Kappa Sigma Fraternity.

(See Tidwell Family.)

THOMAS PAYNE OF VIRGINIA.

THOMAS PAYNE¹ was born in Rockingham County, Virginia. The ancestors of this Payne family came from England to America and settled in Virginia between the Potomac and Rappahannock Rivers. He married Ann , and they removed to Orange County, North Carolina, shortly before the Revolutionary War. He was a Revolutionary Soldier and served in the North Carolina militia from Orange County. (N. C. State Records, Vol. 22).

In 1791 he removed with his wife and family to the Greenville District, where he died. His wife died later at same place.

From 1790 Census, Orange County, N. C. They had two children (known to writer) perhaps others:

- +1. ANN² married Archibald McMahan².
- 2. THOMAS, JR.

(See McMahan Family.)

GEORGE FREDERICK WHITMIRE OF MARYLAND AND SOUTH CAROLINA

GEORGE FREDERICK WHITMIRE¹ born in Stuttgart Wurtemberg, Germany, came to America 1767 in the "Ship Sally" from Rotterdam and Cowes, listed as "Georg Fried Wiedmayer." He landed at Philadelphia, settled at Baltimore, Maryland, where he remained a short time, then removed to Newberry District, South Carolina, where he joined his brother Christopher, who had preceded him. He made this place his home and bought a plantation between Duncan's Creek and the Enoree River, in the section formerly Newberry District, now Union County.

In 1790 S. C. Census he was living on this plantation with his wife, six sons, and two daughters. He was a Revolutionary Soldier. Reference. In the State Historical Commission, Columbia, S. C., there is found the following: Record for Revolutionary Service. Indent 31924 there was issued 3 July, 1786, to Mr. Frederick Whitmire for five pounds for duty done in Brandon's Regiment per account audited. Also National Society Daughters of the American Revolution, numbers: 120546; 108476 paper of Phoebe Apperson Hearst (*Mrs. George*) of California.

He married 1774, Phoebe Hagood (dau. of Rev. William Hagood), born 1760 in Virginia.

Rev. William Hagood² was from Southeastern Virginia, of English descent, (the son of Reuben Hagood¹ and his wife Phoebe) and removed to Warren County, North Carolina, then settled with his family in the Ninety-six District, South Carolina. He was a minister of the gospel. There are many variations in the spelling of this name in S. C., Haygood, Hagood, Haguewood.

George Frederick Whitmire and his wife were buried in the old cemetery at Duncan's Creek Baptist Church (of which they were members)

which is about a mile from the old home and is across Duncan's Creek in Newberry County. He died June 23, 1829; she died June 13, 1827.

Children :

- +1. WILLIAM b. July 22, 1776, mar. Sarah (*Hill*) Fowler, (see later).
- +2. HENRY (*twin*) b. July 22, 1776, mar. Ruth Hill. They are the ancestors of William Randolph Hearst of New York and California.
- 3. JOHN (ancestor of Elbert N. Whitmire of Tampa, Fla.)
- 4. CHRISTOPHER.
- +5. THOMAS married Elizabeth Hill.
- +6. MOSES mar. Elizabeth Evans.
- 7. CHARITY.
- 8. RACHEL.

In 1820 Henry, Thomas and Moses Whitmire with their families, moved to Franklin County, Missouri. (See later.)

+WILLIAM WHITMIRE² (*George F.*¹) born in Newberry District, South Carolina, July 22, 1776, married about 1802, Sarah (*Hill*) Fowler b. 1775; (dau. of Henry and Alice (*Ridgely*) Hill and widow of Nathan Fowler. She had two children by (1) marriage, Alice and Drucilla Fowler.)

They lived on the plantation of his father where all their children were born. He died October 22, 1840; she died June 13, 1827.

Children :

- 1. NATHAN mar. Edna Andrews.
- +2. JESSE b. June 12, 1804, mar. Mary Ann Bobo. (Ancestor of Mrs. John Cromwell Blocker of St. Petersburg, Fla.) (see later.)
- 3. HENRY mar. Frances Shell.
- 4. JOSEPH HILL mar. Mary Blackburn.
- 5. THOMAS died unmarried.
- +6. JACKSON mar. Mary Elizabeth Ferguson (see later).
- 7. RUTH mar. Miller.
- 8. CHARITY mar. Jacob Casey (son of Gen. Levi Casey, a Revolutionary Soldier, died Feb. 1, 1807, in Washington, D. C., a member of Congress from S. C.)

+JACKSON WHITMIRE³ (*William*², *George F.*¹) born July 9, 1815, near Newberry, S. C.; married May 3, 1853, Mary Elizabeth Ferguson (dau. of Henry and Frances (*Parham*) Ferguson) born at Cross Anchor, S. C., Oct. 15, 1834. They removed to Greenville, S. C., where he died Feb. 24, 1875. She died at the same place Jan. 8, 1899.

Children :

1. JESSE FERGUSON b. June 27, 1854, at Cross Anchor, S. C.
2. ELLA FRANCES b. June 23, 1856, mar. Russell T. Good. Issue:
A. Mary; B. Alleen; C. Russell; D. Jessie.
3. METTA MORA b. June 9, 1858, mar. David B. Comer; one child
David, Jr.
- +4. ALMA MAXEY b. Nov. 3, 1860, mar. Archibald C. McMahan
(see later).
5. CARRIE BEE b. April 12, 1862, mar. Robert Smith. (N. S. D.
A. R. number 66881).
6. THOMAS BARTOW b. Nov. 3, 1864, mar. Hattie McBee.

+ALMA MAXEY WHITMIRE⁴ (*Jackson³, William², George F.¹*) born at Cross Anchor, S. C., Nov. 3, 1860, removed with her parents to Greenville, S. C. Married at Greenville, S. C., Dec. 19, 1882, Archibald Calvin McMahan b. in Pickens District, Sept. 10, 1847, died 1891. She died at Atlanta, Georgia, Oct. 18, 1906.

(See McMahan Family.)

WHITMIRE— +JESSE WHITMIRE³ (*William², George F.¹*) b. in S. C. June 12, 1804, died May 25, 1854; married Mary Ann Bobo, b. Mar. 11, 1802; died Oct. 26, 1888 (dau of Lewis Bobo, a Revolutionary Soldier of S. C., see Bobo family).

+SARAH MUTELL WHITMIRE⁴ (*Jesse³, William², George F.¹*) b. Feb. 16, 1843; mar. June 16, 1866, Dr. John Ward Hill, b. Dec. 26, 1835, died June 17, 1911. Their daughter, Nina Hill, mar. Dr. John Cromwell Blocker. Lives at St. Petersburg, Florida. (N. S. D. A. R. 120456).

WHITMIRE— +JOHN WHITMIRE² (*George F.¹*) born in S. C. 1778, mar. (name of wife unknown) and had son William Whitmire³ b. in S. C. Moved to Rabun County, Georgia. He married Their son, John Columbus Whitmire⁴, born in Rabun County, Georgia, moved to Macon County, N. C., where he married Jane Elizabeth Williams. They moved to Rabun County, Georgia, 1884. Had 10 children.

+ELBERT NEWTON WHITMIRE⁵ (*John C.⁴, William³, John², George F.¹*) was born in Macon County, N. C. 1880, married Hattie Wilson of Belton, S. C. (dau. of John A. Wilson and his wife Lucy Horton, granddaughter of John A. Horton of Anderson, S. C.) They live at Tampa, Florida.

WHITMIRE— +HENRY WHITMIRE² (*George F.¹*) b. July 22, 1776, mar. Ruth Hill (dau. of Henry and Alice (*Ridgely*) Hill.) They removed with their seven children to Franklin County, Missouri, where he died Feb. 5, 1836; she died Oct 8. 1843. Children:

1. THOMAS mar. (1) Mary Evans; (2) Mary Collins.
2. WILLIAM.
3. SARAH mar. Thomas Evans.
- +4. PHOEBE (see later).
5. MOSES mar. (1) Miss Wheeler; (2) Phoebe Whitmire; (3) Margaret Jones.
- +6. DRUCILLA (see later).
7. JOHN mar. (1) Martha Jane Peters; (2) Louisa (*Johnson*) Calvert.
8. FREDERICK mar. Matilda Crow.
9. HENRY mar. Mary Whitmire³ (dau. of Moses Whitmire²).

+PHOEBE WHITMIRE³ (*Henry², George F.¹*) b. Aug. 11, 1811, married Rev. David Clark (son of Jacob Clark and his wife Mary Hearst (dau. of Major John and Martha (*Carson*) Hearst, and grandson of Jacob Clark, Rev. Soldier and his wife Ann.) Their oldest child, Austin Whitmire Clark⁴ (*David³, Jacob², Jacob¹*) married Angeline Whitley; their son: Edward Hardy Clark⁵ married Eva Lee Turner.

(See Genealogy of David Clark of Abbeville, S. C., by Eva Turner Clark of New York and San Francisco, California.)

WHITMIRE— +DRUCILLA WHITMIRE³ (*Henry², George F.¹*) born in Newberry District, S. C., Sept. 24, 1816, married Jan. 28, 1840, Franklin County, Missouri, Randolph Walker Apperson of Virginia, their daughter:

+PHOEBE ELIZABETH APPERSON born Dec. 3, 1840, Franklin County, Missouri, married George Hearst (son of William G. Hearst and his wife Elizabeth Collins.) George Hearst removed to California and represented that State in the U. S. Senate from 1886 till his death in 1891.

They had one child, William Randolph Hearst, the Publisher. He was the great-great-grandson of George Frederick Whitmire of Maryland and South Carolina.

WHITMIRE— +THOMAS WHITMIRE² (*George F.¹*) b. Newberry, District, S. C., removed with his brothers, his wife and family to Frank-

lin County, Missouri, 1820. He married Elizabeth Hill (dau. of Henry and Alice (*Ridgely*) Hill.)

Children :

1. CHRISTOPHER mar. Katherine French.
 2. NATHAN mar. (1) Elizabeth Clark; (2) Angeline (*Sullivan*) Williams.
 3. WILLIAM.
 4. JOHN.
 5. PEGGY mar. William Thurmond.
 6. PHOEBE mar. Moses Whitmire³ (*Henry*², *George F.*¹).
 7. POLLY mar. John Auxer.
-

WHITMIRE— +MOSES WHITMIRE² (*George F.*¹) born in Newberry District, S. C., Aug. 25, 1789, removed with his family to Franklin Co., Missouri. He was a Soldier of the War of 1812. Married in S. C. Elizabeth Evans (1790-1864). He died 1836.

Children :

1. PHOEBE UNITY.
 2. JOHN HILL.
 3. ISAAC E.
 4. CHARITY ANN mar. Thomas Lawson Cofer.
 5. MARTHA CAROLINA mar. Isaac Evans.
 6. SARAH.
 7. RUTH mar. Thomas Woodcock.
 8. MARY mar. Henry Whitmire³ (*Henry*², *George F.*¹).
 9. WALTER H.
-

DRURY PARHAM OF VIRGINIA AND SOUTH CAROLINA

DRURY PARHAM¹ was born at the plantation home of his parents on the Roanoke River in Virginia 1756. He was a Revolutionary Soldier. He enlisted in the Continental Army in North Carolina, age 19 years, as a substitute for Joseph Wordley, who had been drafted to serve a tour of nine months under Col. Hogan, Captain Brady, and Captain Joiner. Remained in winter quarters in Philadelphia; returned to Halifax, N. C. where he was discharged by Col. Mayben.

In 1776 he again entered service under Col. Zemm.

He was in the Seige of Charleston, S. C., was taken prisoner and returned home later on parole. He again entered the service as substitute

for Isaac Matthews of Chatham County, N. C., and served under Captain Crumpton and Lieut. Daniell in S. C. Joined General Greene at Beatty's Ford on Catawba, was home on furlough and missed the battle of Guilford Court House. Served as Volunteer Lieutenant in many expeditions against Col. Farnum, who commanded a body of Tories in N. C. He made application for a pension while a resident of Spartanburg County, S. C., Sept 27, 1819. Pension granted March 2, 1833, No. 6547. Record, Book D, Vol. 8, page 94. National Society Daughters of the American Revolution, Number 58238, papers of Mrs. Janie (*McMahan*) Tidwell (*Mrs. Charles R.*), Orlando, Florida.

An interesting tradition handed down in this family is given by Mrs. Edward B. Cline (Fannie Ferguson) of Hickory, N. C. The story runneth thus:

"Drury Parham and his brother wished to enlist in the Continental Army. Their father threatened to disinherit them if they enlisted, this was the last straw; one brother was a violinist, the other a good dancer, so one said to the other: 'If you will play your fiddle, I'll dance.' And they did it, and the story goes, they left home that way, one playing, the other dancing, down the sunny road, crossed the river from Virginia into North Carolina, where they both enlisted and served throughout the war."

In 1783, Drury Parham married Polly Hinton (dau. of Jacob and Sarah Hinton). In the 1790 Census of N. C. he was living in the Hillsborough District, Chatham County, N. C., with his wife and three children. In 1816, he bought a plantation in the Spartanburg District, S. C., and became a planter and influential citizen of S. C. He died in this place Dec. 15, 1842, age 86 years; his wife died in 1843 age 83 years.

+FRANCES PARHAM² (*Drury*¹) b. 1808 in the Hillsborough District, Orange County, N. C. Married in Spartanburg District, S. C., 1830, Henry Ferguson³ (*Henry*², *Richard*¹). See Ferguson family. N. S. D. A. R. 58238; 68383; their daughter:

+Mary Elizabeth Ferguson mar. Jackson Whitmire.

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Ar. on a chev. engraved gu. three lions gamb erased or, between as many mullets, ppr. a border engraved sa bezantee.*

(*See Whitmire Family.*)

JACOB HINTON OF NORTH CAROLINA.

In 1730, in Chowan (now Gates) County, North Carolina, were found many Hintons, men of prominence viz: Colonel John Hinton, James Hinton, William Hinton and Jacob Hinton.

In 1733 Thomas Hite, Chief of the Chowan Indians, signed a petition to the Council of North Carolina asking permission to sell to Jacob and James Hinton parcels of land; this petition was granted and on Nov. 23, 1733, he sold to Jacob Hinton 200 acres of land on Bennett's Creek, and 1734, he sold 50 acres to him on Juniper Swamp and Mirey Creek.

The name of Jacob Hinton appears in the records as a Colonial Soldier of Chowan County under Captain James Farlee, and Dec. 6, 1773, as Captain under Col. John Hinton. (Vol. 10, page 689 N. C. Colonial Records by Saunders).

He mar. Sarah about 1756 in Chowan County, N. C., and died 1778. The division of his estate was made 1778 and was given to his wife Sarah and children:

1. ELIZABETH.
2. MILLICENT.
3. ZADOC.
- +4. MARY (called Polly).
5. SARAH.
6. CHRISTIAN.

(From N. C. Booklet Vol. 2, page 264.) His widow Sarah Hinton moved to Chatham County, North Carolina and in the 1790 census, her name appears as the head of family. She died at this place.

MARY (called Polly) HINTON² (Jacob¹) born in Chowan County 1760, married 1783 Drury Parham.

(See Parham Family.)

Hinton paper certified to by Miss Mary Hillard Hinton, Genealogist of North Carolina.

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Per fesse indented sable and or, six fleur-de-lis counterchanged.*

CREST: *An eagle's leg erased encircled by a serpent proper.*

RICHARD FERGUSON OF VIRGINIA

The pioneers of the Ferguson family in America were from Scotland and settled in America in the latter part of the 17th Century, mentioned in the Maryland records as early as 1713. The members of the family scattered to New England, Virginia, and the Carolinas and all branches of the family have the same traditions as related to Scottish history, and all are descended from William Ferguson, Laird of Badifurrow, Scotland, in 1655. Inverness was the home in Aberdeenshire, the ancestors of the American family.

The Dumfreishire Fergusons who intermarried with the family of Aberdeenshire were also followers of Robert Bruce. The original song of "Annie Laurie" was composed by Douglas of Fingland, an unsuccessful suitor of Annie Laurie (dau. of Sir Robert Laurie and his wife Jean Riddell). She married Alexander Ferguson of the Dumfriesshire family in 1717. Her home "Maxwelton House" was in the beautiful glen, Glencairn, in the heart of the Scottish shires and was bought by Stephen Laurie in 1611. After her marriage she moved to the home of Alexander Ferguson, Craigdarrock, five miles from Maxwelton.

Patrick Ferguson, Lieutenant-Colonel of the British Army and killed at the Battle of King's Mountain, during the Revolutionary War, was the son of James Ferguson, one of the most noted advocates of the Scottish bar, and his wife Ann Murray. He was the great grandson of William Ferguson, Lord of Badifurrow. (A monument was erected in N. C. to Patrick Ferguson.)

The American line is descended from George Ferguson, son of the above William Ferguson. (From "The Ferguson Family," by Martin Luther Ferguson, 1905.)

RICHARD FERGUSON¹ of Halifax County, Virginia, was the first authentic ancestor of this S. C. branch of the Ferguson family, and is found in the 1782 Census of Virginia, Prince Edward County, with his wife (who was Miss Spencer) and eight children: Five are:

1. SAMUEL.
- +2. HENRY.
3. WARD.
4. MILES.
5. DANIEL.

HENRY FERGUSON² (*Richard*¹) married Mary Beasley in Virginia, and came to South Carolina, their son:

HENRY FERGUSON³ (*Henry*², *Richard*¹) was born in the Spartanburg District, S. C., in 1808, married 1830, in this District, Frances Parham² (*Drury*¹) born 1808 in the Hillsborough District, N. C. They both lived until 1890 and are buried in the family grave-yard five miles south of Glenn Springs, S. C.

Children: (not in order of birth):

- +1. MARY ELIZABETH FERGUSON⁴ born 1834, married Jackson Whitmire (see later).
- 2. THOMAS FERGUSON⁴ born 1840, d. 1866, married Alice Cline; their daughter Fannie Ferguson married Judge Edward B. Cline of Hickory Head, N. C. (National Society Daughters of the American Revolution, number 68383.)
- 3. BERTA mar. Floyd.
- 4. ADDIE married Floyd.
- 5. DORA.
- 6. MILES.
- 7. HENRY.
- 8. JOHN.
- 9. ELFRIES.
- 10. CALHOUN.

Five of these sons were Confederate Soldiers in the War Between the States, and volunteered for service at Cross Anchor, S. C.

+Mary Elizabeth Ferguson mar. Jackson Whitmire.

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Argent, a lion rampant azure on a chief gules, a star between a cross-crosslet, fitchie and a rose of the field.*

CREST: *A dexter hand grasping a broken spear, bendways proper.*

(See Whitmire Family.)

HENRY HILL OF MARYLAND.

HENRY HILL¹ was of Frederick County, Maryland; will proved here 1773. Name of wife unknown. Children mentioned in will:

- 1. ROBERT.
- 2. JOSEPH.
- +3. HENRY.
- 4. PHILIP.
- 5. THOMAS.
- 6. JOHN.
- 7. ELIZABETH.
- 8. CATHERINE.
- 9. ANN.

HENRY HILL² (*Henry*¹) married in Frederick County, Maryland, about 1769 Alice Ridgely (dau. of Westhall and Sarah (*Isaac*) Ridgely). They removed about 1779 to Ninety-six District (now Newberry County) S. C. Henry Hill² was a Revolutionary Soldier. Record found in Indents by Sally; and in the State Historical Archives, Columbia, S. C.

Children:

1. JOSEPH.
- +2. SARAH mar. (1) Nathan Fowler; (2) William Whitmire.
3. RUTH mar. Henry Whitmire.
4. ELIZABETH mar. Thomas Whitmire.

+SARAH HILL³ (*Henry*², *Henry*¹) married (2) William Whitmire.

(*See Whitmire Family.*)

COLONEL NINIAN BEALL OF MARYLAND

COLONEL NINIAN BEALL was born in Largo Fifeshire, Scotland, 1625. He held a commission as Cornet in the Scotch-English army, raised to resist Cromwell. He fought in the Battle of Dunbar, Sept. 3, 1650, against Cromwell; was made prisoner and sentenced to five years servitude; was sent with 150 other military prisoners, Scotchmen, to Barbados, West Indies. About 1652 he was transferred as a prisoner to the Province of Maryland and served with Richard Hall of Calvert County.

(From Liber 2, Folio 195 Maryland Land Office. January 16, 1677. "Then came Ninian Beall of Calvert County, planter, and proved his right to 50 acres of land for his time service (as military prisoner, performed with Richard Hall of said county. This servitude which came to him through the fortunes of War, was an Honor.")

The military ability of Ninian Beall in the Scotch-English Army seems to have been made good use of in the Province of Maryland. Records at Annapolis dated October 31, 1668, call him Lieutenant of Lord Baltimore's Yacht of War, the "Loyal Charles", John Goade Commander. He was Deputy-Surveyor of Charles County, 1684; Chief Military Officer of Calvert County, 1688; High Sheriff, 1694; Colonel of the Militia commissioned by the Assembly July 30, 1694, and Commander-in-Chief of the Maryland forces; on a Commission to treat with the Indians 1697. He was a Member of the House of Burgesses 1696-

1699. Member of the Assembly 1697-1701. In 1699, the Assembly passed an Act of Gratitude for the "distinguished Indian services of Colonel Ninian Beall."

As a member of the Assembly 1699, he signed the petition to William III for the establishment of the Church of England in Maryland. He identified himself with the Presbyterian Church as an Elder before 1690. During that year 200 Presbyterian immigrants came over from Scotland under his supervision, and were located along the Potomac River (New Scotland); they brought with them Reverend Nathaniel Taylor, who received a deed of gift from Col. Ninian Beall of land in Upper Marlbow on which to build a Church; and in 1707, he presented the Church a silver communion set made in London. (A portion of this set is now in the Presbyterian Church at Hyattsville, Maryland).

He was an extensive land owner and wealthy planter. In 1703, he received a grant of 795 acres from Lord Baltimore, called the "Rock of Dumbarton", which includes much of the ground on which Georgetown now stands. (From Land Office, Annapolis, Md.)

He married Ruth Moore (dau. of Richard and Jane Moore) of St. Mary's County, Maryland.

Children:

1. JOHN.
2. CHARLES.
3. NINIAN.
4. SARAH.
5. HESTER.
6. JANE mar. Col. Archibald Edmondston (ancestor of Mrs. Francis Block, Miss Margaret Block, and J. Bulow Campbell of Atlanta, Ga.).
7. RACHEL.
8. GEORGE mar. Elizabeth Brooke.
- +9. MARY (see later).
10. THOMAS.
11. MARGERY.
12. JAMES.

+MARY BEALL² (*Ninian*¹) married John Pottenger.

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Sable, a Chevron, between three wolves' heads, erased argent.*

CREST. *A demi-wolf sable, sustaining a half spear in pale tassled, or.*

(See Pottenger Family.)

WILLIAM RIDGELY OF MARYLAND

The Founders of the Ridgely family in Maryland were Henry and William Ridgely, brothers, of Anne Arundel County, Maryland, and Robert Ridgely of St. Mary's County. They came to the Province of Maryland in 1659, and were living on allotments of land on South River 1661. The tombs of the family of William and Henry Ridgely are on Broad Creek, four miles from Annapolis, Maryland. Colonel Henry Ridgely, oldest brother died 1710.

He married (1) Elizabeth Howard in England; (2) Sarah Warner; (3) Mary (Stanton) Henderson.

(From Founders of Anne Arundel and Howard Counties, page 81-82 by Warfield.)

WILLIAM RIDGELY¹ of Devonshire, England, came to America, and settled on South River in the Province of Maryland. His first survey in 1697 was "Ridgely's Beginning". In 1690, he bought a portion of "Abbingtton" 200 acres at the head of South River, from James Finley, and made it his homestead. He was born in England 1645 and died in Maryland 1716. Married Elizabeth They had issue.

WILLIAM RIDGELY² (*William*¹) was born in Maryland 1678; married March 1702, Jane Westhall b. 1682 (dau of George Westhall of All Hallow's Parish, Maryland. Another dau. Alice Westhall b. 1693, mar. 1711 Benjamin Jacob. On a 1200 acre tract originally owned by George Westhall, Col. William Burgess laid out the once flourishing London Town, a Port of Entry in 1683).

Upon the marriage of William Ridgely² his father and mother deeded their homestead tract "Abbingtton" to him and his wife. He died intestate 1719. She died 1748 and her will was probated 1748.

Children :

1. WILLIAM mar. 1726 Mary Orrick (dau. of James and Priscilla (*Ruley*) Orrick).
- +2. WESTHALL (see later).
3. SARAH.
4. JOHN mar. Elizabeth Mayo.
5. MARTHA mar. Macubbin.
6. ALICE mar. William Woodward (1716-1790). (Son of Abraham Woodward and his wife Priscilla (*Ruley*) Orrick, widow of James Orrick and dau. of Anthony Ruley.)

WESTHALL RIDGELY³ (*William*², *William*¹) born in Anne Arundel County, Maryland 1706; married 1729-30 Sarah Isaac b. 1714 (dau. of Richard and Sarah (*Pottenger*) Isaac). They settled in Frederick County, Maryland, and lived on their plantation, "Ridgely's Rest." In his will made 1765, probated 1772, he left this place to his wife and all his property to be divided between "all our children." (Lib. A. No. 1. Folio 428, Maryland Archives.) She died Dec. 11, 1789.

Children:

1. WESTHALL, JR.
2. SARAH.
3. WILLIAM.
4. JANE D.
5. ISAAC.
6. JACOB.
- +7. ALICE (see later).
8. MARTHA.
9. RICHARD.
10. JEMINA.

ALICE RIDGELY⁴ (*Westhall*³, *William*², *William*¹) born in Frederick County, Maryland, about 1752, married, 1769, Henry Hill² (*Henry*¹). They removed to Ninety-Six District, S. C. They died at this place. (Now Newberry County.)

On February 9, 1792, the following deed was recorded in Frederick County, Maryland, by Richard Ridgely: "Sept. 29, 1791, Henry Hill and Alice, his wife, of Newberry County, S. C., on the one part and Richard Ridgely of the County of Frederick, Md., on the other part. Whereas Westhall Ridgely, late of Frederick County aforesaid, by his last will and testament, bearing date Aug. 29, 1765, among other things did give to his wife Sarah Ridgely, for term of life all his land called Ridgely's Rest, 215 acres whereon the deceased did then dwell, and that after the death of his wife, Sarah, it was to all his children to be equally divided amongst them or those who should be the longest lives of his said children and whereas on the 11th day of December, 1789, Sarah, the wife of the testator also died; and whereas, since the execution of the above recited will, Alice had married with the above mentioned Henry Hill, by virtue of said marriage the said Henry Hill and Alice, his wife, became entitled to an equal share on division in the above recited lands, Ridgely's Rest, therefore Henry Hill and Alice, his wife, deed for 46 pounds, 2 shillings, and 6 pence current money of

Maryland to Richard Ridgely, all their rights and titles in Ridgely's Rest." Signed Henry and Alice Hill.

For their issue see Hill family.

COAT OF ARMS: (*The monument at the grave of Henry Ridgely² (Henry¹) 1669-1700 and now placed in St. Anne's Church-yard, Annapolis, Maryland, bear the arms and crest of this Ridgely family.*)

Arms. *Argent on a chevron sable three mullets pierced of the field.*

CREST: *A stag's head erased.*

MOTTO: *Deum spiro spero.*

(*See Whitmire Family.*)

JOHN POTTENGER OF MARYLAND

JOHN POTTENGER¹ came from England to America, 1665. Married (1) Mary Beall (dau. of Colonel Ninian Beall); (2) Elizabeth Magruder; (3) Elizabeth Hawkins. He became a large landowner; owned numerous slaves, a man of prominence, and a Presbyterian. His home place was called "Major's Lot" and was on the Collington Branch of the Patuxent River, five miles above Upper Marlborough, Maryland. Born 1643, died 1735.

Children: by (1) wife, Mary Beall:

1. SAMUEL.
2. ROBERT.
3. WILLIAM.
4. RACHEL mar. Purnell.
5. VERLINDA mar. Zephaniah Wade² (*Robert¹*).
6. JOHN.
- +7. SARAH (see later).
8. MARY mar. William Holmes.

+SARAH POTTENGER married Richard Isaac.

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Per bend or and sable, a bend lozenge argent and gules between six fleur-de-lis counter changed.*

(*See Ridgely Family.*)

JOSEPH ISAAC OF MARYLAND

JOSEPH ISAAC¹ (*or Isacks*) was of Calvert County, Maryland; a planter. His name first appears on the Maryland records in his will bearing date December 29, 1688, probated Feb. 23, 1689. In it he mentions his wife Margaret; his sons, +Richard and Joseph; his daughters, Elizabeth and Rebecca.

(Tradition says the first settlers by the name of Isaac to come to Maryland, were two brothers who came from England as officers of the English government in charge of certain political prisoners.)

+RICHARD ISAAC² (*Joseph*¹) born in Calvert County, Maryland, 1679. Planter, owned one estate in Prince George County, Maryland, which in his will he devised to his son-in-law, Westhall Ridgely. He was a Justice of the Peace, 1753; and a Vestryman of St. Ann's Parish. He married about 1710, Sarah Pottenger (dau. of John and Mary (*Beall*) Pottenger).

Children:

1. MARY b. May 4, 1712, married Joseph Peach.
- +2. SARAH born 1714, mar. Westhall Ridgely.
3. RACHEL b. July 2, 1716, mar. Jones.
4. KEZIA b. Feb. 5, 1719, mar. Benoni Fowler.
5. RICHARD b. Jan. 20, 1721, mar. Sarah Jacob.
6. DRUCILLA b. April 5, 1723, mar. Fowler.
7. JOSEPH b. 1725, mar. Hannah Bryant.
8. JEMIMA b. May 21, 1727, mar. Mordecai Jacob.

ISAAC COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Sable a bend or, on a canton argent, a leopard's face gules.*

CREST: *A leopard's head erased or, pellettee and ducally collared gules.*

MOTTO: *Florescat.*

(*See Ridgely Family.*)

REFERENCES: DANIEL McMAHAN AND ALLIED FAMILIES

"McMahan". Colonial Records of N. C. Vols. 17 and 22; Pension Records of Archibald and Ann Payne McMahan, Bureau of Pensions, Washington, D. C.; S. C. Records at Columbia, S. C., and Greenville, S. C. S. C. Lists of Confederate Soldiers by Sally.

“Whitmire”—Indents of Rev. Soldiers by A. S. Salley, Jr.; Genealogy of Jacob Clark of Abbeville, S. C., by Eva Turner Clark; National Society D. A. R. numbers 66881, 120456; Family Records of Mrs. Nina Hill Blocker (Mrs. J. C.) St. Petersburg, Fla.

“Parham”—Pension record; National Society, D. A. R. numbers 58238, 68383; Census, 1790, S. C.

“Hinton”—Vol. 2, page 264, N. C. Booklet; Vol. 4, page 34, Colonial Records, N. C.; Vol. 1, page 113, N. C. Historical and Genealogical Records.

“Ferguson”—The Ferguson Family, by Martin Luther Ferguson; Vol. 1, page 453; S. C. Historical and Genealogical Magazine; N. S. D. A. R. No. 58238, paper of Mrs. Charles R. Tidwell (Janie McMahan) of Orlando, Florida.

“Hill”—Jacob Clark of Abbeville, S. C. by Eva Turner Clark; Indents of Rev. Soldiers by A. S. Salley, Jr.

“Beall”—Colonial Families of the U. S. Vol. 11, pages 56, 591; Vol. 111, page 269. Colonial Dames papers of Mrs. Francis C. Block (Lillie Orme), Atlanta, Georgia; Brigg’s Early Presbyterians in America, Merl’s Maryland Colony; Side-Lights on Maryland History, Vol. 1, page 305, by Hester Dorsey Richardson.

“Pottenger and Isaac”—Colonial Families of America, Vol. 2, page 290; Jacob Clark of Abbeville, S. C., by Eva Turner Clark; Ancestral Records and Portraits, Vol. 1, page 86.

“Ridgely”—“Westhall”—Founders of Ann Arundel and Howard Counties, Maryland, pages, 81-2, by J. D. Warfield; Family Records published in the Baltimore Sun; Lib. A. No. 1, Folio 428, Maryland Archives. Colonial Dames papers of Mrs. Joseph Marshall Flint (Anne Drucilla Apperson), of California; Side-Lights of Maryland History by Hester Dorsey Richardson; Ye Ancient City, 1649-1887, by Riley.

FRANCIS McCALL OF PENNSYLVANIA AND NORTH CAROLINA AND ALLIED FAMILIES

(FRANCIS STEPHEN McCALL⁴ OF GEORGIA)

1. FRANCIS McCALL, Pennsylvania and North Carolina.
2. GEORGE WILLIAMS, Virginia
3. EDWARD BOYKIN, Virginia
4. STEPHEN PEARCE, Virginia
5. GOVERNOR THOMAS GREEN, Maryland
6. THOMAS SIMPSON, Maryland
7. JAMES BLACK, South Carolina
8. RACHEL ADAMS, Pennsylvania and South Carolina.
9. ROBERT REID, South Carolina
10. JOANNA GARDNER, South Carolina
11. SAMPSON BOBO, Virginia and South Carolina
12. BENJAMIN ROEBUCK, Virginia and South Carolina
13. JOSEPH DOPSON, South Carolina
14. HANNAH GREEN, North Carolina

REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS

FRANCIS McCALL, North Carolina
CHARLES McCALL, South Carolina
WILLIAM McCALL, South Carolina
JOSHUA PEARCE, JR., Georgia
SAMPSON BOBO, South Carolina
BENJAMIN ROEBUCK, SR., South Carolina
ROBERT REID, South Carolina
JAMES BLACK, South Carolina

SOLDIER, WAR OF 1812

WILLIAM BLACK, South Carolina

CONFEDERATE SOLDIER, 1861-1865

CAPTAIN JOHN GOLDWIRE McCALL, Georgia

FRANCIS McCALL OF PENNSYLVANIA AND
NORTH CAROLINA

1. FRANCIS McCALL, Revolutionary Soldier of Mecklenburg County, North Carolina.
2. CHARLES McCALL mar. Celeste (*Ann*) Williams³ (dau. of Robert Williams² (*George*¹) and Anne Boykin⁴ (*Francis*³, *John*², *Edward*¹))
3. WILLIAM McCALL mar. (2) Mary Pearce⁴ (*Joshua*³, *Joshua*², *Stephen*¹).
4. FRANCIS STEPHEN McCALL mar. Ann Dopson³ (*Joseph*², *Joseph*¹).
5. JOHN GOLDWIRE McCALL mar. Elizabeth Rosella Bobo⁴ (*Virgil*³, *Burwell*², *Sampson*¹).

(See full records of the families of Francis McCall¹, George Williams¹, and Edward Boykin¹, in first part of this book.)

Shortly after the close of the Revolutionary War, many Soldiers of Virginia and the Carolinas who had served their country with honor during the seven years' struggle, migrated to Georgia and settled mostly as planters in Effingham, Bulloch, Screven and Burke Counties. Among these Revolutionary soldiers were found Charles McCall and his son, William McCall. The opening of new lands in Telfair, Lowndes and Thomas Counties about 1830, drew the attention of these rich planters and many of their sons attracted not only by the richness but by the cheapness of these lands, purchased large tracts of land and moved with their families as in the pioneer days of old. And so the sons of these Revolutionary Soldiers from the Virginias and the Carolinas settled the vast piney-woods region of Southwest Georgia and blazed the trail for advancing civilization. This settlement was when all Southwest Georgia was a wilderness, when the deer, wolves, bears, wild turkeys, and other animals were plentiful in the heavy timbered woods which covered all the country. As there were no railroads, Tallahassee, Florida, was the chief depot of supplies and their produce, including cotton, was carried by teams to St. Marks or Newport, Florida, and shipped from there to New York and other Northern Markets.

These pioneers knew the hardships and privations of the early pioneers of New England, although it was over two hundred years later.

The Indians still claimed this land as their happy hunting grounds and made frequent raids upon the whites, oftentimes killing many of the newcomers. Companies of militia were formed for defense against hostile savages; and for services which he rendered in various Indian warfare, the pioneer was granted two lots of land. Most of these settlers were engaged in the Indian campaign of 1836, which marked the last struggle between the white men and the red men in Georgia and Florida.

These pioneers became the substantial land-owners and citizens of this wonderful section of Georgia. Their descendants are today not only among the leading citizens of Georgia, but are in every state in the Union, working out under the hand of God, which guided their forefathers, not only the destiny of the South, but of the entire nation.

+FRANCIS STEPHEN MCCALL,⁴ son of William McCall³ and his (2) wife, Mary Pearce, was born in Screven County, Georgia, Oct. 10, 1810. He married, 1835, Ann Dopson³, born 1816, in Beaufort District, South Carolina (dau. of Joseph Dopson, Jr.², the son of Joseph Dopson, Sr.¹).

DOPSON—JOSEPH DOPSON¹ (*or Dobson*) was a wealthy and influential planter of the Beaufort District, South Carolina, and was living in this place (1790 Census) with his wife, three children, and many slaves.

His estate was settled in Chatham County, Georgia, January 29, 1797. Joseph Dopson, Jr.², Executor, Savannah, Georgia. The name of Joseph Dopson¹ first appears in the land records at Columbia, South Carolina, in Craven County, 1736.

In 1837 Francis Stephen McCall⁴ sold his plantation in Screven Co. and moved to Telfair County, Georgia, where he obtained large acreage of land. In 1845, he removed to Lowndes County (now Brooks) where he passed the remainder of his life. He was a wealthy planter and took a very active part in the politics of the State, a member of the State Legislature for many years.

He was a Commissioner Dec. 14, 1837, of the (now dead) town of Troupville in Lowndes County. A member of the Baptist Church from early boyhood, he and his wife took an active part in the works of the Baptist denomination. He died in Brooks County, 1876. His wife died in the same place, 1901, and is buried at Quitman, Georgia. His will is on file in Brooks County, Georgia.

Children :

- +1. JOHN GOLDWIRE mar. Elizabeth Rosella Bobo (see later).
2. JAMES H. born 1837, mar. Edna Caldwell Brooks, b. 1842.
Children: A. Constance, mar. Russell Davis and had four children (one son Donald Davis mar. Sarah Maddux); B. Tillie mar. Dr. S. S. Gaulden; C. James; D. Son B. B. mar. Henri Lipscomb.
3. REBECCA mar. Cason.
4. JANE mar. as (2) wife, Charles Quaterman.
5. WILSON C. died unmarried. A Confederate Soldier.
6. MARY mar. J. B. Finch (their youngest dau. Rebecca Finch mar. E. D. Lambright of Tampa, Florida.)
7. ELVIRA mar. (1) Edwin Dasher; (2) Elijah Ives.
8. HENRY J. mar. Willie Parramore, issue: Nettie and Susie.
9. ADDIE mar. J. N. Stripling.
10. CLEMENTINE (1850-1885) mar. 1875 Charles M. Quaterman; their daughter Mae Quaterman, mar. John F. Townsend. (N. S. D. A. R. 73901).
11. JOSHUA R. mar. Mary Marshall.
12. RICHARD M.
13. THOMAS BOWEN.

+JOHN GOLDWIRE McCALL⁵ (*Francis S.*⁴, *William*³, *Charles*², *Francis*¹) was born in Screven County, Georgia, January 18, 1836. Moved with his parents to Telfair County, 1838, and Brooks County, 1845, where he resided until his death. He attended Union College, Murfreesboro, Tennessee, where he graduated with highest honors in 1858 and with a M. A. degree, a post graduate course in French, German, Syriac, and Greek, and was elected Professor of Greek and Hebrew at this College in 1858, which place he held at the outbreak of the War Between the States. Giving up his ambition for study in the Old World, he immediately returned home, and volunteered in the Army of his beloved Southland.

Confederate Record—Captain John Goldwire McCall

He entered the Confederate Army as First Lieutenant in Company K, 50th Georgia Volunteers. Was promoted to Captain of same company after the Battle of Gettysburg; was stationed three months at Savannah, Georgia, and was then ordered to join General Longstreet's Corps in the Army of Northern Virginia. While he was in this Corps he was in the second Battle of Manassas, Fredericksburg, Antietam and Gettysburg. Immediately after this, Captain McCall was severely wounded. On the retreat of the Confederate Army across the Potomac, he was assigned the command to hold the bridge, and was wounded at

Antietam Creek by a minie ball from the gun of a sharp-shooter which so shattered his lower jaw, that it was necessary to amputate a large portion of it. He always carried the scar and was obliged to wear a silver plate in place of that part of his jaw. He was left for dead on the field of battle, but was rescued by the brave effort of his brother Wilson McCall, and carried to a hospital; was operated on by Dr. Todd, brother-in-law of President Lincoln. He remained for many months at the hospital at Winchester, Virginia, and from there was removed to the Hospital at Richmond, Virginia. Later he was sent home (1863), where he was ill for many months. The Camp of Confederate Veterans at Quitman bears the name of Captain John G. McCall.

With a brave heart and unfaltering courage he began life anew and carved for himself a career and a name which will always be revered in Brooks County, in the Baptist denomination, and in the State of Georgia, which he served for many years as a member of the State Legislature.

John G. McCall while serving as Ordinary of Brooks County, studied law and in 1866 was admitted to the bar. Since that time was always active in public affairs; was made Probate Judge of Brooks County; Judge of the City Court and was widely known as a Constitutional lawyer. Received the degree of A. M. from Union College, his alma mater, and in 1894 Mercer University, of Georgia, conferred on him the degree of LL. D. He served for many years as President of the Board of Trustees of Mercer University.

He joined the Baptist Church; was the teacher of the Bible Class of the Quitman Baptist Church for over sixty years; was six times elected Moderator of the Mercer Baptist Association and twice served as Vice President of the Georgia Baptist Convention. Vice President of the State Agricultural Society and a leading planter of Brooks County. Was Chairman of the Board of Education and the system of graded schools in Quitman is largely due to his efforts, he having been Mayor when it was inaugurated. Was member of Board of Visitors, Southern Female College, LaGrange, Georgia; a trustee for 35 years of Mercer University; Trustee for Norman Baptist Institute; Director for Georgia West Coast Railroad; Director for Atlantic and Gulf Cotton Mills, and President of the Merchants and Farmers Bank of Quitman. He was a wonderfully well rounded man, an able lawyer and judge; a profound theologian; an eminent scholar; and an able and successful financier.

Captain McCall married Jan. 31, 1867, Elizabeth Rosella Bobo, born in Glennville, Alabama, Feb. 20, 1844 (dau. of Dr. Virgil and Sarah Hanson (*Black*) Bobo). She was one of those splendid Southern girls who aided in every way the "Southern Confederacy". A member of the Baptist Church and very active in its work. She died at Quitman, Georgia, February 10, 1911. He died at the same place January 31, 1921. Both are buried in West End Cemetery, Quitman, Georgia.

Children: all born in Brooks County, Georgia.

1. ROSA LENA b. Feb. 17, 1868, mar. John O. Lewis of Virginia. They live at Quitman, Georgia. Both are members of the Presbyterian Church. They have five children: A. Rosa Hunt mar. Allie McDonald. They live in Charleston, South Carolina; two children: Allie Jr. and John Lewis; B. Minnie Claiborne. Lives in Quitman, Georgia; C. John O., Jr., mar. Charles Etta Vestal, one child. He lives in Texas; D. Frank McCall, lives now (1930) in Asheville, North Carolina; E. Virgil Bobo mar. Blance McCarthy of Virginia. One child. They live in Orlando, Florida.
2. ANNA HANSON, d. y.
3. RACHEL BLACK mar. Charles Cater of Macon, Georgia, (son of Fletcher S. Cater (1850-1897) and Kate Duncan Cooper (1854-1900). Both buried at Perry, Georgia. Grandson of Thomas Johnson Cater (1816-1886) and Amelia E. Wimberly (1824-1881). Both buried at Perry, Georgia. Grandson of George Franklin Cooper and his wife Leonora Duncan.) They live in Quitman, Georgia. Have one child, John McCall Cater mar. Malvina Mitchell (dau. of Taylor Hardaway Mitchell (1871-1924) and his wife Mayme Davis of Thomasville, Georgia). They live at Thomasville, Georgia.
4. NONNIE BOBO, died at Quitman, Georgia, Aug. 1928.
5. JOHN FRANCIS mar. (1) Cassie Flint; (2) May Love Clark; four children: A. John G.; B. Frank Clark; C. Guyton Bobo; D. Mary Love. They live at Madison, Florida.
- +6. EDNA FLORIDE mar. Albert L. Tidwell (see later).

+EDNA FLORIDE McCALL⁶ (*John G.*⁵, *Francis S.*⁴, *William*³, *Charles*², *Francis*¹) born in Brooks County, Georgia, February 20, 1879; married at Quitman, Georgia, April 16, 1901, Albert L. Tidwell of Atlanta, Georgia (son of Reuben W. and Elizabeth (*Judson*) Tidwell). (See Tidwell family.)

They lived in Atlanta, Georgia, until 1905, when they removed to Quitman, Georgia, where they have since resided. Both were charter

members of the Ponce de Leon Avenue Baptist Church in Atlanta and are now active members of the Quitman Baptist Church. She is a graduate of Cox College (a Baptist College at College Park, Georgia). Was sponsor of the class of 1897 at University of Georgia. (See Pandora of 1897); Regent 1916-1918 of the Hannah Clarke Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, Quitman; member United Daughters of the Confederacy and Quitman's Woman's Club; Secretary 1928-30, 11th District Georgia Federation Women's Clubs.

Children:

1. ROSA ELIZABETH TIDWELL mar. Brantley Denmark Thomas.
(See Tidwell Family.)
2. EDNA McCALL TIDWELL (called Ted). Student (1930) Hollins College, Virginia.

(See McCall and Tidwell Families.)

STEPHEN PEARCE (*or* *PIERCE*) OF VIRGINIA

The PEARCE (*or* *Pierce*) family was one of the early families who emigrated from England and settled in Virginia, 1631. Stephen Pearce, the earliest authentic ancestor of this family was born in Virginia, came to the Carolinas and married there (probably a Lanier). They had three sons:

1. STEPHEN.
- +2. JOSHUA (see later).
3. WILLIAM b. 1740. Revolutionary Soldier. Captain in First Continental Artillery; aide to General Nathaniel Greene; member Sons of Liberty, Savannah, Georgia. In 1781 Congress presented a sword to him as Major Pearce (*or* *Pierce*). Member of the Continental Congress, 1786. Died December 10, 1789. Married, 1783, Charlotte Fenwick (dau. of Edward and Mary (*Drayton*) Fenwick of Charleston, South Carolina). No issue.

She married (2) Ebenezer Jackson, Revolutionary Soldier of Massachusetts, at Savannah, Georgia, 1792. (He was the son of General Michael Jackson, Revolutionary Soldier of Newton, Massachusetts, and his four brothers, Michael, Jr., Simon, Amasa and Charles Jackson were all Revolutionary Soldiers of Massachusetts.)

+JOSHUA PEARCE² (*Stephen*¹) born about 1735 in North Carolina; his name first appears on Georgia records July, 1768, when he makes application for 150 acres of land on Buck Creek, St. Matthew's Parish, he thus deposing "That he had been in the Province of Georgia four months from North Carolina, had no lands granted to him previously in Georgia and had a wife, six children and negroes." Received Royal land grant from King George III, 1769, in St. Matthew's Parish.

One of the chiefest family traditions was how the old Joshua Pearce homestead built on the original grant of land given by King George III, of England, and bounded by land of Governor Ellis in 1769 in St. Matthew's Parish, Georgia, had been made historic and doubly dear by the visit of President George Washington in the course of his memorable ride from Savannah to Augusta in 1791, during his visit to the South. And in 1825, Stephen Pearce, the son of Joshua, entertained Marquis de La Fayette in this same old house on his visit to the South. (From the Beville Family, by Agnes White Tedcastle.) He was appointed Surveyor of Roads, Effingham County, 1777. In 1778, a Georgia Act was passed and under this act, five Commissioners were appointed from each County as Representatives for the State.

The five Commissioners from Effingham County were Joshua Pearce, Sr., Henry Wood, Jacob Commenberger, John Postell and Archibald Patterson. In 1782, when the Assembly met in Augusta, Georgia, a sweeping act of Attainder and Amercement was passed. Many who were found named in this list aspersed as Tories were men who had positions of trust during the early years of the Revolutionary War, and were leading men in the State. Joshua Pearce, Sr., appears in this list; his property was not confiscated and after three years' military service, he was restored to citizenship. In many cases where the father was a Loyalist, the sons were Whigs, and many in these lists were not Tories or Loyalists. (From Vol. 1, page 332, Revolutionary Records of Georgia, 1769-1782; pages 103-105, Smith's History of Georgia.) He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church and a leader in his community.

. Joshua Pearce² married Hannah Green (some historians say Green or Lanier) in North Carolina about 1752. He died, 1816. Will made September 10, 1807, probated Screven County, Georgia, 1816. His wife Hannah and three sons, Executors. Four Children mentioned in will. (Will on file, Screven County Courthouse, Sylvania, Georgia.)

1. WILLIAM PEARCE³ mar. Sarah Bray. Moved to Rapides Parish, Louisiana, 1803. Five children. He was a Revolutionary Soldier. Certificate as Soldier 1st Battalion, Georgia Line, signed by General Elijah Clarke, 1784. Certified List of Georgia troops, Page 389, Smith's History of Georgia. Was 1793 one of the early settlers of Screven County. (Ancestor of Mrs. F. W. Bradt of Alexandria, Louisiana.)
- +2. JOSHUA PEARCE, JR.³ mar. He moved with his family from Screven County, Georgia, to Mississippi in 1807. He died in Mississippi in 1810. His daughter +MARY PEARCE mar. 1796 as (2) wife William McCall³ (*Charles², Francis¹*) and settled in Screven County, Georgia. (See later.)
3. STEPHEN (*Calfrey*) PEARCE³ mar. Mary Mills; their dau. Mary Pearce⁴ mar. Paul Bevill, Jr.² (*Paul¹*). The will of Stephen Pearce³, May 4, 1829, on file in Screven County, witnessed by Joshua W. P. McCall, Moses N. McCall and John G. McCall.
4. SARAH mar. McRea (*or McRay*).

+JOSHUA PEARCE³ (*Joshua², Stephen¹*) mar. He was a Revolutionary Soldier. Their daughter:

+MARY PEARCE⁴ (*Joshua, Jr.³, Joshua², Stephen¹*) married as (2) wife William McCall³ (*Charles², Francis¹*).

(*See Francis McCall Family*)

SAMPSON BOBO OF SOUTH CAROLINA

The Bobo (*Bobough, Beaubais*) family is one of the Huguenot families who fled from France to England; came to America and settled in Caroline County, Virginia.

SAMPSON BOBO¹, born in France about 1735, came to America, settled in Caroline County, Virginia. Married about 1762, Sarah (*Sally*) Simpson, born in Culpeper County, Virginia, about 1742. They removed to South Carolina about 1771. The first records in South Carolina show that Sampson Bobo owned a grant of land, 450 acres on Tyger River, Craven County, February 11, 1773. (Records in Secretary of State's office, Columbia, South Carolina.)

Sampson Bobo was a Revolutionary Soldier. Record, State of South Carolina. "To Sampson Bobo for militia duty in Brandon's Regiment

since the fall of Charleston, S. C. Anderson return. Amount in currency. 33 L etc." Certified copy—given by A. S. Salley, Jr., Secretary, Office of Historical Commission, South Carolina. "I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true and correct copy of an account against the State of South Carolina from Sampson Bobo, which is on file in this office. Signed March 3, 1916."

He lived about six miles from Cross Keys, in Spartanburg Co., S. C. He died April 17, 1804. She made her will January 20, 1813; probated February 16, 1816. (Copy of will of Sally (*Simpson*) Bobo, recorded Spartanburg, South Carolina, sent to writer by Howard Bobo Carlisle of this place.) They had fifteen children:

- +1. BURWELL mar. Elizabeth Roebuck (see later).
 2. ABSALOM b. Mar. 3, 1765, mar. Ann Musgrove (dau. of Edward Musgrove and his (3) wife Nancy Crosby, the grandparents of Captain P. M. Waters and Dr. E. M. Bobo of South Carolina).
 3. SPENCER b. Mar. 29, 1767, mar.
 4. JEREMIAH.
 5. SAMPSON, JR.
 6. WILLIAM.
 7. WILDES,
 8. CHENEY.
 9. HIRAM.
 10. WILLIS.
 11. LEVINA.
 12. MARY (called Polly).
 13. NANCY.
 - +14. BARAM (*Barham*) b. Mar. 28, 1776, mar. Frances Ann Woodson. Had 12 children.
-
- +15. ELIZABETH (*or Betty*) b. Feb. 14, 1779, mar. Anthony Foster; their daughter Nancy Foster mar. Simpson Bobo³ (*Burwell*², *Sampson*¹) b. Jan. 15, 1804; died Dec. 16, 1885; their daughter:

+LOUISA BOBO⁴, b. in Fairfield County, South Carolina, married Feb. 5, 1855, John W. Carlisle² (1827-1914). A Confederate Soldier. Lieutenant Company C, 13th South Carolina Regiment and son of William Carlisle, who came from Ireland to America in 1819; their son:

+HOWARD BOBO CARLISLE, b. in South Carolina, Jan. 23, 1867. Graduate of Wofford College, South Carolina and Vanderbilt University, Tennessee.

A leading lawyer of Spartanburg, South Carolina, and State Senator of South Carolina many years. Married March 16, 1892, George Fisher Adam of Spartanburg, South Carolina.

Children :

1. SOPHIE CARLISLE.
 2. LOUISE BOBO CARLISLE.
 3. HOWARD BOBO CARLISLE, JR.
 4. GEORGE ADAM CARLISLE.
 5. ROBERT MARSDEN CARLISLE.
-

+BURWELL (*or Burrell*) BOBO² (*Sampson*¹) was born in Virginia, April 13, 1763, mar. in South Carolina, Oct. 15, 1786, Elizabeth Roebuck (dau. of Benjamin Roebuck, Sr., a Revolutionary Soldier). He died in South Carolina, December 10, 1830; she died October 21, 1851.

Children :

1. LECIL b. 1787, mar. Hester Putnam (their son Francis Marion Bobo mar. Martha Boyd; grand-son is Senator Lecil Bobo of Arkansas).
2. ELISHA (*twin*) mar. Lucy Dean.
- +3. ELIJAH (*twin*) mar. Sarah Pearson. (Their grand-daughter is Mrs. Leo B. Hammon of Clearwater, Florida, the daughter of Silena Bobo, who mar. Thomas Simpson).
4. LACY.
5. ROEBUCK.
6. TABITHA.
7. ROEBUCK.
8. RHODA mar. 1815 Zachariah Hobby.
9. PINKNEY mar. Elizabeth Simmons.
10. CHENEY, no record.
11. ELIZA (1802-1882) mar. 1818, Joel Dean. Moved to Floyd County, Georgia, 1844.
- +12. SIMPSON mar. Nancy Foster (dau. of Anthony Foster and Elizabeth Bobo² (*Sampson*¹)). (See Carlisle family above.)
- +13. VIRGIL mar. Sarah Hanson Black (see later).
14. BURWELL, JR. died 1830, at St. Mary's, Florida.

+VIRGIL BOBO³ (*Burwell*², *Sampson*¹) born in the 96th District near Spartanburg, South Carolina, April 2, 1806. Married May 30, 1830, Sarah Hanson Black (dau. of William and Sara Hanson (*Reid*) Black).

He was a prominent physician. Moved from South Carolina with his family to Glennville, Alabama, then Madison County, Florida, where

he died July, 1849, and is buried at Monticello, Florida. She died, 1871, Brooks County, Georgia, and is buried in Quitman, Ga.

Children :

1. BURWELL mar. Roberta Henrietta Cooper (dau. of Joseph L. Cooper and his wife Angelica Chauncey Alston⁶ (*Robert W.*⁵, *John*⁴, *Joseph*³, *John*², *John*¹). 4 children.
- +2. ELIZABETH ROSELLA mar. John Goldwire McCall (see later).
3. VIRGILENA.
4. CLARENCE.
5. THEODORE.

+ELIZABETH ROSELLA BOBO⁴ (*Virgil*³, *Burwell*², *Sampson*¹) married Captain John Goldwire McCall⁵ (*Francis S.*⁴, *William*³, *Charles*², *Francis*¹).

(See Francis Stephen McCall Family.)

LEWIS BOBO OF VIRGINIA AND SOUTH CAROLINA

LEWIS BOBO¹ (*brother of Sampson Bobo*¹) was born in France, came to Virginia and settled in Culpeper County. He moved to South Carolina and had a grant of 700 acres of land in Berk County, near Wofford's Bridge on Tyger River in 1770. He lived in Union County, South Carolina, near what is now known as the Cross Keys Settlement, near Padgett's Creek Baptist Church, organized, 1784. He was a Revolutionary Soldier. Record of service found in the office of State Historian, A. S. Salley, Jr., Columbia, South Carolina.

His will made, 1805, proven, 1806, is at Union, South Carolina, and gives the names of his wife Sarah, and children :

1. ELIZABETH.
2. SAMPSON.
3. SOLOMON.
4. SALLY.
5. PATSEY.
6. JEANNY.
7. POLLY.
8. MIGALL.
9. NANCY.
- +10. KINDRED.
11. DICEY.

+KINDRED BOBO² (*Lewis*¹) b. 1775, married Mary Murphy, b. July 7, 1781, their daughter :

+MARY ANN BOBO³ (*Kindred*², *Lewis*¹) married Jesse Whitmire. They lived, 1850, in the brick home called Cross Keys, first built by Baram Bobo² (*Sampson*¹).

(The Bobo and Whitmire records were sent to the writer by Mrs. John Cromwell Blocker of St. Petersburg, Florida, a descendant of Jesse Whitmire and his wife, Mary Anne Bobo.)

(*See Whitmire Family.*)

BENJAMIN ROEBUCK OF VIRGINIA AND SOUTH CAROLINA

BENJAMIN ROEBUCK, SR.¹, lived in Virginia and moved to Tyger River, Spartanburg District, South Carolina.

He was a Revolutionary Soldier of South Carolina. Together with his son, Benjamin, he was captured by the Tories, who were at that time (1780) in control of most of South Carolina. They were placed in the prison at Camden. His son escaped, but Benjamin Roebuck, Sr., was stricken with smallpox and died a prisoner at Camden. (Revolutionary records taken from "King's Mountain and its Heroes", by Draper, page 470. Testimony of Hon. Simpson Bobo, his grandson, of Spartanburg, South Carolina; and Joseph Habersham Historical Collections. Vol. III, page 45.)

He married, 1754, in Virginia (name of wife unknown); three children, all born in Orange County, Virginia. (Perhaps others.)

1. BENJAMIN ROEBUCK, Revolutionary Soldier. Lieutenant-Colonel, South Carolina troops. Unmarried, b. 1755, died 1788 of wounds received in Revolutionary War.
2. GEORGE ROEBUCK, Revolutionary Soldier; married.
- +3. ELIZABETH ROEBUCK mar. Burwell Bobo.

(*See Bobo Family.*)

THOMAS SIMPSON OF MARYLAND.

THOMAS SIMPSON¹, the emigrant to America, probably from Warwickshire, England, is recorded as being in Maryland, July 2, 1649, a man of means and apparently came as a gentleman adventurer. He and his wife Elizabeth settled in St. Mary's County (now Charles

County) Maryland, and in 1652, received a grant of land, 450 acres from Lord Baltimore called Simpson. He was in Virginia June 15, 1653.

Children:

1. WILLIAM mar. Elizabeth
- +2. ANDREW mar. (1) Elizabeth Greene; (2) Julianna Goodrich.
3. IGNATIUS mar. Elizabeth Mudd.

ANDREW SIMPSON² (*Thomas*¹) of Scott's Comfort, Charles County, Maryland, born in Maryland before 1649; his will written Nov. 2, 1744, probated Dec. 3, 1744. Married (1) Elizabeth Green (dau. of Robert Green); mar. (2) Julianna Goodrich.

Children by (1) wife:

1. THOMAS mar. Mary Wilson.
- +2. JOSEPH GREEN (see later).
3. ANN mar. Clark.
4. A daughter mar. Cleborn Semmes³ (*James*², *Marmaduke*¹).
5. CLARKE.
6. ANDREW.

JOSEPH GREEN SIMPSON³ (*Andrew*², *Thomas*¹) born in Culpeper County, Virginia; will probated Dec. 23, 1751. Married Elizabeth

Children:

1. THOMAS.
2. JOHN.
- +3. SARAH.
4. ANDREW.

SARAH SIMPSON⁴ (*Joseph G.*³, *Andrew*², *Thomas*¹) married Sampson Bobo¹ in Culpeper County, Virginia.

(See Bobo Family.)

GOVERNOR THOMAS GREEN OF MARYLAND.

THOMAS GREEN, the first proprietary Governor of Maryland, was born in England, and came with the Pilgrims on the "Ark and Dove", March 25, 1634. He was one of the "Roman Catholic" pilgrims that accompanied Leonard Calvert to Maryland at that time.

He was appointed Privy-Councillor 1639. Leonard Calvert on his death bed named Thomas Green, Governor of Maryland, and he served

1637-8. He was Chief Executive 1649, during the absence of Governor Stone. He was again Privy-Councillor 1649 and as such took part in the Assembly that passed the toleration act.

He married Winifred Seymour in 1638. Their children were:

1. THOMAS.
2. LEONARD.
- +3. ROBERT.
4. FRANCIS.

ROBERT GREEN² (*Thomas*¹) born in Maryland; moved to Culpeper County, Virginia. Married Mary. Had two children:

1. THOMAS.
- +2. ELIZABETH. Perhaps others.

ELIZABETH GREEN³ (*Robert*², *Thomas*¹) married in Culpeper County, Virginia, Andrew Simpson. (See Simpson family).

*Note: These lines of Thomas Green and Thomas Simpson are copied from the Semmes Family History, page 625, Savannah and South Georgia, by Harden; Appleton's Cyclopedia of American Biography; and from the Maryland Archives.

JAMES BLACK OF PENNSYLVANIA AND SOUTH CAROLINA.

JAMES BLACK¹ born in Scotland Mar. 1740, came to America about 1760; landed in Pennsylvania; married at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, Nov. 13, 1762, Rachel Adams, born September 8, 1743, at Philadelphia, Penn. She died in Beaufort District, South Carolina, Aug. 8, 1787. He died in Beaufort District, South Carolina, Aug. 20, 1780. Both were members of the Church of England.

They moved shortly after marriage to Virginia, where James was a Colonial Soldier of Augusta County, Virginia, 1766. They then removed to Beaufort District, South Carolina. He was a Revolutionary Soldier.

In the diary of George R. Black⁴ written 1863 is found the following: "My great-grand-father James Black died of wounds received in Revolutionary War, having been wounded eleven times."

He served as Soldier in Continental Army in South Carolina in Colonel Brook's Regiment. (Indents by A. S. Salley, Jr.).

"On October 3, 1775, came before me and made oath voluntarily that he will not lift arms against the Americans in their present contest against Great Britain or by word or action which they shall know to be

against the American cause." Signed James Black. Sworn before me October 3, 1775. Ezekiel Polk, S. S. (Page 237, Vol. 2, South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine).

He laso gave material aid. Money paid his estate Sept. 9, 1785, for timber planks and boards for Fort Lyttleton; two batteries on Port Royal Island, etc., in 1779. (Per account passed by Commissioner of Accounts, South Carolina Book, page 180).

Children, Births and marriages all recorded in St. Helena's Parish at Beaufort District, North Carolina:

1. ELIZABETH b. Aug. 13, 1766, mar. Oct. 24, 1784, John Leacraft. (Revolutionary Soldier).
2. ANN b. Dec. 16, 1768, mar. (1) Thomas Bowman Bach; (2) John Blythewood.
3. JAMES b. Aug. 13, 1770, mar. Elizabeth Clark Salters.
4. SARAH b. Mar. 29, 1772, mar. William Baynard.
- +5. WILLIAM mar. Sarah Hanson Reid (see later).
- +6. CHARLES² b. Aug. 10, 1777, mar. Rebecca Dupont, their daughter: Rebecca Dupont Black³ mar. Charles C. Dupont of St. Lukes Parish, Beaufort District, South Carolina, their son: William Eugene Dupont (1837-1895), mar. 1868, Letitia Breckenbridge Wirt. Lived at Savannah, Georgia. Two of their children: Rebecca Black Dupont and Marie L. Dupont. N. S. D. A. R. 81533.
7. MARY b. July 6, 1779, mar. Joe Luther Grayson.

+WILLIAM BLACK² (*James*¹) born Beaufort District, South Carolina, April 1, 1774, married June 2, 1802, Sarah Hanson Reid² (*Robert*¹) born in South Carolina, 1784. Was a wealthy and influential planter but lost a portion of his wealth in a security debt, and in consequence moved his planting interests to Barnwell District, South Carolina. He drew land as a Soldier of 1812, in Georgia, (Cherokee Land Lottery). He died 1838; his wife died 1816.

Children: all born in South Carolina:

1. JOANNA REID.
2. WILLIAM REID.
- +3. EDWARD JUNIUS mar. Augusta George A. Kirkland (see later).
4. ELIZABETH ROSELLA mar. Gillet.
5. CLEMENTINE JOANNA mar. G. W. McAllister.
- +6. SARAH HANSON (see later).
7. RACHEL.
8. JOSEPH LONGWORTH.

+SARAH HANSON BLACK³ (*William*², *James*¹) was born in Beaufort District, South Carolina, January, 1812. Married May 20, 1830, Dr. Virgil Bobo³ (*Burwell*², *Sampson*¹) b. 1806, d. 1849. She died 1871.

(*See Bobo Family.*)

BLACK

+EDWARD JUNIUS BLACK³ (*William*², *James*¹) born in Beaufort District 1806, married 1832, at Augusta, Georgia, Augusta George Ann Kirkland (dau. of William and Elizabeth (*Robinson*) Kirkland. He moved before his marriage to Augusta, Georgia, where he lived with his uncle Robert Raymond Reid. Graduated in Law 1827. Moved 1833 to Screven County, Georgia, where he practiced law and was a planter also. Elected to the Georgia State Legislature 1829; elected a Representative in Congress 1838, and served until 1845, when he retired on account of ill health; in 1846 he removed with his family to Beaufort District, South Carolina, and died 1846, at the home of his wife's grandfather, George Robinson, Barnwell District, South Carolina. They had eight children.

+GEORGE ROBINSON BLACK⁴ (*Edward J.*³, *William*², *James*¹) was born in Screven County, Georgia, March 24, 1835. He married (1) May 14, 1863, Georgia Ann Eliza Bryan. Children:

1. ANNE mar. B. D. Lamar, Beech Island, South Carolina.
2. GUSSIE K. mar. Peyton L. Wade² (*Robert*¹). Issue: Frederica mar. John S. Billings.
3. ROBERT M. W. Rector for many years of St. Bartholomew Episcopal Church, Brooklyn, New York, mar. Clara Atwood.
4. MARY G. mar. J. H. Hammond of Kathwood, South Carolina.

GEORGE ROBINSON BLACK⁴ mar. (2) April 17, 1877, at Atlanta, Georgia, Mary Ellen (known as Nellie) Peters⁵ (*Richard*⁴, *Ralph*³, *Richard*², *William*¹) born in Atlanta, Georgia, Feb. 9, 1851, died in the same place Aug. 9, 1919. He died at Sylvania, Georgia, Nov. 3, 1886. He was a lawyer, planter, soldier and statesman. Admitted to Bar, Savannah, Georgia, 1857; settled at Sylvania, Georgia; was a Confederate Soldier 1861-1865, Lieutenant Phoenix Rifleman, Captain Company A, 13th Georgia Battalion of Infantry; Lieutenant-Colonel, 1862, of 63rd Georgia and assigned to Walker's Division, Army of Tennessee.

In 1865 was elected a delegate to the Constitutional Convention; 1874 a member of the State Senate; and elected 1881-83 as a Representative to the 47th Congress of United States.

His wife, Nellie Peters Black, was Founder of the Free Kindergarten Association of Atlanta; Member Colonial Dames; Atlanta, Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution (N. S. D. A. R. No. 12259); United Daughters of the Confederacy: (War) President 1917-1918 of the Georgia Federation of Women's Clubs. Member All Saints Episcopal Church. Lived in Sylvania, Georgia, until the death of her husband when she returned to Atlanta, Georgia.

Children of George R. and Mary Ellen (*Peters*) Black:

1. NITA HUGHES b. Sylvania, Georgia, married in Atlanta, Georgia, Lamar Cobb Rucker of Athens, Georgia. She is a member of the Episcopal Church; Colonial Dames; Elijah Clarke Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution (N. S. D. A. R. No. 232546). State Cor. Sec. Georgia Federation of Women's Clubs 1930-32. Lives at Athens, Georgia. They have one child—Nellie Peters Rucker.
2. LOUISA KING mar. John F. McDougald of Atlanta, Georgia. Rec. Secretary, Georgia Federation of Women's Clubs. Member All Saints Episcopal Church. Lives at Atlanta, Georgia.
3. RALPH PETERS b. 1881, mar. Ida Janette Brown. He was a Soldier of the World War. Three children. They live at Atlanta, Ga.

REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS: 1. James Black, South Carolina; 2. Robert Reid, South Carolina; 3. Richard Peters, Pennsylvania; 4. Colonel Thomas Robinson, Pennsylvania; 5. David Hayfield Conyngham, Pennsylvania; 6. Joseph Thompson, South Carolina; 7. George Robinson, South Carolina; 8. William Robinson, South Carolina; 9. Richard Kirkland, South Carolina.

ALLIED FAMILIES: Robert Reid, South Carolina; George Robinson; South Carolina; William Robinson, South Carolina; Richard Kirkland; South Carolina; William Peters, Pennsylvania; Matthew Dill, Pennsylvania; Redmond Conyngham, Pennsylvania; David Breintwall, Pennsylvania; Robert Ellis, Pennsylvania; Joseph Tomlinson, New Jersey; Isaac Sharp, Delaware; George Parker, New Jersey, Joseph Thomp-

son, Pennsylvania, and others. For full information of these families see "Ancestors and Descendants of Richard Peters of Pennsylvania and Georgia," by his daughter, Nellie Peters Black, Atlanta, Georgia.

ROBERT REID OF SOUTH CAROLINA

ROBERT REID¹ born about 1760, in Ireland, emigrated to America and settled in Prince William Parish, South Carolina. Married Joanna Gardner. He died in Beaufort District, South Carolina; she died in the same place 1800. He was a planter; and a Revolutionary Soldier. Private in Captain Field Farrar's Company. Record of Service found in Book L. No. 173. Stub Indent for Revolutionary claims in South Carolina by A. S. Salley, Jr. "Issued the 2nd day of October, 1784, to Robert Reid (*Read*) for 39 £ 8 shillings, etc., for 25 months and 10 days duty as a Private in the Continental Army in 1779-80-81."

They had two children (perhaps others.)

+1. SARAH HANSON REID b. in Prince William Parish, South Carolina, 1784, mar. June 2, 1802, William Black² (*James*¹).

2. ROBERT RAYMOND REID b. in Prince William Parish, September 8, 1789. Died in Leon County, near Tallahassee, Florida, July 1, 1841. Was a prominent lawyer of Georgia and Florida; U. S. Congressman from Richmond County, Georgia; President of the Constitutional Convention; Governor of the Territory of Florida, 1837. Married (1) Anna Margaretta McLaws; (2) Elizabeth N. D. V. Randolph; (3) Mary Martha Smith.

(*See Black Family.*)

REFERENCES: FRANCIS STEPHEN McCALL AND ALLIED FAMILIES.

"McCall": The McCall Family Tree; Men of Mark in Georgia by Governor Northen; Smith's History of Georgia; Brooks County Records.

"Pearce": Colonial Records of Georgia, Vol. 1, page 332; Vol. 2, pages 356-432; Vol. 10, page 525; Records and Wills, Screven County, Georgia. The Beville Family by Agnes Tedcastle; Family Records of

Mrs. F. W. Bradt, Alexandria, Louisiana; Land deeds signed by his Excellency, the Governor in Council, 1769, Sir James Wright of the Province of Georgia.

“Bobo and Roebuck”: Family Records of Mrs. John Cromwell Blocker, St. Petersburg, Florida, and Howard Bobo Carlisle, Spartanburg, South Carolina; Joseph Habersham Historical Collections, Vol. III, page 45. Indents and Certified Copies of Revolutionary Service by A. S. Salley, Jr., of South Carolina. Court Records.

“Black-Reid”: South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine, Vol. 2, page 237; Vol. 22, pages 21-154. Diary of Hon. George R. Black; Men of Mark in Georgia by Caldwell. Old Colonial Families of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; Ancestors of Richard Peters of Atlanta, Ga., by Nellie Peters Black.

“Simpson—Greene”: Maryland Archives; Semmes' Family History; Appleton's Cylopedia of American Biography.

ALLIED FAMILIES.

ROBINSON THOMAS, Virginia	WILLIAM WISE, Georgia
JOHN GROOVER, South Carolina	WILLIAM DENMARK, North Carolina
JOHN SIMMONS, Virginia	

REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS

John Groover, South Carolina; William Denmark, North Carolina, and William Wise, Georgia.

ROBINSON THOMAS OF VIRGINIA.

ROBINSON THOMAS¹ was born and died in Virginia; his son Henry Robinson Thomas², born in Virginia, May 6, 1826, died in Brooks County, Ga., November, 1880; married in Virginia, Matilda Catherine Simmons born in Virginia, March 4, 1842, died in Brooks County, Georgia, October, 1924, (the daughter of John and Jane Simmons of Virginia). Seven children. Their son:

WELCOME HOPE THOMAS³ (*Henry², Robison¹*) born March 5, 1872, in Clearwater Harbor, Pinellas County, Florida; died in Florida, August, 1927. Married September 27, 1893, Lorena Groover, (daughter of Clinton D. and Allie (*Joiner*) Groover of Grooverville District,

Brooks County, Georgia). They lived at Quitman, Georgia, and Bradenton, Florida.

Children :

1. HERMAN.
2. ALLIE.
3. ERNEST.
- +4. BRANTLEY DENMARK (see later).
5. WELCOME HOPE, JR.
6. CLINTON D.
7. LORENA.

+BRANTLEY DENMARK THOMAS⁴ (*Welcome H.³, Henry R.², Robinson¹*) was born in Brooks County, Georgia, March 12, 1902; married April 16, 1926, at Quitman, Georgia, Rose Elizabeth Tidwell (dau. of Albert L. Tidwell and his wife Edna Floride McCall of Quitman, Georgia.) He attended the State University of Georgia, at Athens, and is a member of the Phi Delta Theta Fraternity. He moved from Quitman, Georgia, 1925, to Bradenton, Florida, then Tampa and is now (1930) living in Lacoochee, Florida. He is in the lumber business. A member of the Methodist Church.

(See Tidwell and McCall Families.)

JOHN GROOVER OF SOUTH CAROLINA.

JOHN GROOVER¹ was born either in America or Germany of German parents, and at the beginning of the Revolutionary War, he was married and living with his family on a plantation near Cowpens, South Carolina. He was a Revolutionary Soldier and was murdered by the Tories when he was at home on a furlough. Reference: Revolutionary Service "Savannah and South Georgia" by Harden, page 840.

JOHN GROOVER² (*John¹*) born in South Carolina. Together with his brother Solomon Groover and their families, they moved to Georgia soon after the Revolutionary War and settled in Bulloch County. Later they removed to Thomas County and became the progenitors of the many families of Groovers living in Thomas and Brooks Counties, Georgia. John Groover and his wife had seven children.

JAMES GROOVER³ (*John², John¹*) born in Bulloch County, Georgia, September 6, 1798. He married (1) Elizabeth Denmark (dau. of Redden Denmark), born in Bulloch County, October 27, 1803, died in Brooks

County, Georgia, 1848. He married (2) Sarah Ann (*Hagan*) Groover (widow of Malachi Groover). He moved with his brother John Groover and their families to Brooks County, Georgia; locating in what is now the Grooverville District. He was a man of influence and his death August 11, 1874, removed from his community one of its most valued citizens.

Children by (1) wife:

1. ELIZA.
2. REDDING J.
3. WILEY W.
4. CHARLES A.
5. THOMAS A.
6. CLAYTON.
7. MARTHA.
8. ALLEN W.
- +9. JAMES I.
10. SALLY ANN.
11. JOHN BURTON.
12. MARY JANE.
13. DANIEL W.
14. HENRY C.
15. FRANCIS M.
- +16. CLINTON DENMARK.

By his (2) marriage—one son:

FULLER.

+CLINTON DENMARK GROOVER⁴ (*James*³, *John*², *John*¹) born in Brooks County, Georgia, December 6, 1846, died October 8, 1898. Married Allie Joiner, born in Brooks County, December 13, 1847, died April 30, 1891. Their daughter:

+LORENA GROOVER⁵ (*Clinton D.*⁴, *James*³, *John*², *John*¹) born in Brooks County, Georgia, February 11, 1873, married September 27, 1893, Welcome Hope Thomas³ (*Henry R.*², *Robison*¹).

(*See Thomas Family.*)

+JAMES I. GROOVER⁴ (*James*³, *John*², *John*¹) one of the leading physicians of the Grooverville District, married (1) 1860, Emily S. Johnson; their son, Clarence Groover⁵ of Columbus, Georgia, married Mary Davis and they had two children, Emily Groover⁶ and Herbert Groover⁶. They live at Columbus, Georgia.

WILLIAM DENMARK OF NORTH CAROLINA

WILLIAM DENMARK, born in Ireland, came to America with his parents and settled in what is now Craven County, North Carolina. He removed to Georgia and settled in what is now Screven County in 1770; moved to Bulloch County, where he resided many years. He was a wealthy planter. Later in life he removed to Warren County, Georgia, where he died at the age of 102 years. He was a Revolutionary Soldier. References: Page 379, Georgia Memoirs; Savannah and South Georgia by Harden.

He married (1) Moyer; (2) Emma Moyer (sister of (1) wife). She died in Warren County, age 101 years. They had many children.

+REDDEN DENMARK² (*William*¹) born in what is now Screven County, Georgia, 1770. Married in Bulloch County, Georgia, 1802, Lavinia Wise (dau. of William and Margaret Wise. William Wise died July 13, 1816, and was a Revolutionary Soldier; certificate by General Elijah Clarke, June 25, 1785. Warrant 1511. Certified Lists of Georgia Troops. Reference, pages 184 and 395, Georgia Roster of the Revolution by Knight. His will is on file Will Book B, page 4, Bulloch County). N. S. D. A. R. 200288; 217035.

Redden Denmark was a very successful and wealthy planter. He died in Bulloch County, Georgia, 1814. She married (2) McNeely.

Children:

- +1. ELIZABETH DENMARK³ mar. James Groover³. (See Groover Family.)
2. CLARISSA.
3. SARAH mar. William Lastinger.
4. THOMAS IRVING DENMARK³ b. 1809, mar. 1831, Amanda Groover (dau. of Charles Groover of Savannah.) One of their children +Brantley A. Denmark of Savannah, Georgia.
5. JOHN, died in Perry, Florida.

References: Smith's History of Georgia; Georgia Landmarks. Memorials and Legends by Lucien L. Knight, pages 329-336; Savannah and South Georgia by Harden, pages 839-840; Land Records, Georgia State Capitol, Atlanta, Georgia.

RICHARD OBER OF MASSACHUSETTS AND ALLIED FAMILIES

1. RICHARD OBER, Massachusetts.
2. RICHARD KIMBALL, Massachusetts.
3. RICHARD DODGE, Massachusetts.
4. NICHOLAS WOODBURY, Massachusetts.
5. JOHN WOODBURY, Massachusetts.
6. DOLOR DAVIS, Massachusetts.
7. HENRY HERRICK, Massachusetts.
8. CHARLES HOPKINS, Massachusetts.
9. PHILIP FOWLER, Massachusetts.
10. RICHARD HUTTON, Massachusetts.
11. JOHN BACHELLER, Massachusetts.
12. STEPHEN HALL, Massachusetts.
13. WILLIAM RAYMOND, Massachusetts.
14. HUGH LASKIN, Massachusetts.
15. THOMAS GRAY, Massachusetts.
16. GEORGE CUBBEDGE, North Carolina and Georgia.
17. GEORGE L. COPE, Georgia.
18. JOHN EPPINGER, North Carolina and Georgia.
19. CAPT. ELISHA HARRINGTON, Massachusetts.

REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS

JOSIAH OBER, SR., Massachusetts.
JOSIAH OBER, JR., Massachusetts.

SOLDIERS OF WAR OF 1812.

WILLIAM OBER, Massachusetts.
GEORGE L. COPE, Georgia.

CONFEDERATE SOLDIER

GEORGE SMITH OBEAR I., Georgia

SOLDIER OF THE WORLD WAR, 1917-1918.

ALBERT ANDRE LACOUR, Illinois.

RICHARD OBER OF MASSACHUSETTS.

+RICHARD OBER¹ came to America, 1662, and settled at Salem, Massachusetts. He was born in 1641, Abbotsbury, England, (son of John Ober^B, baptized 1613, and married November 12, 1640, to Elizabeth Butcher (*or Bucher*), and grand-son of William Ober^A, born 1590, and married 1612 to Edith Mollet. They were French Huguenots, the name originally spelled Aubert, then Ober and Obear.) Richard Ober¹ married in Salem, Mass., Dec. 26, 1671, Abbigaile Woodbury, born 1653, (dau. of Nicholas and Ann (*Palgrave*) Woodbury). He moved to Beverly, Mass., and died there 1716.

Children :

1. JOHN.
2. ANN.
3. ELIZABETH.
4. ABIGAIL.
5. HEZEKIAH.
- +6. RICHARD (see later).
7. NICHOLAS.
8. BENJAMIN.
9. SAMUEL.

+RICHARD OBER² (*Richard*¹) born in Salem, Mass., Mar. 1, 1683, married Jan. 15, 1705-6, Priscilla (*Presillah*) Woodbury, born July 30, 1687, (dau. of Peter and Sarah (*Dodge*) Woodbury). He died 1725.

Children :

1. PETER.
2. PRESILLAH.
3. MARTHA.
4. EDITH.
- +5. JOSIAH (see later).
6. RICHARD mar. Lydia Chapman.
7. SARAH.
8. EBENEZER.
9. REBECCA.
10. BENJAMIN.

+JOSIAH OBER³ (*Richard*², *Richard*¹) born June 26, 1719, at Salem, Mass.; married (1) Sarah Kimball (dau. of Jonathan and Hannah (*Hopkins*) Kimball), born Wenham, Mass., Dec. 21, 1719, died Dec. 16, 1751. He married (2) 1752, widow Hannah Haskell. He lived

at Beverly, Massachusetts until 1739, when he moved to Wenham, Mass. He died Nov. 19, 1797.

He was a Revolutionary Soldier. Record: Josiah Ober of Wenham, Massachusetts, was a private in Captain Thomas Kimball's Company, Colonel Baker's Regiment in the alarm of April 19, 1775. Reference: Vol. 2. Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution 1775-1782.

Children by (1) wife:

1. NATHANIEL.
2. HANNAH.
- +3. JOSIAH, JR. (see later).
4. JONATHAN.
5. SARAH.

Children: by (2) wife:

1. RUTH.
2. SAMUEL.

+JOSIAH OBER, JR.⁴ (*Josiah*³, *Richard*², *Richard*¹) born in Wenham, Mass., Aug. 19, 1747. Married (1) Dec. 31, 1772, Phoebe Kimball (dau. of Benjamin Kimball and his (3) wife Ruth Batchelder), born Wenham, Mass., Aug. 27, 1751, died 1782. He married (2) Abigail Carlton, 1783. She died 1796. He moved to New Ipswich, New Hampshire, where he died 1820.

He was a Revolutionary Soldier. Record: Josiah Ober, Jr. served as private in Captain Billy Porter's Company, Colonel John Baker's Regiment and in Captain Perkin's Company. Service 43 days, 1777; Light Horse Volunteers, Essex Co. Regiment. Reference: Vol. 2 Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolution. N. S. D. A. R. numbers 32534; 47871.

Children: by (1) wife:

- +1. WILLIAM (see later).
2. SAMUEL.
3. SARAH.

+WILLIAM OBER⁵ (*or Obear*) (*Josiah*⁴, *Josiah*³, *Richard*², *Richard*¹) born October 25, 1773, married Dec. 25, 1794, Elizabeth Robinson b. Cape Pursus, N. S., died before 1825 at Wenham, Massachusetts, where they lived. He died July 9, 1825. Was in the shipping business.

He was a Soldier of the War of 1812. Record: William Ober was an officer in Mass. militia. Reference: Essex County, Massachusetts, records.

Children:

- +1. JOSIAH ABBOTT (see later).
- 2. GEORGE drowned.
- 3. WILLIAM lost at sea.
- 4. SAMUEL lost at sea.
- 5. JOHN P., Mayor of Boston, Mass.

+JOSIAH ABBOTT OBEAR⁶ (*William⁵, Josiah⁴, Josiah³, Richard², Richard¹*) born in Salem, Massachusetts 1795. Married at Salem September 26, 1816, Martha Harrington, born Oct. 9, 1796, died 1881. He died 1846.

"Harrington" +(Martha Harrington was the daughter of Captain Elisha Harrington of Weston and Salem, Massachusetts, born 1765, and his wife Martha Stocker. They were married Dec. 22, 1793. He was Captain of a boat and on one of his voyages South, his boat was cast away on the coast of Georgia and he was drowned. The news of his death reached his wife in Salem, Dec. 28, 1800. They had three children: Elisha b. 1794; Martha b. Oct. 9, 1796, and Sarah b. Feb. 1800. His wife married (2) Feb. 10, 1804, Alden Burrell).

Children of Josiah Abbott Obear and his wife Martha Harrington:

- 1. JOSIAH HARRINGTON mar. Maria J. Bryan.
- 2. ANN d. y.
- 3. EPHRIAM GARDNER mar. Sarah Adelaide Young.
- +4. GEORGE SMITH (see later).
- 5. HELEN mar. Phineas Beardslee.
- 6. W. FRANK.
- 7. LIZZIE mar. Hooten.
- 8.

+GEORGE SMITH OBEAR⁷ (*Josiah⁶, William⁵, Josiah⁴, Josiah³, Richard², Richard¹*) born in Salem, Mass., April 15, 1822, died in Birmingham, Alabama, Dec. 24, 1888. He came South in 1840 to Wilkeson County, Georgia. Was the Pioneer of the Obear family in the South. He married Oct. 10, 1849, Harriet Gray, born in South Carolina, 1825 (daughter of William and Harriet Elizabeth (*Greene*) Gray). They settled in Macon, Georgia, where she died in 1880. He was a very prominent man and held many positions of trust in civic and

political life. Was Mayor of Macon, Georgia; a Knight Templar and Mason. Both he and his wife were members of the Baptist Church. He married (2) the widow Little. (No issue). He was a Confederate Soldier in the War Between the States, 1861-1865.

Children by (1) wife:

- +1. GEORGE SMITH, II (see later).
- 2. WILLIAM GRAY.
- 3. HELEN married Augustus T. Newsom.
- 4. HERMIONE.
- 5. HARRIET mar. E. O. Zealy.
- 6. ALLEEN.
- 7. MARTHA.
- 8. JOSIAH.

+GEORGE SMITH OBEAR II. ⁸ (*George S.⁷, Josiah⁶, William⁵, Josiah⁴, Josiah³, Richard², Richard¹*), born at Macon, Georgia, June 9, 1853. Married at Savannah, Georgia, October 1, 1873, Florance Orion Cubbedge, born at Savannah, Georgia, 1852, died at Atlanta, Georgia, September 12, 1903, (dau. of Richard W. and Anna Margaretta (*Cope*) Cubbedge). They were both members of the Episcopal Church. Lived at Macon, Georgia, St. Louis, Missouri, and Atlanta, Georgia.

He is now (1930) living at Birmingham, Alabama. Is in the Insurance business. He is a 33d Degree Scottish Rite Mason; was First Potentate Zamora Temple (Shriner) of Birmingham, Alabama, Grand Commander, Knight Templars; Member Royal Order of Scotland; Sons of the Revolution.

Children:

- +1. GEORGE SMITH, III, mar. Minnie Avis Tidwell. (See later).
- 2. FLORAN CUBBEDGE mar. Jeanette Connell; she died, 1929, Birmingham, Alabama. Issue: A. Mary Connell, B. Floran Cubbedge, Jr.

+GEORGE SMITH OBEAR III⁹ (*George S.⁸, George S.⁷, Josiah⁶, William⁵, Josiah⁴, Josiah³, Richard², Richard¹*) b. Macon, Ga., July 23, 1874, Moved with his parents to St. Louis, Missouri; settled in Atlanta, Georgia, 1891. Married at Atlanta, Georgia, October 7, 1903, Minnie Avis Tidwell (dau. of Reuben W. and Elizabeth (*Judson*) Tidwell; (see Tidwell Family.)

He is in the cotton and fertilizer business; a member of St. Philips Episcopal Church; Georgia Lodge F. and A. Masons, Yaarab Temple,

Order Mystic Shrine; the Atlanta Athletic and East Lake Country Clubs.

Children :

- +1. FLORANCE ELIZABETH OBEAR married Albert Andre Lacour. (See later).
- 2. GEORGE SMITH OBEAR, IIII, born in Atlanta, Georgia. A graduate of the Technological High School; graduated June, 1930, in the textile engineering Department of the Georgia State School of Technology; and is 2nd Lieutenant of Artillery R. O. T. C. Lives in Atlanta, Ga.
- 3. ELIZABETH TIDWELL OBEAR, born in Atlanta, Georgia.

+FLORANCE ELIZABETH OBEAR¹⁰ (*George S.⁹, George S.⁸, George S.⁷, Josiah⁶, William⁵, Josiah⁴, Josiah³, Richard², Richard¹*) born in Atlanta, Georgia, July 9, 1905. A graduate of Girls' High School and Atlanta Normal School. Member of Atlanta Woman's Club, and was the first chairman of the "Thirteen Originals" of this Club. A member of the Epiphany Episcopal Church. She married April 14, 1926, at Chattanooga, Tennessee, Albert Andre Lacour, of Atlanta, Georgia.

LACOUR—ALBERT ANDRE LACOUR³ is the son of August Alexander² and Camille Barbara (*Schuler*) Lacour of Peoria, Illinois, and was born in Peoria, Illinois, June 8, 1895. He is a Soldier of the World War; enlisted June 14, 1918, in the Ordnance Department. Was assigned to Base Ordnance No. 1 in France. Sailed for France August 31, 1918. Was in active service in France until the Armistice. Returned to America July 9, 1919, where he was honorably discharged.

He moved to Atlanta, Georgia, September, 1920. Member of the Catholic Church. Is now a teacher in the Technological High School.

His father, August Alexander Lacour², who came to America, 1881, was born Feb. 6, 1862, in Champaign, Haute Saone, France. Son of August Lacour¹ and his wife Virginia Cardot, both born at Champaign, Haute Saone, France.

His mother, Camille Barbara (*Schuler*) Lacour, was born June 13, 1867, in Chattsburg, Pennsylvania, the daughter of John George Schuler, born Sarbruck, Germany, March 18, 1820, died October 6, 1885, at Fort Smith, Arkansas, and his wife Desire (*Manjin*) Schuler, born at Liguy en Barrios, Meuse, France, born Feb. 11, 1835, died August 2, 1899.

Albert Andre Lacour and his wife Florance Elizabeth Obear live at Atlanta, Georgia.

Children: All born in Atlanta, Georgia:

1. ALBERT ANDRE LACOUR, JR., born April 24, 1927.
 2. FLORANCE OBEAR LACOUR.
 3. GEORGE ALEXANDER LACOUR.
-

RICHARD KIMBALL OF MASSACHUSETTS

(Samuel Kimball⁴)

(Jonathan Kimball³)

RICHARD KIMBALL born about 1596, in the Parish of Rattlesden, County of Suffolk, England, embarked at Ipswich, April 10, 1639, in the ship "Elizabeth" and arrived in America at Boston, and from there went to Watertown, Massachusetts. Freeman May 16, 1635; proprietor 1636-37; was granted a house lot as a wheelwright in Ipswich, Mass., Feb. 23, 1637. Was appointed one of the seven men of the Church in 1645, and in militia was under the leadership of Major David Dennison, commander 1648 of military forces in Essex and Norfolk Counties, Massachusetts. He married (1) in England about 1614, Ursula Scott, baptized at Rattlesden, Feb. 14, 1597, (dau. of Henry and Martha (*Whatlock*) Scott). Martha Whatlock was the daughter of Thomas and Joan Whatlock of England.

"SCOTT"—(Henry Scott made his will September 24, 1624, in the Parish of Rattlesden, County of Suffolk, England, and died December 24, 1624. He mentions his wife Martha; she came to America with her son Thomas Scott, in the same ship as Richard Kimball and family). He also mentions his son Roger, and grandchildren Abigail, Henrie, Elizabeth and Richard Kimball. (From Parish Records.)

RICHARD KIMBALL¹ mar. (2) October 23, 1661, Margaret (*Cole*) Dow, widow of Henry Dow of New Hampshire. He died June 22, 1675.

Children: by (1) wife, all born at Rattlesden, County Suffolk, England, except the last three.

1. ABIGAIL b. 1615, married John Severance, who died in Salisbury, Mass., 1682.
2. HENRY b. 1616, mar. (1) Mary Wyatt (dau. of John and Mary Wyatt) (2) Elizabeth (*Gilbert*) Rayner.
3. ELIZABETH.

- +4. RICHARD mar. (1) Mary; (2) Mary Gott (see later).
- 5. MARY mar. Robert Dutch.
- +6. MARTHA b. 1629, mar. Joseph Fowler (son of Philip and Martha Fowler). (See Fowler family.)
- 7. JOHN b. 1631, mar. Mary Bradstreet.
- 8. Thomas b. 1633, mar. Mary Smith² (*Thomas*¹).
- 9. SARAH b. 1635, mar. Edward Allen.
- 10. BENJAMIN b. 1637, mar. Mercy Haseltine² (*Robert*¹).
- 11. CALEB b. 1639, mar. Anna Haseltine² (*Robert*¹)

+RICHARD KIMBALL² (*Richard*¹) born at Rattlesden, England, 1623, came to America with his parents. Grand-juror at Wenham, 1661, and at Topsfield 1665. Soldier in militia under Captain Appleton 1683-4 in the war with the Indians; a Church member; wheelwright by trade; large tax-payer and land-owner. Selectman 1658. On committee to build new meeting house. He married (1) Mary, she died Sept. 2, 1672; he mar. (2) Mary Gott. He died 1676.

Children: by (1) wife:

- 1. JOHN of Ipswich, mar. (1) Sarah; (2) Hannah Burton.
- +2. SAMUEL of Ipswich, mar. Mary Witt (see later).
- 3. THOMAS b. 1657, mar. Elizabeth Potter.
- 4. EPHRIAM b. 1660, mar. Mary Friend.
- 5. CALEB.
- 6. CHRISTOPHER.
- 7. RICHARD.

+SAMUEL KIMBALL³ (*Richard*², *Richard*¹) born in Ipswich about 1651, mar. Sept. 20, 1676, Mary Witt b. 1659 (dau. of John and Sarah Witt of Lynn, Mass.). He was an Ensign in King Philip's War; surveyor 1676; constable 1682. He died October 3, 1716. They resided at Wenham, Mass.

Children: All born at Wenham, Mass.:

- +1. SAMUEL b. Aug. 19, 1677, mar. Elizabeth Fowler (see later).
- 2. SARAH b. Sept. 6, 1678, mar. John Herrick of Beverly.
- 3. MARTHA d. y.
- 4. MARY b. 1682, mar. Elisha Dodge, Beverly.
- 5. RICHARD b. 1683, mar. Ann Quarles of Ipswich.
- +6. JONATHAN b. 1686, mar. Hannah Hopkins (see later).
- 7. JOHN b. Nov. 13, 1687, mar. Charity Dodge, Beverly.
- 8. EBENEZER b. 1690, mar. Elizabeth Carr, Salisbury.
- 9. MARTHA b. 1692, mar. John Gott.
- 10. THOMAS b. 1695, mar. Elizabeth Brown, Wenham.

11. BENJAMIN d. y.
12. JERUSHA d. y.
13. ABIGAIL b. 1700, mar Thomas Brown.

+SAMUEL KIMBALL⁴ (*Samuel*³, *Richard*², *Richard*¹), born in Wenham, Mass., Aug. 19, 1677; mar. (1) Jan. 25, 1698, Elizabeth Fowler (dau. of Joseph Fowler), born 1678, died Nov. 1736, at Wenham.

He married (2) Abigail Foster of Andover, Mass. (3) Joanna (*Burnham*) Dodge of Wenham, Mass. He died January 20, 1745-6.

Children by (1) wife:

1. NATHANIEL d. y.
2. NATHANIEL b. 1701, mar. Sarah Wells.
3. JOSIAH b. 1702, mar. (1) Elizabeth Bragg; (2) Martha Cross.
- +4. BENJAMIN (see later).
5. MARY.
6. ELIZABETH.
7. SAMUEL b. April, 1776, mar. Elizabeth Rogers.

+BENJAMIN KIMBALL⁵ (*Samuel*⁴, *Samuel*³, *Richard*², *Richard*¹) born in Wenham, Mass., Jan. 30, 1706; married (1) Dec. 27, 1727, Elizabeth Hovey of Boxford, Mass., born 1704, died 1737; married (2) 1738, Phebe Frye of Andover, Mass. She died 1745. Married (3) Nov. 18, 1847, Ruth Batchelder; married (4) widow Hannah Gott. He died December 29, 1776.

Children by (1) wife:

1. HANNAH mar. Archelus Morrill.
2. JOANNA mar. Capt. Henry Herrick.
3. EUNICE.
4. BENJAMIN (Revolutionary Soldier), mar. Joanna Lee.
5. ELIZABETH mar. Richard Foster.

Children by (3) wife:

1. SAMUEL b. Aug. 13, 1749, mar. Mary
- +2. PHEBE mar. Josiah Ober, Jr. (see later).
3. SARAH.

+PHEBE KIMBALL⁶ (*Benjamin*⁵, *Samuel*⁴, *Samuel*³, *Richard*², *Richard*¹) born in Wenham, Mass., August 27, 1751, married 1772, Josiah Ober, Jr.⁴ (Revolutionary Soldier) son of Josiah Ober, Sr.³ and his wife Sarah Kimball.

(*See Ober Family.*)

KIMBALL.

+JONATHAN KIMBALL⁴ (*Samuel³, Richard², Richard¹*) born in Wenham, Mass., 1686; married July 28, 1709, in Boston, Mass., by Cotton Mather, Hannah Hopkins (daughter of Charles Hopkins and his wife Margaret Henehan of Boston, Mass.)

He moved to Boston 1708, and returned to Wenham, Mass., in 1718. Was Captain in Militia; Deacon in first Church of Wenham; he and his wife united with the Church 1737. Town Clerk. Was a cordwainer by trade. Died in Wenham, Mass., Feb. 19, 1758. She died 1766.

Children :

1. JONATHAN b. Oct. 9, 1710, mar. 1732 Martha Ober of Beverly.
2. HANNAH b. April 5, 1713, mar. Joseph Batchelder.
3. SAMUEL b. and d. 1714.
- +4. SARAH mar. Josiah Ober (see later).
5. MARY b. Nov. 26, 1721, mar. John Porter (Rev. Soldier).
6. ABIGAIL b. 1726, never married.

SARAH KIMBALL⁵ (*Jonathan⁴, Samuel³, Richard², Richard¹*) born Dec. 21, 1719, at Wenham, Mass., mar. June 24, 1742, Josiah Ober of Beverly, Mass. (Revolutionary Soldier and son of Richard and Priscilla (*Woodbury*) Ober). She died 1751.

(*See Ober Family.*)

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Argent, a fesse within a bordure engrailed sable.*

CREST: *A mermaid proper.*

JOHN WOODBURY OF MASSACHUSETTS.

JOHN WOODRUFF¹ (*or Woodberye*) of Somersetshire, England, came to America 1624. He was a brother of William Woodbury, father of Nicholas. In Massachusetts successful settlements were made before the Puritan migration to the American shores. One of these settlements was made at Cape Ann in 1623, by the Dorchester Company. The object was planting, winter fishing and the Indian trade. Here, came John Woodbury: the first settlers were known as the "Old Planters." In

1626-7, he was sent back to England to arrange for the patent for the new settlement, Salem, the trading, and supplies which had been promised by associates in Dorchester, England. In June, 1628, when he returned bringing his son Humphrey, age 20, son of his (1) wife who had died in England, to Nahumkeag (now Salem) he brought a favorable answer to those who sent him.

Was Freeman 1630; Representative to the General Court; Member First Church, Salem, 1629.

He married (2) Ann (*or Agnes*). Died 1640. His widow removed to the "Old Planters" grant in Beverly, Mass., where she died after 1667.

Children: by (2) wife:

1. HANNAH bap. December 23, 1636, mar. Cornelius Baker.
2. ABIGAIL bap. 1637, mar. John Hill.
- +3. PETER mar. (1) Abigail Batchelder; (2) Sarah Dodge. (See later.)

+PETER WOODBURY² (*John*¹) bap. in what is now Salem, Massachusetts, July 19, 1640. Elected by the General Court to be Freeman of the Bay Corporation 1668; Deacon, Bass River Church 1668; Selectman 1675; Lieut. in militia in the Indian War; Representative to the General Court 1689. Married (1) Abigail Batchelder, one son Peter³.

He married July, 1667, (2) Sarah Dodge (dau. of Richard and Edith Dodge) born July 2, 1644, died Sept. 11, 1706. He died July 4, 1704. Both are buried in the Churchyard of the First Church, Beverly, Massachusetts.

Children:

1. SARAH b. 1668, married Jonathan Rayment.
2. ABIGAIL b. 1671, mar. John Sampson.
3. ANNA b. 1674, mar. John Herrick.
4. MARTHA b. 1677, mar. Ichabod Browne.
5. JERUSA b. 1680, mar. George Rayment.
6. JOSIAH b. 1682, mar. Lydia Herrick.
7. REBECCA.
- +8. PRISCILLA mar. Richard Ober². (See later.)

+PRISCILLA (*or Presillah*) WOODBURY³ (*Peter*², *John*¹), born in Beverly, Mass., July 31, 1687, married January 15, 1703, Richard Ober².

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Or a fesse chequy sable and gules, a chief dancetee azure.*

(*See Ober Family.*)

NICHOLAS WOODBURY OF MASSACHUSETTS.

NICHOLAS WOODBURY¹ (son of William and Elizabeth (*Patch*) Woodbury of South Petherton, Somerset County, England) born in England, 1617. Came to America and settled in Salem. His name appears on the records of Ipswich and Salem, Massachusetts, as a man of substance and standing. Was interested in navigation and farming. He died 1686, will probated in Boston, May 1686.

He married Ann Palgrave of Salem, Massachusetts at Charlestown, Mass.; she was born in England, October 29, 1626, and died at Beverly, Massachusetts, June 10, 1701.

PALGRAVE: (The Palgrave family (or Paulsgrave) is a very ancient and highly connected family of Norfolk County, England. Ann Palgrave was the daughter of Richard Palgrave of Great Yarmouth, Norfolk, England, and his wife Joane Harris, married June 24, 1625. Her father died and her mother married (2) Rev. John Young. They came to America 1637, settled at Salem, Massachusetts, but in 1639, removed to Southold, Long Island, where the Rev. John Young was the first minister).

Children of Nicholas and Ann (*Palgrave*) Woodbury:

1. JOANNA mar. Samuel Plummer.
- +2. ABIGAIL (see later).
3. ISAAC mar. Elizabeth Herrick.
4. NICHOLAS mar. Elliott.
5. JOSEPH.

ABIGAIL WOODBURY² (*Nicholas*¹) baptized 1653, married Dec. 26, 1671, Richard Ober¹. (Sometimes written "Abbigaile Woodberrie").

(*See Ober Family.*)

RICHARD DODGE OF MASSACHUSETTS.

(Sarah Dodge² and Mary Dodge²)

RICHARD DODGE¹ of England emigrated to America 1638, and settled in that part of Salem now called Beverly. (He was the son of John Dodge and his wife Margery of Middle Chinneck County, Somerset, England. John Dodge died there April 2, 1635, and left four children:

- +1. RICHARD. (see later)
- 2. WILLIAM, came to Salem, 1629.
- 3. MARY.
- 4. MICHAEL.)

+RICHARD DODGE¹ was a man of means and owner of lands in Salem, 1638; Member of Church 1644, and in 1667, was one of Founders of the First Church of Beverly, Mass. In 1653, he was in the list of 21 subscribers to Harvard College. He married Edith; died in Beverly June 15, 1671; she died June 27, 1678, age 75.

Children:

- 1. JOHN² b. in England 1631, married Sarah
- +2. MARY² b. 1632, in England, mar. Zachary Herrick (son of Henry and Editha (*Laskin*) Herrick). (See Herrick Family.)
- +3. SARAH² b. in Salem, Mass., July 2, 1644, mar. July, 1667, as (2) wife Peter Woodbury (son of John and Ann Woodbury.) (See Woodbury Family).
- 4. RICHARD² mar. Mary Eaton (dau. of Governor Theophilus Eaton of Conn.)
- 5. SAMUEL².
- 6. EDWARD².
- 7. JOSEPH².

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Barry of six or, and sable, on a pale gules, a woman's breast gouttant.*

CREST: *A demi-sea-lion azure collared, finned or purpled or.*

MOTTO: *Leni purfruar otio.*

(See Woodbury and Herrick Families.)

HENRY HERRICK OF MASSACHUSETTS.

HENRY HERRICK,¹ born at Beau Manior, County Leicester, England, 1604, came to America, first to Virginia as his father was interested in the mercantile adventures of that Colony. He soon removed to Salem, Massachusetts, and was there 1629. (Son of Sir William Herrick of London and Beau-Manior Park, who married Mar., 1596, Joan May (1578-1645), (dau. of Richard May of London). Sir William Herrick was a Member of Parliament 1601-1630; Knighted 1605; Ambassador to Turkey in the reign of Queen Elizabeth; and was the fifth son of John Eyrick (or Heyrick) of Leicester, and his wife Mary Bond (dau. of John Bond, 1504-1611) of Wardickshire, England).

HENRY HERRICK¹ was Freeman 1631, one of the Founders of the First Church of Salem, 1629; also of the First Church of Beverly 1667. He married 1632, Editha Laskin, born 1614 (dau. of Hugh Laskin.) His will was proved at Salem, March 28, 1671.

Children :

1. THOMAS.
- +2. ZACHARY. (See later.)
3. EPHRIAM.
4. HENRY.
5. JOSEPH.
6. ELIZABETH.
7. JOHN.
8. BENJAMIN.

+ZACHARY HERRICK² (*Henry*¹) bap. Dec. 25, 1636, married 1653 Mary Dodge² (*Richard*¹). He died 1695. She died 1710.

Children :

- +1. MARY. (See later.)
2. ELIZABETH married Samuel Stone.
3. HENRY.
4. SARAH.
5. MARTHA.
6. HANNAH mar. Jonathan Stone.
7. HENRY b. 1671.
8. ABIGAIL.

+MARY HERRICK³ (*Zachary*², *Henry*¹) born Oct. 10, 1654, married John Bacheller.

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Argent, a fesse vaire, or and gules.*

CREST: *A bull's head coupé argent, horned and eared sable.*

(*See Bacheller Family.*)

HUGH LASKIN OF MASSACHUSETTS.

HUGH LASKIN¹ of England came to America and settled at Salem, Massachusetts, with his wife Alys. Members of the First Church of Salem, 1629. In 1636 was granted 60 acres of land next to John Woodbury; Freeman 1636; owned 70 acres of land 1636, at Jeffrey's Creek (now Manchester by the Sea). He resided on Bass River. Died 1658-9.

Their daughter +Editha Laskin² married Henry Herrick. (See Herrick Family.)

WILLIAM RAYMOND (OR RAYMENT) OF MASSACHUSETTS

WILLIAM RAYMOND (*or Rayment*) of England, came to America and was in Salem, Massachusetts, 1648. He had a brother Richard. He was Deputy to the General Court; Soldier in the Narragansett War as Captain of the Beverly, Massachusetts troops. Also commanded a Company in the Expedition against Canada, 1690. He married (1) Hannah Bishop; (2) Ruth Hall; their daughter:

+RUTH RAYMOND² (*William*¹) married Jonathan Batchelder.

(*See Bachelor or Batchelder Family.*)

STEPHEN HALL OF MASSACHUSETTS.

STEPHEN HALL¹ lived at Concord, Massachusetts, and married 1663, Ruth Davis. They had issue:

1. SAMUEL.
2. STEPHEN.
- +3. RUTH born Jan. 12, 1670, mar. William Raymond .
4. MARY b. 1677.
5. ELIZABETH.

+RUTH HALL² (*Stephen*¹) mar. William Raymond.

DOLOR DAVIS OF MASSACHUSETTS.

DOLOR DAVIS¹ (1593-1673) master builder from Benefield, Northants, England, came to Cambridge, Mass. 1634. Settled at Duxbury, 1635; then Barnstable 1643, and again 1666. One of the 20 of the Plymouth Colony who had lands granted them at Concord, Massachusetts 1658. Was Secretary to the first Colonial Governor of the Mass. Bay Colony. Married (1) Mar. 29, 1624, Margarey Willard (dau. of Richard and Catherine Willard, and grand-daughter of Simon and Elizabeth Willard of England), was baptized at Horsemonden, Kent, England. Their daughter +Ruth Davis² married Stephen Hall; their daughter +Ruth Hall mar. William Raymond.

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Gules, a chevron engrailed between three boar's heads erased argent.*

CREST: *On a chapeau gules, turned up, ermine, a boar, estatant.*

MOTTO: *Virtute duce comite fortuna.*

(*See Raymond Family.*)

JOHN BACHELOR OF MASSACHUSETTS.

In 1636, four brothers, Joseph, Henry, Joshua, and John Bachelor of Canterbury, County Kent, England, came to America and settled in Salem, Massachusetts.

JOHN BACHELOR¹ was born 1610; admitted to the Church at Salem 1637; Freeman Nov. 13, 1640. Married in England (1) Mary; (2) in Salem, Massachusetts, Elizabeth Herrick. He died Sept. 10, 1675.

Children by (2) wife:

1. JOHN.
2. JOSEPH mar. Miriam Moulton.
3. MARY mar. Mighill Cressy.
4. ABIGAIL mar. Peter Woodbury.
5. HANNAH mar. Samuel Corning.
- +6. JOHN mar. Mary Herrick (see later).

+JOHN BACHELOR² (*John*¹) born at Salem, Massachusetts June 23, 1650; married August 14, 1673, Mary Herrick, born October 10, 1654, died August 19, 1684. He was cooper by trade and resided in Ryal Syde Salem (now Beverly) Massachusetts. All of their children were baptized in the First Church, Beverly.

Children:

1. EBENEZER.
2. JOHN mar. (1) Bethia Woodbury; (2) Sarah Rea.
- +3. JONATHAN mar. Ruth Raymond (or Rayment). (See later.)
4. JOSIAH mar. Mary Rayment.
5. MARY.
6. ELIZABETH mar. John Mascall.

+JONATHAN BATCHELDER³ (*John*², *John*¹) born in Salem, Massachusetts, March 29, 1678; married about 1719, Ruth Raymond (*or Rayment*). He died 1740. Was prominent in civic affairs in Salem, and a Representative to the General Assembly.

Children:

1. JOHN mar. Hepzibah Conant.
2. LYDIA mar. William Porter.
- +3. RUTH mar. Benjamin Kimball (see later).

+RUTH BATCHELDER⁴ (*Jonathan*³, *John*², *John*¹) born in Salem, married November 17, 1747, Benjamin Kimball⁵.

(See Kimball Family.)

PHILLIP FOWLER OF MASSACHUSETTS.

The Fowler family are of Norman descent and is said to have come from France to Wales, the first mentioned in England was one Richard Fowler of Faxley, County Bucks, who in 1191 was with Richard Couer-de-Lion in the Holy Land, as the head of a company of Archers.

PHILLIP FOWLER¹, born Marlboro, Wiltshire, England, in 1590; came to America, 1634, in the ship "Mary and John", and settled in Essex County, Massachusetts. Died 1679. Married (1) Mary Winslow (sister of Samuel Winslow of Salisbury, Massachusetts). She died August 30, 1659. He married (2) 1659, Mary Norton, widow.

JOSEPH FOWLER² (*Phillip*¹) was born 1629 in England, was killed by the Indians May 19, 1676, just before the "Falls Fight". He married Martha Kimball, born 1629, (the dau. of Richard and Ursula (Scott) Kimball; the granddaughter of Henry Scott, and his wife Martha Whatlock² (*Thomas*¹) all of Rattlesden, County Suffolk, England.)

+JOSEPH FOWLER³ (*Joseph*², *Phillip*¹) born 1647, died 1719; married 1677 Elizabeth Hutton, born 1650, died 1734 (the daughter of Richard Hutton of Wenham, Massachusetts. Served in King Philip's War.)

+ELIZABETH FOWLER⁴ (*Joseph*³, *Joseph*², *Phillip*¹) born 1678, died 1735; married January 25, 1698, Captain Samuel Kimball, born 1677, died 1745 (son of Samuel Kimball and his wife Mary Witt (dau. of John and Sarah Witt of Lynn, Massachusetts).

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *An azure field with a silver chevron. Three lions on azure and three Maltese crosses on Chevron.*

CREST: *An owl.*

THOMAS GRAY OF MASSACHUSETTS.

THOMAS GRAY¹, born in England; married Elizabeth Granger. They came to America with their family in 1818, and settled in Boston, Massachusetts. Only names of two children known to writer.

+1. WILLIAM. (See later.)

2. JOHN D.

+WILLIAM GRAY² (*Thomas*¹), born in England, had preceded his parents to America. He settled in Columbia, South Carolina, where he

was joined after 1818 by his younger brother, John D. Gray. They were engaged in railroad building first, and in 1830 commenced the building of the Charleston and Hamburg Railroad in South Carolina. It was the first railroad built in the United States over which cars were drawn by a steam engine. October 31, 1848, they completed the tunnel at Tunnel Hill, Georgia, on the Western and Atlantic Railroad, the first achievement of its kind in the South; the first train passed through this tunnel in 1850. He also was engaged with his brother in the construction of many public buildings in South Carolina.

William Gray² married Harriet Elizabeth Greene of South Carolina. She died at Columbia, South Carolina, and is buried in the Episcopal Churchyard at that place.

(John D. Gray married (1) Ann Amelia Gnech; (2) Mary Jane Moore. They lived at Graysville, Georgia.)

Children of William and Harriet E. (*Greene*) Gray:

1. MARTHA GRAY³ mar. William Ellis¹. Their son Theodore Ellis² of Macon, Georgia, mar. Eugenie Rogers and had seven children: +1. Roland; 2. Curran; 3. Theodore; 4. Eva; 5. Lulie; 6. Genie; 7. Martha.

+ROLAND ELLIS³ of Macon, Georgia, married and had one son, Roland Ellis⁴, who lives at Macon, Georgia. A Soldier of the World War and graduate of the University of Georgia in 1917.

2. HARRIET GRAY³, born in Columbia, South Carolina, and married October 10, 1849, at Macon, Georgia, George Smith Obear⁷.

(*See Obear (or Ober) Family.*)

GEORGE L. COPE OF GEORGIA.

GEORGE L. COPE¹ was born in Savannah, Georgia, his parents having emigrated to America shortly before the Revolutionary War and settled at Savannah. He was a Soldier of the War of 1812, an officer of the Volunteer Troops, Chatham (Georgia) Hussars. Was Cornet January 7, 1812, to August 21, 1812. Promoted to Second Lieutenant August 31, 1812. Reference: Roll and Legend of the Georgia Hussars of Chatham County, page 86. Records at State Capitol, Atlanta, Georgia.

(From a copy published in the Savannah Advertiser, January 26, 1815) "Chatham Hussars—Notice: Many of the members of the Hussars who have been prevented by indisposition and other causes beyond their control from joining the Company on its present expedition, and not being actually confined to their houses, will meet in the parade ground precisely at three o'clock this afternoon in complete Uniform, valise and hair powder excepted with eight rounds of blank cartridges. By order of Lieutenant George L. Cope. J. Battaille, Sergeant."

GEORGE L. COPE¹ married Sarah Eppinger (dau. of John Eppinger).

Children:

1. GEORGE LEWIS COPE², b. 1817, mar. Jacksonia Harriet Ansley Fell (dau. of Frederick Shick Fell and his wife Harriet Hoskins). They had six children, one daughter married Thomas R. Mills, Griffin, Georgia.
2. ANSLEY COPE².
3. RICHARD COPE².
- +4. ANNA MARGARETTA COPE², born in Savannah, Georgia, mar. Richard William Cubbedge (see later).
5. JAMES EPPINGER COPE² married Harriet S. Thompson. Children: 1. Robert S. Cope³ of Savannah, Georgia; 2. Lilla Cope³ mar. Dr. Frank Holland of Atlanta, Georgia. Issue: A. Hattie May Holland married Charles McAllister of Greenville, S. C.; B. Joseph Holland; 3. Kitty Cope³ married Mark Hightower, of Atlanta, Georgia.

+ANNA MARGARETTA COPE² (*George*¹) mar. Richard William Cubbedge.

+FLORANCE ORION CUBBEDGE mar. George S. Obear II.⁸

(*See Ober Family.*)

JOHN EPPINGER OF NORTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA.

JOHN EPPINGER¹ born in Weaden, Wurtenburg, Germany, Aug. 1730. Moved to London, England, May 1, 1748, and emigrated to America, and arrived in North Carolina 1749. Settled in Savannah, Georgia, October 15, 1759. He married Barbara Majies, born July 10, 1732, in Wurtenburg, Germany. They lived for awhile in Wilmington, N. C. He died in Savannah, Georgia, Jan. 1777; she died in Savannah, Geor-

gia, June 5, 1812. His will is on file at State Capitol, Atlanta, Georgia, dated Jan. 12, 1770, and probated Jan. 28, 1777. Witnesses Frederick Fahn, Smith Clarendon and John Goldwire. Executors: his wife Barbara and sons when they arrive at the age of 21. He was a member of the Union Society of Savannah, 1772.

His home, the Eppinger House, was on the south-east corner of Jefferson Street and was used as a Public House. After his death, his son used it as a residence and opened up a public house in the Old Brick house on South Broad Street, the oldest brick house in Savannah and where the Legislature of Georgia held its sessions.

Children: the seven youngest born in Savannah, Georgia:

1. MARGARET b. in Wilmington, N. C., June 1, 1755, mar. Belschazzer Shaffer (Rev. Soldier) May 30, 1772. Died 1793.
2. ANNA MAGDALINA (1759-1761) b. Wilmington, N. C.
3. ANNA MAGDALINA b. Savannah, Georgia, June 4, 1761, d. y.
4. WINIFRED b. July 15, 1763, married Joseph Roberts, died Oct. 19, 1820.
- +5. JOHN b. July 21, 1765, mar. Hannah Elizabeth Cline, died July 1823.
6. SARAH, b. May 13, 1768, mar. (1) John Millen; (2) James Jones (Member of Congress) died Feb. 24, 1814.
7. JAMES b. Nov. 14, 1759, mar. Elizabeth Shandky ?; died May 28, 1805.
8. GEORGE b. July 1771, died 1831.
9. MATTHEW b. 1774, d. 1815.

+JOHN EPPINGER² (*John*¹) born in Savannah, Georgia, July 21, 1765, died July, 1823, in Savannah, Georgia. Made his will June 19, 1823, probated Nov. 4, 1823, and settled in 1849. He was a planter of Chatham County. He married Hannah Elizabeth Cline.

Children:

1. JAMES³.
2. WILLIAM³.
- +3. SARAH³ mar. George L. Cope.
4. MARGARET³.

+SARAH EPPINGER³ (*John*², *John*¹) married George L. Cope.

(See Cope Family.)

GEORGE CUBBEDGE OF GEORGIA.

GEORGE CUBBEDGE¹ (name sometime spelled Cubbage and Cubbege) was born in Ireland. Emigrated to America and in 1747 was granted a headright in Georgia by the Colonial government. He settled in Georgia, and in 1756, he received a grant of land on the Great Ogeechee River. In 1756, he was living on Bryan's Neck, Bryan County, Georgia, and was a member of General Oglethorpe's Regiment of Colonial Militia. He married Elizabeth He died at Bryan's Neck December 1758. Made his will Dec. 8, 1758, probated Jan. 29, 1759; "Leaving estate to his wife Elizabeth, grand-sons George and John Cubbedge. Appoints sons William and John, executors; wife executrix. He leaves to his grandson George Cubbedge, 500 acres of land, called 'Linkhome'." (From Book A, Georgia Records, page 53.)

Issue :

1. JOHN mar. Ann Rebecca Lived in Liberty County, Georgia.
- +2. WILLIAM (see later).

+WILLIAM CUBBEDGE² (*George*¹) born in Georgia; married (name of wife unknown). His name appears on the Jury list of Bryan County, Georgia, August 1797. He was the administrator of his father's estate.

Children :

1. JOHN mar. Sarah Fyfe, they had a son Stephen Maxwell Cubbedge mar. Caroline Rebecca Tubbs; and they had a daughter Carrie Gordon Cubbedge who married Avery Gere Carson of Savannah, Georgia. 4 children.
- +2. GEORGE mar. Martha Stafford (see later).

(John and George Cubbedge are both mentioned in will of Ann Rebecca Cubbedge, widow of John² of Liberty County.)

+GEORGE CUBBEDGE³ (*William*², *George*¹) was born at Bryan's Neck, Georgia; married Martha Stafford of S. C. They settled at Gillonsville, S. C. Lived for a while at Purysburg, S. C. Both died at the plantation near Gillonsville, S. C., and are buried in the family Churchyard.

Children :

1. GEORGE.
2. JOHN.
3. ANNA.
4. EDWARD.

5. JAMES D.
- +5. RICHARD WILLIAM. (See later.)
7. BARTEMUS J. mar. Georgia Davis.

+RICHARD WILLIAMS CUBBEDGE⁴ (*George*³, *William*², *George*¹) married Anna Margaretta Cope (dau. of George L. Cope, Savannah, Georgia).

Children:

- +1. FLORANCE ORION mar. George S. Obear II⁸ (see later).
2. HORACE d. y.
3. CLARENCE Hostage mar. Etta Myers.
4. RICHARD WILLIAM mar. (1) Fannie Mangham of Macon, Georgia; (2) Aimee Perkins.
5. FANNIE LOCKETT mar. R. W. Lamar.
6. MATTIE d. y.

+FLORANCE ORION CUBBEDGE⁵ (*Richard W.*⁴, *George*³, *William*², *George*¹) mar. George S. Obear II.⁸

(See Ober Family.)

REFERENCES: RICHARD OBER AND ALLIED FAMILIES.

Ober (*Obear*)—Essex Institute Publications, Salem, Mass., Records; History of the Kimball family; Genealogy of the Dodge family; Genealogy of the Woodbury family, by Charles L. Woodbury; English records of Ober (*Obear*) family in possession of Frank B. Ober of Baltimore, Maryland.

“Kimball”—“Fowler”—“Hutton”—History of the Kimball family by Leonard A. Morrison and Stephen P. Sharples. Documents on file, Salem, Mass.; Ipswich Records.

“Woodbury”—The Woodbury family by Charles Levi Woodbury; N. E. Genealogical Register, Vol. 7, page 322, Vol. 46, page 385. The “Old Planters” in the Essex Historical Collection; History of Beverly, Massachusetts, by Stone.

“Herrick”—“Hopkins”—Herrick Genealogy; American Ancestors; Savage’s Dictionary. Records from Mrs. Robert J. Johnston of Humboldt, Iowa, former Treasurer General of the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution, on the Herrick, Laskin, Hall and Raymond lines.

“Davis and Willard”—The Bassett-Preston Ancestry.

“Bachelor”—Mass. Bachelor or Batchelder Family, page 343.

“Gray”—Georgia Baptist Compendium, page 231. Letter of William L. Mitchell, chief engineer of W. & A. Road, published in the Milledgeville Federal Union of Nov. 1, 1849.

“Cope”—“Eppinger”—“Cubbedge”—Savannah and South Georgia by Harden; Annals of Liberty County, Georgia, by Mrs. Walter Scott Wilson of Savannah, Georgia; Records of Wills and Deeds, State Capitol, Atlanta, Georgia. List of Members of the Union Society and Georgia Hussars, Savannah, Georgia.

(Further information is desired of the Cope, Cubbedge, and Stafford families. Send information to writer.)

JOHN DUNCAN OF NORTH CAROLINA AND ALLIED FAMILIES

1. JOHN DUNCAN, North Carolina.
2. JOHN BARNWELL, Penn. and N. C.
3. JEREMIAH CLONTZ, Penn. and N. C.
4. EVAN DHU SHELBY, Maryland.
5. SAMUEL VARNER, Georgia.
6. LAWRENCE BANKSTON, Virginia.
7. JOSEPH HENDERSON, Virginia.
8. ANN MAJOR, Virginia.
9. JAMES LEA, Virginia.
10. ANNE TOLBERT (*or Talbot*), Virginia.
11. SAMUEL G. MOZLEY, Virginia and Georgia.

REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS.

LAWRENCE BANKSTON, Virginia.
JOSEPH HENDERSON, North Carolina.
JAMES LEA, North Carolina.
THOMAS SHELBY, North Carolina.
JEREMIAH CLONTZ, North Carolina.
JOHN BARNWELL (*or Barnhill*), North Carolina.

CONFEDERATE SOLDIER 1861-1865.

JOHN BARNWELL DUNCAN, Georgia.

JOHN DUNCAN OF NORTH CAROLINA.

In 1700, John and George Duncan, brothers, emigrated from Dumfries, Scotland, to America. George Duncan settled in Pennsylvania and John Duncan in Virginia. From these two brothers it is believed that all by the name of Duncan in the United States are descended. (From History of Missouri Baptists, page 576).

JOHN DUNCAN¹, the first authentic ancestor of this family, said to be the son of a Revolutionary Soldier of North Carolina, was born in North Carolina, migrated to Greenville District, South Carolina; married (name of wife unknown) and died in 1810, leaving issue.

+WILLIAM WATTS DUNCAN² (*John*¹) was born in the Greenville District, South Carolina, in 1800, and died in Cobb County, Georgia, June 23, 1847. Married December, 1824, in Hall County, Georgia, Mary Barnwell, born in Jackson County, Georgia, 1806, (dau. of John and Mary Barnwell). She died in Cobb County, Georgia, March 8, 1850. He drew land in Cherokee Land Lottery, 1826, in Henry County, Georgia, and moved there. They moved to Cobb County, Georgia, 1832. He served as Justice of the Inferior Court many years.

Children :

1. JAMES.
- +2. JOHN BARNWELL mar. (1) Louisa Matthews; (2) Martha E. Mozley. (See later.)
3. MARY mar. Thomas Spraggins.
4. ELIZABETH mar. Snow.
5. FRANCIS MARION mar. Nannie Smith.
6. PINCKNEY.
7. ROBERT.

+JOHN BARNWELL DUNCAN³ (*William W.*², *John*¹) born in Henry County, Georgia, November 5, 1826, removed with his parents to Cobb County, 1832. He was a Confederate Soldier, enlisted, 1862, in Company D, 7th Georgia Regiment, and was severely wounded in the Battle of the Wilderness. He became the owner of valuable milling interests and in 1891, moved to Douglas County, Georgia, where he died September 23, 1905. He married (1) February 15, 1849, Louisa Matthews (dau. of William and Priscilla (*Bankston*) Matthews. She died August, 1849. He married (2) October 17, 1850, Martha Elizabeth Mozley, born March 27, 1824, died November 11, 1905, (dau. of Samuel G. and Elizabeth (*Bankston*) Mozley). He was a Master Mason and belonged to the Methodist Church.

Children by (2) wife :

1. WILLIAM S. mar. (1) Hattie Camp; (2) Edith Hunter; (3) Gertrude Sharp.
2. NAPOLEON b. mar. Idahlia Bowles.
3. MARY mar. John E. Burton.
- +4. JOHN THOMAS mar. Luceriah Clonts (see later).
5. PRISCILLA mar. Alonzo Jackson.
6. ROBERT LEE mar. Ida Head.
7. FRANK mar. Della Dorris.

+JOHN THOMAS DUNCAN⁴ (*John B.*³, *William*², *John*¹) born in Cobb (*now Douglas*) County, Georgia, September 12, 1858. Moved 1878 to Powder Springs, Georgia, and in 1883 to Douglasville, Georgia,

where he has since resided. He engaged in general merchandising business; was President of the Bank of Douglasville, and is now (1930) President of the Douglas Hosiery Mills and the Knitting Mills of Dallas, Georgia. Served as Member of the City Council, and 37 years on the School Board; State Senator from the 36th District in the Georgia State Legislature 1902-3-4-9. Member of the House of Representatives, State Legislature from Douglas County, 1917-18. Director for Experiment Station, 5th Congressional District 1913-1923. He is a Master Mason and an active worker in the Methodist Church at Douglasville. He married in Paulding County, Georgia, March 14, 1888, Luceriah Clonts, born in Paulding County, May 30, 1866 (dau. of Samuel Varner and his wife, Rachel Stell, of Gwinnett County, Georgia. They live (1930) in Douglasville, Georgia.

Children:

1. THOMAS FRANKLIN (1888-1889).
2. JOHN HOWARD (1889-1890).
3. WILLIAM CALLAWAY, b. June 2, 1891. Lives at Tarrytown on the Hudson, New York. Head-master Lower Irving School.
4. MARY EDITH (1894-1894).
5. FRED MYRICK b. Feb. 12, 1896, mar. April 20, 1921, Gladys Imogene Stuart. Two children. Live at Durham, North Carolina.
- +6. LOUISE ELIZABETH mar. Reuben Frank Tidwell. (see later)

+LOUISE ELIZABETH DUNCAN⁵ (*John T.*⁴, *John B.*³, *William W.*², *John*¹) born in Douglasville, Georgia, May 9, 1900, married March 21, 1929, at Chattanooga, Tennessee, Reuben Frank Tidwell (son of Reuben W. and Elizabeth (*Judson*) Tidwell. (See Tidwell Family). She is a graduate of Brenau College, Gainesville, Ga., and a member of the Anakanasta Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, Douglasville, Georgia. N. S. D. A. R. No. 234454. They are now (1930) living at Samson, Alabama.

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Gules, three wolves heads erased argent armed and langued azure.*

CREST: *A dexter arm couped in pale holding a regal crown proper and under the escutcheon a wild man chained proper.*

MOTTO: *Glory is the reward of virtue.*

*The original site of Douglasville, Georgia, was known for almost one hundred years as "Skin Chestnut" from a large chestnut tree skinned by the Indians and used by them as a land-mark. The warehouses of the Duncan brothers cover the ground on which the old tree once stood, where the Indian trails were centered.

JOHN BARNWELL OF PENNSYLVANIA
AND NORTH CAROLINA.

JOHN BARNWELL¹ (the name was originally spelled Barnhill) was born in the North of Ireland in 1760 and came with his parents to America. Landed at Newcastle, Pennsylvania, and settled in Chester County, Pennsylvania, until June 1776, when they moved to Orange County, North Carolina. John Barnwell (*Barnhill*) was a Revolutionary Soldier (Pension of John Barnhill on file, Bureau of Pensions, Washington, D. C.). Full and interesting detail can be found in his application for pension. Volunteered for service May 3, 1778, Orange County, North Carolina, and served under Captain Griffin, Colonel James Thatcher, and Colonel Archibald Lytle.

REFERENCE: Pension granted 1832 (to John Barnhill). List Soldiers of the Line, Smith's History of Georgia; Cherokee Land Lottery in Georgia, 1827, when he drew land in Henry County, Georgia, for Revolutionary service as John Barnwell.)

He married Mary in North Carolina, had grant of 137 acres of land on Quaker Creek, Orange County, North Carolina, 1797; in 1804 they removed to Jackson County, Georgia, and January 3, 1825, removed to Henry County, Georgia, where he died 1841. His wife died before 1841.

MARY (*called Polly*) BARNWELL² (*John*¹) was born in Jackson County, Georgia, 1806, died in Cobb County, Georgia, March 8, 1850. Married December 30, 1824, William Watts Duncan (1800-1847) in Hall County, Georgia.

(*See Duncan Family*)

JEREMIAH CLONTZ OF PENNSYLVANIA
AND NORTH CAROLINA.

Originally there were three Clontz (now spelled Clonts) brothers who emigrated from Holland to England as political refugees. Later on, one of the three brothers, Jeremiah Clontz¹, left England and settled in Ulster Ireland, where he married. About 1740, he and his wife emigrated to America, settled in Pennsylvania, and later removed to Mecklenburg County, North Carolina. They had two sons, +Jeremiah and George.

+JEREMIAH CLONTZ² (*Jeremiah*¹) was born in Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, in the Salisbury District, 1756. His age is recorded in a Bible at the Organ Meeting House in Rowan County, North Carolina. He enlisted as a Revolutionary Soldier from North Carolina. Full details of his services can be found in his application for pension, which was granted, 1832, and on file in Bureau of Pensions, Washington, D. C. Enlisted as a volunteer in the Continental Army under Captain Jack in Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, and they marched to Moore's Creek on the Dan River, May, 1779. Later he joined the troops at Purysburg, South Carolina, under Capt. Goodwin, Major Dixon, and Colonel Archibald Lytle. Served nine months under command of General Lincoln as "Corporal". He married (name of wife not known) and in the 1790 Census of the Salisbury District, Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, his name appears with wife and four children. He died about 1852; his wife died before 1852. Buried at Goose Creek Township, Union County, North Carolina. Will on record, Charlotte, North Carolina. (Will Book H, page 28.)

Children:

1. HENRY.
2. JEREMIAH.
- +3. JACOB. (See later.)
4. SARAH.
5. JOHN ADAM.
6. CATHERINE.

+JACOB CLONTZ³ (*Jeremiah*², *Jeremiah*¹) was born in Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, September 27, 1790. Married, February 18, 1815, Elizabeth (*called Betsey*) Shelby born in Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, January 12, 1794 (dau. of Jacob Shelby of North Carolina). They removed to Paulding County, Georgia, about 1830. He died ; she died September 10, 1872.

Children: (From family Bible records.)

- +1. JOHN GREEN mar. Luceriah Varner (see later).
2. CATHERINE MATILDA b. Nov. 7, 1818.
3. JACOB SHELBY b. 1820. Died Confederate Soldier.
4. JEREMIAH WESLEY b. 1821. Died Confederate Soldier.
5. ADAM CORNELIUS (1824-1829).
6. SARAH ISABELLA b. 1826.
7. THOMAS HARVEY b. 1829. Died Confederate Soldier.
8. ELIZABETH b. 1831.
9. ABSOLOM BROWN b. July 18, 1833.
10. POLLY ELEANOR b. Oct. 2, 1836.

+JOHN GREEN CLONTS⁴ (*Jacob*³, *Jeremiah*², *Jeremiah*¹) born in North Carolina, December 27, 1815, moved with his parents to Paulding County, Georgia. Died November 3, 1890. Married Luceria Varner, born November 21, 1822, died March 18, 1899 (dau. of Samuel Varner and his wife, Rachel Stell. Samuel Varner of Gwinnett County, Georgia, drew land in the Cherokee Land Lottery, No. 121.). They lived near Powder Springs, in Paulding County, Georgia, members of the Methodist Church.

Children :

1. SAMUEL WESLEY, b. June 11, 1843. Died in Mississippi, 1866. A Confederate Soldier.
2. FRANCES SAMANTHA mar. Price E. Kiker.
3. SARAH mar. Mason J. Florence.
4. JACOB HENRY d. y.
5. MARTHA JANE mar. Isaac B. Florence.
6. MARY EMILY mar. Thomas L. Varner.
7. THOMAS JEFFERSON mar. Dessa Furr.
- +8. LUCERIAH mar. John Thomas Duncan (see later).

+LUCERIAH CLONTS⁵ (*John G.*⁴, *Jacob*³, *Jeremiah*², *Jeremiah*¹) b. May 30, 1866, in Paulding County, Georgia, married John Thomas Duncan. They live at Douglasville, Georgia.

(See Duncan Family.)

EVAN DHU SHELBY OF MARYLAND.

EVAN DHU SHELBY¹ of Glamorganshire, Wales, emigrated to America with his wife Catherine Davies and children in 1735. They settled in Prince George (now Frederick) County, Maryland, near Hagerstown in 1739.

Children :

1. MOSES SHELBY, b. in Wales, 1718; died in North Carolina, mar. Isobel. A Revolutionary Soldier. They had eleven children.
2. EVAN SHELBY b. in Wales 1720, mar. (1) Letitia Coxe; (2) Isabella Elliot (*widow*). A Revolutionary Soldier. Brigadier-General in N. C. Continental Army.
- +3. THOMAS b. in Wales, 1725, mar. (See later).
4. ELEANOR SHELBY mar. John Polk, born in Carlisle, Penn.
5. JOHN SHELBY mar. Louise Looney. Revolutionary Soldier.
6. MARY SHELBY mar. Adam Alexander, Revolutionary Soldier.
7. REESE SHELBY. Revolutionary Soldier.

+THOMAS SHELBY² (*Evan Dhu*¹) joined the great tide of Southern immigration from Maryland and moved to North Carolina, settled on Caldwell Creek, the eastern part of Mecklenburg (now Cabarrus) County, North Carolina, in 1760. He married (name of wife unknown) and died soon after the beginning of the Revolutionary War in 1776.

He was a Revolutionary Patriot. An account for clothing, currency, and specie certificates by the Comptroller of Public Accounts of the State of North Carolina, Thomas Shelby, L. 0.14.0. From North Carolina Revolutionary Army Accounts, Vol. 5, page 38, Folio 1. (By Certificate from North Carolina Historical Commission.)

He died 1776. Had four sons, names of two not known.

1. THOMAS SHELBY³ mar. Had daughter Eleanor who married Charles Polk, Jr. Thomas Shelby³ was a Revolutionary Soldier, private on muster roll of Captain Charles Polk, Sr., Company. (Indents by Salley, Book M. No. 521).

- +2. JACOB SHELBY³ (see later).

+JACOB SHELBY³ (*Thomas*², *Evan Dhu*¹) born in what is now Washington County, Maryland, married in N. C., Elizabeth (?). In 1790 they were in the Census, two children, and living in Fayette District, Anson County, North Carolina. He lived in Anson County, North Carolina, 1787-1790. Died before 1815.

+ELIZABETH (*called Betsy*) SHELBY⁴ (*Jacob*³, *Thomas*², *Evan Dhu*¹) was born January 12, 1794, in Fayette District, Anson County North Carolina. Married Jacob Clonts of Union County, North Carolina, and they moved to Paulding County, Georgia, 1830.

(*See Clonts Family.*)

LAWRENCE BANKSTON OF VIRGINIA.

LAWRENCE BANKSTON¹ lived in Pennsylvania and Virginia, moved to North Carolina, where his name appears in the Colonial records as being admitted to the Executive Council of North Carolina, Nov. 24, 1744. (Vol. 4, pages 384 and 709 North Carolina Colonial Records.) He was a Vestryman of St. Matthews Parish, Orange County, North Carolina, 1752. Was appointed Justice of the Peace, Orange County, 1757. He married Ann Major in Virginia. Died about 1774 in North Carolina. His widow removed with her son Lawrence Bankston² to Wilkes County, Georgia.

(A deed of conveyance to Peter, Jacob, and Daniel Bankston of 440 acres of land in Pennsylvania, which they inherited from their father Lawrence Bankston is on record in Pennsylvania. He bought this land in 1763 when the boundary line was run between Pennsylvania and Maryland. Sold 1786 to Matthew Wood, Greene County, Georgia.)

Children: perhaps others:

1. PETER mar. Priscilla.
- +2. LAWRENCE (see later).
3. JACOB mar. Rachel.
4. DANIEL.
5. MARY.
6. RICHARD.
7. JOHN.

+LAWRENCE BANKSTON² (*Lawrence*¹) born in Virginia 1748, and removed with his parents to North Carolina. He was a Revolutionary Soldier. Served in Virginia and North Carolina, and later as a Private in the Georgia Continental Army. (Reference—Ga. Roster of Revolutionary Soldiers by Lucien L. Knight, pages 322-375. N. S. D. A. R. 50142; 98132; 232548; 233697; 234454).

May 7th, 1784, he received his first grant of land in Georgia, 200 acres on the Ogeechee River, Washington County, and 200 acres in 1806 on Kettle Creek, Wilkes County. Received land 287 1-2 acres in Wilkes County, 1784, for Revolutionary services. He brought with him from North Carolina, 1784, his wife and three children, his mother, sister Mary, and two brothers John and Richard. From Wilkes County Court records, "Lawrence Bankston late of North Carolina now of said county, comes recommended to us as a good citizen and prays for allowance of land given under the parchment law. Given under our hand this 31st of March, 1784. Sworn to before Daniel Coleman, Williamson, Benjamin Catchings, Justices of the Peace."

He married about 1775 Nancy Henderson, born 1758 (dau. of Joseph Henderson). They were living 1797 in Christopher Irvin's District, on Kettle Creek, Wilkes County. Records show that Nancy, wife of Lawrence Bankston and Isabella Lea, his daughter, joined the Sardis Church, Wilkes County, by experience, October 21, 1809, and that Nancy Bankston was dismissed by death September 26, 1849. He died 1844, will on file in Wilkes County, written April 10, 1834, codicil added 1838, probated November 22, 1844. Three grandchildren—Sarah, wife of John Truitt, Weldon L., son of Hiram Bankston, and Griffin Matthews, mentioned in will.

Children mentioned in will (not in order of birth) :

1. ISABELLA LEA (1784-1874), mar. 1801, Isaiah Tucker Irvin (1783-1855) son of Christopher Irvin, a Revolutionary Soldier and his wife Louisa Tucker of Virginia, and grand-son of William Irvin, a Revolutionary Soldier also of Virginia, and his wife Anne Craig. They had nine children. (The ancestors of May (*Irwin*) Crichton (*Mrs. Logan M.*) of Atlanta, Georgia, and May (*Crichton*) Fielder, wife of Captain Kendall Fielder, U. S. Army. Name spelled Irvin, Irvine, and Irwin).
2. PRISCILLA mar. William Matthews.
- +3. ELIZABETH mar. Samuel G. Mozley (see later).
4. MARTHA mar. Caleb Sappington.
5. DELPHIA mar. Jacob Shorter (their son Alfred Shorter was the Founder of Shorter College, Rome, Georgia).
6. ESTHER mar. Isaac Whitaker.
7. HIRAM mar. Susannah

+ELIZABETH BANKSTON³ (*Lawrence*², *Lawrence*¹) born in Wilkes County, Georgia, 1789, married 1811, Samuel G. Mozley (sometimes spelled Mosley).

(*See Mozley Family.*)

JOSEPH HENDERSON OF VIRGINIA.

JOSEPH HENDERSON¹ born 1710, was living in Lunenburg County, Virginia, in 1763. He married in Virginia Esther His will dated March 25, 1763, and recorded November 10, 1763, in Lunenburg County, mentions wife Esther and the following children :

1. MARY.
2. JAMES.
3. ROBERT.
4. JOHN.
5. SAMUEL.
- +6. JOSEPH.
7. ABRAM.

*(As Halifax County was formed from Lunenburg County, Virginia, in 1752, and Pittsylvania County from Halifax County in 1767, the children of Joseph Henderson¹ were probably born and reared in this locality.)

+JOSEPH HENDERSON² (*Joseph*¹) born in Virginia, 1737; married in North Carolina, 1758, Isabella Delphia Lea (dau. of James Lea of Virginia). They settled on the Yadkin River, Orange County, North Carolina.

Records show that Joseph Henderson signed a petition to Governor Martin to form a new County from Orange County. (North Carolina Colonial Records, Volume 9, page 109, 1771-1775.)

Joseph Henderson² was a Revolutionary Soldier of North Carolina. Furnished sundries for the militia of North Carolina the Continental Army. Reference. From accounts of U. S. with North Carolina. War of the Revolution Book A, page 89. November 1781—as per account audited—No. 31. Secretary of State's Office, North Carolina; also certified statement on file in auditor's office No. 1241—as follows: "State of North Carolina, Salisbury District, Lower Broad, August 21, 1783, certifies that Joseph Henderson exhibited paid claims and was allowed 15 £ specie, signed by John Auld, Stephen Miller, and S. L. M. Chiles." N. S. D. A. R. No. 196199, (Laura Towns (*Miller*) Martin of West Point, Mississippi, supplemental paper on Joseph Henderson.)

He was given a grant of land as a Revolutionary Soldier in Wilkes County, Georgia, 1784, (Smith's History of Georgia) and moved with his family to Wilkes County, Georgia, 1785. He was a wealthy land owner and planter, owning many acres of land. His name appears on the tax records and also on Court records. Was Juror Wilkes County, 1798; Foreman of Jury 1799-1803. Executor of the estate of William Lea; From Book R. R. Wilkes County, 1788-1805, Joseph Henderson and wife Delphy sold for \$400.00 to Griffin Smith, 200 acres of land granted to Samuel Henderson, 1784, and conveyed by him to Joseph Henderson, October 25, 1789. From records, he made "deed of gift, four negroes to his son Major Henderson June 5, 1799, binding him to manage my plantation and the promise to support my wife, Delphia, who has been an invalid several years."

He paid tax 1794 on 703 acres of land in Wilkes County, on Clarke Creek adjoining Joshua Callaway. (From Early Tax Digests of Wilkes County, Georgia, by Miss Ruth Blair, State Historian of Georgia, and a descendant of Joseph Henderson.) He joined the Sardis Church, Wilkes County, by letter 1808. He died 1809. His wife died January 13, 1813. (From Sardis Church Records.)

Children:

- +1. NANCY (1758-1849), mar. 1777 Lawrence Bankston.
2. SARAH mar. John Petit. (Ancestor of Mrs. J. T. Lindsay, Washington, Georgia).
3. ISABELLA mar. Joshua Callaway (Ancestor of James Callaway, Macon, Georgia).

4. ADELPHIA mar. Richard Petit. (Lived on Kettle Creek, Wilkes County, Georgia).
5. MARY (1768-1861) mar. Israel Miller (1764-1833). (Ancestor of Mrs. Laura Towns (*Miller*) Martin of West Point, Mississippi).
6. JOHN mar. Hannah Shaw.
7. JOSEPH JR. mar. (1) Margaret (*Peggy*) Reynolds; (2) Helen B. Dearing.
8. MAJOR mar. Mary Strozier. (He was a Soldier of the War of 1812).

+NANCY HENDERSON³ (*Joseph*², *Joseph*¹) born in Virginia, 1758, married Lawrence Bankston².

(*See Bankston Family.*)

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Gules three piles issuing out of the sinister side argent, in a chief of the last, a crescent azure between ermine spots.*

CREST: *A cubit arm ppr. the hand holding a star, or, ensigned with a crescent azure.*

MOTTO: *Sola virtus nobilitat.*

JAMES LEA OF VIRGINIA AND NORTH CAROLINA

JAMES LEA¹ born in England, son of John Lea of Lea Hall, Cheshire, England, emigrated to America 1740. Married in England, Rebecca Meade, born in England. They settled in Virginia, going in a few years to Orange County, North Carolina.

Children:

1. MARY (*called Polly*) mar. John Sargent.
2. WILLIAM mar. Kate Van Hook.
3. GABRIEL mar. Elizabeth Ashbrook.
- +4. JAMES mar. Anne Tolbert.
5. ELIZABETH (*called Betsey*) mar. James Lea (*a cousin*).
6. PHOEBE mar. Thomas Kilgore (moved to Mississippi).

+JAMES, WILLIAM and JOHN LEA, all related, moved to North Carolina, the place afterwards being called Leasburg, named for the Lea family. They established and built an English Church (Church of England) at Leasburg. Many members of the family afterwards became Baptists. The name is spelled Lea, Lee and Leigh.

JAMES LEA² (*James*¹) was born in England, 1718, emigrated to America, settled in Virginia where he married Anne Tolbert (sometimes

spelled Talbot). They moved to Orange County, North Carolina. His name appears in the Colonial records of North Carolina.

James Lea was a Revolutionary Soldier. Enlisted in the 10th Continental North Carolina Regiment, September 19, 1782, and served through the siege of Yorktown, under Captain Robert Raiford and Colonel Abraham Shephard. (Reference—North Carolina Records by Judge Walter Clark, Volume 16, page 1107). N. S. D. A. R. 89673; 104879.

He made his will in Orange County, North Carolina, March 28, 1771. Died June 2, 1788. Will probated in Caswell County Court, March, 1792.

Children: (not in order of birth).

1. REVEREND LUKE LEA (1739-1813) mar. Elizabeth Wilson, Baptist minister, Caswell County, North Carolina. Moved to Grainger County, Tennessee.
2. MAJOR LEA (1741-1843) mar. Elizabeth Herndon.
- +3. ISABELLA DELPHIA LEA mar. Captain Joseph Henderson. (See later.)
4. DAUGHTER mar. Green.
5. NANCY LEA mar. Paul Haralson.
6. WILLIAM LEA. Died in Wilkes County, Georgia. Joseph Henderson, an executor of his will.
7. JOHN LEA.

+ISABELLA DELPHIA LEA³ (*James*², *James*¹) born in North Carolina (near the Virginia line) married Joseph Henderson. They moved after the Revolutionary War to Wilkes County, Georgia.

*Some Information of the Lea-Henderson family furnished to writer by Mrs. E. B. Miller, West Point, Mississippi, through Mrs. Trotwood Moore of Memphis, Tenn.

(*See Henderson Family.*)

SAMUEL MOZLEY OF VIRGINIA.

SAMUEL MOZLEY¹ supposed to be the first authentic ancestor of this family was born in Virginia. Married Martha In the 1785 Census of Virginia, his name appears with wife and no children. He removed to Greenville District, South Carolina, and on May 11, 1791, he bought 325 acres of land on Brushy Creek, Ready River. He sold 157 acres of this land in 1797. In 1798, he sold the remainder, 168 acres. (Book D, page 306.) His name with wife Martha appears often on the land records of South Carolina up to 1801. (Samuel Mozley, Revolutionary Soldier from Virginia, was buried in Elbert County, Georgia.)

+SAMUEL G. MOZLEY² (*Samuel*¹) was born in Virginia, 1789, removed with his parents to Greenville District, South Carolina. In 1811 he was married in Wilkes County, Georgia, to Elizabeth Bankston, born 1789 (dau. of Lawrence Bankston of Wilkes County, Georgia). They removed to Walton County, then Cobb County, Georgia, where they resided until their death.

He died July 27, 1854, she died 1864. Both are buried at Salt Springs Camp Ground Cemetery near Lithia Springs, Georgia.

Children: (not in order of birth):

1. MILES (1812-1900) mar. Sallie Humphries (1815-1903).
2. EDWARD mar. Nancy Ann Hicks.
3. SAMUEL mar. Rebecca Aycock.
- +4. ISAIAH IRWIN mar. Nancy Caroline McEwen (see later).
5. VINNIE mar. Jerry Hardy.
6. MARY mar. Morgan.
7. KITTY mar. Leroy Morris.
- +8. MARTHA ELIZABETH mar. John B. Duncan (see later).
9. HIRAM H. (1827-1864) mar. Mary Wood (1827-1854).
10. PRISCILLA (1830-1877) mar. William Causey.
11. GLENN mar. (1) Nancy White; (2) Elizabeth Maroney.

+MARTHA ELIZABETH MOZLEY³ (*Samuel*², *Samuel*¹) born March 27, 1824, died November 11, 1905; married October 17, 1850, John Barnwell Duncan.

(*See Duncan Family.*)

+ISAIAH IRWIN MOZLEY³ (*Samuel*², *Samuel*¹) was born January 28, 1816, in Cobb County, Georgia, died February 4, 1900, Douglas County, Georgia. Married May 5, 1836, Nancy Caroline McEwen, born July 18, 1820, died May 2, 1896. Both are buried at Austell, Georgia. They had six sons and six daughters, their daughter:

+ANNA MOZLEY⁴ (*Isaiah I.*³, *Samuel*², *Samuel*¹) born August 11, 1851; died January 9, 1920. Married (1) November 3, 1870, George A. Winn. They had two children: Jessie and Pat.

She married (2) March 4, 1884, Columbus Blair, born November 29, 1836, died May 2, 1901. They had three children: all live at Atlanta, Georgia.

1. RUTH BLAIR, now (1930) State Historian of Georgia; member Atlanta Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution.
2. LILLIAN E. BLAIR mar. Dr. Steve A. Garrett.
3. HIRAM COLUMBUS BLAIR.

REFERENCES: JOHN DUNCAN AND ALLIED FAMILIES

"Duncan"—History of Missouri Baptists, page 576. Records on file Hall, Cobb, Douglas and Henry Counties; Georgia Memoirs.

"Barnwell" (*or Barnhill*)—Cherokee Land Lottery of Georgia. Records in Jackson and Henry Counties.

"Clontz" (*Clonts*)—Will H. page 26, Union County, South Carolina; Pension Records, Washington, D. C.; Information Furnished by Robert C. Clonts, Atlanta, Georgia; Cherokee Land Lottery.

"Shelby"—North Carolina Historical Commission, Revolutionary Records and Wills. Union and Anson County, North Carolina Records of lands, deeds and wills. 1790 Census of North Carolina. Indents for Revolutionary claims by A. S. Salley, South Carolina.

"Bankston"—Volume 4, pages 384 and 709 Colonial Records of North Carolina; Will of Lawrence Bankston on record in Wilkes County; Land records at State Capitol, Atlanta, Georgia; N. S. D. A. R. Numbers 50142; 98132; 232548; 233697; 234454 and others. From records of Mrs. J. T. Lindsey, Washington, Georgia; Records of Mrs. T. J. Jones. Newnan, Georgia.

"Henderson"—Records of Wilkes County, Georgia; Records in Secretary of State's office, Raleigh, North Carolina. N. S. D. A. R. No. 196199; Volume 9, page 109. North Carolina Colonial Records. Proof of Revolutionary Services Furnished by Mrs. E. B. Miller, West Point, Mississippi.

"Lea"—Orange County, North Carolina, Records; Southern Families by Zella Armstrong, Chattanooga, Tennessee; North Carolina Records (of Revolutionary Service), Volume 16, page 1107; Caswell County, North Carolina, Court Records.

"Mozley"—1850 Census of Georgia; Walton and Wilkes County Records. Information furnished by Ruth Blair, State Historian of Georgia.

+ "From Pension Record of Robert Duncan of South Carolina."

"John Duncan" of Hall County, Ga., served one tour (or term) of three months in Capt. John Raines Company of Calvary, Colonel John Luttrell, commanding, in Revolutionary War. They were then living in Greenville District, South Carolina. He served with Robert Duncan. Sworn to and Subscribed before E. M. Johnson, July 14, 1834, signed by John Duncan formerly of Greenville District, South Carolina.

HERITAGE OF YEARS

Swift phantom strokes borne from a distant bell
Peal sweetly—as the shadowy clock of Time
Numbers the years in soft melodious chime,
Truthful the tale their brazen voices tell
Of many summers spent, of ill or well,
Of sorrows mingling thick with joys sublime,
Angelic deeds with whisperings of crime.

And marriage music merged in funeral knell,
The time for preparation everpast.
Behold the heritage the years have given!
A vision broad, to view and understand,
A courage brave to face a work so vast,
A willing hand to lift earth nearer Heaven,
Broad mind, brave heart, and ever-ready hand.

—*By Howard Arnold Walter.*

APPENDIX

PART II.

Pages 537 to 587.

DESCENDANTS OF FRANCIS McCALL OF PENNSYLVANIA AND NORTH CAROLINA

Lines through CHARLES McCALL² and his wife Celeste Ann Williams.

1. GEORGE McCALL³ of South Carolina and Allied Families.
 2. DAVID McCALL³ of South Carolina and Georgia.
 3. NANCY McCALL³ of South Carolina and Georgia.
 4. MARY McCALL³ of Georgia.
-

GEORGE McCALL³ OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND ALLIED FAMILIES.

GEORGE McCALL³ (*Charles², Francis¹*) was born on Lynche's Creek, Peedee District, South Carolina, in 1760; died in South Carolina, 1837. Married (1) Elizabeth Burnett; (2) Elizabeth Saunders.

Children:

1. ELHANNON.
2. DAVID.
3. HARRIET.
4. ROBERT.
5. FRANCIS.
6. WILLIAM.
7. NATHANIEL (see later).
- +8. GEORGE JAY WASHINGTON (see later).

(Names of children were copied from the McCall Family Tree compiled by Reverend George Robert McCall⁵ of Macon, Georgia.)

George McCall³ was a Revolutionary Soldier of South Carolina, Darlington District. He was a member of Captain James Gregg's Company, under the command of Major Thornby at Charleston in 1779. They were stationed at Ten Mile House near Charleston for two months, when term of service expired. Just then Sir Henry Clinton approached the city and Major Thornby proposed to the men to volunteer for its defense. They did so, marched in and remained in the city until its capitulation. Reference: Page 301 History of the Old Cheraws.

The approach of General Gates (1780) to Peedee was hailed with delight by every ardent patriot. George McCall³ with four youthful companions (three of whom were his brothers, John McCall³, Henry McCall³, and William McCall³, the last named, the great-grandfather of

Howard H. McCall, Sr.⁶, of Atlanta, Georgia), upon hearing that Gates had crossed the Yadkin River, started up the river to join the army, and they took part in the expected conflict at Camden. They had proceeded but a short distance, when intelligence reached them that Colonel Giles was raising a volunteer force below to swell the columns of the American commander. Hastening back they found the Colonel with his party at Giles Bluff, some distance below on the Peedee. They remained in that locality two weeks or more and Colonel Giles' party was joined by Colonel Francis Marion (later General) with his additional force.

The news reached them of Gates' defeat at this place, and as a consequence, the plan of operation, previously agreed upon, was broken up. With a force hastily collected and now under the command of Marion, a few sallies were made against the Tories at Williamsburg and the region east of the Peedee. George McCall and his brothers were so deeply impressed with Marion's superior military sagacity, that they joined his command and remained with him until the close of the war. (Reference, Story told by George McCall³, page 326, History of the Old Cheraws by Gregg.) Indents of South Carolina Revolutionary Soldiers by A. S. Salley.

In 1784, George McCall³ applied for land in Georgia for his Revolutionary services; on December 24, 1784, 200 acres of land in Effingham County, Georgia, adjoining the grant of land given to his father, Charles McCall² for his Revolutionary services, situated on the Great Ogeechee River, were given to him under the seal of John Houston, Governor of Georgia. (From Land Records of Georgia.)

Other land deeds on record of George McCall³ in Georgia are: 300 acres in Effingham County; 250 acres in Montgomery County; 200 acres in Bulloch County; 200 acres in Effingham County in 1788. (Land Records in Georgia Books, P. R. P. and K. K. K.)

He was a member of the House of Representatives in the State Legislature 1788 from Effingham County; and was also appointed Lieutenant 9th Company, Effingham County, Georgia, Regiment of Militia October 9, 1787 to October 14, 1790. (Records on file State Capitol, Atlanta, Georgia.)

In 1789 he returned to the Darlington District, South Carolina, where his name appears in the 1790 Census.

+GEORGE JAY WASHINGTON McCALL⁴ (*George*³, *Charles*², *Francis*¹) son of George and Elizabeth (*Saunders*) McCall, born in South Carolina, 1801; died there 1871. He married (1) Harriet Harllee; (2) Louisa Caroline Huggins.

+HARRIET REBECCA McCALL⁵ (*George J. W.*⁴, *George*³, *Charles*², *Frances*¹) (the daughter of George Jay Washington McCall⁴ and his (1) wife Harriet Harllee) was born in South Carolina 1833; died there 1897. Married 1852 Dr. Swepson Harrison Saunders, born 1826, died ——. (He was a descendant of William Saunders and his wife Felicia Farguson, the first settler of what is now Sumter County, South Carolina, and whose first land grant was dated May 27, 1734.)

+WILLIAM LEONIDAS SAUNDERS (the son of Dr. Swepson Harrison Saunders and his wife, Harriet Rebecca McCall) was born December 14, 1857, at Sumter, South Carolina; married February 14, 1889, Ann Catherine Anderson (dau. of Dr. William Wallace Anderson (1824-1911) (son of William W. Anderson and his wife Mary Jane McKenzie), and his wife Mary Virginia Childs (1833-1912). She was born in Fayetteville Arsenal, North Carolina, Oct. 8, 1864, and died 1928. A member of the Colonial Dames, Society of the Ark and Dove, D. A. R.; U. D. C. She was descended from Captain William McKenzie (from Scotland to Cape Fear, North Carolina, 1746); Captain Job Howes, Speaker of the Assembly South Carolina, 1706; Captain Roger Jones of North Carolina; Captain Benjamin Heron (1722-1770), North Carolina, and his wife Mary Howe; Samuel Childs of Massachusetts; Governor James Moore of South Carolina; Dr. John Briscoe, who came over in the "Ark and Dove" to Maryland with Lord Baltimore in 1638; and Richard Anderson, Maryland.

William Leonidas Saunders was a prominent planter and they lived at Hill Crest Plantation, near Sumter, South Carolina. They had two children:

+1. MARY VIRGINIA SAUNDERS (see later).

2. WILLIAM HARRIS SAUNDERS, born June 20, 1892, died November 5, 1919—killed in an airplane accident. He was a Soldier of the World War. U. S. Marines 1917; 2nd Lieutenant, promoted to Captain F. A. U. S. Major in the Aviation service, 1919. Cited for bravery by General Pershing and Major General William Mitchell of U. S. Army, recommended for Croix de Guerre (posthumously awarded.)

+MARY VIRGINIA SAUNDERS born December 19, 1889, Hill Crest Plantation, Sumter County, South Carolina, married September 25, 1919, Walter Charles White (son of Thomas Howard White and his wife Almira Louise Greenleaf. Descendant of Thomas White of Massachusetts and Edmund Greenleaf of Massachusetts). He was born Septem-

ber 8, 1876, in Cleveland, Ohio, and died September 29, 1929. Buried at Gates Mill, Ohio, in the church yard of St. Christopher's by the River, Episcopal Church. He was President of the White Motor Company of Cleveland, and Director in many prominent companies. He was a graduate of Cornell University, and member of the Alpha Delta Phi Fraternity. During the World War, was appointed Chairman of a Committee to go to France to assist in organizing the repair and maintenance of motor vehicles in military transportation. For his services, the French Government conferred upon him the highest honor it can give a civilian, making him a Chevalier of the Legion of Honor. He and his wife lived at Circle W. Farms, Gates Mill, seventeen miles from Cleveland, Ohio.

Mary Virginia (*Saunders*) White was educated at St. Mary's School, Raleigh, North Carolina, and College for Women, Columbia, South Carolina. Member of Colonial Dames; Daughters of the American Revolution; United Daughters of the Confederacy; and the Society of the Ark and Dove. Her winter home is "Hill Crest" Plantation, Sumter County, South Carolina.

Issue: seven children:

1. ANN HERON.
 2. MARY GREENLEAF.
 3. and 4. VIRGINIA HARRISON and WALTER CHARLES JR.
(*twins, died in infancy*).
 5. WALTER HARRISON.
 6. MARTHA WELLES.
 7. CATHERINE CORYTON.
-

PETER HARLLEE OF SOUTH CAROLINA.

PETER HARLLEE¹ was the son of Peter Harley of England. He took an active part in the rebellion of the Stuarts in 1745. This being very obnoxious to his uncle, Robert Harley, Earl of Oxford, the latter obtained a pardon for him from the government upon certain conditions, requiring if Peter would change his name, he would obtain a commission for him in the Royal Navy. He changed his name to Peter Harllee; served as Captain of a British man-of-war until 1758. He resigned his commission, emigrated to America; settled in Virginia. Married Anne Leake and died after 1782. His family moved South and settled in Marion County, South Carolina.

+THOMAS HARLLEE² (*Peter*¹) married Elizabeth Stuart, (dau. of a Scotch emigrant, David Stuart, who with his sons David Stuart, Jr., and Hardy Stuart were all Revolutionary Soldiers of South Carolina under General Marion).

Issue : six sons and three daughters :

1. JOHN.
2. DAVIS S.
3. PETER.
4. THOMAS.
5. ROBERT.
6. WILLIAM W.
7. ANNE mar. John McNeill. Moved to Alabama.
8. ELIZABETH mar. Parker Bethea of Marion, South Carolina.
- +9. HARRIET (see later).

+HARRIET HARLLEE³ (*Thomas*², *Peter*¹) married George Jay Washington McCall⁴ (*George*³, *Charles*², *Frances*¹).

(See McCall Family.)

References: History of the Old Cheraws by Gregg, pages 301, 326, 622. Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy Volume 1, page 418; Volume 2, Page 252; Volume 3, pages 583-4. Vol. IV, page 638.

Ancestors of Mary Virginia (*Saunders*) White whose histories appear in the book are 1. Francis McCall of Pennsylvania and North Carolina; 2. George Williams of Virginia; 3. Gregory Walker of England; 4. Edward Boykin of Virginia; 5. Captain Rogers Jones of North Carolina; 6. Lieutenant-Colonel Benjamin Berringer of Barbados; 7. Job Howes of South Carolina; 8. Governor James Moore of South Carolina.

+GEORGE JAY WASHINGTON McCALL⁴ (*George*³, *Charles*², *Francis*¹) married (2) Louisa Caroline Huggins. Their daughter:

BELVEDERA McCALL⁵ (*George J. W.*⁴, *George*³, *Charles*², *Francis*¹) married Moses S. Haynesworth of South Carolina.

Reference: N. S. D. A. R. 67348; 71347.

+NATHANIEL McCALL⁴ (*George*³, *Charles*², *Francis*¹) mar. Sabina Burnett Long. Their son:

+WILLIAM ALEXANDER McCALL⁵ (*Nathaniel*⁴, *George*³, *Charles*², *Francis*¹) married Louisa Ann Dudley. Their daughter:

+MARIE LOUISE McCALL⁶ (*William A.*⁵, *Nathaniel*⁴, *George*³, *Charles*², *Francis*¹) married Theodore Henry Kuker.

They had two children (perhaps others.)

1. SOPHIE KUKER mar. C. C. Benton.
2. MARIE THEODORA KUKER mar. W. E. Kendall.

Reference: N. S. D. A. R. 65415; 65417; 65418; 51038.

Information of the George McCall Family in S. C. furnished to writer by Mrs. Walter Charles White of Gates Mill, Ohio.

DAVID McCALL³ OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA

DAVID McCALL³ (*Charles*², *Francis*¹) was born in South Carolina. He was a Revolutionary Soldier. Private 1782 in Colonel William Hill's South Carolina Regiment. On payroll of Captain Giles' Company. Reference: Revolutionary Documents relating to History of South Carolina during Revolutionary War, by A. S. Salley, Jr., page 67.

He applied for land in Georgia for Revolutionary service and August 6, 1786, received 200 acres of land in Effingham County, Georgia. (Book K. K. K. page 410). On July 16, 1823, Lewis Lanier of Screven County, Georgia, granted to David McCall, 100 acres in Screven and Effingham Counties. (From Deeds and Land Grants, Book L, page 156, Screven County). In Book C and D, page 35, David McCall³ and his wife Fanny McCall bought 50 acres of land for \$20.00 from James Brewer, paper witnessed by his brother William McCall³, Justice of Peace. He sold 100 acres to William Crawford for 20 pounds sterling, witnessed by his brother, George McCall. He bought land in Effingham County, 1786, 1792, 1795, and 1798.

He married Frances (called Fanny). Their names appear on Bulloch County Georgia Records.

Issue: four sons (perhaps other children):

1. SELAWAY.
2. JOHN.
- +3. DAVID mar. Ellender.
4. JAMES mar. Rebecca McMullen. They lived in Lowndes County.

+DAVID McCALL⁴ (*David*³, *Charles*², *Francis*¹) was born in Georgia. Married Ellender

+SARAH McCALL⁵ (*David*⁴, *David*³, *Charles*², *Francis*¹) born in Georgia, October 30, 1831, died at Valdosta, Georgia, about 1890. Married February 25, 1862, Joseph Williams Perry, born October 28, 1818; died Valdosta, Georgia, 1888. Their son:

+DAVID HENRY PERRY born Valdosta, Georgia, December 29, 1867, died January 15, 1919, at Monticello, Florida. Married July 14, 1894; Willa Douglas of Monticello, Florida. Their son:

+DAVID HENRY PERRY, JR. born July 16, 1895, at Monticello, Florida, married Jennie Blackston. They live at Asheville, North Carolina. He is assistant cashier of the American National Bank at Asheville.

They have one daughter:

+JANE DOUGLAS PERRY.

NANCY McCALL³ OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA

NANCY McCALL³ (*Charles*², *Francis*¹) born in South Carolina about 1772, married January 27, 1792, Stephen McCoy. (Record in Bulloch County, Georgia.) They lived in Bulloch County. He was a Revolutionary Soldier. To Stephen McCoy of South Carolina, issued August 10, 1785, two pounds, 17 shillings and one penny for 40 days militia duty 1782. Reference: Volume 10, Part 1, Page 10. Indents by A. S. Salley, Jr., of South Carolina.

Children:

1. ROBERT.

+2. MARY.

+MARY McCoy (*called Polly*) born 1798, married (1) Ellerbe; (2) January 16, 1820, Reuben H. Jones, born 1798. Issue: nine children by (2) husband:

+1. STEPHEN McCALL b. Sept. 5, 1821.

2. HENRY b. 1823.

3. JOHN D. b. 1825.

4. LAWRENCE N. b. 1828.

5. ROXCY ANN b. 1829.

6. PHOEBE S. b. 1831.

7. ROBERT W. F. b. 1833.

8. SARAH JANE b. 1835.

9. MARY ANN McCALL b. 1837.

+STEPHEN McCALL JONES b. September 5, 1821, died September 6, 1871; married December 31, 1846, Jane Wilson Orr, born September 28, 1827, died June 15, 1884.

+ELIZABETH C. JONES born November 18, 1863, married, May 18, 1888, Seaborn Manning Philips born March 17, 1863.

+MARY PHILIPS married James L. Mims. They live at Hawkinsville, Pulaski County, Georgia. She is a member of the United Daughters of the Confederacy and is now (1929) Regent of the Hawkinsville Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution.

References: N. S. D. A. R. Number 139377. (Revolutionary Soldiers Exum Philips and Charles McCall².) Records on File at Statesboro, Bulloch County, Georgia.

MARY McCALL³ OF GEORGIA.

MARY McCALL³ (*Charles², Francis¹*) was born in Bulloch County, Georgia, and married at the White Oak Church, Screven County, 1810, William Wright, an early settler of Columbia County, Georgia. They lived in Columbia County, then Augusta, Georgia, and finally settled on a plantation six miles from Appling, Georgia, where he was an influential and wealthy planter. He was a member of the State Legislature 1835. He is buried at Wrightsboro, Georgia. She died at the home of her son, Augustus Wright, "Glenwood" near Rome, Georgia.

Children:

- +1. AUGUSTUS ROMALDUS WRIGHT see later).
2. MOSES ROCHESTER WRIGHT mar. 1846 Elizabeth Harper at Cave Springs, Georgia.
3. EDWIN WRIGHT mar. Adriana Conner⁴ (*John W.³, George², James¹*).
4. ANN WRIGHT mar. Dr. Wheeler.

+AUGUSTUS ROMALDUS WRIGHT² born January 16, 1813, in the old Quaker settlement of Wrightsboro, Columbia County, Georgia. He attended the University of Georgia, (then Franklin College); and graduated 1833 from the famous Law School at Litchfield, Connecticut.

He was a member of Congress from Georgia; a member of the Confederate Congress, and also Colonel of the 38th Georgia Infantry in the Confederate Army. In 1835, he settled at Cassville, Georgia, and in

1850, removed to Rome, Georgia, where he died April 1, 1891. He was for years one of the most prominent lawyers of the State and was also Judge of the Supreme Court.

He married 1834 at Augusta, Georgia, Elizabeth Richardson, born 1820 (dau. of Armistead Richardson, a Soldier of the War of 1812, and also a Confederate Soldier, and his wife Elizabeth Griggs; and a granddaughter of Daniel Richardson, a Revolutionary Soldier and his wife Fanny Long).

Elizabeth (*Richardson*) Wright died 1845. He married (2) 1846, Adaline E. Allman, born 1828, near Asheville, North Carolina (dau. of Nelson Allman of Chattooga County, Georgia).

Children by (1) wife Elizabeth Richardson. 6 children:

1. WILLIAM.
2. MILLER mar. Sallie Park.
- +3. MARY mar. Francis C. Shropshire.
4. CHARLES.
5. ALEXANDER.

+MARY WRIGHT³ married Francis C. Shropshire, member of State Legislature; died 1862, a Confederate Soldier in the War Between the States.

Children:

1. BEULA SHROPSHIRE mar A. B. C. Mosely.
2. LIZZIE SHROPSHIRE.
3. OCTAVIA SHROPSHIRE mar. N. E. Adamson.
4. WESLEY SHROPSHIRE mar. Hattie Marshall. He was a lawyer, and a member of the State Legislature.

Children by (2) wife Adaline E. Allman. 11 children:

1. ALLMAN.
2. ROBERT TOOMBS.
- +3. SEABORN (see later).
4. MOSES mar. Bessie Berry (dau. of Thomas Berry of Rome, Ga.).
5. PAUL D. mar. Eudora Williamson (dau. of Judge Thomas Edwards Williamson and his wife Caroline A. Alexander). She was Regent of the Xavier Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, Rome, Ga.
6. CARLTON.
7. ADALINE.
8. ANN, and three others.

+SEABORN WRIGHT³, prominent lawyer of Rome, Georgia, member of the State Legislature many years, married Annie Moore (dau. of William Moore of Atlanta, Georgia).

Children :

1. BARRY mar. M. A. Phelan of Atlanta, Georgia.
- +2. LEWIS.
3. MAX.
4. GRAHAM.

+LEWIS WRIGHT⁴ of Rome, Georgia, married Evelyn Greene of Atlanta, Georgia, (dau. of William D. Greene and his wife Edmonia (*Long*) Harvey, and great-great-granddaughter of William Greene, Revolutionary Soldier of North Carolina, and great-great-granddaughter of William Clay, Revolutionary Soldier of Virginia; ancestors of Anna (*Greene*) Adair (*Mrs. Forrest*) of Atlanta, Georgia).

They have two children :

1. ELKIN WRIGHT.
2. ANNIE MOORE WRIGHT.

(They are the g-g-g-g-g-granddaughters of Francis McCall, a Revolutionary Soldier of Mecklenburg County, North Carolina and g-g-g-g-granddaughters of Charles McCall, Revolutionary Soldier of South Carolina.)

+From information furnished by Mrs. Pattie Stone of Cedar Bluff, Alabama, (daughter of Moses Rochester Wright and his wife Elizabeth Harper). "That William Wright¹ who married Mary McCall was the son of William Wright^A and his wife Miss Ray who had issue :

- +1. WILLIAM.
2. JOHN.
3. MOSES.
4. A DAUGHTER married Harmon.
5. A DAUGHTER married Winfrey.
6. A DAUGHTER married Neal."

LINES THROUGH CHARLES McCALL² AND HIS WIFE
CELETE ANN WILLIAMS; AND WILLIAM McCALL³
AND HIS (1) WIFE, ANN FLETCHER.

1. GEORGE ROBERT FRANCIS McCALL⁴ of Georgia and Florida.
THROUGH WILLIAM McCALL³ AND (2) WIFE, MARY PEARCE
(OR PIERCE.)

1. REVEREND JOSHUA WILLIAM PEARCE McCALL⁴ of Georgia and
Florida.

2. REVEREND CHARLES H. McCALL⁴ of Georgia and Allied Families.
(Two Lines, No. 1 and No. 2.)

GEORGE ROBERT FRANCIS McCALL⁴ OF
GEORGIA AND FLORIDA.

GEORGE ROBERT FRANCIS McCALL⁴ (*William*³, *Charles*², *Francis*¹)
was born in Screven County, Georgia, July 28, 1794. Was educated for
a physician. He entered land in 1838, in what is now Brooks County,
Georgia, and Madison County, Florida. On Ancilla Creek he built a
large grist mill and later put up the first saw-mill in South Georgia. He
lived later in Madison County, Florida. He died November, 1844.

He married June 15, 1817, Luvincia Fain, born in Telfair County,
Georgia, January 15, 1801, died June 26, 1885, (daughter of Thomas
Fain, and granddaughter of William Fain, Revolutionary Soldier, born
in Ireland and buried at Knoxville, Tennessee). Issue: Eleven children.

Reference: Page 1068-1071. Savannah and South Georgia by
Harden.

MARY SUSANNAH McCALL⁵ (*George R. F.*⁴, *William*³, *Charles*²,
*Francis*¹) was born in Telfair County, Georgia, July 12, 1832, and died
in Brooks County, Georgia, June 26, 1893. Married in 1854 Thomas
Johnson Christian⁴ (*Gabriel*³, *John*², *Gilbert*¹), born 1822, died 1885.

Issue: Ten children.

1. MARY BLAIR.
2. THOMAS ADDISON.
3. REBECCA LUVINCIA.
4. FRANK GILMER.
5. MOSES NATHANIEL.
6. HOPE HULL.
7. MARTHA VIRGINIA.

8. GEORGE ROBERT.
9. JULIA ANN mar. William T. Hardee.
10. CORA HULL.

Reference: N. S. D. A. R. 82926; 89218.

JOSHUA WILLIAM PEARCE McCALL⁴ OF
GEORGIA AND FLORIDA.

JOSHUA WILLIAM PEARCE McCALL⁴ (*William*³, *Charles*², *Francis*¹) was born 1801 in Screven County, Georgia; was clerk of the Middle-Ground Baptist Church. He was a Baptist minister. Chaplain in the Confederate Army, in the War Between the States. Lived at San Pedro and Madison, Florida. He married Mary Trowell, Charleston, South Carolina, born 1810, died 1880. He died in 1864 in Florida.

Children:

1. MARY d. y.
2. WILLIAM, Lieutenant, a Confederate Soldier.
3. ELIZABETH.
4. HANNAH REBECCA.
5. HARRIET AURELIA.
- +6. MOSES PORTER mar. (1) Julia Ellison; (2) Mrs. Calhoun.
7. ELIZA MAYS.
8. FRANCIS, Confederate Soldier.
11. JEANNETTE WITHERSPOON b. 1849, mar. 1874, Judge Raymond Cay of Tallahassee, Florida. A Confederate Soldier. (No issue).
12. ANNA HASELTINE.
13. JOSEPH TROWELL.

+MOSES PORTER McCALL⁵ (*Joshua W. P.*⁴, *William*³, *Charles*², *Francis*¹) married (1) Julia F. Ellison; (2) Mrs. Calhoun, and had two children. Lived in Florida.

Children by (1) wife, Julia F. Ellison:

1. CAY mar. Mary Ella Logan (dau. of James L. and Viola (*Wilbanks*) Logan of Atlanta, Georgia). They died at Asheville, North Carolina. No issue.
2. BENJAMIN F. mar. Mary Charlotte Farnboch. They live at Sarasota, Florida. (Their daughter, Mary Eva McCall, only name known to writer.)
3. JOSHUA.
4. MARY.

Reference: Information furnished by Judge Raymond Cay of Tallahassee, Florida.

REVEREND CHARLES H. McCALL OF GEORGIA AND
ALLIED FAMILIES

(Number 1.)

Allied Families: 1. Vincent A. Tharpe, Virginia; 2. Jesse Miller, South Carolina; 3. Howell Rose (not traced), South Carolina.

1. George Williams, Virginia; 2. Edward Boykin, Virginia, and 3. Stephen Pearce (or Pierce), Virginia, are not included, as they appear elsewhere in this book.

CHARLES H. McCALL⁴ (*William*³, *Charles*², *Francis*¹) born in Screven County, Georgia, March 14, 1804. Moved to Marion County, Georgia, 1844. He was a planter, merchant; Judge of the Inferior Court; Member of the State Legislature as Representative from Marion County and Senator from District; and was ordained a minister of the Missionary Baptist Church at eighty years of age. He married (1) Miss Boynton; (2) Lucinda Ann (*Tharpe*) Lowe, (dau. of Jeremiah Allen Tharpe).

Children by (1) wife:

1. HAWKINS, died at Richmond, Virginia. Confederate Soldier.
2. GEORGIA mar. Lige Tharpe. Issue: A. Homer; B. McCall; C. George.
3. TABITHA mar. (as second wife) Lige Tharpe. Issue: A. Neda; B. Mercer; C. Annie; D. Will.

Children by (2) wife: Lucinda Ann (*Tharpe*) Lowe.

1. VIRGIL d. y.
- +2. JEREMIAH KOSSUTH mar. Sarah Lucretia Culberson (see later).
3. HANNAH mar. Wesley Jefferson. Issue: A. Alice; B. Mamie; C. Sallie; D. Eva; E. Myrtle; F. Sims.
- +4. C. HORACE mar. Willie Miller (see later).
5. NETTIE mar. Thomas E. Allen. Issue: A. Thomas; B. McCall; C. Charles H.
6. MATTIE mar. R. E. Clements. Issue: A. Charles mar. (1) Hattie Harvey; (2) Effie Bethune; B. Dovie mar. Gordon Lowe; C. Emmert mar. Lucile Clegg; D. Hattie mar. W. W. Sheppard; E. Bob mar. Marguerite Montfort; F. Horace mar. Carolyn Crittenden.

+C. HORACE McCALL⁵ (*Charles H.*⁴, *William*³, *Charles*², *Francis*¹) born Marion County, Georgia, April 4, 1858. Lived at Buena Vista, Georgia. Banker and planter. Married in 1882 Willie Miller (dau. of Major E. W. Miller). They moved to Atlanta, Georgia. She died in Atlanta, Georgia. He died at Dublin, Georgia, 1930.

Issue: One daughter,

+HELEN McCALL.

+HELEN McCALL⁶ (*C. Horace*⁵, *Charles H.*⁴, *William*³, *Charles*², *Francis*¹) born Buena Vista, Georgia. Removed with her parents to Atlanta, Georgia. Attended Lucy Cobb Institute; member John Laurens Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution; Oconee Chapter, U. D. C., and is now (1930) First Vice-President of the Georgia Division, United Daughters of the Confederacy. She married Izzie Bashinski of Dublin, Georgia, where they now reside.

Issue: Three children, all born at Dublin, Georgia.

1. HORACE McCALL BASHINSKI.
 2. HELEN McCALL BASHINSKI.
 3. ISADORE BASHINSKI.
-

Revolutionary Soldiers: 1. Francis McCall¹; 2. Charles McCall²; 3. William McCall³; 4. Vincent A. Tharpe; 5. Jesse Miller.

VINCENT A. THARPE OF VIRGINIA AND GEORGIA.

VINCENT A. THARPE¹, born in Wales 1760; emigrated to America and settled in Virginia. Removed to South Carolina before 1775. He was a Revolutionary Soldier, a private under General Francis Marion in South Carolina and being a gunsmith by trade, was detailed to make guns for the Continental Army. Reference: N. S. D. A. R. Numbers 42176; 62911; 69756; 100553.

He removed with his family after the Revolutionary War to Warren County, Georgia, and in 1810 settled in Twiggs County, Georgia. He was ordained as a Baptist minister 1800 and was instrumental in founding Baptist Churches in Twiggs County, then on the frontier. Pastor of Stone Creek Baptist Church, Twiggs County, 14 years, and served as Moderator of the Ebenezer Baptist Association many years.

He married (2) 1780, Sarah Persons, born 1764 in South Carolina. She died 1822. He died 1820 in Twiggs County.

Issue by (2) wife: Four children (perhaps others):

- +1. JEREMIAH ALLEN married Jane Dunn (see later).
2. WILLIAM mar. Martha Davis (N. S. D. A. R. 100553).
3. CHADWICK A. mar. Elizabeth A Baptist minister.
4. JOHN mar. Obedience (*or Elizabeth*) Hatcher.

+JEREMIAH ALLEN THARPE² (*Vincent A.*¹) born in South Carolina in 1786. Removed to Warren County and then to Twiggs County, Georgia. He was a Soldier of the War of 1812. Drew land as a Soldier in Twiggs County, Georgia. Second Section, 4th District, No. 180 (page 70 Cherokee Land Lottery by James F. Smith). He married Jane Dunn. Both are buried in Twiggs County, Georgia.

+LUCINDA ANN THARPE³ (*Jeremiah A.*², *Vincent A.*¹) born in Twiggs County, Georgia, 1820, married (1) George Yancey Lowe.

Issue: One daughter, Mary Jane Lowe mar. Leroy Felton. They had three children:

1. (JUDGE) WILLIAM H. FELTON of Macon, Georgia, married Mary Ellen Johnston (dau. of William B. Johnston of Macon, Georgia).
2. EULA LOWE FELTON married Edward Willingham of Macon, Georgia. Their daughter Eula Willingham married C. M. Council of Americus, Georgia.
3. SON.

Lucinda Ann (*Tharpe*) Lowe married (2) Charles H. McCall⁴ (*William*³, *Charles*², *Francis*¹).

(*See McCall Family.*)

JESSE MILLER OF SOUTH CAROLINA.

JESSE MILLER¹, born about 1750, York County, South Carolina, died in Georgia, 1840. Married about 1785, Martha (*called Patsy*) Rose (daughter of Howell and Amy Rose). Lived in Georgia 1783 to 1790. Returned to Camden District, York County, South Carolina, for some years.

He was a Revolutionary Soldier. Served under Colonel Greenbury Lee. Received 287 1-2 acres of land in Washington County, Georgia, 1784 for his services as a Revolutionary Soldier. In Cherokee Land Lottery, Jesse Miller, Revolutionary Soldier drew Lot 202, Section 3,

District 28, Harris County, Georgia. References: N. S. D. A. R. 191391; Senate Documents, Volume 16, No. 219, 56th Congress, pages 347-368.

Children: (order of birth not known):

1. ANN mar. (1) Young; (2) Durham.
2. SUSAN mar. William McCollum.
- +3. EMPSON mar. Elizabeth
4. SARAH mar. Bruce.
5. REBECCA mar. Tatum.
6. MARGARET b. 1797, mar. in 1818 Michael Burtz (son of Michael Burtz, a Revolutionary Soldier). They removed to Georgia, 1829.
7. MARY.
8. JAMES.
9. GEORGE.
10. HOWELL.
11. WILLIAM.

+EMPSON MILLER² (*Jesse*¹) born in York County, South Carolina, May 29, 1789, married Elizabeth born March 2, 1794. They migrated to Georgia and settled in Columbia County. Their son:

+E. W. MILLER³ (*Empson*², *Jesse*¹) born in Columbia (now Warren) County, Georgia, April 13, 1821. Settled in Marion County, Georgia, 1843. Moved to Buena Vista, Georgia, 1848. First Ordinary of Marion County, 1852. Lawyer, owner of newspaper, Buena Vista Advertiser, 1855. Member of the State Legislature many years. He was a Confederate Soldier. Major in 1861 and served with distinction 1861-1865. He married (1) 1856 Sallie Jones, born January 6, 1832, died July 4, 1877; married (2) Fannie (*Ethridge*) Butler, widow. He died September 4, 1892.

Children by (1) wife:

1. EDWARD J. mar. Belle Morgan. 5 children.
2. THOMAS mar. Robert Leonard. 4 children.
- +3. WILLIE mar. C. Horace McCall (see later).
4. CALLIE mar. Judge William D. Crawford³ (*Samuel*², *William*¹).
5. RADAH mar. Andrew Ashurst. Lived in Florida.
- +6. BRICK STONEWALL mar. Bessie Wooten. Lives in Columbus, Georgia.

BRICK STONEWALL MILLER⁴ born in Marion County, Georgia, February 14, 1868. Graduate of University of Georgia. Is now (1930) one

of the most prominent lawyers in Georgia, and has been for many years President of the Board of Trustees of the State Teachers' College, Athens, Georgia, and a Trustee of the University of Georgia.

WILLIE MILLER⁴ (*E. W.*³, *Empson*², *Jesse*¹) born 1861, married 1882, C. Horace McCall¹ (*Charles H.*⁴, *William*³, *Charles*², *Francis*¹).

(*See McCall Family.*)

References: Georgia Memoirs by Governor Northen. Family Records of Frank P. Burtz, Canton, Georgia. Information furnished by Mrs. Helen McCall Bashinski, Dublin, Georgia.

REVEREND CHARLES H. McCALL OF GEORGIA AND ALLIED FAMILIES

(Number 2)

ALLIED FAMILIES: 1. Andrew Culbertson, Pennsylvania; 2. John Wilkerson, Georgia; 3. John Heard, Virginia; 4. Thomas Faulkner, Virginia; 5. Peter Gilliam, Virginia; 6. Robert Morrow, Maryland; 7. Thomas Ewing, Maryland.

Other ancestral lines (already mentioned in this book) are: 1. George Williams, Virginia; 2. Edward Boykin, Virginia; 3. Stephen Pearce, Virginia; 4. Vincent A. Tharpe, South Carolina.

CHARLES H. McCALL⁴ (*William*³, *Charles*², *Francis*¹) born March 14, 1804, married (2) Lucinda Ann (*Tharpe*) Lowe.

(*See Charles McCall⁴ Family, Number 1*)

+JEREMIAH KOSSUTH McCALL⁵ (*Charles H.*⁴, *William*³, *Charles*², *Francis*¹) born November 1, 1849, married Sarah Lucretia Culberson, born November 25, 1854. They live at Atlanta, Georgia. Charter members of the Ponce de Leon Avenue Baptist Church.

Children:

1. CULBERSON mar. Lived in New York. Died 1929.
2. MAE BYRD mar. Lon J. Leary, Atlanta, Georgia. No issue.

3. LEILA ANNETTE mar. Rush Kress of New York. She died October 8, 1915. Had two children: 1. Jack Culberson; 2. Sylvia Adelaide mar. Charles Abrey of Ramsey, New Jersey.
4. MARY POPE mar. Oct. 4, 1911, at Atlanta, Georgia, Edgar Hugh Daniel (son of James T. and Alice (*Gray*) Daniel of Columbus, Georgia). They live at Atlanta, Georgia. One son, Hugh McCall Daniel. He graduated 1930 from High School, Atlanta, Ga., and won a Scholarship at Washington and Lee University, Virginia.
- +5. ANNIE WILL mar. Edward W. Cauthorn (see later).

+ANNIE WILL McCALL⁶ (*Jeremiah K.⁵, Charles H.⁴, William⁸, Charles², Francis¹*) married in Atlanta, Georgia, Edward W. Cauthorn (son of Thomas E. Cauthorn and his wife, Maude Goldsmith (daughter of Jere W. Goldsmith and his wife, Mary Meador, of Atlanta, Georgia).) They live at Atlanta, Georgia. She is a member of the Young Matrons' Circle, Tallulah Falls School, and the Primrose Garden Club.

They have one child:

THOMAS E. CAUTHORN, born in Atlanta, Georgia.

Revolutionary Soldiers: 1. Francis McCall¹; 2. Charles McCall²; 3. William McCall³; 4. Vincent A. Tharpe; 5. Joseph Culbertson; 6. David Culbertson; 7. John Wilkerson; 8. Peter Gilliam (*Gillem*); 9. Robert Morrow; 10. Col. Thomas Ewing.

ANDREW CULBERTSON OF PENNSYLVANIA

ANDREW CULBERTSON¹ emigrated to America from Londonberry, Ireland, and settled in Kennett Township, Chester County, Pennsylvania, before 1726. Moved 1728, to Hopewell Township, Lancaster, and finally settled at Shippensburg, Pennsylvania. He married Janet After his death in 1747, she married John Miller.

Children:

1. SAMUEL, moved to Tennessee.
- +2. ANDREW mar. Esther (see later).
3. ELIZABETH mar. William Kerr.
4. JANE mar. Oliver Culbertson.
5. JAMES died unmarried 1763.
6. ROBERT mar. Elizabeth (*Davis*) (*Jameson*) Irwin.
7. MARTHA mar. Gideon Miller.
8. MARGARET d. y.
9. SARAH mar. John Breckenridge.
10. REBECCA mar. (1) Park; (2) Cravenston.

+ANDREW CULBERTSON² (*Andrew*¹) married Esther Moved from near Chambersburg, Pennsylvania, 1751, to Augusta County, Virginia, then to New River (now Summers County), West Virginia.

Children :

1. JOHN.
2. JAMES.
3. ROBERT.
- +4. JOSEPH. (See later.)
5. SAMUEL.
6. SARAH.

+JOSEPH CULBERTSON³ (*Andrew*², *Andrew*¹) born at New River, moved to Henrico County, Virginia. He married Agnes in 1760. They moved to Caswell County, North Carolina, after the Revolutionary war, but returned to Virginia in 1793. He is buried two miles north of Fort Blackmore on the Church River, Scott County, Virginia. His wife administered the estate, 1805. He was a Revolutionary Soldier, enlisted in Henrico County, Virginia, 1776, served in the Fourth Virginia Line under Captain Daniel Gildern. Pension was granted to his wife for his services March 3, 1830. Reference: War Department—Pension of Agnes Culbertson, Volume 2, page 11, 1835.

Children :

- +1. DAVID mar. Clara Browning (see later).
2. JAMES (1764-1823) mary Mary Kilgore (Revolutionary Soldier).
3. JOSEPH.
4. WILLIAM.
5. ROBERT, killed by the Indians.

+DAVID CULBERTSON⁴ (*Joseph*³, *Andrew*², *Andrew*¹) born 1762, in Virginia, moved with his parents to Caswell County, North Carolina, where he married February 24, 1782, Clara Browning of Caswell (then Pendleton) County, North Carolina. He died in Greene County, Georgia, 1796, and his widow married (2) Jonathan Haralson. (She had three children by (2) marriage—Jonathan, Kinchen and Hugh. Hugh Haralson was the father of Mrs. John B. Gordon, Mrs. Pace and Mrs. Logan Bleckley of Georgia.)

David Culbertson⁴ was a Revolutionary Soldier of North Carolina and received a grant of land for his services in Franklin County, Georgia. (Reference—Roster of the Revolution by Knight—Land grants of

Georgia). He moved to Greene County, Georgia, 1792. His will was probated June 15, 1796.

Children:

1. ISAAC mar. Mary Houston (grandfather of Hubert L. Culbertson of Atlanta, Georgia).
2. JEREMIAH.
3. JOHN.
- +4. JAMES mar. (1) Sarah M. Wilkerson; (2) Libby Ashford, widow.
5. DAVID B. mar. Lucy Wilkerson (their son, David B. Jr., mar. Eugenia Kimball, and their son Charles A. Culbertson was Governor of Texas).

+JAMES CULBERSON⁵ (*David*⁴, *Joseph*³, *Andrew*², *Andrew*¹) born 1788, Greene County, Georgia, died 1863, LaGrange, Georgia. Married (1) Greene County, Sarah Wilkerson, born 1791, died 1862, (daughter of Sherwood Wilkerson; granddaughter of John Wilkerson, a Revolutionary Soldier. Lived in Greene County, Georgia. Reference: List Soldiers of the Line, page 624. Smith's History of Georgia).

James Culberson⁵ was one of the early settlers of Troup County, Georgia, 1826. Representative in State Legislature, 1849; member of Convention, 1850.

Children by (1) wife—Sarah Wilkerson:

1. ELIZA mar. A. G. Hightower.
2. MARTHA A. mar. (1) Thomas Cox; (2) Thomas J. Thornton and had three children, viz: A. John Pope Thornton mar. Katherine Willis (their daughter, Elizabeth mar. Ernest Kontz of Atlanta, Georgia.); B. Alfred E. Thornton mar. Leila Austell of Atlanta, Georgia. Three children: 1. Austell; 2. Alfred E., Jr. mar. Edna McCandless, and 3. Jane mar. Alfred Kennedy. They live at Atlanta, Ga; C. Martha Thornton mar. Henry Banks of LaGrange, Georgia.
3. MARY L. mar. A. H. Borders. Moved to Alabama.
4. T. S. mar. (1) Cornelia Lewis; (2) Dovie Nicholson; (3) widow Morgan. Moved to Texas.
- +5. JOHN POPE mar. Romelia Bird (see later).
6. SARAH A. mar. Dr. Dudley Sneed (their daughter Mary Sneed married Tobe Hall, and their daughter, Annie May Hall married Horace Lanier of West Point, Georgia).
7. MARGARET mar. General Joseph W. B. Edwards.

+JOHN POPE CULBERSON⁶ (*James⁵, David⁴, Joseph³, Andrew², Andrew¹*) born in Troup County, Georgia, married, 1853, Romelia Bird. Lived at LaGrange, Georgia. Member House of Representatives, State Legislature. He was a Confederate Soldier in the War Between the States. Died at LaGrange, Georgia.

Children:

- +1. SARAH LUCRETIA mar. Jeremiah Kossuth McCall.
2. JOHN POPE, JR.
3. JOSEPH.
4. FANNIE.
5. LILA ROMELIA mar. (1) G. W. Bishop; (2) F. O. Headley.
6. MARY LEE mar. S. L. Ivy.
7. ANNIE P. mar. (1) Marion S. Perry—one child, Katherine Perry. She mar. (2) Edward Brantley. Katherine Perry mar. June, 1918, Jack Pappenheimer of Atlanta, Georgia. They have two children: (1) Anne Pappenheimer; 2. Marie Pappenheimer.

+SARAH LUCRETIA CULBERSON⁷ (*John P.⁶, James⁵, David⁴, Joseph³, Andrew², Andrew¹*) married Jeremiah Kossuth McCall⁵ (*Charles H.⁴, William³, Charles², Francis¹*).

(*See Charles H. McCall⁴ Family.*)

JOHN HEARD OF VIRGINIA

JOHN HEARD¹, an Irish Earl, County Tyrone, Ireland, in 1719, so tradition says, used a pitchfork on a minister of the Established Church of England about tithes, and on this account emigrated to America in 1720, with six sons and five daughters (names of daughters not known) and settled in Hanover County, Virginia. One of his sons remained in Ireland to settle his father's property and joined him in Virginia, 1721. His wife died in Ireland.

Issue: Seven sons and five daughters.

- +1. STEPHEN mar Mary Falkner (see later).
2. JOHN mar. Bridgett (The parents of Stephen Heard³, Governor of Georgia in 1781; who was a Revolutionary Soldier of Georgia. Lived at Heard's Fort, Elbert County, Georgia.)
3. CHARLES mar. Margaret
4. JAMES.
5. THOMAS.
6. JESSE.
7. GEORGE.

+STEPHEN HEARD² (*John*¹) born in Ireland about 1695, came with his father to America, 1720. Married in Virginia, Mary Falkner (about 1700-1780) daughter of Thomas Falkner from Wales, who had settled in Hanover County, Virginia. He died in Pittsylvania County, Virginia; his will was probated September 23, 1774.

Children:

1. THOMAS (1742-1808) mar. Elizabeth Fitzpatrick. He was a Revolutionary Soldier (Ancestor of Mrs. James Osgood Wynn (*Adelaide Evans*) of Atlanta, Georgia. Member of Atlanta Chapter, D. A. R. National number 94572).
2. JOHN mar. Six children. Revolutionary Soldier.
3. STEPHEN mar. twice. 11 children. Revolutionary Soldier.
4. GEORGE mar. 5 children. Revolutionary Soldier.
5. JESSE mar. Judith Wilkerson. Revolutionary Soldier (Ancestor of Miss Katherine Wooten, Washington, D. C. Member Joseph Habersham Chapter, D. A. R., Atlanta, Ga.)
6. SUSAN mar. Israel Standifer.
7. MARY mar. William Heard—one son.
- +8. ANN mar. Peter Gilliam (*Gillem*) (See later).

ANN HEARD³ (*Stephen*², *John*¹) born 1744, in Virginia, died in Georgia, 1780; married 1758, in Virginia, Peter Gilliam (or Gillem) born 1737—died 1809. He was a Revolutionary Soldier of Pittsylvania County, Virginia; served under General Daniel Morgan. Received a grant of land for his services in Wilkes County, Georgia, 1784. They removed to Georgia. References: List of Certified Soldiers in Georgia by Lucien L. Knight. Land Grants to Revolutionary Soldiers.

Children:

1. CHARLES (not traced).
2. SARAH (*Sallie*) mar. Ewing Morrow (their daughter Margaret Ewing Morrow mar. Zacheriah Cox—the ancestors of Colonel Charles Cox of Atlanta, Georgia, who married Grace Goldsmith).
3. MARY mar. Reeves of Virginia.
4. PATSY mar. Williams of Greene County, Georgia.
- +5. ANN mar. Joseph Morrow (brother of Ewing Morrow). See later.
6. BETSEY mar. Prince of Alabama.

+ANN GILLIAM (1759-1819) married Joseph Morrow (1749-1823), (the son of Robert Morrow and his wife, Margaret Ewing. Robert Morrow was born in Ireland 1742, died in Cecil County, Maryland, 1782. He was a Revolutionary Soldier, in 1776, was ensign in the 2nd Mary-

land Battalion, Flying Camp. He married, 1767, Margaret Ewing, born 1751, died 1803. She was the daughter of Colonel Thomas Ewing, Revolutionary Soldier. He was Colonel, 1776, of the 3rd Battalion, Maryland Flying Camp. He was born in Baltimore, Maryland, married 1750, Margaret born 1732. Died in Cecil County, Maryland.).

References. N. S. D. A. R. number 100557. Papers of Mrs. John D. Pope (*Alice Hay*) of Albany, Georgia; the First Vice Regent, Georgia D. A. R. 1928-1930.

+MARGARET MORROW (daughter of Robert Morrow and his wife, Ann Gilliam) born 1774, died 1844; married in 1789, Sherwood Wilkerson (born 1768, died 1848). Their daughter:

+SARAH M. WILKERSON married James Culberson. (The name is Culbertson or Culberson.)

(*See Culberson Family*)

COAT OF ARMS: *Argent, A neptune crowned with an eastern crown of gold, his trident sable-headed, or, issuing from a strong ocean, the left hand grasping the head of a ship mast appearing above the waves as part of the wreck, all proper; on a chief azure the Artic polar star of the first, between two water bougets of the second.*

CREST: *A swan with wings elevated argent beaked and membered sable, charged on the breast with a rose gules, barbed and seeded proper, ducally crowned, collared and chained or livery, white, blue with plated buttons. (Somersetshire.)*

MOTTO: *Nanfragus in portum.*

References: The Heard Family compiled by Mrs. James Osgood Wynn (Adelaide Evans) of Atlanta, Georgia. The Heard Family compiled by Mrs. A. C. M. Wall. Records State Capitol, Atlanta, Georgia; Joseph Habersham Historical Collections, Vol. 2.

LINES THROUGH CHARLES McCALL² AND HIS WIFE CELETE
ANN WILLIAMS; WILLIAM McCALL³ AND HIS WIFE ANN
FLETCHER; MOSES N. McCALL, SR.⁴, AND HIS
(1) WIFE CAROLINE GRINER.

1. REVEREND GEORGE ROBERT McCALL⁵ of Georgia.
-

THROUGH MOSES N. McCALL, SR.⁴ AND HIS (2) WIFE, CATH-
ERINE (*PORTER*) DOPSON.

1. DR. DANIEL TUCKER McCALL⁵ of Georgia.
2. EVELYN PORTER McCALL⁵ of Georgia and Allied Families.
3. DR. CHARLES P. McCALL⁵ of Georgia and Allied Families.

(Including THOMAS McCALL² (*Francis*¹) of South Carolina and Georgia; and RACHEL McCALL², his wife, daughter of JAMES McCALL¹ of Pennsylvania and North Carolina).

REVEREND GEORGE ROBERT McCALL⁵ OF GEORGIA.

+GEORGE ROBERT McCALL⁵ (*Moses N.*⁴, *William*³, *Charles*², *Francis*¹), son of Moses N. McCall⁴ and his (1) wife Caroline Griner, was born in Screven County, Georgia, February 17, 1829. He united with the Black Creek Baptist Church, 1844. Graduated in the literary department of Mercer University with honors in 1853, and from the theological department in 1854. Was ordained September 24, 1854, by a presbytery summoned by the Middle Ground Baptist Church. Served as pastor first at Richland Church, Twiggs County, January 1, 1855, and preached to the Providence Church in Wilkinson County, to the Stone Creek and Beech Spring Churches in Twiggs County, to the Evergreen and Blue Spring Churches in Pulaski County.

In 1865, he was pastor of the Baptist Church at Hawkinsville; then the First Baptist Church at Griffin, Georgia, for many years. Was Secretary of the Southern Baptist Convention; Secretary Georgia Baptist Convention for over twenty-five years; Moderator of his own District Association; Secretary and Treasurer of the Board of Trustees of Mercer University for many years until his death in 1895. He was an able educator also. Lived at Macon, Georgia, many years.

He was one of the first men in the Baptist denomination in the State of Georgia. High toned and honorable in all his dealings, he was one of the most beloved of ministers and as a citizen he was respected and honored by all, a useful man who wielded a great influence wherever known.

He married (1) Mary Ann Evans of Screven County, Georgia (dau. of Hezekiah Evans and his wife Sarah Moore, and granddaughter of John Moore and his wife Marcia McCall; great-granddaughter of Thomas McCall and his wife Rachel McCall; and great-great-granddaughter of Francis McCall¹ and James McCall¹.)

Children :

1. BENJAMIN.
2. GEORGE.
3. HARRIET (*called Hattie*) mar. William Taylor. They had six children: A. George; B. William; C. Amanda; D. Irene; E. Emmert; F. Ethel lives at Hawkinsville, Georgia. She is a member of Hawkinsville Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution. N. S. D. A. R. 213353.

REVEREND GEORGE ROBERT McCALL married (2) Allie Edwards.

Children :

1. WALKER married Mary E. DeVaughn of Montezuma, Georgia (dau. of James E. DeVaughn and his wife, Virginia Sarah McClendon). They had two daughters, Porter and Emmie. She married (2) Duke Pearce of Hawkinsville, Ga.
2. CAROLINE.
3. WILLIAM EDWARDS.
4. HOWARD.
5. CLARA.
6. EMMIE died at Griffin, Georgia.
7. THOMAS mar. Cordelia Dessau (dau. of Washington Dessau of Macon, Georgia.)
8. ALLIE mar. W. A. Farmer in Macon, Georgia. They had two children: A. Augustus Farmer; B. Gladys McCall Farmer mar. Harold Joyce. They live at Roland Park, Maryland.
- +9. HENRY BUNN (see later).
10. WARREN.
11. HILLYER.

+HENRY BUNN McCALL⁶ (*George R.*⁵, *Moses N.*⁴, *William*³, *Charles*², *Francis*¹) married Mary Catherine Steinmyer (dau. of W. H. Steinmyer of South Carolina). They live at Sanford, Florida.

Children :

1. HENRY BUNN McCALL, JR.⁷ married Lillian McMillan (dau. of H. L. McMillan of South Carolina). Issue: Henry Bunn McCall, III⁸. They live at Sanford, Florida.
2. GEORGE EMMERT McCALL⁷ mar. Mae Conoley (dau. of J. L. Conoley of Georgia.) Issue: May Conoley McCall⁸. They live at Sanford, Florida.
3. EDWARD STEINMYER McCALL⁷.
4. FREDERICK WARREN McCALL⁷.

References: Baptist Compendium, 1881; History of Mercer Baptist Association by Harris.

*The author appreciates very much the kindness of Mr. Henry Bunn McCall, Sr., in the loan of the McCall Family Tree, compiled by Reverend George Robert McCall. This Family Tree has been of untold value to the writer in the research work of the McCall Family.

DOCTOR DANIEL TUCKER McCALL⁵ OF GEORGIA.

+DR. DANIEL TUCKER McCALL⁵ (*Moses N.⁴, William³, Charles², Francis¹*), son of Moses N. McCall⁴ and his (2) wife Catherine (*Porter*) Dopson, was born in Sylvania, Georgia, November 30, 1845. He graduated at the State Medical College, Augusta, Georgia, and settled as a physician in Sylvania, Georgia. In 1887, Dr. McCall moved to Floyd County, Georgia, and died in Rome, Ga., July, 1919. He was one of the most prominent physicians in North Georgia; and a most influential man in all civic and cultural affairs of his adopted city. Was a very active Mason and a member of the Baptist Church. He served as a Confederate Soldier in the War Between the States.

He married Katherine Turner, born in Floyd County, Georgia, 1855 (dau. of Capt. John W. Turner of the Coosa River District, a Confederate Soldier; served several years in the State Legislature from Floyd County; died 1893, age 63 years.)

Children :

1. JENNIE (*Virginia*) mar. Dr. J. S. Daniel of Rome, Georgia. Issue: A. Catherine; B. Virginia; C. Myra; D. Shelley; E. Sibo; F. Alvin.
- +2. JOHN TURNER.
3. MOSES TUCKER.
4. WILLIAM CLEM.
5. CHARLES W.

+DR. JOHN TURNER MCCALL⁶ (*Daniel*⁵, *Moses* *N.*⁴, *William*³, *Charles*², *Francis*¹) was born at Cave Spring, Georgia, June 22, 1882. Married September 17, 1908, at Rome, Georgia, Bessie Kay (dau. of J. T. Kay of Rome, Georgia). She is a graduate of Shorter College and an accomplished musician.

Dr. John Turner McCall entered the Atlanta College of Physicians, now known as Emory College, and graduated in 1904 with an M. D. degree. In 1904-1905 he attended the New York Polyclinic. Returned to Rome, Georgia, in 1905, where he entered partnership with his father. Since 1923, he has concentrated his attention upon surgical work and is recognized among the medical fraternity as one of the leading physicians of Georgia.

In 1927 he spent the year in Europe and attended Medical Colleges there. He is now owner of the Francis Berrien Hospital at Rome and head of the staff. He has frequently attended the clinics of the Mayo brothers.

He was a Soldier of the World War, 1917-1918. Volunteered for service and was appointed Surgeon with the rank of Captain for the aviation field at Dora Field, Florida.

He is a member of the Baptist Church; Past President of Floyd County and the 7th District of Georgia Medical Societies, a member of the Georgia State, the Southern and American Medical Associations. A Mason; member of the Rotary Club; and the Coosa Country Club of Rome.

They have one child: John Turner McCall, Jr., born September 6, 1911.

References: History of Georgia by Clarke Howell, Sr.; History of Floyd County, Georgia, by Battey.

*Some McCall marriages recorded in Bulloch County, Georgia:

Elizabeth McCall mar. Eli Kennedy, May 29, 1815.

Sarah McCall mar. Simeon Fraser, Jan. 8, 1816.

Harriet McCall mar. Henry Milton, Aug. 24, 1815.

Sarah McCall mar. James Griner, June 24, 1816.

William McCall mar. Mary B. Evans, Mar. 4, 1818.

Ellen McCall mar. Nathaniel Long, Jan. 8, 1822.

Selety Ann McCall mar. William Thorne, Mar. 1, 1822.

Mary McCall mar. Benjamin Griner, 1823.

Elhannon McCall mar. Mary Griner, Mar. 1, 1822.

EVELYN PORTER McCALL⁵ OF GEORGIA AND ALLIED FAMILIES.

Allied Families: 1. Peter Kittles, South Carolina; 2. Thomas Lovett, Georgia; 3. William J. Hobby, Connecticut and Georgia; 4. Thomas Porter (not traced); 5. Elijah Clarke, Georgia; 6. Robert Livingston, New York; 7. Johannes Van Brugh, New York; 8. Dirk Ten Broeck, New York; 9. Thomas Johnson, Jamaica, West Indies; 10. Rip Van Dam, New York; 11. Philip Pieterse Schuyler, New York; 12. Killian Van Rensselaer, New York; 13. Oloff Stevense Van Cortlandt, New York; 14. Andre De Veaux, South Carolina; 15. William Palmer, South Carolina; 16. Landgrave Edmund Bellinger, the Carolinas; 17. John Barnwell, South Carolina; 18. John Chaplin, South Carolina; 19. John Ladson, South Carolina; 20. Benjamin Lyons, Virginia, and others.

1. George Williams, Virginia; 2. William Fletcher, South Carolina; 3. Edward Boykin, Virginia, are not included in this place as they appear elsewhere in the book.

EVELYN PORTER McCALL⁵ (dau. of Moses N. McCall⁴, *William*³, *Charles*², *Francis*¹) and his wife Catherine (*Porter*) Dopson) was born July 25, 1860, in Screven County, Georgia. She married 1876 in Screven County, Henry C. Kittles. They were both members of the Baptist Church and lived at Sylvania, Georgia. He died 1897. She died April 8, 1930, at Sylvania, Georgia.

Children:

1. WILLIAM H. mar. May Atwood of McIntosh County, Georgia. He died at Valona, Georgia, April, 1928. They had issue: A. May Atwood; B. Margaret LaFitte; C. William H., Jr.; D. Peter Randolph; E. George Atwood.
2. PETER R. mar. Grace Evans⁵ (*James H.*⁴, *John Ruel*³, *Hezekiah*², *Ruel*¹). She is a g-g-g-g-granddaughter of James McCall¹ of Pennsylvania and North Carolina. Peter R. Kittles was President of the National Bank of Sylvania and a Director of the Federal Reserve Bank at Atlanta, Georgia. He died January 18, 1926.
3. CATHERINE L. mar. 1909 Eugene Whisenant of Charlotte, North Carolina. He died November, 1909. She died June 16, 1913.
- +4. MARY LOUISE (see later).

+MARY LOUISE (*called Mamie Lou*) KITTLES was born in Sylvania, Georgia. Member of the Baptist Church, a member of the Briar Creek Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution.

Married 1903 William Matthews Hobby⁴ (*see Hobby Family.*)

Issue :

1. WENSLEY.
2. PETER KITTLES.
3. EVELYN.

(*See Francis McCall Family.*)

PETER KITTLES OF SOUTH CAROLINA.

PETER KITTLES¹ was born in South Carolina and served as a Revolutionary Soldier under Marion. Moved soon after the Revolutionary War with his wife Sarah (*Williamson*) Kittles to Georgia and settled in Screven County.

+JOHN R. KITTLES² (*Peter*¹) born in Screven County, Georgia. Representative to State Legislature from Screven County. He married Clarky A. Lovett (dau. of Fens Lovett of Screven County, and granddaughter of Thomas Lovett, a Revolutionary Soldier). (Reference, Smith's History of Georgia.)

Children : 3 sons (all Confederate Soldiers) :

- +1. HENRY C.
2. ROBERT C.
3. PETER R.

Three daughters :

1. MARY.
2. LAURA.
3. JULIA.

+HENRY C. KITTLES³ (*John R.*², *Peter*¹) was born in Screven County, Georgia, 1842. In August, 1861, he enlisted as a Confederate Soldier in the Ogeechee Rifles, afterwards known as Company K, Captain A. J. Williams commanding. Then Company A, First Battery Georgia Sharpshooters. Captured at Resaca, Georgia, and was a prisoner at Rock Island. He was admitted to the Bar at Augusta, Georgia, and was

a prominent lawyer and a wealthy and influential planter of Screven County until his death in 1897. Was appointed Judge of the County Court 1893.

He married 1876, Evelyn Porter McCall⁵ (*Moses N.⁴, William³, Charles², Francis¹*).

(*See McCall Family.*)

WILLIAM J. HOBBY OF CONNECTICUT AND GEORGIA.

WILLIAM J. HOBBY¹ was born in Connecticut and came to Augusta, Georgia, in 1789, where he resided until his death. He was Intendant (later called Mayor) of Augusta, 1805. His name appears in the 1820 Census of Georgia. He was one of the prominent representatives of pioneer journalism in Georgia.

He married (1) Elizabeth McKinnie at Augusta, Georgia, 1795. Issue: One son, Alfred, moved to Florida. Members of his family moved to Texas.

He married (2) Mary (*called Polly*) (*Clarke*) Williamson (dau. of General Elijah Clarke (*Revolutionary Soldier*) and widow of Colonel Charles Williamson (*Revolutionary Soldier*)).

Children:

1. WENSLEY, a lawyer of Columbia County, Georgia.
2. THOMAS, a Presbyterian Clergyman.
- +3. WILLIAM J., Jr. (see later).

William J. Hobby¹ married (3) September 29, 1825, Leah Ann (*Sandwich*) Hartridge (widow of John Earl Hartridge of Augusta, Georgia.)

WILLIAM J. HOBBY, JR.² (*William J.¹*) was born in Augusta, Georgia. A physician. Married October 14, 1826, Elizabeth (*Lyons*) Matthews (dau. of Benjamin Lyons of Virginia, and widow of Thomas Matthews of Augusta, Georgia. By her first marriage, two sons, Alex. H. Matthews and William L. Matthews, physician and school commissioner of Screven County for many years). Both died in 1843.

Children of William J. Hobby, Jr., and his wife Elizabeth (*Lyons*) Matthews.

- +1. WENSLEY.
2. SARAH A.
3. ELIZA.

+WENSLEY HOBBY³ (*William J.*², *William J.*¹) was born in Augusta, Georgia, April 23, 1831. After the death of his parents 1843, he removed to Screven County, Georgia. Was a lawyer and planter, and a Judge of the County Court. Member Methodist Church. He was a Confederate Soldier.

Judge Wensley Hobby married 1856, Gertrude Livingston, born in Charleston, South Carolina, 1829 (dau. of Philip Livingston and his wife, Eliza Barnwell Ashe). He died 1892; she died 1889.

Children :

1. ELIZA S. died age 19 years.
2. GERTRUDE LIVINGSTON mar. Uldrich Huguenin McLaws (son of General LaFayette McLaws, a Confederate Soldier, and his wife, Emily Allison Taylor, dau. of Colonel Richard Taylor). They had two children: Gertrude Hobby McLaws, and LaFayette McLaws.
3. SARAH, died age 19 years.

+4. WILLIAM Matthews (see later).

+WILLIAM MATTHEWS HOBBY⁴ (*Wensley*³, *William J.*², *William J.*¹) was born in Sylvania, Georgia, June 21, 1866. Owner and manager of the Sylvania Telephone, a weekly newspaper; Superintendent of the Sylvania Central Railroad for eight years; Tax Collector of Screven County, 1913-1928. Member Sylvania Lodge and Chapter of York Rite Masonry; Knight of Pythias; member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

He married (1) April 22, 1896, Kathleen Johnson of Lawrenceville, Georgia.

Children :

1. WILLIAM HOBBY⁵, Lieutenant in U. S. Navy.
2. KATHLEEN JOHNSON HOBBY⁵. Lives at Atlanta, Georgia, Member Briar Creek Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, Sylvania, Georgia, number 168270.

He married (2) 1903, Mary Louise (*Mamie Lou*) Kittles (dau. of Henry C. Kittles and his wife Evelyn Porter McCall). They live at Sylvania, Georgia.

Children :

1. WENSLEY HOBBY⁵ lives at Sylvania, Georgia; married Sept. 22, 1930, at Ridgeland, S. C., Nell Weeks (dau. of A. B. Weeks of Millen, Ga.)

+2. PETER KITTLES HOBBY⁵.

3. EVELYN HOBBY⁵ lives at Sylvania, Georgia.

+PETER KITTLES HOBBY⁵ was born September 1, 1906; died January 26, 1928. "Just as this splendid boy stepped upon the threshold of young manhood, he was thrust from the full tide of this world's interests; from its hopes and ambitions into the very presence of the Lord."

(See McCall and Livingston Families.)

GENERAL ELIJAH CLARKE OF NORTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA

GENERAL ELIJAH CLARKE of Georgia was born in Edgecombe County, North Carolina, 1733. Married Hannah Arrington and moved to Georgia, 1774. They settled in Wilkes County on ceded lands, purchased from the Indians in 1773.

General Elijah Clarke was one of the most distinguished Revolutionary Soldiers of the State of Georgia, and the story of his bravery at Kettle Creek, Augusta, and Kings Mountain, and his relentless warfare against the Tories is told in detail in every Georgia History. He was a sturdy pioneer and lived on the borders of civilization all his life, and the history of his life, and also of his wife, is full of intense interest.

Hannah (*Arrington*) Clarke, born 1737, was a Patriot and one of the heroines of the Revolutionary War. Her house was burned by the Tories, while her husband was in the field. She, too, was at the siege of Augusta. He died January 15, 1799, in Wilkes County. She died 1827. Both are buried on the home plantation "Woburn."

(Three of the Georgia Chapters, Daughters of the American Revolution, bear the names of General Elijah Clarke and his wife Hannah Clarke and their son, Governor John Clarke.)

Children : (all not known) :

1. JOHN CLARKE mar. Nancy Williamson (dau. of Colonel Micajah Williamson, a Revolutionary Soldier.) John Clarke was a Revolutionary Soldier; Major General in U. S. Army; and served twice as the Governor of the State of Georgia.

2. GIBSON CLARKE d. y.
3. ELIJAH CLARKE mar. Margaret Long.
4. NANCY CLARKE mar. Jesse Thompson.
5. ELIZABETH CLARKE mar. Benajah Smith.
6. SARAH CLARKE mar. Josiah Walton.
- +7. MARY CLARKE (see later) (called Polly).
8. FRANCES CLARKE mar. Edwin Mounger.
9. SUSAN d. y.

+MARY (*Polly*) CLARKE² (*Elijah*¹) married (1) Colonel Charles Williamson; (2) William J. Hobby of Augusta, Georgia.

Reference: Histories of Georgia, by Hugh McCall; by George Smith, and by Charles C. Jones; N. S. D. A. R. 174831; 8991.

THE NEW NETHERLANDS—NEW YORK.

“Religious zeal and persecution were powerful factors in the settlement of the New Netherlands, as of New England. With the Dutch Colonists went the Huguenots seeking that freedom in the New World which was denied them in the Old, and also the British Independents who could not adapt themselves to the conditions of life existing in England and Scotland.

“Settlers of this type exert a more powerful influence than do such as emigrate from motives of gain, glory, or power. The intensity of their moral and intellectual life reacts upon their social environments, causing them to be either monarchs or martyrs. Running through the agricultural and commercial fabric of Dutch life in America were strong threads of religious devotion and heroism. They modified their surroundings and imparted their force and tendencies by whatever came within the circle of their influence.

“The merchant princes of the Old Netherlands were even then the far-sighted and percieved the future of the fertile territories of America.”

From “Famous Families of New York” by Marguerita Arlina Ham.

Connected by marriage with the Livingston Family are branches of the following families: Schuyler; Van Cortlandt; Van Rensselaer; Van Brugh; Lockerman; Ten Broeck, and others of New York; Hobby of Connecticut; Chaplin; De Veaux; Bellinger; Palmer; Clarke; McLaws; Williamson; Ladson; Ashe; Barnwell; McCall and Kittles of South Carolina and Georgia.

ROBERT LIVINGSTON OF NEW YORK.

Philip Livingston³—Robert Livingston³

ROBERT LIVINGSTON¹, founder of the Livingston Family in America, was the 14th child of his parents, John and Janet (*Fleming*) Livingston, and grandson of William Livingston and his wife Agnes Livingston (dau. of Alexander Livingston of Felkirk).

He was born December 13, 1654, at Edinburgh, Scotland, and died in New York, October 1, 1728. He sailed from Greenock, April 18, 1673, bound for Charlestown in New England, and arrived in New Amsterdam, about 1674. He married July 9, 1679, Alice (*Schuyler*) Van Rensselaer (widow of Nicholas Van Rensselaer, and daughter of Philip Pieterse Schuyler and his wife Marguerita Van Slichtenhorst). She died 1728.

Having gradually acquired the Indian title to a large tract of land on the east side of the Hudson River, in 1636, he obtained a patent from Governor Thomas Dougan, which was confirmed by Royal Charter in 1715, and he then erected the Manor, and was Lordship of Livingston. He was Secretary to Albany Commissary; Town Clerk and Collector; Secretary of Indian affairs; Member of the General Assembly, and Speaker of the Assembly, 1718. He built a Church near his Manor house and a tomb within its portals, where he was laid away.

Children:

1. JOHN b. 1680, mar. (1) Mary Winthrop; (2) Elizabeth Knight. Died in London, England, 1722.
2. MARGARET b. 1681, mar. 1700, Colonel Samuel Vetch, first English Governor of Annapolis.
3. JOANNA PHILLIPINA b. 1684, mar. Cornelius Van Horne.
- +4. PHILIP b. 1686, mar. Catherine Van Brugh (see later).
5. ROBERT b. 1688, mar. Margaret Howarden.
6. GILBERT mar. Cornelia Beekham (founder of the Poughkeepsie Branch of the Family).

+PHILIP LIVINGSTON² (*Robert*¹) was the Second Lord of the Manor of Livingston; born July 9, 1686, died at New York, 1748. Merchant; Secretary of Indian affairs 1722. Town Clerk of Albany 1721-1749, member Provincial Congress 1724-1749. Married September 19, 1707, Catherine Van Brugh³ (dau. of Peter Van Brugh² and his wife Sarah Cuyler; granddaughter of Johannes Van Brugh¹ and his wife Catherine Roelofese.) She died February 20, 1756.

Children :

- +1. ROBERT b. 1708, mar. (1) Mary Thong; (2) Gertrude (*Van Rensselaer*) Schuyler. (See later.)
- 2. PETER VAN BRUGH b. 1710, d 1793, mar. Mary Alexander. 12 children.
- 3. JOHN b. 1714, mar. Catherine de Peyster (dau. of Abraham de Peyster).
- +4. PHILIP b. Jan. 15, 1716, mar. Christina Ten Broeck (see later).
- 5. HENRY b. 1719. Died at Jamaica, West Indies.
- 6. SARAH b. 1722, d. 1722.
- 7. WILLIAM b. Nov. 8, 1723, mar. Susanna French.
- 8. SARAH b. 1725, mar. William Alexander, Lord Sterling.
- 9. ALIDA b. 1728, mar. (1) Henry Hanson; (2) Colonel Martin Hoffman.

+PHILIP LIVINGSTON³ (*Philip*², *Robert*¹) born in New York, January 15, 1716, died at York, Pennsylvania, June 12, 1778. Graduated at Yale, 1737; Alderman of New York, 1754; Member of Provincial Assembly 1759-69.

Revolutionary Record, 1774-1778. Member of New York Committee of One Hundred, May 1, 1775; Member New York Provincial Congress 1776-1777. A Signer of the Declaration of Independence, 1776. Delegate to the first Continental Congress and a member of that body when he died. It was at his home on Brooklyn Heights, 1776, where General George Washington decided on his memorable retreat from Long Island. The British converted his mansion into a hospital and later it was destroyed.

References: N. S. D. A. R. 11588; 61521; 72800; 83909; 167215; 168270. Sons of the American Revolution, 533, 702.

He married at Albany, New York, April 14, 1740, Christina Ten Broeck, born December 30, 1718, died June 29, 1801, (dau. of Colonel Dirk Ten Broeck and his wife Marguerita Cuyler. He was Recorder and Mayor of New York.)

Children :

- +1. PHILIP PHILIP b. May 24, 1741, mar. Sarah Johnson (see later).
- 2. DIRK (*or Richard*) died unmarried.
- 3. CATHERINE b. August 25, 1745, mar. (1) Stephen Van Rensselaer; (2) Eliarhus Westerlo.

4. MARGARET b. 1747, mar. Thomas Jones.
5. SARAH.
8. ALIDA.
9. ABRAHAM. (The last four names taken from a D. A. R. paper, number 168270).

+PHILIP PHILIP LIVINGSTON⁴ (*Philip*³, *Philip*², *Robert*¹) born at Albany, New York, May 28, 1741, died in New York City, November 2, 1787. Having settled in Jamaica, West Indies, 1768, prior to the War of Independence, he always remained a British subject. He married at Jamaica, West Indies, June 29, 1768, Sarah Johnson, b. November 23, 1749, died November 6, 1802, New York City (dau. of Thomas Johnson, St. Andrews Parish, Jamaica, West Indies).

Children:

- +1. PHILIP HENRY b. Oct. 30, 1769, mar. Maria Livingston (see later).
2. GEORGE b. 1771.
3. CATHERINE b. 1722, d. 1819, mar. John Sanders of New York.
4. CHRISTINA b. 1774, mar. John McComb.
5. SARAH d. y.
6. HENRY d. y.
7. EDWARD PHILIP b. Nov. 24, 1779, d. 1843. Lieutenant-Governor of New York. Married Elizabeth Stevens Livingston (dau. of Chancellor Robert L. Livingston of New York).
8. JASPER HALL b. Dec. 3, 1780, d. 1835, mar. 1802, Eliza Livingston (dau. of Colonel Henry Brockjorst Livingston, son of the War Governor of New Jersey).
9. MARIA MARGARET d. y.

+PHILIP HENRY LIVINGSTON⁵ (*Philip P.*⁴, *Philip*³, *Philip*², *Robert*¹) born October 30, 1769, baptized by the rector of Kingston Church, Jamaica, West Indies, November 26, 1769, married May 8, 1788, Maria Livingston⁵ (*Walter*⁴, *Robert*³, *Philip*², *Robert*¹). She was born in New York City, and died there 1828.

Issue: Several children:

+PHILIP P. was the eighth child.

+PHILIP P. LIVINGSTON⁶ (*Philip H.*⁵, *Philip P.*⁴, *Philip*³, *Philip*², *Robert*¹) born in New York, married in Charleston, South Carolina, Eliza Barnwell Ashe (dau. of Samuel Ashe and his wife Hannah De Veaux).

Children :

1. ELLEN M. mar. Robert Lawton.
2. JULIA M. mar. John Hull. 3 children.
3. JOHN mar. Charlotte Postell.
4. CATHERINE mar. (1) T. Howard Thayer; (2) Hadley; (3) Cranston.
- +5. GERTRUDE (see later).
6. WALTER mar. Rose Lawton.
7. ELIZA mar. Colonel Joseph Lawton Singleton.

+GERTRUDE LIVINGSTON⁷ (*Philip P.⁶, Philip H.⁵, Philip P.⁴, Philip³, Philip², Robert¹*) married Judge Wensley Hobby.

(See Hobby Family.)

ROBERT LIVINGSTON³ OF NEW YORK.

ROBERT LIVINGSTON³ (*Philip², Robert¹*) born December 16, 1708, died November 27, 1790. Married (1) Mary Thong (dau. of Walter Thong (*or Tong*) and his wife Calalynite Van Dam, the granddaughter of Rip Van Dam, President of the Council of New York). (From History of the Van Dam Family of New York.)

He married (2) Gertrude (Van Rensselaer) Schuyler. He was a member of the General Assembly.

Robert Livingston filled no official position in the Colonies 1775 on account of his advanced age, but he proved his loyalty as a Patriot by placing his iron mines and his foundry at the disposal of the New York Council of Safety, thus rendering material aid.

References: Livingstons of Livingston Manor; Colonial Archives of New York; N. S. D. A. R. 10683.

Children by (1) wife Mary Thong:

1. PETER (Revolutionary Soldier).
- +2. WALTER.
3. ROBERT CAMBRIDGE.
4. JOHN.
5. HENRY.
6. ALYDA.
7. CATHERINE.

+WALTER LIVINGSTON⁴ (*Robert³, Philip², Robert¹*) born in New York, married Cornelia Schuyler⁵ (*Peter⁴, Peter³, Peter², Philip¹*). He was a member of the General Assembly of New York, 1772.

He was a Revolutionary Soldier; was a member of the Provincial Congress 1775. Deputy Commissary of the General Northern Department of Stores and Provisions 1775-6. Member of Congress, 1784; Commissary of the U. S. Treasury 1785. Reference: No. 803, Sons of the American Revolution.

Children:

1. HARRIET mar. Robert Fulton, the Inventor of the Steamboat.
2. HENRY mar. Mary Allen. (He was Secretary to the Minister, Gouvernor Morris at Versailles).
3. ANN mar. Carroll Livingston.
4. CORNELIA mar. Livingston.
- +5. MARIA mar. Philip Henry Livingston.

+MARIA LIVINGSTON⁵ (*Walter⁴, Robert³, Philip², Robert¹*) married Philip Henry Livingston⁵ (*Philip⁴, Philip³, Philip², Robert¹*).

COAT OF ARMS: *Quarterly, first and fourth argent, three cinque-foils, gules, within a double treasure, flory counter; flory vert; second and third sable a bend between six billets or.*

CREST: *A demi-hercules wreath about the head and middle, holding in the dexter hand a club erect, and in the sinister a serpent all proper.*

MOTTO: *Si Je Pius.*

PHILIP PIETERSE SCHUYLER OF NEW YORK.

PHILIP PIETERSE SCHUYLER¹ born in Amsterdam about 1625; came to America, 1650. Married 1650 Margaret Van Slichtenhorst (dau. of Brant Arentse Van Slichtenhorst). He died May 9, 1683; she died 1711.

Issue: 9 children—(their dau.: ALYDA mar. Robert Livingston¹)

+PETER SCHUYLER² (*Philip P.¹*) born September 17, 1657, died February 19, 1724. Married (1) Enjeltie Van Shenck; issue—4 children. Married (2) September 14, 1691, Marie Van Rensselaer. Issue: 4 children.

+PETER SCHUYLER³ (*Peter*², *Philip P.*¹) son by (2) wife, born January 12, 1698, married November 4, 1722, Catherine Grossbeck; Issue: 3 children.

+PETER SCHUYLER⁴ (*Peter*³, *Peter*², *Philip P.*¹) married Gertrude Schuyler (dau. of John Schuyler and his wife Cornelia Van Cortlandt³, and sister of General Philip Schuyler, Revolutionary Soldier).

+CORNELIA VAN CORTLANDT³ was the daughter of Stephannes Van Cortlandt² and his wife Gertrude Schuyler² (*Philip P.*¹) and granddaughter of Oloff Stevensen Van Cortlandt¹ and his wife Annyte Lockermans.

+CORNELIA SCHUYLER⁵ (*Peter*⁴, *Peter*³, *Peter*², *Philip P.*¹) married Walter Livingston.

+MARIE VAN RENSSELAER³ who married Peter Schuyler² was the daughter of Jeremias Van Rensselaer² and his wife Maria Van Cortlandt² (*Oloff*¹), and granddaughter of Killian Van Rensselaer¹ of Holland and New York and his (2) wife Anna Van Weley.

References: Livingstons and Livingston Manor by E. B. Livingston; Philip Schuyler and Family by George W. Schuyler; Famous Families of New York by Marguerita Arlina Ham; Early Records of the Dutch Reformed Church in Amsterdam; Sons of the American Revolution, Number 553; 772; 803. National Society Daughters of the American Revolution: Numbers 5811, 11588, 61521, 72800, 83907, 168270, 137,308.

ANDRE DE VEAUX OF SOUTH CAROLINA.

ANDRE DE VEAUX¹ came to America from France, and settled in South Carolina 1700, and was living in St. Andrew's Parish, where he died 1754. Name of wife unknown.

Children:

1. ISRAEL mar. Elizabeth Martin.
- +2. ANDREW mar. (1) Hannah Palmer; (2) Sarah Eberson.
3. JAMES mar. Anne Fairchild.
4. JOHN mar. Sarah Sullivant.

+ANDREW DE VEAUX² (*Andre*¹) married (1) Hannah Palmer. Will made 1767, probated 1770. Their children were baptized in St. Helena's Parish, Church of England.

Children :

1. JOHN PALMER.
- +2. ANDREW, JR.
3. STEPHEN mar. Esther Gignilliat.
4. MARGARET mar. Thomas Rutledge.

+ANDREW DE VEAUX³ (*Andrew*², *Andre*¹) born November 10, 1736, married March 24, 1757, in Prince William Parish, South Carolina, Catherine Barnwell. When the British army under Major-General Prevost advanced to Charleston, South Carolina, 1779, Andrew De Veaux³ and his son Andrew⁴ joined it and were distinguished officers in the British Army.

Children :

1. ANDREW b. April 15, 1758, mar. Ann Maria Verplanck of New York. He was the celebrated Tory of South Carolina, and a Colonel in the British army.
2. JOHN.
3. WILLIAM mar. Miss Alexander.
4. NATHANIEL mar. Eleanor Curson.
- +5. HANNAH mar. Samuel Ashe.
6. MARY mar. William Brisbane.
7. MARTHA mar. Stephens.
8. A DAUGHTER married Seabrook.
9. MARGARET mar. (1) John Ashe; (2) Richard Ashe (brothers).
10. MARION mar. (1) Colonel Lechmere, a British officer; (2) John Ashe.

+HANNAH DE VEAUX⁴ (*Andrew*³, *Andrew*², *Andre*¹) born April 14, 1765, married July 14, 1785, Samuel Ashe of South Carolina.

Children :

1. HARRIET.
2. JOHN ALGERNON SIDNEY.
3. ANDREW.
4. SAMUEL.
- +5. ELIZA BARNWELL mar. Philip P. Livingston (see later).
6. HANNAH mar. Major Andrew Hasell of Charleston, South Carolina, U. S. A.
7. RICHARD mar. Caroline Matilda De Veaux (dau. of Nathaniel and Eleanor (*Courson*) DeVeaux).
8. MARY mar. Christopher Gadsen (son of General Christopher Gadsen, and grandson of Thomas Gadsen and his wife, Martha Fenwick, dau. of Edward Fenwick and his wife, Mary Drayton).

+ELIZA BARNWELL ASHE married Philip P. Livingston.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM PALMER OF SOUTH CAROLINA.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM PALMER¹ came to the Province of South Carolina. Captain in Colonial Militia. Name of wife unknown.

Children :

- +1. JOHN mar. Elizabeth Bellinger.
- 2. MARGARET mar. Rowland Evans.

+JOHN PALMER² (*William*¹) went as Commander of South Carolina troops to Florida with Oglethorpe's expedition, 1740, and was killed at Fort Moosa. He was commissioned as Commander in Chief of Carolina troops against the Yemassee Indians in 1727. He married Elizabeth Bellinger (dau. of Landgrave Edmund Bellinger.)

Children :

- 1. WILLIAM.
- 2. RICHARD.
- 3. EDMUND.
- 4. EVANS.
- +5. HANNAH.
- 6. ELIZABETH.
- 7. LUCIA mar. (1) George Cussings; (2) Captain David Murray.

+HANNAH PALMER³ (*John*², *William*¹) married Andrew De Veaux.

From this marriage comes branches of the families of Ravenels; Porchers; Lechmeres; Ashe; Blakes; Rutledges; DuBose; Barnwell of South Carolina; the Livingstons, Verplancks, and others of New York; Hare-Powells of Pennsylvania; the Hobbys, Heywoods and McLaws of Georgia.

LANDGRAVE EDMUND BELLINGER OF THE CAROLINAS.

CAPTAIN SIR EDMUND BELLINGER of Westmoreland County, England, arrived in the Colony of Carolina, and settled on James Island 1674. He was in the Royal Navy; commanded the Ship Blake, August 16, 1697. Was appointed Surveyor General of the two Carolinas April 1, 1698, and was created a Landgrave May 7, 1698. He married Sarah Cartwright.

Children :

1. THOMAS d. y.
2. MARGARET mar. Nicholas Bohm.
3. EDMUND mar. (1) Elizabeth Baker; (2) Elizabeth Butler
(dau. of Shem Butler).
4. JOHN.
- +5. ELIZABETH (see later).
6. WILLIAM.
7. LUCILE mar. Barnaby Bull³ (*John*², *Stephen*¹).

From this marriage comes branches of the families of Ravenels; Guerards, Roses, Fishbournes and Chapmans of South Carolina.)

8. ANN mar. Richard Fairchild, their daughter, Ann Fairchild married Colonel James De Veaux² (*Andre*¹) and their daughter, Mary De Veaux, married Archibald Bulloch, Governor of Georgia, 1776. (From this marriage comes branches of the families of De Veaux, Browns, Morels, Bullochs, Stephens, Guerards and others of South Carolina and Georgia.)

+ELIZABETH BELLINGER² (*Edmund*¹) married Colonel John Palmer² (*William*¹).

JOHN BARNWELL OF SOUTH CAROLINA.

JOHN BARNWELL¹ came from Dublin, Ireland, to South Carolina, 1701. Deputy Secretary of the Colony and Clerk of the Council. Made Comptroller of the Colony in 1707, and settled at Port Royal. Was a Member of the Common House of the Assembly, of the Governor's Council and was Deputy Surveyor General. Was Colonel Commander of the first expedition against the Tuscorora Indians in 1712, earning the name of Tuscorora John Barnwell. Colonel in the Yemassee War, 1715. Was Agent for the Province in London, England, during the Revolution of 1719. (See London State papers, 1719-1722.) He married 1704, Ann Berners. Died in Beaufort District, South Carolina, 1724.

Children :

1. MARGARET mar. (1) John Whitmarsh; (2) Richard Stevens.
2. NATHANIEL mar. Mary Gibbes³ (*John*², *Robert*¹).
3. ANNE mar. (1) Thomas Stanyarne; (2) Dr. Ambrose Reeve;
(3) Colonel Thomas Wigg; (4) Colonel John Gibbes.
4. MARY.
5. BRIDGET mar. Robert Sams.
6. CATHERINE mar. Hugh Bryan.

+7. JOHN (see later).

8. ELIZABETH mar. Thomas Tattnall (Ancestor of Governor Tattnall of Georgia).

+JOHN BARNWELL² (*John*¹) born March 8, 1711, in South Carolina, was one of the gentlemen Volunteers in Oglethorpe's expedition to Florida in 1740. He married October 31, 1737, Martha Chaplin (dau of John Chaplin and his wife Phoebe Ladson (1691-1764) (dau. of John Ladson and his wife Mary Stanyarne of South Carolina).

Children :

1. JOHN b. 1738, d. 1750.
- +2. CATHERINE b. July 3, 1740, mar. Andrew De Veaux.
3. ANN b. 1742, mar. William De Veaux (son of James and Anne (*Fairchild*) DeVeaux.
4. MARGARET b. 1745, mar. Jacob Wright.
5. MARTHA b. 1747, mar. David Guerard.
6. ELIZABETH b. 1749, mar. Jacob De Veaux (son of Israel and Hannah De Veaux).
7. BRIDGET mar. Richard Guerard.
8. JOHN Berners mar. Jane Hay.
9. MARY.
10. PHOEBE SARAH mar. Dr. Archibald Campbell.

(*See De Veaux Family.*)

DOCTOR CHARLES P. McCALL OF GEORGIA AND ALLIED FAMILIES.

Allied Families: 1. Joseph Lawton, South Carolina; 2. Reverend Pierre Robert, South Carolina; 3. Thomas McCall², (*Francis*¹) South Carolina and Georgia; 4. James McCall¹, of Pennsylvania and North Carolina. 5. James Harris, Pennsylvania; 6. John Moore, South Carolina; 7. Ruel Evans, South Carolina; 8. Elias Jaudon, France; 9. Jaques Bertonneau, France; 10. Elizabeth Lucas, Georgia.

1. George Williams of Virginia; 2. Edward Boykin of Virginia; 3. William Fletcher of South Carolina are not included as they appear elsewhere in this book.

DR. CHARLES P. McCALL⁵ (*Moses N.*⁴, *William*³, *Charles*², *Francis*¹) was born in Screven County, Georgia, July 26, 1843; died October 16, 1921. Married 1866, Mary Lawton, born June 30, 1845, died April 18,

1916, (dau. of Winborn Benjamin and Sarah (*Matthews*) Lawton of South Carolina and Georgia). He was a physician.

Children :

1. FRED W. mar. Sarah Kennedy. Lives at Miami, Fla. 7 children.
- +2. HENRY STERLING mar. Dahlia Evans (see later).
3. MOSES NATHANIEL mar. (1) Ruth Nelson; (2) Mabel Lipscomb. He is Superintendent of Baptist Missions and Pastor of the Baptist Church, Havana, Cuba.
4. WARREN F. mar. (1) Claudia Grovenstein; (2) Anza Edwards.
5. CHARLES P. JR. Mar. Nellie Wilson.
6. SALLIE mar. Thomas A. Lee.
7. KATIE mar. Dr. Vance Carwod Powers.
8. WINBORN mar. Mattie Sheppard.

+HENRY STERLING McCALL⁶ (*Charles P.*⁵, *Moses N.*⁴, *William*³, *Charles*², *Francis*¹) born Feb. 23, 1872, in Screven County, Georgia. Attended Mercer University; Orangeburg Collegiate Institute, South Carolina. A prominent Baptist minister of Screven County and Chairman of the Executive Board of the Middle Association of the Baptist Church. He married February 20, 1895, Dahlia Evans⁴ (*John*³ *Hezekiah*², *Ruel*¹) born October 8, 1873. She is Superintendent of the Baptist Woman's Missionary Union, Middle Association. They live at Ogeechee, Georgia.

Issue: Six children, all born at Ogeechee, Georgia:

1. HENRY STERLING, JR. born December 6, 1895, mar. July 27, 1922, Mary Will Spooner of Tifton, Georgia. Graduate of Mercer University, 1918. Baptist Missionary to Cuba; President Cuban American College at Havana, Cuba. Two children.
2. JOHN CHARLES, born Jan. 25, 1897, mar. Feb. 25, 1923, Eugenia Bush Dunbar of Augusta, Georgia. Graduate State Medical College, Augusta, Georgia. A physician. They live at Miami, Florida. One child.
3. GEORGE ROBERT, born Nov. 2, 1899, mar. April 6, 1920, Lucile Alva Parker. Graduate Mercer University. They live at Sanford, Florida. Two children.
4. CHRISTINE, born Mar. 15, 1901, mar. September 3, 1923, William Charles McCall⁷ (*Moses N.*⁶, *Charles P.*⁵, *Moses N.*⁴, *William*³, *Charles*², *Francis*¹). A graduate of Besse Tift College. They live at Pine Castle, Florida. One child.

5. MIRIAM, born Aug. 3, 1903, mar. August 1, 1927, Rev. Walter Lane Moore of Ruston, Louisiana. (Now a Baptist Minister, Havana, Cuba). A Graduate of Bessie Tift College. She is a Baptist Missionary to Cuba; Director of Music Baptist Church, Havana. Was a member of the Faculty Cuban American College, Havana, Cuba, where they now reside.
 6. ERNISTINE mar. May 17, 1928, Frederick Corning of Pine Castle, Florida, where they now reside. She is a graduate of South Georgia Normal College, Statesboro, Georgia.
-

JOSEPH LAWTON OF SOUTH CAROLINA

JOSEPH LAWTON¹ born in Wales, 1723, died 1769, in South Carolina. Came from Wales to America and settled 1748 in Edisto Island. Married Miss Fickling.

Children:

- +1. JOSEPH, JR. mar. Sarah Robert.
2. WILLIAM settled in Charleston, S. C.
3. BEULAH mar. William Seabrook.

JOSEPH LAWTON, JR.² (*Joseph*¹) born in Edisto Island, South Carolina, October 18, 1753. In 1776, he purchased Mulberry Grove in the Black Swamp settlement, St. Peters Parish, Beaufort District, South Carolina, where he died, 1819. He married March 18, 1773, Sarah Robert⁴ (*Jaques*³, *Pierre*², *Pierre*¹) born February 6, 1755, died in Robertville, South Carolina, October 5, 1839. Both were members of the Black Swamp Baptist Church, Robertville, South Carolina.

Joseph Lawton, Jr.² was a Revolutionary Soldier. Lieutenant in the South Carolina Continental Line. (References: N. S. D. A. R. 98123, Cyclopedia of Georgia, page 458.)

Issue: 11 children. Names of four not known to writer:

- +1. WINBORN ASA (see later).
2. THIRZA mar. Thomas Polhill.
3. JOSEPH J. mar. Phoebe Mosse (dau. of George Mosse).
4. WILLIAM HENRY mar. Catherine Maner. (Ancestor of James Henry Rice, Jr.)
5. BENJAMIN mar. Jane Mosse (dau. of George Mosse). Ancestor of Mrs. Henry H. Tift of Tifton, Georgia, and Mrs. James Hamilton Lewis (wife of U. S. Senator from Illinois, James Hamilton Lewis).

6. CHARLOTTE ANN mar. James Jehu Robert⁵ (*John*⁴, *Jaques*³, *Pierre*², *Pierre*¹). Ancestor of Henry Martyn Robert, author of "Robert's Rules of Order".
7. ALEXANDER JAMES mar. Martha Mosse (dau. of George Mosse). Their son: Alexander Robert Lawton mar. Sara Hillhouse Alexander; their son: Alexander Rudolph Lawton mar. Ella Stanley Beckwith and lives at Savannah, Georgia.

+WINBORN ASA LAWTON³ (*Joseph*², *Joseph*¹) born June 23, 1774. Lived in the Black Swamp District. Was a Baptist preacher in South Carolina and Georgia. Married (1) Mary (*Cater*) Rhodes. She died February 25, 1823; mar. (2) Mrs. Perry; mar. (3) Lucinda Landrum.

+WINBORN LAWTON⁴ (*Winborn Asa*³, *Joseph*², *Joseph*¹), son of Winborn Asa Lawton and his first wife (Mary (*Cater*) Rhodes), was born August 1, 1812, died 1884. Married December 1, 1835, Sarah Matthews, born 1815. He was a Baptist preacher.

+MARY LAWTON⁵ (*Winborn*⁴, *Winborn Asa*³, *Joseph*², *Joseph*¹) married Charles P. McCall⁵ (*Moses N.*⁴, *William*³, *Charles*², *Francis*¹).

REVEREND PIERRE ROBERT OF SOUTH CAROLINA.

REVEREND PIERRE ROBERT² was the son of Daniel¹ and Marie Robert, French Huguenots, and was born at St. Imier, Switzerland, 1656, died 1715, at Santee, South Carolina. He was the first Huguenot minister in the Province of Carolina. He emigrated to America, 1685, as pastor of the Huguenot Colony and his Church was in the Parish of St. James Santee, where he preached until about 1710. He married Jeanne Braye, born 1660 (dau. of John and Susanne Braye of Basel, Switzerland.) She died at Santee, Province of Carolina, 1717.

Children:

- +1. PIERRE.
2. ELIAS.
3. JEAN (*or John*).

+PIERRE ROBERT³ (*Pierre*², *Daniel*¹) born at Basel, Switzerland, 1675. Came with his parents to America. Died 1731. Married (1) 1701, Anne Marie Louise la Grand. They had one son, Pierre, Jr.

Pierre Robert married (2) 1706, Judith Videaul (dau. of Pierre and Elizabeth Videaul). (An old Bostic Bible records the name Judith de Bourdeaux.)

Children :

- +1. JAKES (see later).
- 2. ELIZABETH mar. Elias Jaudon, a Revolutionary Soldier.
- 3. MADALAINE mar. (1) Archibald Hamilton; (2) William Gough.

+JAKES ROBERT⁴ (*Pierre*³, *Pierre*², *Daniel*¹) born at Santee, South Carolina, April 23, 1711, died 1774, married August 26, 1735, Sarah Jaudon³, born February 24, 1719, died April 26, 1779 (dau. of Daniel and Elizabeth Jaudon. Daniel Jaudon² was born at Isle de Re, opposite La Rochelle, France, the son of Elis (*or Elias*) Jaudon¹ and his wife, Sarah Bertonneau of Isle de Re (daughter of Jakes and Elizabeth Bertonneau.)

Children :

- 1. JAMES d. y.
 - 2. PETER mar. Annie Grimball. Moved to Mississippi.
 - 3. ELIZABETH mar. (1) John Grimball; (2) Rev. Alexander Scott.
 - 4. JOHN mar. Elizabeth Dixon. A Revolutionary Soldier.
 - 5. ELIAS mar. Mary Rue.
 - +6. SARAH mar. Joseph Lawton, Jr. (See Lawton Family.)
 - 7. JUDITH mar. (1) John Audebert. (2) John Cheney; (3) John Callahan.
-

THOMAS McCALL² OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA.

THOMAS McCALL², son of Francis McCall¹ and brother of Charles McCall², was born in Pennsylvania about 1740. Married in Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, about 1762, Rachel McCall² (his cousin, the daughter of James McCall¹ of North Carolina). They lived in South Carolina during the Revolutionary War. He removed soon after the war with his family to Effingham County (now a part of Screven County), Georgia.

Thomas McCall² was a Revolutionary Soldier of South Carolina. Issued August 10, 1785, to Thomas McCall for 39 pounds et cetera for 318 days militia duty, also for a horse and saddle lost in the service in South Carolina. Indents by Salley, No. 46. Liber X.

He received 287 1-2 acres of land in Washington County, Georgia, for Revolutionary services in 1784. Book F. F. F., page 124. Land Records

of Georgia for Revolutionary Service. Also Smith's History of Georgia, page 630. He died about 1789; his wife died before 1820.

Issue: Thirteen children:

1. ALEXANDER³. Not traced.
- +2. JOHN³ born in South Carolina, mar. Sarah They had three children. A. James; +B. Elizabeth; C. Henrietta. They moved to Screven County, Georgia. He was a Revolutionary Soldier of South Carolina. Private in Captain Giles' Company, Colonel William Hill's Regiment of State Troops of South Carolina. Served ten months, 1782. Sumter's Brigade. Reference: No. 99, Liber M. Indents of Revolutionary Soldiers by A. S. Salley, Jr. Their Daughter: +ELIZABETH McCALL⁴ (*John³, Thomas², Francis¹*) married Reverend Mann Dutton of Gloucester County, Virginia. Their daughter: Henrietta Mildred Dutton mar. Robert Raines Terrell: Their daughter: Annie Terrell mar. Dr. N. T. Pike of Thomasville, Georgia.
3. GEORGE.³
4. FRANCES³ mar. Rawls. 5 children.
5. THOMAS³ mar. Daughter, Margaret.
- +6. SHERWOOD³ (*or Sherrod*) mar. Margaret 11 children. (Member House of Representatives from Bulloch County, Georgia, 1808, 9, 13.) (see later.)
7. JESSE³ mar. 2 children.
- +8. MARCIA³ mar. John Moore (see later).
9. ANN³ mar. Musgrove. Four children.
10. WILLIAM.³
11. SARAH³ mar. James Williams.
12. ABRAHAM.³
13. ELIZA.³

+MARCIA McCALL³ (*Thomas², Francis¹*) born about 1770, died 1840; married John Moore (*Moor*) born 1763, died 1848. Lived in Screven County, Georgia. John Moore was a Revolutionary Soldier, private in Captain Giles' Company, Colonel Hill's Regiment, South Carolina State Troops, 1782. Reference: From Documents relating to the history of South Carolina during the Revolutionary War by A. S. Salley, Jr.

Children:

- +1. SARAH.
2. THOMAS.
3. ELIZABETH.

4. JOHN.
5. JAMES.
6. WILLIAM.

+SARAH MOORE, born in Screven County, 1793, died 1873; married in 1819, Hezekiah Evans² (*Ruel*¹).

(*See Evans Family.*)

JAMES McCALL OF PENNSYLVANIA AND NORTH CAROLINA (RACHEL McCALL²)

JAMES McCALL¹ was born in Ireland (family came from Scotland to Ireland), and came to America about 1730. Landed at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and settled on Conachocheque Creek. He married in Pennsylvania, Janet Harris² (the daughter of James Harris¹, who came to America with the McCall family, and settled on the Conachocheque Creek in Pennsylvania. He later removed to New River, in Western Virginia, and died there at the age of 110 years. Name of wife unknown.

Children of James Harris.

- +1. JANET mar. James McCall.
 2. MARTHA mar. James Wylie.
 3. ISABELLE mar. Robert Robinson.
 4.
-

James McCall¹ removed with his family to New River or little Kenhoway in the western part of Virginia. But on account of the many Indian raids, he was compelled to move. In 1756, they settled in Anson (now Mecklenburg) County, North Carolina. Obtained grants of land (from land records). Was a member of the Colonial Militia of North Carolina, 1776, and a Revolutionary Soldier also. His name appears in the list of Revolutionary Soldiers of Mecklenburg County, together with two of his sons, William McCall² and Hugh McCall²; 1775-1780 as serving in a public office and in a military capacity. Reference—Published in D. A. R. Magazine, 1928. Volume 31, page 363-364. He died in North Carolina, 1794. Will witnessed by his cousin, Francis McCall¹.

Children:

- +1. JAMES² b. 1741, mar. Elizabeth McCall. (See record, later in Book.)

2. HUGH² b. 1743. A Revolutionary Soldier. Major. (Reference—Heitman's List of Officers in Continental Army.)
3. THOMAS² (*changed his name to McCaule*) mar. Jane Harris (dau. of Samuel and Martha Harris, who died in Greene County, Georgia). He was a Chaplain in Revolutionary Army. (Page 11, Schenck's History of North Carolina.)
- +4. RACHEL b. 1746, mar. in 1762, Thomas McCall² (*Francis*¹). (See later.)
5. AGNES (1748-1826) mar. Elias Alexander (1749-1818); a Revolutionary Soldier; from Maryland to North Carolina.
6. WILLIAM mar. Elizabeth Stewart (dau. of Matthew Stewart, a Revolutionary Soldier). He was a Revolutionary Soldier.
7. JANE mar. Robert Harris, a Revolutionary Soldier (son of John Harris).

+RACHEL McCALL² (*James*¹) born in Pennsylvania, 1746; ran away at the age of 16 years in 1762, and married her cousin Thomas McCall² (*Francis*¹). They had thirteen children.

(See Thomas McCall² Family)

RUEL EVANS OF SOUTH CAROLINA

RUEL EVANS¹ of South Carolina was a Revolutionary Soldier. Settled in Jefferson County, Georgia. Married Sarah Slater.

Children:

- +1. HEZEKIAH mar. Sarah Moore.
2. CHARLES mar. Letitia Moore.
3. SARAH mar. Ash.
4. RUEL.

+HEZEKIAH EVANS² (*Ruel*¹) married Sarah Moore (daughter of John Moore and Marcia McCall³ (*Thomas*², *Francis*¹). Marcia McCall was also grand-daughter of James McCall¹.)

Children:

- +1. JOHN RUEL mar. Elizabeth Lucas (see later).
2. JAMES mar. Celete Thorne. 6 children. (Celete Thorne and Evelina W. Thorne were the daughters of William Thorne and Selete Ann McCall⁴ (*Charles*³, *Charles*², *Francis*¹).
3. SARAH LUCRETIA mar. George W. Cooper.

- +4. MARY ANN mar. George Robert McCall⁵ (*Moses N.⁴, William³, Charles², Francis¹*). (Their history is recorded under George Robert McCall⁵.)
- 5. MARTHA mar. James Humphries. 3 children.
- 6. GEORGE KING mar. Ann Hughes. 3 children.
- 7. HEZEKIAH, JR., mar. Evelina W. Thorne. 1 child.
- 8. THOMAS, Confederate Soldier, killed in war.

+JOHN RUEL EVANS³ (*Hezekiah², Ruel¹*) born December 25, 1820, died April 25, 1901. Married December 22, 1844, Elizabeth Lucas, Screven County, Georgia.

Children:

- 1. JOHN RUEL, JR., b. 1845, mar. Mary Robbins, 9 children.
- 2. JAMES HEZEKIAH b. 1847, mar. Theresa Zeigler. 6 children.
(One son, Israel Evans, was a Representative of State Legislature from Screven County, 1921-1926, married, 1891, Kate Lee.)
- 3. SARAH ELIZABETH b. 1849, mar. James Boston Morgan. 9 children.
- 4. WILLIAM ELLISON b. 1851, mar. Sophronia Cail. 9 children.
- 5. CHARLES b. 1853, mar. Alice Cail. 3 children.
- 6. HERSCHEL J. b. 1855, mar. (1) Martha Cail. 2 children.
Mar. (2) Della Newton. 5 children.
- 7. RUEL b. 1857, d. 1860.
- 8. ANNA JANE b. 1859, mar. James M. Robbins. 7 children.
- 9. EVELINA b. 1861, mar. (1) James J. Downing. 3 children.
Mar. (2) Robert L. Poythress. 4 children.
- 10. MARTHA HUMPHRIES b. 1863, d. 1872.
- 11. HEZEKIAH b. 1866, d. 1875.
- 12. MAGNOLIA b. 1868, mar. Edward A. Sowell. 9 children.
- 13. JESSAMINE b. 1871, mar. Henry Newton Moore. 7 children.
- 14. DAHLIA b. Oct. 8, 1873, mar. Feb. 20, 1895, in Screven County, Georgia, Henry Stirling McCall⁶ (*Charles⁵, Moses N.⁴, Charles³, William², Francis¹*). Dahlia (*Evans*) McCall¹ is the great-great-great-granddaughter of Francis McCall¹ through his son Thomas McCall²; great-great-great-granddaughter of James McCall¹ through his daughter Rachel McCall².

Henry Stirling McCall is the great-great-great-grandson of Francis McCall¹ through his son Charles McCall².

The records of the McCall Family have been copied from McCall Family Tree by the writer. The Evans Family History was furnished by Dahlia (*Evans*) McCall, 1928.

APPENDIX

PART III.
Pages 591 to 603.

JAMES McCALL OF PENNSYLVANIA AND NORTH CAROLINA

(JAMES McCALL²)

Allied Families: 1. James Harris, Pennsylvania and Virginia; 2. Thomas McCall, Pennsylvania and North Carolina; 3. Governor James Moore, South Carolina; 4. Governor Thomas Smith, the First of the Landgraves of South Carolina; 5. Lieutenant-Colonel Benjamin Berringer of the Barbados; 6. Colonel William Sanders, South Carolina; 7. James Stanley, North Carolina; 8. Samuel Greenfield, Maryland.

The sketch of this McCall family was written by Thomas McCall³ (*James*², *James*¹) in 1829, who settled in 1818 in Laurens County, Georgia, near Dublin, and was the Founder of the Laurens County McCall Family. It was published in a foreword written by Otis Ashmore of Savannah, Georgia, in the reprint (1909) of the "History of Georgia", written by Hugh McCall³, brother of Thomas McCall³, who was the first State Historian of Georgia, and a Soldier, Brevet-Major, in the War of 1812. Extract from this sketch: "That the McCall family were Scots, the exact time of the immigration is not known but the McCall, Harris and Calhoun families came over in the same ship to Ireland where they remained two entire generations. Then many members of these families came to America and settled in Pennsylvania on the Conachocheque Creek. Later they removed to the New River or little Kenhoway in the western part of Virginia. They remained here a few years but on account of the Indian raids, they had to leave, and many of these families removed to Anson (now Mecklenburg) County, North Carolina."

Some of the history of this family has been given before in this book in "James McCall¹," through his daughter Rachel McCall² "who ran away at the age of 16 years and married her cousin, Thomas McCall², son of Francis McCall¹." But as there are so many descendants of both families, the Rachel McCall² Family and the James McCall² Family, part of the history will be repeated.

JAMES McCALL¹ born in Ireland, came to America and settled in Pennsylvania on Conachocheque Creek. Moved to New River, or little Kenhoway, in the western part of Virginia. Later on he moved to Anson (now Mecklenburg) County, North Carolina. Married in Pennsyl-

vania, Janet Harris² (dau. of James Harris¹). April 20, 1773, "James McCall and his wife Jenet of Mecklenburg County, Province of North Carolina, sold land on New River in Southwest Virginia." From Sumner's Southwest Virginia History.

He was a member of the North Carolina Colonial Militia under Captain Adam Alexander, June 7, 1766. He was a Revolutionary Soldier, held public office in the militia of Mecklenburg County, July, 1777.

Reference: List of men published as certified records for Revolutionary services in the D. A. R. Magazine, Volume 31, pages 363-4. Also printed in the Charlotte Observer. (Thomas McCall¹, brother of James McCall¹, settled in Wilmington, Delaware. He also had a brother named William.)

James McCall¹ made his will in Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, registered in Book B, page 49. Witnesses were Francis McCall, John Harris and James McCaule; Executors, Jeanet McCall and William McCall. His name appears in the 1790 Census of North Carolina. They had seven children, all married in Mecklenburg County, North Carolina. (Name "Janet" spelled also Jenet and Jeanet.)

- +1. JAMES mar. Elizabeth McCall (see later).
2. HUGH b. in Pennsylvania. Major and Colonel of Light Horse Brigade in Revolutionary War. Reference—Heitman's Official List of Officers in Continental Army.
3. THOMAS mar. Jane Harris. Chaplain in Revolutionary Army. Changed name to Thomas McCaule. Taught at Mount Zion School, Winnsboro, South Carolina. Opened a classical school at Savannah, Georgia, and was Pastor of the Independent Presbyterian Church at that place, 1794. Died, 1796. Six children.
4. RACHEL, born in Pennsylvania, 1746, married, 1762, her cousin, Thomas McCall² (*Francis*¹). (*See James McCall Family before this.*)
5. AGNES born in Pennsylvania, 1748, died 1826. Married 1770, Elias Alexander (born in Ireland 1748, d. 1826), was a Colonel in Revolutionary Army under General Nathaniel Greene. Reference—D. A. R. American Monthly Magazine, Volume 41, page 146.
6. WILLIAM born in Virginia, married Elizabeth Stewart (dau. of Matthew Stewart, Revolutionary Soldier of North Carolina). He was a Revolutionary Soldier. Reference—List published in D. A. R. American Monthly Magazine. Volume 31, page 7, 363-364. Only names of

two children known, Matthew³ and James³, both Soldiers of the War of 1812. Mecklenburg County, North Carolina.

7. JANE b. in Virginia, mar. Robert Harris (son of John Harris). He was a Revolutionary Soldier and a Signer of the Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence.

+JAMES McCALL² (*James*¹) was born in Pennsylvania, August 11, 1741. Moved with his parents to New River in Virginia, then Anson (now Mecklenburg) County, North Carolina. Here he married in 1763, Elizabeth McCall (dau. of Thomas McCall and his wife Margaret Greenfield).

He was a very prominent man in Colonial times; a member of a company of Colonial Militia in North Carolina under Captain Adam Alexander, June 7, 1766. In 1768, he was one of the advisors of the Regulators, then active in North Carolina. In 1771, he removed with his family to South Carolina and settled in the Calhoun Settlement. In 1774, he was Captain of the Minute Men of South Carolina, and in 1775 was Captain of a Volunteer South Carolina Company, known as South Carolina Rangers, as a Revolutionary Soldier. The Council of Safety of South Carolina decided to capture Alexander Cameron, the Indian agent for his Majesty's Forces, and in 1775 Captain James McCall was entrusted with this undertaking. He was captured by the Indians, made prisoner, but made his escape and then joined Colonel Sumter. His record as a Revolutionary Soldier can be found in every South Carolina and Georgia History and includes being promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel of the South Carolina and Continental Army. He was in 17 engagements and also with General Elijah Clarke at the Siege of Augusta, Georgia. He was wounded at Long Cane, South Carolina, and April 16, 1781, he died of small pox. References: Histories of South Carolina and Georgia. N. S. D. A. R. 87508; 203636; 199832; 99107; 141847; 151360; 120851.

Children of James McCall and his wife Elizabeth McCall:

- +1. THOMAS mar. (1) Henrietta Fall; (2) Elizabeth Mary Ann Smith (see later).
2. HUGH b. Feb. 17, 1767, died at Savannah, Ga., June 10, 1824. First State Historian of Georgia; Author of "McCall's History of Georgia," Volume 1, published 1810; Volume 2, published 1816. Brevet-Major, U. S. Army, July 10, 1812.
3. JANET.

4. MARGARET (or Sarah Elizabeth) mar. Reuben Cumbee. Issue: Reuben Andrew Jackson Cumbee, b. June 9, 1832, in Meriwether County, Georgia. N. S. D. A. R. 74826.
5. JAMES, d. y.
6. HARRIS.
7. ELIZABETH, d. y.
8. WILLIAM, d. y.

*In the invasion of South Carolina by the British, the fierce Cherokees thought they saw a favorable opportunity to overwhelm the frontiers and sweep away the settlements in a hurricane of slaughter. The British plan and the Indian ambition were therefore in full accord. Captain John Stuart, his Majesty's Superintendent of Indian affairs for the Southern District, including North Carolina, South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida, with the assistance of Alexander Cameron, the Cherokee Indian agent, was always the chief agency behind the uprising which was always threatening and they were in close co-operation with General Gage, the British Commander in Chief at Boston, Mass.

To counteract these influences, the Council of Safety of South Carolina had sent Captain William Freeman to meet some of the head men of the Cherokees on the frontier and upon his return with the report that the Indians had been seduced from their friendly relations with the constituted Government of South Carolina, it was decided to capture Alexander Cameron and remove him from the scene of his mischief making. That hazard was entrusted to CAPTAIN JAMES McCALL of the 96th District with Capt. James Baskin, and Ensign Patrick Calhoun, as his associates. The party marched from the Cherokee Ford on the Savannah River and after a six day trip encamped near a large town in the nation where a conference was entered into with the Chiefs. While thus engaged, the little force under Capt. McCall was surprised by a party of the Cherokee warriors and in the course of the affray, Ensign Calhoun and three others were killed and Capt. McCall was taken prisoner.

He remained a prisoner for several weeks, some of the prisoners were horribly tortured by the Indians. Captain McCall was condemned to death, and barely escaped with his life. With a pint of parched corn and a few ears of the green vegetable, he traversed the mountains for over 300 miles on horseback without a saddle and on the 9th day after his escape reached the Virginia frontier. There he fell in with a body of troops on its way to join some Carolina troops all of whom were destined for service against the Cherokees.

On July 1st, the Cherokees had their sudden and merciless uprising; plantations were abandoned, crops left to waste, and the people, most of them without arms, crowded into the little stockades or fled to Orangeburg. Several hundred men, women and children were slaughtered before Major Andrew Williamson was able to collect a force sufficient to advance into the Cherokee nation and punish the savages.

The news of the British defeat was so decisive at the Battle of Fort Moultrie, that the entire Southern campaign of the enemy was ruined.

With the news of the Fort Moultrie victory, General Williamson proceeded to attack a camp formed by Alexander Cameron on Oconore Creek, Aug. 1st, but was ambushed by the Indians and many were killed.

Later in command of the 96th Regiment in co-operation with General Rutherford of North Carolina, Williamson swept through the entire Cherokee country and broke their power. They sued for peace and by the resultant treaty, ceded lands to South Carolina, between the Savannah and Enoree Rivers, which now embrace the counties of Greenville, Oconee, Anderson and Pickens.

+THOMAS McCALL³ (*James*², *James*¹) was born in Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, March 19, 1764. Moved with his parents to South Carolina, 1771. He was a Revolutionary Soldier of South Carolina. Issued 30th September, 1785, for 7 pounds, 14 pence for 67 days duty. Per account audited. Reference—Indents for South Carolina Revolutionary Claims by A. S. Salley, Jr., Vol. X, part 1, page 78.

He received land in Georgia for his Revolutionary services and in 1786 was living in Richmond County, Georgia. He was for many years Surveyor-General of Georgia. He also lived at Brunswick and Darien. In 1818, he moved to Laurens County on the Oconee River near Dublin, Georgia, his plantation being called "Retreat", where he died, 1839.

He married (1) April 1, 1787, Henrietta Fall, born November 10, 1767, died July 29, 1797. He married (2) in Liberty County, Georgia, Elizabeth Mary Ann Smith, born July 3, 1775, died June 20, 1831.

(Elizabeth Mary Ann Smith was the daughter of James Lawrence Smith and his wife, Margaret Moore Sanders; a granddaughter of James Smith and his wife Margaret Lawrence and of Colonel William Sanders and his wife Margaret Moore; a great-granddaughter of the (2) Governor James Moore of South Carolina and Governor Thomas Smith, first Landgrave of South Carolina; and a great-great-granddaughter of Governor James Moore and his wife Margaret Berringer of the Carolinas and Barbados.)

Children of Thomas McCall³ and (1) wife Henrietta Fall:

1. ELIZA HENRIETTA b. 1788, d. y.
2. SELINA MARY ANN mar. Virgil H. Vivien.
3. LOUISA FREEMAN mar. George Gaines.
4. THOMAS WILLIAM.
5. JAMES.

Children of Thomas McCall³ and (2) wife Elizabeth Mary Ann Smith. Six daughters:

1. SARAH GEORGIANA b. June 12, 1799, mar. Colonel Eli Whitaker Benton Spivey. Issue: A. Ann Minerva mar. Judge John A. Lewis; B. Eliza mar. Van. B. Marcus; C. Ira Chapman.
2. ELIZABETH SMITH b. Oct. 27, 1800, mar. as (3) wife Dr. Thomas Moore. Issue: A. Josephine; B. Hugh McCall; C. Mary Ann; D. Margaret Janet mar. Freeman Hugh Rowe. Their son: Thomas Rowe mar. Emma Guyton and had six children: Margaret, Freeman, Josephine, Mary Guyton, Charles S., George.
3. MARGARET (1802-1805)
4. HARRIET MOORE b. 1803 mar. Major Luke Mizell. Their son, Luke Mizell mar. Pauline Campbell and had 7 children: Walter, Luke, Jr., George, Gordon, Warner, Henrietta, Pauline.
- +5. JANET HARRIS (twin b. Mar. 9, 1807). (See later.)
6. MARGARET SANDERS (twin b. Mar. 9, 1807) mar. 1824, Jeremiah Hansley Yopp (1807-1852). Issue: A. Thomas McCall; B. Clifford; C. Margaret; D. Georgia.
B. Clifford Yopp married Dr. Niles; their daughter, Ada Niles mar. Dr. J. Moore. 3 children; one daughter, Ada Moore mar. (1) William Healey, they had two sons, William Healey mar. Callie Orme; Oliver Healey

mar. Cornelia Orme. They live at Atlanta, Georgia. William and Oliver Healey are the 8th Generation from James McCall¹.

+JANET HARRIS McCALL⁴ (*Thomas³, James², James¹*) born March 9, 1807 in Laurens County, Georgia, died March 18, 1858; married June 1829, Ira Stanley³ (*James², James¹*) born March 25, 1803, died 1851. Member of the Georgia State Legislature, 1834-1835.

Children:

1. GEORGIA mar. Dr. Peyton W. Douglas. Issue: A. Saxon; B. Peytonia; C. Herschel; D. Octavia; E. Rosa; F. Tillman; G. Charles F.; H. Helen.
- +2. MARGARET ELIZABETH mar. John Frank Burney (see later).
- +3. ROLLIN ADOLPHUS mar. Martha Rebecca Lowther (see later).
4. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN mar. Ann Elizabeth Bass. Issue: A. Eva. mar. Dr. Thomas Blackshear; B. Edda mar. Dr. J. H. Duggan; C. Rollin M. mar. Maxie Hall; D. Lucy mar. Dr. Samuel McArthur.
- +5. IRA E. mar. Mary M. Braezeal (see later).
6. ATHALIA mar. Dr. James T. Chappell. Issue: A. Judge Ira S.; B. Dr. Roy; C. Clifton; D. Vance; E. Clarence.

"BURNEY" +2. (*Burney line.*) MARGARET ELIZABETH STANLEY (dau. of Ira Stanley and his wife Janet Harris McCall⁴) was born October 15, 1828, died August 16, 1855; married January 17, 1849, John Frank Burney (son of Green Blount and Sallie (*Ball*) Burney), born June 22, 1823, died January 17, 1887. Issue:

- +1. JULIUS AUGUSTUS (see later).
2. GREEN FRANK mar. (1) Mittie Denson; (2) Minnie Hall.

+JULIUS AUGUSTUS BURNEY, born October 16, 1850, died August 16, 1914; married (1) Ella Jordan; (2) June 18, 1874, Mariah Ware, born August 3, 1851, died August 16, 1896, (dau. of David and Evelyn (*Glover*) Ware).

Children by (2) wife:

1. MARGARET ELIZABETH mar. Thomas Cannon Allston. Two children.
- +2. ELLA ESTELLE mar. Williston Cox Carpenter (see later).
3. GEORGE WARE mar. Ethel Grinstead. Four children.
4. MARTHA AUGUSTA mar. Harry Garland Stevens. One child.
5. LELIA ALINA mar. Charles S. Rowe³ (*Thomas H.², Freeman¹*). The g-g-g-grandson of Thomas McCall³ (*James², James¹*). Four children

6. FRANCES JANET mar. J. T. Lively. Two children.
7. CLARENCE SAXON, died.
8. GLOVER McCALL mar. Ruth Taylor. Four children.

+ELLA ESTELLE BURNEY, born June 17, 1876, married June 6, 1907, Williston Cox Carpenter, born October 19, 1874 (son of Chester Lawrence Carpenter and his wife Eliza Talbot Cox of Knoxville, Tennessee). They live at East Lake, DeKalb County, Georgia. She is a member of the Atlanta Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, N. S. D. A. R. Number 199832, and the Georgia Society Daughters of the American Colonists.

They have two children:

1. ISABELLE McNEILL CARPENTER.
 2. CORA VIRGINIA CARPENTER, (the g-g-g-g-g-granddaughters of James McCall¹ of Pennsylvania and North Carolina.)
-

"STANLEY" +CAPTAIN ROLLIN ADOLPHUS STANLEY (son of Ira Stanley³ and his wife Janet Harris McCall⁴) born June 30, 1830, died March 14, 1893; married November 13, 1856, Martha Rebecca Lowther, born February 23, 1835, died February 4, 1902 (dau. of John and Eliza (*Moore*) Lowther). They lived at Dublin, Georgia.

Children:

1. IRA LOWTHER mar. Fannie Cassidy. Four children.
2. FRANK ROWE mar. Ellen Veronee. Three children.
3. MATTIE, d. y.
4. ROLLIN, d. y.
5. HARRIS McCALL, born 1866, married December 31, 1890, Ethel Inez Stubbs. (Harris McCall Stanley is now (1930) Georgia State Commissioner of Commerce and Labor). Children: A. Lytton McCall; B. Maude; C. Harry McCall; D. John Madison.
6. FLORENCE MOORE mar. W. R. Haynes. Six children.
7. VIVIAN LEE mar. Ella Martin. Six children.
- +8. LUCIA AUGUSTA mar. Judge John S. Adams (see later).

+LUCIA AUGUSTA STANLEY, born in Dublin, Georgia, January 2, 1874, married January 20, 1895, Judge John S. Adams, of Dublin, Georgia. She is a member of the John Laurens Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, N. S. D. A. R. No. 120840.

Children:

1. PRENTICE, b. Nov. 7, 1895.
2. JAMES VIVIEN, d. y.
3. FRANCES CALDWELL mar. Gray Holmes.

"STANLEY" +IRA ELI STANLEY (son of Ira Stanley and his wife Janet Harris McCall⁴) born April 7, 1838, died September 6, 1895; married February 23, 1860, Mary M. Breazeal (1838-1884) born June 8, 1838, died August 29, 1884 (dau. of Green H. Breazeal and his wife Mary Smith).

Children:

- +1. HENRIETTA CELESTE mar. Samuel Rice Dull (see later).
- 2. HENRY B.
- 3. JANET McCALL.
- 4. IRA ELI.
- 5. MARY JOSIE mar. Thomas Broughton Branch. One child.
- 6. MARTHA mar. Jack Branch. Two children.

+HENRIETTA CELESTE STANLEY, born December 6, 1863, at Stanley's Mill, Laurens County, Georgia, married June 15, 1887, Samuel Rice Dull, born June 8, 1860, died February 10, 1919. She lives at Atlanta, Georgia.

Children:

- +1. HENRIETTA STANLEY mar. Dr. James Abner Broach (see later).
- 2. SAMUEL RICE, JR., mar. Ester Hatchett.
- 3. MARY BREAZEAL mar. Cotterman.
- 4. LOUISE HAWTHORNE mar. Sidney Owen.
- 5. IRA CORNELIUS, died 1927, U. S. Marines.

+HENRIETTA STANLEY DULL, born October 4, 1889, married June 30, 1913, at Atlanta, Georgia, Dr. James Abner Broach, born November 10, 1883. They live at Atlanta, Georgia. Two children:

- 1. DOROTHY McCALL BROACH.
- 2. MARY FRANCES BROACH, (the g-g-g-g-g-granddaughters of James McCall¹ of Pennsylvania and North Carolina.)

References: Record written 1829, by Thomas McCall³ and published in McCall's History of Georgia (reprint 1909) and page 236, Volume 1, Men of Mark in Georgia; Indents for South Carolina Revolutionary Claims by A. S. Salley, Jr., Book P., No. 233; Volume 10, page 78, Part 1.; Family material furnished by Mrs. Ella Estelle (Burney) Carpenter of East Lake (Atlanta), Georgia; Records at Richmond County and Laurens County Courthouses; McCrady's History of South Carolina. N. S. D. A. R. numbers 32809; 66509; 87508; 99107; 120840; 203636 and others.

THOMAS McCALL OF PENNSYLVANIA AND
NORTH CAROLINA

(ELIZABETH McCALL²)

THOMAS McCALL¹, a cousin of James McCall¹, was born in Ireland, came to America and settled in Pennsylvania; then to New River, Southwest Virginia, and then to Anson (now Mecklenburg) County, North Carolina, obtained land on the Waters of Reedy Creek, and Wateree Branch in this county. He was in the Colonial Militia of North Carolina, 1766, under Capt. Adam Alexander. He married Margaret Greenfield (dau. of Samuel Greenfield of Maryland. He had two other daughters, Elizabeth Greenfield mar. James Barr (the ancestors of Clio (*Smith*) Tidwell (*Mrs. William D.*) of Denver, Colorado). See Barr family; and Esther Greenfield mar. Andrew Elliot.)

Children of Thomas and Margaret (*Greenfield*) McCall. Six daughters:

1. ELIZABETH² mar. her cousin, James McCall² (*James*¹).
2. MARGARET² mar. Thomas Harrison.
3. JANE² mar. John Luckie.
4. MARTHA² mar. Samuel Nelson.
5. ANN², d. y.
6. MARY², d. y.

(*See James McCall Family*)

FRANCIS McCALL¹ OF PENNSYLVANIA AND
NORTH CAROLINA

JAMES McCALL¹ OF PENNSYLVANIA AND
NORTH CAROLINA

(THOMAS McCALL² and RACHEL McCALL²)

Allied Lines: Francis Kennedy of South Carolina; John Robertson of New Jersey; Thomas Halsey of New Jersey; David Ackerman of New Jersey; Stephen Crane of New Jersey; James Harris of Pennsylvania.

Revolutionary Soldiers: Francis McCall¹, N. C.; James McCall¹, N. C.; Sherrod McCall,³ S. C.; Thomas McCall², S. C.; Francis Kennedy, S. C.; John Robertson, N. J.; Samuel Halsey, N. J.

FRANCIS McCALL¹ came from Ireland to America about 1730, and settled in Pennsylvania. Died in Mecklenburg County, North Carolina. Name of wife unknown.

JAMES McCALL¹ came from Ireland to America about 1730; settled in Pennsylvania where he married Janet Harris (daughter of James Harris of Pennsylvania and Virginia. See Harris family). They removed also to Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, where they both died.

Francis McCall¹ and James McCall¹ were cousins and were both Revolutionary Soldiers of North Carolina.

THOMAS McCALL² (*son of Francis¹*) married his cousin Rachel McCall² (*daughter of James¹*). They had thirteen children. He was a Revolutionary Soldier. Received 200 acres of land Dec. 24, 1784, in Effingham County, Georgia, on the Great Ogeechee River (Book K. K. K., page 124, Land Records of Georgia).

The full records of Francis McCall¹, James McCall¹, Thomas McCall² and Rachel McCall² have been given before in this book, so will not be repeated. Please refer to these records.

SHERROD McCALL³ (the son of Thomas² and Rachel McCall²) was born in South Carolina about 1766. Removed to Effingham County, Georgia, with his parents shortly after the Revolutionary War. He received 200 acres of land in Effingham County, signed by John Houston, Governor, December, 1784. He was a prominent man in Bulloch County and served as a member of the House of Representatives from Bulloch County in the State Legislature, 1808-9-13. His name appears on many land records. (See Land Records, State Capitol, Atlanta, Georgia.) He was a Revolutionary Soldier of South Carolina (page 771, Revolutionary Soldiers' Grants by Gov. Allen D. Candler in Colonial Records of Ga). He moved to Florida.

He married Margaret They had eleven children.

+1. ELIZABETH mar. Eli Kennedy (see later).

2. WILLIAM mar. 4 children: Amanda, Sherrod, Ruel, James.

3. SARAH.
4. JESSE mar. Had issue.
5. THOMAS.
6. ALLEN mar. Issue: Benjamin, William, Margaret.
7. SEABORN.
8. JOHN mar. Had issue.
9. MARGARET mar. Hodges. Issue: Eli; William; Eliza;
Caroline; Lina; Charles.
10. SHERROD.
11. GEORGE.

+ELIZABETH McCALL⁴ (dau. of Sherrod McCall³, and grand-daughter of Thomas McCall² and Rachel McCall², and great-granddaughter of Francis McCall¹ and James McCall¹), was born in Bulloch County, Georgia. Married on May 29, 1815, Eli Kennedy of Bulloch County (son of Francis Kennedy and his wife Sarah McGee of Marlborough District, South Carolina. Francis Kennedy came from Belfast, Ireland, to America and settled in Virginia. He was a Revolutionary Soldier. Removed to North Carolina, then to Marlborough District, South Carolina. After the Revolutionary War, he settled with his family in Georgia, in Bulloch County).

ELI KENNEDY was born Sept. 5, 1785, in South Carolina and died September, 1843. His wife died June 17, 1836. Both members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He was for many years Clerk of the Court of Bulloch County.

Children:

1. WILLIAM McCALL (1817-1870) mar. 1840, Mary Wilcox. No issue.
2. MARGARET BIRD (1819-1862) mar. 1839, Hardy Bell Hodges. Issue: A. Ely W.; B. William A.; C. Eliza L.; D. Caroline A.; E. Hardy R.; F. Mary Ann; G. James R.; H. Ella Virginia; I. Viola C.; J. Claudia Varina.
3. CAROLINE MATILDA b. 1821, mar. James Wilcox. Issue: 4 children.
4. SARAH McGEE b. 1823, mar. J. W. Hodges. No issue.
5. ANN ELIZA b. 1824, mar. Captain George Wilcox. Issue: two children.
- +6. LYDIA ANCIAUX mar. Dennis Morris Robertson (see later).
7. MARY CATHERINE b. 1828, mar. Rev. William Bussey. 9 children.
8. JANE ADELAIDE, d. y.

+LYDIA ANCIAUX KENNEDY (dau. of Eli Kennedy and his wife Elizabeth McCall) was born Sept. 7, 1825. Baptized the same year by

Rev. Robert Flournoy, of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Married April 15, 1846, Dennis Morris Robertson, born Nov. 2, 1813, the son of Caleb Robertson and his wife Mary Hines Halsey (a descendant of Thomas Halsey of New Jersey) and grandson of John Robertson and his wife Mary Crane, a descendant of Stephen Crane of New Jersey).

JOHN ROBERTSON (sometimes spelled Roberson) was a Revolutionary Soldier of New Jersey in Captain Philip Phillips' Company, Colonel Joseph Phillips' First Regiment, Hunterdon County, New Jersey militia. (From New Jersey Archives.)

Lydia Anciaux (*Kennedy*) Robertson died May 19, 1856. He married (2) Susan Lumsden, Jan. 29, 1859; she died March 17, 1913. He died in Madison, Georgia, Nov. 9, 1882.

Children by (1) wife:

1. ALICE HOWARD, b. Madison, Georgia, June 21, 1849, mar. 1870, James Emory Nolan. Issue: A. Clarence E.; B. Mary Effie; C. Elmer R.; D. Mattie.
2. OLA ADELAIDE, b. Madison, Georgia, July 16, 1853, mar. Marshall Andrews Peteet, Oct. 30, 1872. She died Mar. 1893. They had three children: A. Claude, b. Oct 7, 1873, in Madison, Ga.; B. Dennis Robertson, b. Nov. 29, 1874, in Madison, Ga., mar. Dorothy High of Atlanta, Georgia. They have two children: 1. Dorothy High; 2. Dennis (called Denny); C. Percy Marshall, b. Nov. 25, 1882.
- +3. LYDIA KENNEDY mar. Abram Kennedy Ackerman (see later).
4. and 5. MARY HALSEY and EVA BIRD, both d. y.

Children by (2) wife:

1. BESSIE DENNIS.
2. WILLIAM PRESTON.
3. JOSEPHINE.
4. JOANNA.

+LYDIA KENNEDY ROBERTSON, born May 18, 1856, at Madison Georgia, died at Atlanta, Ga., March 25, 1893. Married January 17, 1876, at Madison, Georgia, Abram Kennedy Ackerman (a descendant of David Ackerman, born in Belgium, 1614; came to America, 1662, and was one of the Founders of Hackensack, New Jersey).

They had two children:

- +1. ISABEL HILL (see later).
2. MORRIS, b. Mar. 14, 1883, mar. Lorelle Natcher of Bowling Green, Kentucky. They have two children: 1. Abram Kennedy, Jr.; 2. William Houston. They live at Cleveland, Ohio.

+ISABEL HILL ACKERMAN, born Oct. 28, 1877; married (1) Dec. 21, 1894, Glenn McBride of Atlanta, Georgia. They had one child:

LYDIA ROBERTSON McBRIDE, married June 20, 1913, Ware Holiday. They live at Miami, Florida.

She married (2) Dec. 14, 1904, George Breitenbucher, of Atlanta, Georgia. They have two children:

1. Isabel Louise mar. May 7, 1930, William Lamar Fulghum of Augusta, Georgia. They live at Atlanta, Georgia.
2. GEORGE ALBERT, b. April 21, 1910. Lives at Atlanta, Georgia.

(See Francis McCall Family.)

APPENDIX

PART IV.
Pages 607 to 622.

McCALL FAMILIES AND REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS

THE CLAN McCALL

The following interesting sketch is copied from "The Clan McCall" compiled and published by Mrs. Edward Rotan (*Kate Sturm McCall*) of Waco, Texas. She is the daughter of Judge James Lycurgus Livingston McCall of Mt. Vernon, Rockcastle County, Kentucky, and Weatherford, Texas.

Her Revolutionary ancestor was James McCall, who served in Captain Alexander Peeples' Company, 6th Battalion of Cumberland County, Pennsylvania militia, and lived in the Shippensburg District. His will is dated January 19, 1783.

"The first authentic account of the McColls finds them settling along the confines of Loch Fyne, in County Argyle, Scotland. They were an offshoot of the Clan Choola, the eldest and most powerful then known in the Caledonian country. MacColl was the son of Coll, and was a common name among the McDonalds. Of this clan there have been many men celebrated in song and story. Coll Cistach Mac Dhonnill, the trusty and devoted companion and follower of the Marquis of Montrose was of the McDonalds of County Antrim in Ulster, Ireland, who trace their ancestry down to the McDonald of the Isles, whose plaid they were entitled to wear. (Pans, Costumes of the Clans of Scotland.)

"The traditions and authorized family history as told by the Chronicles of these early times, of the McColls (or McCalls of the United States) identify them fully as among those coming from County Antrim, Ireland, to America as early as 1700.

"Coming to the New World, many found their way early to the Cumberland Valley, Pennsylvania, where the town of Shippensburg now stands."

Among the many familiar McCall names are John, George, William, Robert, James, Francis, Thomas, James, Jr., John, Jr., and William, Jr. All these names are found in tax lists of Cumberland and Chester Counties, Pennsylvania, and on Church records.

"The Kittochtinny, now called the Cumberland Valley, was peopled almost wholly by Scots from the north of Ireland, or by their immediate descendants up to 1750. One of the very first duties assumed by these early settlers, one in which they never failed, was to see that the Gos-

pel was preached in their midst, at stated intervals. One of the best known of these communities was the Middle Spring Presbyterian Church at Big Spring or Hopewell, in the Cumberland Valley, Cumberland County, Pennsylvania, about two and one half miles from Shippensburg, organized in 1730. It was there that the McCalls and their kinsmen took up lands, built their houses, and planned to establish new, or to continue their old, avocations."

A certified copy of the "Book of the Session of Middle Spring Presbyterian Church from 1742-1748 is now in the possession of Mrs. Rotan—and the name McCall appears many times on its records. John, William, Jr., Francis, John, Jr., and Robert McCall appear in 1743 and again in 1745.

When the Confederate Army, during the War Between the States, made its famous raid into Pennsylvania, the town of Chambersburg, where the old records of Cumberland County were kept, was captured and burned, and much valuable history was destroyed, and much of the McCall Family records were lost forever.

From various records in Pennsylvania, are found the names of George McCall of Philadelphia, 1716; James McCall, Francis McCall and Thomas McCall in Birmingham Township, Chester County, 1737; Matthew McCall, Goshen Township, Chester County, 1734; 1747, a Captain John McCall in Chester County; Lieutenant John McCall in York County, 1756; 1746, John McCall and Samuel in Lancaster County. The name sometimes appears McCaull.

The McCalls had a ferry that operated between Matrick Township, Lancaster County, and the York County side, over the Susquehanna River.

The descendants of the Clan McCall did their full part in the civic, military and religious history of the State of Pennsylvania, as the records available in Philadelphia will show.

JAMES McCALL OF PENNSYLVANIA (Texas History)

JAMES McCALL¹ of Shippensburg District, Pennsylvania, Revolutionary Soldier, married Joan Reynolds (dau. of Judge John Reynolds and his wife Mary Magaw); mar. (2) Anne Campbell. Issue: 4 children by (1) wife; 2 by (2) wife. He was in Capt. Alexander Peeples' Company, Sixth Battalion, Cumberland County, Pennsylvania, militia, under Col. James Dunlop, Aug. 17, 1781. (Penn. Archives, Vol. 16, pages 421-423. 5th Series.)

CAPTAIN JOHN McCALL² (*James*¹) married Margaret Watson (dau. of Captain Patrick Watson of Pennsylvania and Kentucky (Revolutionary Soldier) and his wife Abigail Blythe (dau. of Colonel Benjamin Blythe, Revolutionary Soldier of Pennsylvania). They moved 1793, from Pennsylvania to Boone's Creek, Clark County, Kentucky. Eleven children.

JAMES McCALL³ (*John*², *James*¹) married Ann Vallandigham near Athens, Fayette County, Kentucky. He was a Presbyterian minister. Eight children.

JAMES LYCURGUS LIVINGSTON McCALL⁴ (*James*³, *John*², *James*¹) married Eliza Ann Sturm, in Blountsville, Sullivan County, Tennessee; they removed to Mount Vernon, Kentucky, and in 1853 emigrated to Texas. He was a very prominent lawyer and Judge. They lived at Waco, Texas, until 1873, when they removed to Weatherford, Texas, where he died 1904, age 80 years. They had 14 children.

KATE STURM McCALL⁵ (*James L. L.*⁴, *James*³, *John*², *James*¹) was born in Mount Vernon, Kentucky, March 27, 1851, married August 22, 1869, Edward Rotan of Waco, Texas. She was the first President of the Texas Federation of Women's Clubs; a Colonial Dame and a Daughter of the American Revolution. They have a summer home in Massachusetts.

Issue:

1. ANTOINETTE mar. Dr. Frederick Peterson.
2. JAMES.
3. EDWARD EZRA.
4. ANN STURM mar. Thorndyke Dudley Howe.
5. ROBERT WHITE.
6. KATHERINE LIVINGSTON mar. Cecil Kent Drinkner.
7. FRANCES mar. Winthrop Sargent, Jr.
8. GEORGE VALLANDIGHAM.
9. EDWARD.

*A copy of "The Clan McCall" compiled and published by Mrs. Edward Rotan (Kate Sturm McCall) was presented to the author of this book. Grateful acknowledgment is made for the valuable suggestions and co-operation of Mrs. Rotan.

(From "Clan McCall): In June, 1730, a small colony of 12 persons settled in the Cumberland Valley, Pennsylvania, near where the town of Shippensburg now stands, and from records are found the names of Alexander Steen; Calvin Morrow; John Culbertson; Hugh Rippey; John Strain; Alex Askew; John McAllister; David Magaw; John Johnson; and John McCall. John Harris lived near the Ferry.

"McCall Family"—The McCalls have always been people of influence and position in the different communities in which they have lived. The family is descended from the ancient border Clan McCall an offshoot of the famous McCauley Clan, as it in turn had been of the Clan McAulay, a portion of the divided clan of the McGregor of Dumbartonshire, one of the most noted of the Southern Highland Clans, and from the neighborhood of which, the McCalls came to this country.

From "The Scotch Tartans", published by Millar and Lang, Ltd., Darnley Works, Glasgow, Scotland, we find that "McCall" is the family name in Scotland, that they belong to the MacDonald (Clan Donald, North and South, whose plaid they are entitled to wear).

JOHN McCALL OF SOUTH CAROLINA

(See *James McCall*¹ of South Carolina, Page 611)

JOHN McCALL¹ of Charleston, South Carolina, born 1717, died 1785. Married Martha Hext of Charleston, South Carolina. (Her sister married Edward Rutledge.)

Issue :

1. DAVID.
2. JOHN mar. (1) Charlotte Glenn; (2) Ann Leserne; (3) Jane Proctor.
3. SARAH.
- +4. JAMES mar. (1) Amelia Dart; (2) Julia Ward.
- +5. HEXT mar. Elizabeth Pickering.

+JAMES McCALL² (*John*¹) born in Charleston, South Carolina, 1746, died 1821. He was a Revolutionary Soldier with Sumter in South Carolina. Married (1) in 1777, Amedia Dart; (2) Julia Ward.

Issue :

1. AMELIA DART.
2. ANN DART.
3. ELIZABETH HAMILTON mar. O'Bryan Smith-Price.
4. CAROLINA.
5. MARION mar. (as second wife) O'Bryan Smith-Price.
6. JULIA ANN PROVIDENCE.

+HEXT McCALL² (*John*¹) born in Charleston, South Carolina, married Elizabeth Pickering.

Issue :

- +1. HEXT mar. Susan Branford Hayne.
2. ANN BERESFORD mar. (as third wife) M. Trumbull.
3. MARTHA.
4. HARRIET HORRY.
5. SARAH mar. (as second wife) William Matthews.
6. JOHN WARD mar. Mary Ravenel.
7. EDWARD RUTLEDGE, U. S. Navy.

+HEXT McCALL³ (*Hext*², *John*¹) born in Charleston, South Carolina, married Susan Branford Hayne.

Issue :

1. WILLIAM H.
2. SUSAN BRANFORD mar. Tucker McRae.
3. ANN PICKERING.
4. ELIZABETH FRANCES mar. Gov. Benjamin F. Perry.
5. MARTHA THEODORE.

JAMES McCALL OF SOUTH CAROLINA

(JOHN McCALL²)

JAMES McCALL¹ of Charleston, South Carolina, married, 1714, Sarah Bosden (dau. of Charles and Mary (*Bagby*) Bosden).

+JOHN McCALL² (*James*¹) born 1717, died June 30, 1785; married April 22, 1739, Martha Hext (dau. of David Hext and his wife Ann Barnett, widow). She was born 1717, died 1784.

+JOHN McCALL³ (*John*², *James*¹) born 1741; married (1) Charlotte Glenn; (2) Ann Leserne; (3) 1790 Jane Proctor, born 1750, died Oct. 12, 1828, in Tennessee. He was a Revolutionary Soldier. Lieutenant in General Marion's Troops. N. S. D. A. R. 77031.

Child by (3) wife—

+ANDREW McCALL⁴ (*John*³, *John*², *James*¹) born in South Carolina, Sept. 2, 1790, died Oct. 15, 1841 (born after death of father); married Dec. 27, 1810, Janette Todd, daughter of Patrick and Jane (Carmichael) Todd, born in Ireland, Province of Ulster, County of Antrim, in 1795, died in Tennessee, October 21, —.

Issue :

1. JOHN.
2. WILLIAM.
3. HENRY.
4. PATRICK.
5. CATHERINE.
6. ELEANOR.
7. ANDREW.
8. CALVIN.
- +9. JOSEPH.
10. ISABEL.

+JOSEPH W. McCALL⁵ (*Andrew*⁴, *John*³, *John*², *James*¹) born January 20, 1832, died August 2, 1923. Married Victoria Adelaide Wilson, born Oct. 15, 1841, died August 24, 1884 (dau. of Samuel and Fannie Gist Wilson).

+LENORA J. McCALL⁶ (*Joseph⁵, Andrew⁴, John³, John², James¹*) born July 16, 1858, married James Carson Courts (son of George and Mary Courts, born Fairfield, Texas, July 29, 1855, died at Arundel on the Bay, Maryland, September 17, 1916). She is now living in Washington, D. C., and is regent of a Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, Washington, D. C.

Children:

1. LENORA mar. Alfred R. Glancy.
 2. GEORGE McCALL mar. Mary Frances Joy Bagnell.
 3. SUSAN mar. Richard W. Oulahan.
 4. JAMES C. JR. (1892-1915).
 5. JENNINGS mar. Victoria Hoffman.
-

GEORGE McCALL OF PENNSYLVANIA

SAMUEL McCALL¹ of Glasgow, Scotland, wealthy merchant, married Marion Dundas (dau. of Robert Dundas of Arniston, County Midlothian, Scotland, a lawyer and Judge of Court Sessions).

Two sons—George, Samuel. Two daughters.

GEORGE McCALL² (*Samuel¹*) was a merchant in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, at the time of his marriage, August 9, 1716, to Ann Yeates, born in Pennsylvania, December 27, 1697 (dau. of Sir Jasper Yeates).

A Member of Common Council, Philadelphia, 1722; appointed, 1724, by Provincial Council to settle the accounts of shipwrecked mariners with the owners of goods imported by them. In 1725 in connection with Anthony Morris, he erected a forge on Manatawny Creek, in Burke County, known as "McCall's Forge" for many years; which was supplied with pig iron from the Colebrookdale Furnace, in which he likewise had an interest, then managed by Thomas Potts, Jr. In 1733, he purchased 102 acres in Paasyunk Township, Philadelphia, and in 1735, he purchased of John Penn, the Proprietaries Manor of Gilberts, comprising 14,960 acres lying on the Schuylkill, now in Montgomery County, which he named Douglass Manor. Member of the Vestry, Christ Church, 1721-4.

He died in Philadelphia, October 13, 1740. She died January 16, 1744-5.

Issue:

1. CATHERINE mar. 1736, John Inglis, Captain in the Provincial Service.

2. JASPER mar. 1745, Magdalen Kollock, (dau. of Jacob Kollock) of Lewes, Delaware. After his death she married John Swift.
3. ANNE b. 1720, mar. 1737 her cousin Samuel McCall of Glasgow, Scotland, merchant in Philadelphia and Major in Provincial Service.
- +4. SAMUEL mar. Anne Searle (see later).
5. WILLIAM d. y.
6. GEORGE mar. Lydia Abbott.
7. MARY mar. William Plumstead² (1708-1765) Clement¹.
- +8. ARCHIBALD mar. Judith Kemble (see later).
9. MARGARET d. y.
10. MARGARET b. 1731, mar. Joseph Swift.
11. ELEANOR mar. Andrew Eliot (son of Gilbert Eliot of Scotland; Governor of New York under English authority.)
12. WILLIAM, d. y.
13. JANE d. y.
14. WILLIAM d. y.

+SAMUEL McCALL³ (*George*², *Samuel*¹) born in Philadelphia, October 5, 1721. Merchant and in manufacturing business with his brother, Archibald. Operated mill at McCall's Forge. Member Common Council of City, 1747; member of Captain Charles Bath's Independent Company of Foot, raised in Philadelphia, March, 1756, and one of the Commissioners appointed to settle the accounts of General Braddock, 1756. Name appears on the list of contributions for the "Dancing Assembly", 1748. Member of Christ Church. He married (1) January 29, 1742, Anne Searle, b. October 22, 1724 (dau. of John Searle, Captain in the Provincial Service). She died April 7, 1757, and he married (2) Mary Coxe. He died in Philadelphia, September 1, 1762, and was buried at Christ Church.

Children by (1) wife:

1. JOHN SEARLE, b. 1743.
- +2. ANNE b. 1745, mar. 1763, Thomas Willing.
3. MARY.
4. GEORGE.
5. ELEANOR.
6. MARGARET.
7. CATHERINE mar. Tenche Coxe, son of William Coxe, grandson of Colonel Dan Coxe, Provincial Councillor of New Jersey and of Tenche Francis, Provincial Councillor of Pennsylvania.
8. ARCHIBALD d. y.

ANNE McCALL⁴ (*Samuel³, George², Samuel¹*) mar. Thomas Willing. They had 13 children. Daughter, Abigail Willing, married Richard Peters⁴ (*Richard³, William², Ralph¹*) and son William S. Willing mar. Maria Wilhemina Peters⁴ (*Richard³, William², Ralph¹*).

+ARCHIBALD McCALL³ (*George², Samuel¹*) born in Philadelphia, June 26, 1727. Member Common Council of Philadelphia, 1764; member company raised for Provincial service, 1756. Contributor to the "Dancing Assembly", 1748; for many years a vestryman of Christ Church. He married 1762, Judith Kemble, born February 3, 1743, died December 29, 1829 (dau. of Hon. Peter Kemble, member of Provincial Council of New Jersey, and his wife Gertrude Bayard). He died April 23, 1799.

Children:

1. GEORGE d. y.
2. MARY mar. Colonel Lambert Cadwalader, a Revolutionary Soldier.
3. PETER d. y.
4. ARCHIBALD mar. 1792, Elizabeth Cadwalader (dau. of Brigadier-General John Cadwalader who commanded the Pennsylvania troops at the Battle of Princeton, and his wife Elizabeth Lloyd (dau. of Colonel Edward Lloyd of Wye House, Talbot County, Maryland.) Her sister married General Gage, who commanded the British at Boston at the outbreak of the War.)
5. GEORGE mar. Margaret Clymer (dau. of George Clymer, Signer of the Declaration of Independence.)
6. ANN mar. William Read (son of George Read, Signer of the Declaration of Independence.)
7. PETER mar. Sarah Stamper (dau. of John Gibson, Mayor of Philadelphia.)
8. SAMUEL.
9. MARGARET.
10. SAMUEL.
11. HARRIET.
12. GERTRUDE.
13. JASPER.
14. RICHARD.
15. CATHERINE.
16. ROBERT (all died unmarried).
17. WILLIAM mar. Harriet Sitgraves² (*William¹*). Died at New Orleans, Louisiana.
- +18. HENRY married Lize Jones (see later).

+HENRY McCALL⁴ (*Archibald³, George², Samuel¹*) was born in Philadelphia. Removed to Louisiana and was the Founder of the "Mc-

Call Family in Louisiana". He was a Soldier under Jackson at the Battle of New Orleans. Married Lize Jones (dau. of Evan Jones of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, who went to Louisiana in 1785 as the American Consul to the Spanish Government). Their son:

+EVAN JONES McCALL⁵, born in Louisiana, married Angelé Louger. Their son:

+HENRY McCALL⁶ was born in Assumption Parish, Louisiana, April 28, 1847. Studied in England and France. In 1874 he was living at the old homestead "Evan Hall Plantation" (a large sugar plantation) in Louisiana. He married, 1877, Lillie Legendre of St. James Parish, Louisiana. They had three sons and one daughter.

References: Colonial Families of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; Letter written by Hardy Ben Waln McCall, Honorable Editor of the Yorkshire Archaeological of Killington Hall, Bedale, England, June 11, 1906. (Connected by marriage with this McCall family are branches of the families of Yeates, Kyme, Willing, Shippen, Plumstead; Swift, and Peters of Pennsylvania.)

JOSIAH McCALL OF PENNSYLVANIA AND NORTH CAROLINA

JOSIAH McCALL lived in Pennsylvania; removed to North Carolina; married Sarah Ann Smith. He was a Revolutionary Soldier. Enlisted in Captain William Rippey's Company, Colonel William Irvine's Pennsylvania Regiment, January 9, 1766. This Company became a part of the Sixth Pennsylvania (Line) Regiment. In this company were Josiah McCall, Thomas McCall and John Magaw. At the same time, another company of 104 men was raised at Shippensburg, Pennsylvania, under Captain Matthew Henderson; and also one under Captain Matthew Scott. (From certified records secured by Pennsylvania Genealogist for Mrs. Edward Rotan, in her book "Clan McCall") N. S. D. A. R. number 4506.

ROBERT McCALL OF PENNSYLVANIA AND NORTH CAROLINA

ROBERT McCALL¹, born in Ireland, emigrated to Pennsylvania. Married (name of wife unknown). Came to North Carolina, 1777. Their son:

JOHN McCALL² (*Robert*¹) married Phoebe Smith in North Carolina. Their daughter:

SARAH ANN McCALL³ (*John*², *Robert*¹) married September 12, 1839, Joseph Rutherford Rust. She was born at Morganton, Burke County, North Carolina, February 20, 1821, died August 28, 1912. He was born at Bridgewater, Burke County, North Carolina, August 15, 1817, died January 21, 1879 (son of William Rust and Rachel Tate (dau. of Rock Tate, who came from England).) Their son:

DAVID LEE RUST married 1889, Ellen V. Anthony (dau. of Philip Anthony and his wife Lucinda Elizabeth Corpening). Their son: Albert Lee Rust was born in Burke County, North Carolina, July 21, 1892.

JOHN McCALL OF SOUTH CAROLINA

JOHN McCALL¹ of South Carolina married Mary Campbell. Moved to Florida, then Alabama, where he died. Their son:

DR. DANIEL McCALL² (*John*¹) married Nancy Elizabeth Thompson (dau. of Benjamin Thompson and his wife Sarah (*Meniffee*) Davis). Their son:

CHARLES EDWARD McCALL³ (*Daniel*², *John*¹) born in DeSotoville, Alabama, November 21, 1867, married Mary Rebecca Collins (dau. of James Madison and Amanda (*Ethridge*) Collins, of Collinsville, Mississippi). Their son:

CHARLES CAMPBELL McCALL⁴ (*Charles E.*³, *Daniel*², *John*¹) born at Causeyville, Mississippi, March 23, 1895. Married 1924, Nell Wisdom Cave of Gainesville, Virginia. They live at Montgomery, Alabama. He is now Attorney-General of Alabama.

JOHN McCALL OF SOUTH CAROLINA

JOHN McCALL¹ of South Carolina married in 1773, Mary De Witt French. Their daughter:

MARY McCALL² (*John*¹) married (as first wife) Samuel Bacot⁵. (He married (2) Emilie Lester and had nine children.) He was born 1778, the son of Captain Samuel Bacot⁴, a Revolutionary Soldier (*Samuel*³, *Pierre*², *Pierre*¹).

Children of Samuel Bacot⁵ and (1) wife Mary McCall.

1. MARY b. in 1801, mar. Robert Wingate. Moved West.
2. M. A. (1802-1811).
3. HANNAH b. 1804, mar. James King. Six children.
4. NOAH mar. Evelina Hunter. Four children.
5. LEAH (1808-1820).
6. SARAH ALSTON b. 1810, mar. Thomas McIver (a descendant of George Williams of Virginia.)

*Revolutionary Pension—John McCall of Alabama.

*John McCall, born 1762, and a resident of Limestone County, Alabama, 1832. A private and Sergeant in North Carolina Continental Army. Applied for Pension for his Revolutionary services, and enrolled on the Pension List January 5, 1833. Payment 1830 to 1841, when he died. Reference, Pension Roll, Volume XIV. Sen. Doc. 514, Washington, D. C.

*James McCall and Samuel McCall were Revolutionary Soldiers of Virginia; 3 years' service in Virginia State Artillery. Reference—Revolutionary Soldiers of Virginia by Burgess.

*Joseph McCall² (Francis¹) was a Captain in the Revolutionary Army. Saw service in South Carolina and joined Col. Elijah Clark on his way from Georgia to North Carolina near the Cherokee Ford, and there they joined General Sumter, near the Catawba river. From Landrum's History of Upper Carolina, page 129.

THOMAS McCALL OF PENNSYLVANIA

(THOMAS McCALL²)

THOMAS McCALL¹, of Pennsylvania, name of wife unknown, moved to Southwest Virginia and he is first mentioned in Deed Book 1, page 405, dated May 19, 1795. (This land is still in possession of the members of the McCall family.) His will was dated March 5, 1807, and probated June 16, 1807, (Will Book 3, page 36), and names his sons, Samuel, Thomas, and James; and daughter Janet, wife of Robert White.

THOMAS McCALL² (*Thomas*¹) was born in Virginia July 22, 1757; died August 12, 1818; married November 24, 1799, Agnes Montgomery (dau. of John Montgomery of Virginia, whose will was dated Feb. 28, 1819, probated March 16, 1819. Will Book 4, page 18). The will of Agnes (*Montgomery*) McCall of Washington County, Virginia, was made Aug. 26, 1819, and was probated Oct. 21, 1823. Washington County, Virginia, was formed in 1778.) Thomas McCall and his wife are both buried in Rock Spring Church Yard, Washington County, Virginia.

JAMES McCALL³ (*Thomas*², *Thomas*¹) was born in Washington County, Virginia, August 14, 1809, and died April 11, 1891; married Feb. 15, 1841, Nancy Jane Lorimer, born 1818, died June 5, 1855 (dau. of Robert Lorimer and his wife Sarah McKee).

Children:

- +1. JOHN MONTGOMERY.
- 2. WILLIAM.
- 3. SAMUEL.
- 4. MATTHEW HAY.
- 5. SALLIE.
- 6. THOMAS.
- 7. ROBERT.
- 8. NANCY JANE.

+JOHN MONTGOMERY McCALL⁴ (*James³, Thomas², Thomas¹*) born March 3, 1842; died Nov. 7, 1886; married Margaret Reed (dau. of Hugh Reed and Nancy Keys), born Nov. 6, 1839, died Oct. 8, 1911.

Children:

- 1. ELIZABETH mar. L. C. Cole. Issue: Margaret.
- 2. HUGH JAMES mar. (1) Mary Goff; (2) Fannie Bailey.
- 3. ISAAC NEWTON mar. Laura McCann. 5 children.
- 4. MARY d. y.
- 5. ROBERT KEYS mar. Lydia McCann. Issue: Roberta.
- +6. WILLIAM REED (see later).
- 7. SALLIE GRACE, died unmarried.

+DR. WILLIAM REED McCALL⁵ (*John N.⁴, James³, Thomas², Thomas¹*) married (1) Lillian R. Taylor. No. issue. Married (2) Marion Virginia Williams. They live at LaGrange, Georgia. She is a member of LaGrange Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, LaGrange, Georgia.

They have one child: BLANCHE TAYLOR McCALL⁶.

*Henry Lewis McCall, Sr., Revolutionary Soldier of South Carolina, Sergeant in 1783. Indents by Salley.

*Henry Lewis McCall, Jr., Sergeant, 1779-80. Revolutionary Soldier of South Carolina. Indents for Revolutionary Claims. Pages 43 and 44. Part 1. Vol. 11, by Salley.

*George McCall of Delaware, Revolutionary Soldier, 2nd Lieutenant, Delaware Regiment, Jan. 15, 1776, to Dec. 1, 1776.

*William McCall, 2nd Lieutenant, Spencer's Additional Continental Troops, May 6, 1777, to March 3, 1780. From Heitman's Register of Revolutionary Soldiers.

*Sergeant Samuel McCall, Revolutionary Soldier, born in Maryland, 1750; died in Kentucky, 1795. Sergeant in Capt. William Vance's troops. Married Rebecca Sherry.

WILLIAM McCALL OF PENNSYLVANIA

WILLIAM McCALL was the son of a Revolutionary Soldier (name unknown) who was killed at Brandywine in the War for Independence. He was left an orphan at the age of seven years. He married (name of wife unknown). Their son:

HENRY McCALL² (*William*¹) married Mary Ann Elliot. In 1853, Henry McCall² left Pennsylvania, and settled on a farm at Mount Carroll, Illinois, with his family. He was attracted by the opportunities offered by the new communities west of the Alleghanies. They had eleven children. Their son:

SAMUEL WALKER McCALL³ (*Henry*², *William*¹) was born at East Providence, Pennsylvania, February 28, 1851. In 1867, he attended school in New Hampton, New Hampshire; in 1870, Dartmouth College. He cast his fortunes in Massachusetts and had a long career of public service. A member of the Episcopal Church. Married in 1881, Ella Thompson (dau. of Sumner Shaw Thompson of Plymouth, Massachusetts, and Vermont, and his wife Harriet Stark Wiley of Maine). In 1915, Samuel Walker McCall was elected Governor of Massachusetts. (From Autobiography of Governor Samuel Walker McCall.)

CHAUNCEY WARNER McCALL OF CONNECTICUT

CHAUNCEY WARNER McCALL¹ of Watertown, Connecticut. Had brother Benjamin and sister, Mary McCall. Married (2) Rhoda Sherman (dau. of Peter Sherman). Both are buried at Litchfield, Connecticut.

Had two children by (1) wife: 1. STEPHEN McCALL² died in Chattanooga, Tennessee; and JENNIE McCALL² mar. Nichols of Cambden, New York.

+JAMES PRICE McCALL (son of Chauncey Warner McCall¹ and (2) wife Rhoda Sherman) was born in 1837 in Cambden, New York. Came to Greensboro, Georgia, 1854, and married there Claudia Winfield Weaver. He was a Confederate Soldier, 8th Georgia Regiment. Prisoner at Warrenton, Virginia.

Children:

1. CAROLINA MOUNGER mar. as (1) wife, George Fort Milton of Macon; died in 1869, at Knoxville, Tennessee. One son: George Fort Milton, Jr., of Tennessee.
2. JAMES WILLIAM mar. Addie Mercer (*widow*), Paxton, Illinois.
3. WARNER SHERMAN of St. Louis, Missouri, mar. Jennie Owen Fry of Chattanooga, Tennessee.
4. FRANK GARDNER mar. Ethel McClure of Gibson City, Illinois.

5. HOWARD WEAVER McCALL³ mar. Juliet Holtzclaw. They live at Chattanooga, Tennessee.

Information is desired by writer of the "McCall Family of Connecticut".

ELIJAH McCALL OF CONNECTICUT

ELIJAH McCALL married Dec. 25, 1746, Mehitable Arnold, born at Norwich, Connecticut, Feb. 25, 1725 (dau. of Lieut. Robert Arnold and born at Norwich, Conn., June 18, 1690, son of John and Mary Arnold, and his wife, Mary Sergeant, dau. of Justice John Sergeant).

Children:

1. MARY b. 1747, mar. 1770, Malachi Thomas.
 2. HANNAH, b. 1750, mar. 1774, Dr. James Thomas.
 3. ELIJAH b. 1753, mar.
 4. OLIVE b. 1755, mar. Benjamin Stone.
 5. RACHEL b. 1758.
 6. ELEAZUR b. Mar. 23, 1760, mar. Mary b. 1758, d. 1813.
-

+EBENEZER McCALL of Connecticut, married, 1785, Mary Arnold in the First Church at Mansfield, Conn.

JAMES MACALL (*or* McCALL) OF MASSACHUSETTS

According to the tradition handed down in all the branches of the McCall, Macall, McCaul families, the family in Glasgow, Scotland, was engaged in commercial pursuits, but being Presbyterians became involved in the religious troubles of 1688, and escaped to Ulster, Ireland; and later sailed with other persecuted covenanters to America. Members of the family settled in Pennsylvania, some drifted to Virginia and on down to the Carolinas. One drifted to Massachusetts.

JAMES MACALL¹ settled in Massachusetts; was made freeman in Marshfield, Massachusetts, March, 1684, by the General Court of the Plymouth Colony. Was a leading citizen, large landowner, held many public offices. Married Anna, died May 9, 1693. Their son:

+JAMES McCALL² (1690-1778) married (2) Hannah Greene, January, 1718. Their son:

+ACHIPPUS McCALL³ (1723-1798) married Deborah Marsh (1723-1798). Their son:

+OZIAS McCALL⁴ (1758-1826) married in 1780, Elizabeth Williams (1759-1839). He was a Revolutionary Soldier, served as a private in Colonel Sage's Regiment of Connecticut troops, raised to reinforce Washington's Army at New York, 1776. He died at Lebanon, Connecticut, his native town. She died at Clinton, New York. Their son:

+JOHN McCALL⁵ (1782-1831) married Mercy Bartlett (1782-1811). Their son:

+STEPHEN TITUS McCALL⁶ (1807-1878) married Judith Ann Spink (1808-1888). Their daughter:

+AMORET McCALL⁷ born in Borzah, Connecticut, married Nelson D. Robinson. Became a member of the National Society, Daughters of Founders and Patriots of America, number 237.

+JAMES McCALL² (son of James McCall¹ of Marshfield, Massachusetts) married (1) Rachel Turner (1687-1716); mar. (2) Hannah Green. Removed to Lebanon, Connecticut, 1723.

+JAMES McCALL³ (son of James McCall² and (1) wife) born in Marshfield. Lived in Lebanon and Colchester, Connecticut. Died in Lebanon Springs, New York, 1767. Married Eunice Bates (1722-1768) (dau. of Lieutenant John and Mary Bates of East Haddam). Their son:

+BENAJAH McCALL⁴ (*James³, James², James¹*) born 1743, died 1824. Married (1) Abigail Comstock, she died 1776 (dau. of William and Rebecca Comstock); married (2) Lois Brinsmeade, widow; mar. (3) Namoi Crampton, widow. He was a Revolutionary Soldier, served as private in the Albany County, New York, Militia. Born in Colchester, Connecticut; died in Delaware County, New York. (N. S. D. A. R. 44453).

Children by (1) wife:

1. LEVIA.
- +2. ANSEL.
3. JENNETTE.
4. JAMES.

Children by (2) wife:

1. LOIS mar. Daniel Benedict.
2. JOHN.
3. HENRY.
4. EUNICE BATES.

+ANSEL McCALL⁵ (*Benajah*⁴, *James*³, *James*², *James*¹) born 1770, Lebanon Springs, New York. Moved to Delaware County, New York; Seneca County, New York, and in 1804 to Steuben County, New York. Died 1815. Married (1) Sarah Weed; mar. (2) Ann Shannon (dau. of Robert and Sarah (*McCalla*) Shannon). Their son:

+ANSEL J. McCALL⁶ (*Ansel*⁵, *Benajah*⁴, *James*³, *James*², *James*¹) married Mary A. Ellas. Seven children, all born in Bath, New York.

+MARIA McCALL⁶ (dau. of Ansel and Sarah (*Weed*) McCall) married Honorable William Spring Hubbell⁴ (*Nehemiah, Jr.*³, *Nehemiah*², *Stephen Hubbell*¹ (1699-1792)).

From History of the "McCall Family" by A. J. McCall, 1884.

*Robert McCall of Pennsylvania (1704-1796); on tax lists of Shippensburg, Cumberland County, Pennsylvania, Feb. 24, 1750, age 50 years. A physician. Mother, Sarah McCall, a widow; and wife, Sarah; children, Robert, Elizabeth, Sarah, Margaret (or Peggy).

APPENDIX

PART V.
Pages 625 to 646.

TIDWELL GENEALOGY

BENJAMIN TIDWELL⁴

BENJAMIN TIDWELL⁴ (*William*³, *John*², *John*¹), brother of William Tidwell⁴ (see John Tidwell Family), was born 1782, in Chester County, South Carolina (the son of William Tidwell, Revolutionary Soldier, and his wife, Mary de Graffenried). He moved first to Greene County, Georgia, then Baldwin (now Putnam) County; married 1805 Milly, born in Virginia, 1776. In the 1820 Census, Washington, D. C., he was living in Putnam County, Georgia, with wife, five children on a plantation. They moved with William Tidwell⁴ and family to Coweta County, Georgia, 1826, and resided there until his death in 1838. His wife died after the 1850 Census, as she was living at that time with her son, Uriah Tidwell and his family.

Children:

- +1. SIMON.
- +2. URIAH.
- +3. JOHN.
- 4. BENJAMIN (*or Benajah*) mar. Nancy Boyd.
- 5. WILLIAM mar. Martha Andrews (perhaps others).

+1. SIMEON TIDWELL⁵ b. 1811, mar. (1) 1832, Martha Mayo. No issue. (2) Aug. 1, 1833, Matilda Mayo, born 1821. Issue, five children, viz:

- A. Shepherd Asbury Tidwell⁶ mar. Amanda Lucretia Greene. Issue. William⁷; Mary⁷; Sarah Ann⁷ (called Sally) mar. Lawrence Nichols; Charles Wesley⁷ mar. Merrie, and had one son, Charles Speer Tidwell⁶, a graduate of Oglethorpe University, Atlanta, Georgia, and is now (1930) living at San Antonio, Texas.
- B. William⁶; C. Sarah⁶; D. Jeremiah⁶; E. Rebecca⁶ mar. James B. Foote, Dallas, Georgia.

+2. URIAH TIDWELL⁵ b. 1813, mar. 1836, Rachel Brown, b. 1818, Issue:

- A. Permelia; B. Simeon; C. Julia; D. Mary; E. Amanda; F. James K. P.; G. Wiley A.; H. John (From 1850 Census).

+3. JOHN TIDWELL (*Benjamin*⁴, *William*³, *John*², *John*¹) was born in Putnam County, Georgia, 1809, mar. in Coweta Co., Ga., August 25, 1833, Mary Brown, born in Georgia, 1811. He died in Meriwether County, Georgia, July 1, 1844. She died in Arkansas, 1914. They had seven children:

- +1. MARTHA E. b. 1834.
- 2. BENJAMIN F. b. 1835.
- 3. WILLIAM b. 1836.
- 4. MARY E. b. 1838.
- 5. NANCY A.
- 6. MILLY J.
- 7. RACHEL F.

+MARTHA E. TIDWELL⁶ (*John*⁵, *Benjamin*⁴, *William*³, *John*², *John*¹) born in Meriwether County, Georgia, January 3, 1834, married December 19, 1848, Anderson Connor² (*Early*¹). He was born 1827, and died February 27, 1885; she died August 7, 1894. They were living in Meriwether County, Georgia, 1850 Census, with one child:

+MARY ELIZABETH.

+MARY ELIZABETH CONNOR born in Meriwether County, Georgia, April 21, 1850, married January 2, 1868, Henry Ward, born December 15, 1845, died March 6, 1911. She is now (1930) living at Linwood, North Carolina. He was a Confederate Soldier, 28th Ga. Infantry. They had 8 children:

- 1. DURA.
- 2. JAMES.
- 3. JOHN HENRY.
- 4. SALLIE.
- 5. DR. L. C.
- 6. EULA.
- +7. MARTHA BELLE.
- 8. RILLA.

+MARTHA BELLE WARD born January 1, 1882, married May 18, 1898, James Lester Weddington, born February 9, 1876, at Douglasville, Ga. Their daughter:

+ISABEL WEDDINGTON, b. July 19, 1904, married July 15, 1926, James Walter Duff, born August 3, 1900. They are now (1930) living at Hendersonville, North Carolina.

Other Revolutionary ancestors of Isabel Weddington Duff (*Mrs. Jas. Walter*) are Captain Charles Polk⁴ (*William*³, *William*², *Robert*¹) born

Carlise, Penn., July 9, 1732, died March 10, 1821, in Mecklenburg County, N. C.; and Thomas Shelby³ (*Thomas*², *Evan Dhu*¹) of Mecklenburg County, N. C., a private in Capt. Charles Polk's Company.

ROBERT TIDWELL² (*JOHN*¹)

ROBERT TIDWELL² (*John*¹) lived in Westmoreland County. He married Hannah Carr (dau. of William and Sarah Carr of Virginia). Will made September 27, 1757, probated July 28, 1761. His wife Hannah (*Carr*) Tidwell made will January 17, 1760; probated May 29, 1764.

Issue:

1. JOHN³ mar. Barbara Ann Muse and had: +A. Hannah; B. Elizabeth; C. Barbara; D. Joseph.
2. ELIZABETH³.
3. WILLIAM CARR³.

+HANNAH TIDWELL⁴ (*John*³, *Robert*², *John*¹) born in Westmoreland County, Virginia, married (as second wife) Colonel Reuben Lindsay of Westmoreland County, Virginia. He had married (1) Sarah Walker (*Thomas*¹). They moved to Albemarle County, Virginia, about 1776, and made their home on the east side of Southwest Mountain. He was a Colonel in the Revolutionary War from Virginia. Reuben Lindsay was younger brother of Caleb Lindsay. They had three children:

1. SARAH mar. her cousin James Lindsay.
2. ELIZABETH mar. General William F. Gordon of Virginia.
Issue: 12 children.
3. MARIA mar. Meriwether Lewis Walker³ (*Thomas, Jr.*², *Thomas*¹).

Reference: Wood's History of Albemarle County, Virginia; Virginia History Magazine, Volume 10, page 97; Family Bible Records of Beuben Lindsay owned by his grandson, Mason Gordon, Charlottesville, Virginia.

Colonel M. M. Tidwell (no relation so far as known, but a very close friend of the writer's grandfather, William de Graffenried Tidwell) was Lieutenant-Colonel of the 30th Georgia Regiment, Confederate States Army, 1861-1865.

He was one of the most prominent lawyers of Georgia in his day and held many political and military honors. Was a member of the Secession Convention as Representative to the Legislature from Fayette County. Was Solicitor-General of the Coweta County Circuit, 1849-1853. He married Milly Goddard of Meriwether County, Georgia. They had two daughters. 1. Martha Elizabeth mar. Stockton Summerfield Fears⁴ (Augustus B.³, William², William¹). They moved to Oklahoma. 2. Sallie mar. Selman and lived in Douglasville, Georgia. Their daughter: Mildred Selman lives at Atlanta, Georgia.

(Information desired on this line of Tidwell family.)

DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM WESTMORELAND
OF VIRGINIA

LINES THROUGH JOSEPH WESTMORELAND² OF VIRGINIA

1. MARK WESTMORELAND⁴ of Georgia and Alabama.
 2. ROBERT WESTMORELAND⁴ of Alabama and Georgia.
 3. WILLIAM WESTMORELAND⁴ of Georgia.
 4. SYBILLA WESTMORELAND³ of Virginia and Georgia.
-

MARK WESTMORELAND⁴ OF GEORGIA AND ALABAMA

MARK WESTMORELAND⁴ (*Reuben*³, *Joseph*², *William*¹) (son of Reuben Westmoreland³ and his (1) wife Rebecca J. Jackson) was born February 2, 1801; married March 2, 1825, Ann Maria Coppedge of Pike County, Georgia. He was a Confederate Soldier in the War Between the States; Chaplain of Company C, 63rd Regiment Georgia Infantry (originally 13th Battalion Infantry). He died August 13, 1864, while home on a furlough (on sick leave) and is buried in the Holifield Burying Ground at Tallassee, Alabama. His wife was born May 11, 1806, died August 14, 1854.

Children:

1. MARY E. F. b. Pike County, Georgia, September 19, 1826, married 1843, Reuben C. Holifield.
2. CHARLES W. b. July 2, 1828, mar. 1850, Sarah Elizabeth Burns of Columbus, Georgia. He died at Panama, 1868.
3. MILLICENT B. b. April 21, 1831, mar. 1861 Walter Keeble (an actor of note).
- +4. ELIZA HARRIET b. May 13, 1832, mar. Sept. 7, 1854, Alsia J. Holifield. They had children: 1. Annie Dora mar. Dr. Tucker H. Frazier. They moved to Mobile, Alabama; Had issue. 2. Alice B.; 3. Adah; 4. Mamie mar. Joseph H. Montgomery, Birmingham, Alabama; 5. Pearl mar. Reuben Kolb, Jr., of Montgomery, Alabama, and had five children: A. Louise mar. William Tyson, lives in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; B. Howard; C. Frazier; D. Reuben, III; E. Mary. 6. Joseph.

+Alsia J. Holifield and his wife Eliza Harriet Westmoreland, lived and died in Auburn, Alabama.

5. ANN MARIA b. Sept. 20, 1835, mar. Dr. Thomas E. Gorman.
Had four children.
6. REBECCA JANE, b. June 2, 1836, mar. Jan. 17, 1856, E. F. D.
McRAE.. Moved to Texas.
7. MARK, JR. b. Jan. 28, 1838 (no record).
8. LEONORA H. b. June 17, 1841, mar. Nov. 18, 1858, Dr.
George W. Carr. Had eleven children.
- +9. FRANCES CHIVERS mar. Henry Arthur Hoffman (See later).
10. REUBEN H. b. Feb. 13, 1846, mar. Emma (*Westmoreland*)
Braswell (dau. of Robert and Cora (*Williams*) West-
moreland, and granddaughter of Reuben Westmoreland
and his (2) wife, Keziah Simmons). They had two chil-
dren: Milly and Rebecca. Moved to Texas.

+FRANCES CHIVERS WESTMORELAND⁵ (*Mark*⁴, *Reuben*³, *Joseph*², *Wil-
liam*¹) was born June 1, 1843, at Fredonia, Chambers County, Alabama;
married (as second wife) Henry Arthur Hoffman, born Orangeburg
District, South Carolina, November 30, 1824, died August 10, 1872,
at Buyckville, Alabama. He was a Confederate Soldier, Adjutant of
the 68th Regiment, 8th Division Alabama Militia. She died in Wash-
ington, D. C., November 7, 1915, and is buried at Auburn, Alabama.

They had three children:

- +1. WALTER HENRY, b. June 20, 1862, mar. Frances Isabella
Mayberry of Waverly, Georgia. (see later).
2. PAUL MARK, b. March 2, 1865, mar. 1888 Lula Pearl Mad-
dox. (Three children).
3. ADAH REUBEN b. June 23, 1868, mar. June 13, 1890, John
Walter McWilliams (1866-1922). Five children.

+WALTER HENRY HOFFMAN b. June 20, 1862, married August 9,
1884, Frances Isabella Mayberry at Waverly, Georgia.

Children:

- +1. ADAH REUBEN b. Dec. 25, 1888, mar. James Bartow Knight,
Jr. (see later).
2. WALTER ROY b. June 10, 1892, mar. 1914, Florence Leigh
Bell. Two children.
3. HENRY WASHINGTON b. Mar. 5, 1894, mar. Myrtis Waites.
Three children.
4. WARREN SPEIGNER b. June 27, 1899.
5. DOROTHY b. Oct. 24, 1902, mar. Rufus Olin Ansley. They
live at Alexander City, Ala.
6. MURRAY BAILEY b. July 7, 1905.
7. WALTER JOSEPH b. Nov. 17, 1910.

+ADAH REUBEN HOFFMAN, born December 25, 1888, married January 17, 1906, James Bartow Knight, Jr. They live at Columbus, Georgia. They had six children:

1. THERESA b. Oct. 31, 1906, mar. Nov. 24, 1926, Frederick Wynne Dismuke, of Columbus, Georgia. They have one child—Theresa Knight Dismuke.
2. EVELYN.
3. KATHLYN.
4. ELIZABETH.
5. JAMES BARTOW, III.
6. WALTER THOMAS.

Information of Westmoreland-Hoffman Family furnished writer by Mrs. James Bartow Knight, Jr. (member of Oglethorpe Chapter, Columbus, Georgia, National Society, Daughters of the American Revolution).

ROBERT WESTMORELAND⁴ OF ALABAMA AND GEORGIA

ROBERT WESTMORELAND⁴ (*Reuben*³, *Joseph*², *William*¹) (son of Reuben Westmoreland³ and his (2) wife Keziah Simons) was born in Alabama, December, 1805. He married Cora Williams. They had ten children (in 1850 census).

1. WILLIAM mar. Ann Camp (dau. of Colonel Benjamin Camp of Campbell County).
2. MARY AMNEY mar. Jefferson Camp of Campbell County, (cousin of Ann Camp). They moved to Texas. One son (perhaps other children).
3. AMERICA KEZIAH mar. Dr. Corley of South Carolina.
4. GEORGIA, died unmarried.
5. HARRISON mar. 1860, in Texas, Louise Camp (dau. of Colonel Benjamin Camp). They had two children, both died young. He died 1866, in Texas. She married (2) James M. Willis of Georgia. he died in Gainesville, Texas. (Their daughter, Lillian Willis mar. (1) Spencer Blackmon; (2) Dr. Livermore.) She lives at Chickasha, Oklahoma, with her daughter.
6. JOSEPH mar. Martha Ragsdale. They lived in Texas.
7. EMMA (*called Duck*) mar. (1) Thomas Braswell; (2) Reuben Westmoreland⁴ (*Mark*³, *Reuben*², *Joseph*¹). They moved to Texas. Two daughters—Milly and Rebecca.
8. SELINA (*called Cattie*) mar. John Roberson. They lived in Texas.
9. ZURIAH mar. Allen Byars.
10. MATTIE (*called Dude*) mar. Mann Randolph. She was living (1929) in Texas. Had issue.

WILLIAM WESTMORELAND⁴ (*Reuben³, Joseph², William¹*)

WILLIAM WESTMORELAND⁴ (son of Reuben Westmoreland³ and his (2) wife Keziah Westmoreland) was born in Georgia and married Amy Bridges. They had 5 children.

1. WYLIE.
2. REUBEN mar. Miss O'Connor.
3. MARY.
4. CLARENCE.
5. FLORENCE (perhaps others).

William Westmoreland⁴ was a physician, Justice of the Peace, lived in Spalding County; member of the Christian Church, and for many years a Trustee of Marshall College, Griffin, Georgia.

Reference: Information for these two families furnished writer by Mrs. Louise (*Camp*) (*Westmoreland*) Willis (88 years of age, February 22, 1929, living at Chickasha, Oklahoma).

SIBIE (OR SYBILLA) WESTMORELAND OF VIRGINIA

(*Judge Robert Freeman of Newnan, Georgia*)

SIBIE (*or Sybilla*) WESTMORELAND² (the daughter of Joseph¹ and Martha (*Shores*) Westmoreland of Virginia) was born in Virginia. Removed to Georgia. Married Benjamin Moody and lived in Greene County, Georgia. Their daughter:

NANCY MOODY, born in Georgia, 1818, married (as third wife) Henry Freeman² (son of George Freeman¹ and his wife Frances Taylor of Wilkes County, Georgia. George Freeman was a Revolutionary Soldier and obtained a grant of 250 acres of land in Wilkes County, Georgia. Reference—Revolutionary Records, Land Courts of Georgia by Candler). Henry Freeman² died June 5, 1858; his wife died a few days later.

Issue:

1. HENRY LABAN married 1874, E. J. Hardy. Six children.
2. MARY SUSAN mar. 1866, W. T. Stallings³ (*Malachi², Pelasiah¹*). They had 11 children. The oldest son, Judge William L. Stallings, mar. Ruth Powell. They live at Newnan, Georgia.
- +3. ROBERT WESLEY mar. Caroline Clark Hill (see later).

+ROBERT WESLEY FREEMAN³ (*Henry*², *George*¹), great-grandson of Joseph Westmoreland of Virginia, was born in Coweta County, Georgia, June 1, 1858. Graduate of Vanderbilt University, Tennessee; admitted to the Bar, December, 1879; member of the Legislature; Judge of the Coweta Circuit, 1904-1912. Member Methodist Church. Lived at Newnan, Georgia. Married October 10, 1888, Caroline (called Callie) Clark Hill (dau. of Armstead Burt Hill and his wife, Mary Clark of Newnan, Georgia).

They had three children:

1. NANCY C. FREEMAN⁴ mar. William K. Stringer of Belton, South Carolina. Now living (1930) at Anderson, South Carolina.
2. ROBERT HILL FREEMAN⁴, born in Newnan, Georgia. Graduate of University of Georgia, and Columbia University, New York; lawyer (1930) at Baltimore, Maryland. Was Soldier of the World War. Served throughout the war; 14 months in France; Captain of Company, 326th Infantry, 82nd Division, U. S. A.
3. MARY CAROLINE FREEMAN⁴. Lives at Newnan, Georgia.

References: Land Records of Georgia for Revolutionary Service; History of Georgia by Clark Howell; Georgia Memoirs; History of Coweta County, Georgia, compiled by Mrs. Mary Gibson Jones, Regent, and Miss Lily Reynolds for the Sarah Dickenson Chapter, D. A. R. Newnan, Georgia.

DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM WESTMORELAND OF VIRGINIA

ROBERT WESTMORELAND³ AND ALLIED FAMILIES

(*John Gray Westmoreland*⁴)

Allied Families: 1. Martha Shores, Virginia; 2. Thomas Pope, South Carolina; 3. Simon Theus, South Carolina; 4. Samuel Greene, South Carolina; 5. John Ashe, South Carolina; 6. Benjamin Vail, New York; 7. Richard Woodward, Massachusetts; 8. Robert Bullard, Massachusetts; 9. Richard Dana, Massachusetts; 10. Thomas Parke, Connecticut; 11. Laurent De Give, Belgium; 12. Nicholas Stillwell, New York; 13. Louisa M. Green Buchanan, Pike County, Georgia; 14. Susannah Meach, Connecticut; 15. Samuel Batt of England.

ROBERT WESTMORELAND³ (*Joseph*², *William*¹) was the son of Joseph Westmoreland², a Revolutionary Soldier, and his wife, Martha Shores of Virginia, and grandson of William Westmoreland¹. He was born in Virginia about 1780; married in Jasper County, Georgia, Ann Louise Foreman of Jasper County. They removed to Fayette County near the County Line of Pike and Meriwether Counties, and he was an influential planter. He died in Spalding County, 1851; his wife died at the same place, 1852. Both are buried at the County Line Christian Church Cemetery.

Children :

- +1. JOHN GRAY mar. Louisa M. Green Buchanan (see later).
- 2. JAMES.
- 3. WESLEY.
- 4. AUGUSTUS.
- +5. WILLIS FOREMAN (1828-1890) mar. Maria Jourdan (dau. of Warren Jourdan of Georgia). As Dr. Willis F. Westmoreland he was one of the most prominent physicians and surgeons in the South. A Surgeon-General in the Confederate Army. Two children—Carrie and Willis, Jr.
- 6. MARTHA mar. Matthews.
- 7. ANN LOUISE mar. Hiram Travis.
- 8. MIRANDA mar. Matthews.
- 9. A daughter mar. Thomas Bailey.

+JOHN GRAY WESTMORELAND⁴ (*Robert*³, *Joseph*², *William*¹) was born June 4, 1816, in Jasper County, Georgia, married January 14, 1847, in Pike County, Georgia, Louisa M. Green Buchanan, born in Pike County, 1822. She died in Atlanta, Georgia, 1850. He died in the same place August, 1887. (He was the favorite cousin of the grandmother (Angelina Westmoreland) of the writer and the beloved physician in the home).

Dr. John Gray Westmoreland was one of the most prominent physicians in Georgia. His literary education was obtained at the Fayetteville Academy, Fayette County, Georgia, and his medical education at the State Medical College, Augusta, Georgia, and the Medical College, Philadelphia, where he had high honors. He commenced his life work as a physician in Meriwether County, then in Pike County, then Marthasville (now Atlanta), Georgia, where he was for many years one of the best known and most popular physicians. He was elected a member of

the Medical Association of Georgia, 1847, Atlanta Medical Society, 1856, American Medical Association, 1857, and of the Atlanta Academy of Medicine, 1867.

He was the Founder and Organizer of the Atlanta Medical College. To his brain is due the conception of this College, later known as the Atlanta College of Physicians and Surgeons (now (1930) on the Campus of the Emory University). In connection with this, Dr. Westmoreland originated the Brotherhood of Physicians, from this sprung the "Atlanta Society of Medicine". Together with his brother, Dr. Willis F. Westmoreland, he established the Atlanta Medical and Surgical Journal. From the beginning of the College in 1855, he held the chair of Materia Medica and Therapeutics and was also Dean of the College for over forty years. When the War Between the States came on in 1861, Dr. John G. Westmoreland established (the sessions of the College having been suspended) the first Hospital in the College building, maintaining it principally at his own expense. He gave his services to the Southern Confederate Army (in hospital) the entire four years with the rank of Surgeon.

He served as Representative of DeKalb County in the Legislature 1849-50; and when Fulton was organized from DeKalb County, he served as Representative from that county, 1857-1858. He was an authority on "yellow fever" long before others in the South.

(A full record of the life of Dr. John G. Westmoreland can be found in Biographical Sketches by Kelly and Burrage, and Southern Medical Journal, 1890, Volume 20.)

They had two children:

1. ANNIE MEDORA mar. Dr. Griffin.
- +2. ROBERT WALSINGHAM mar. Elizabeth Catherine Woodward.

+ROBERT WALSINGHAM WESTMORELAND⁵ (*John G.*⁴, *Robert*³, *Joseph*², *William*¹) was born in Zebulon, Pike County, Georgia, May 29, 1850. Married at Atlanta, Georgia, June 2, 1880, Elizabeth Catherine Woodward, born in South Carolina, 1850 (dau. of A. P. Vail Woodward and his wife, Elizabeth Pope). She died 1922, in Atlanta, Georgia. He died October, 1929. He was a physician and a graduate of the Atlanta Medical College.

Children:

- +1. GERTRUDE L. mar. Julius L. De Give (see later).
2. JULIA d. 1883.

3. ELIZABETH CHEW mar. John Ditto Babbage, Jr., of Cloverport, Kentucky. They were living (1928) in Newton Center, Massachusetts. Issue: John D. Babbage, III, and Westmoreland Babbage.
4. JOHN GRAY mar. No issue.

+GERTRUDE L. WESTMORELAND⁶ (*Robert*⁵, *John G.*⁴, *Robert*³, *Joseph*², *William*¹) was born in Atlanta, Georgia. Married in Atlanta, Georgia, Julius L. DeGive (son of Laurent De Give and his wife Pauline (*Bemelinaris*) De Give. Laurent De Give was one of the most prominent men in Atlanta, born in Belgium in 1828; was Consul for Belgium to the United States, appointed by his government in 1859, and resided at Atlanta, Georgia). Julius L. De Give, a well known business man of Atlanta, died April 11, 1930. Gertrude (*Westmoreland*) De Give, a very accomplished musician, is a member of the Atlanta Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, National number 73892. She lives at Atlanta, Ga.

Children :

1. MARY LEWIS DE GIVE.
 2. JULIUS LOUIS DE GIVE.
 3. ROBERT WESTMORELAND DE GIVE.
-

RICHARD WOODWARD OF MASSACHUSETTS

(*Alsop Park V. Woodward*)

RICHARD WOODWARD¹, age 45, embarked at Ipswich, England, April 10, 1634, in the "Elizabeth" with his wife, Rose, age 50, and two sons, George and John, for America. They settled at Newton, Massachusetts. Admitted Freeman, 1635. One of the earliest settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts. His wife died October 6, 1662. He married (2) April 18, 1663, Ann (widow of Stephen Gates of Cambridge). He died February 16, 1665. She died February 5, 1683.

+GEORGE WOODWARD² (*Richard*¹) born in England, 1621; admitted Freeman, 1646, Watertown, Massachusetts. Private in Colonial militia, Captain John Cutler's Company. Died in service, King Philip's War, 1676. He married Mary

+DANIEL WOODWARD³ (*George*², *Richard*¹) born September 2, 1653, married Elizabeth Dana (dau. of Richard Dana of Cambridge, Massachusetts). He was one of the first settlers of Preston, Connecticut.

+THOMAS WOODWARD⁴ (*Daniel*³, *George*², *Richard*¹) born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, removed to Preston, Connecticut, with his parents. Married May 18, 1725, Dorothy Parke³ (dau. of Robert Parke⁴ of Preston, Connecticut, and granddaughter of Thomas Parke¹ of Wethersfield, Connecticut). He settled in Stonington, Connecticut, May 20, 1727.

Children:

1. PECK, 1726.
2. JOANNA, 1729.
- +3. HEZEKIAH.
4. DOROTHY.
5. JONAS.
6. CALEB.

+HEZEKIAH WOODWARD⁵ (*Thomas*⁴, *Daniel*³, *George*², *Richard*¹) born in Stonington, Connecticut, May 20, 1732, married Susannah Meach. He moved 1773-4 with his son Hezekiah, Jr., to Orange County, New York, and settled about 2 miles from where the town of Mount Hope now stands. He was a wealthy man. He died February 8, 1800; she died February 28, 1800. He was a Revolutionary Soldier. Served under Colonel James McClaghry, Lieutenant-Colonel James Newkirk.

Reference: Page 194, New York Men in the Revolutionary War.

+HEZEKIAH WOODWARD, JR.⁶, (*Hezekiah*⁵, *Thomas*⁴, *Daniel*³, *George*², *Richard*¹) born in 1760, Stonington, Conn., removed with his parents to Orange County, New York, 1773-4. He married Eleanor Vail⁵ (*Benjamin*⁴, *Benjamin*³, *John*², *Jeremiah*¹). He was a Revolutionary Soldier. Served under Colonel James McClaghry. Reference: Page 194, New York Men in the Revolutionary War.

Children:

1. BENJAMIN.
2. THOMAS.
3. SUSANNAH.
4. ELEANOR.
5. ELIZABETH.
6. SUSAN.
- +7. ALSOP PARK VAIL.
8. HEZEKIAH.

+(REVEREND) ALSOP PARK VAIL WOODWARD⁷ (*Hezekiah*⁶, *Hezekiah*⁵, *Thomas*⁴, *Daniel*³, *George*², *Richard*¹) was born in Orange Coun-

ty, New York, 1804. Married February 1, 1841, Elizabeth Catherine Pope⁶ (*William⁵, William⁴, James³, George², Thomas¹*) of Bluffton, South Carolina, born March 2, 1818, at St. Helena's Island, South Carolina. He graduated at Union College, New York, and was a Clergyman of the Episcopal Church. Died at Danfuskis Island, South Carolina, November, 1858. She refugeed with her children to Milledgeville, Georgia, during the War Between the States. She died May 29, 1904, at Atlanta, Georgia.

Children:

1. WILLIAM POPE (1841-1861).
2. ELLEN VAIL b. July 29, 1843, mar. Dr. Francis H. Orme⁴ (*Archibald³, John², Archibald¹*). They had two children:
A. Elizabeth Woodward Orme⁵ mar. Francis C. Block; Issue, Margaret Block of Atlanta, Georgia. B. Frank Orme⁵ mar. Mary (*Phillips*) Tolbert. Had issue.
3. GERTRUDE POPE b. Jan. 12, 1843, mar. Benjamin Elliot Guerard. They moved to St. Louis, Missouri.
4. ALSOP PARK b. May 4, 1847, mar. Catherine Schley Howell (dau. of Clark Howell and his wife Mary Davis Hook). Both died in Atlanta, Georgia. Had issue.
5. JAMES F. b. Nov. 10, 1849, mar. Ida L. Brown.
- +6. ELIZABETH CATHERINE b. Oct. 2, 1850, mar. Robert Walsingham Westmoreland. They had four children: +A. Gertrude L.; B. Julia; C. Elizabeth Chew; D John Gray. (See William Westmoreland family.)
7. THOMAS DRAYTON.

COAT OF ARMS: Arms. *Barry of six az, and ar three bucks heads caboosed or on a chief of the third a wolf pass, gr. between two annulets sa.*

CREST: *A wolf's head as collared sa., studded or. between an acorn branch and a branch of freu, ppr.*

MOTTO: *Gardez bien.*

BENJAMIN VAIL OF NEW YORK

BENJAMIN VAIL, SR.¹, born in Southold, Long Island, New York, 1707. He married 1731, Mary Paine. Died, 1784. He was a Revolutionary Soldier, served as a private in the Orange County, New York, Militia under Captain Zachariah Dubois.

Children :

1. WILLIAM (1734-1790) mar. Phebe Vail (dau. of Josiah and Patience (*Corwin*) Vail). He was a Revolutionary Soldier.
- +2. BENJAMIN mar. Elizabeth Stillwell (see later).
3. JOHN mar. Mary Younge. (A Revolutionary Soldier.)
4. LYDIA died unmarried.
5. MARY mar. Captain John Payne. A Revolutionary Soldier.

+BENJAMIN VAIL, JR.² (*Benjamin*¹) was born in Southold, Long Island, 1740. Married Elizabeth Stillwell (dau. of Colonel Nicholas Stillwell). He was a Revolutionary Soldier; Captain in the 2nd Regiment, Ulster County, New York. Was killed 1779, at the Battle of Minisink, New York.

Children :

1. ALSOP VAIL³ (1761-1840) mar. Frances Seybolt. A Revolutionary Soldier.
2. ELEANOR VAIL³ mar. Hezekiah Woodward.

(*See Woodward Family.*)

RICHARD DANA OF MASSACHUSETTS

RICHARD DANA, born in France, 1612, was in Cambridge, Massachusetts, about 1640. Selectman; Grand Juror; Surveyor of Highways. Married 1648, Anne Bullard (dau. of Robert Bullard of Watertown, Massachusetts). He died April 2, 1690; she died July 15, 1711.

Children :

1. JOHN.
2. HANNAH.
3. SAMUEL.
4. JACOB.
5. JOSEPH.
6. ABIAH.
- +7. ELIZABETH b. Feb. 20, 1682, mar. Daniel Woodward.
8. DANIEL.
9. DELIVERANCE.
10. SARAH.

(*See Woodward Family.*)

THOMAS POPE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

THOMAS POPE¹, name of wife unknown, came from Virginia about 1690, and settled in the Parish of St. John, near Charleston, South Carolina. He was the son of Colonel Nathaniel Pope, who came from England to Virginia in 1634, and settled at the Cliff, Pope's Creek Westmoreland County, Virginia.)

GEORGE POPE² (*Thomas*¹) born in St. John's Parish between 1690 and 1700. Married 1716, Sarah Humphries. Two children:

1. GEORGE (1718-1815).
- +2. JAMES.

+JAMES POPE³ (*George*², *Thomas*¹) born in St. John's Parish about 1720. Member Church of England, and wealthy. Married August 28, 1755, Susanna Wells (St. Helena Church record). He died about 1764.

Children:

1. JAMES b. 1756 mar. Martha (*Norton*) Scott.
- +2. JOHN mar. Elizabeth Theus (see later).
- +3. WILLIAM mar. (1) Sarah (*Green*) Tucker; (2) Sarah Scott.
4. JOSEPH b. 1764, mar. Theodosia Theus.

Descendants through both John Pope⁴ and William Pope.⁴

+JOHN POPE⁴ (*James*³, *George*², *Thomas*¹) born in South Carolina 1758, married Elizabeth Theus (dau. of Major James Theus, a Revolutionary Soldier of Charleston, South Carolina). John Pope was a Revolutionary Soldier of South Carolina (South Carolina History by McCrady).

Children:

1. THEODOSIA POPE⁵ mar. John Frampton of Prince William Parish, S. C.
2. ELIZABETH SUSAN POPE⁵ mar. William Davis of Prince William Parish, S. C.
3. MARY POPE⁵ d. y.
- +4. SARAH LAVINA POPE⁵ born 1793, married 1816, as (2) wife William Pope⁵.

+WILLIAM POPE⁴ (*James*³, *George*², *Thomas*¹) born in South Carolina, 1760, died 1823. Married 1781 (1) Sarah (*Greene*) Tucker of Virginia and St. Luke's Parish, South Carolina (a dau. of Samuel Greene of Virginia). He married (2) Sarah Scott.

William Pope⁴ was a Revolutionary Soldier. He was one of Marion's men, and is mentioned in history as a gallant young soldier. Reference: Garden's Anecdotes of the Revolution; Harvey's Lists of South Carolina Soldiers; N. S. D. A. R. number 568-638-123034.

Children by (1) wife:

- +1. WILLIAM mar. (1) Ann Scott; (2) Sarah Lavina Pope (see later).
- 2. JOHN EDWARD mar. Mary Bayard Edings.

Eight children by (2) wife:

- 1. SARAH.
- 2. JAMES.
- 3. GEORGE.
- 4. MARTHA.
- 5. CATHERINE.
- 6. FRANKLIN P.
- 7. RICHARD R.
- 8. JOSEPH A.

+WILLIAM POPE⁵ (*William⁴, James³, George², Thomas¹*) married (as (2) wife) Sarah Lavina Pope⁵ (*John⁴, James³, George², Thomas¹*).

They had two children (twins) born at St. Helena's Island, South Carolina, March 2, 1818:

+ELIZABETH CATHERINE and SARAH.

+ELIZABETH CATHERINE POPE mar. Reverend Alsop Park Vail Woodward.

(See Woodward Family.)

SAMUEL GREENE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

+SAMUEL GREENE of South Carolina, born March 27, 1727, married (1) January 27, 1752, Sarah Norton; (2) on September 18, 1765, Catherine Campbell. Six children by (1) wife:

- 1. MARY ANN.
- 2. JAMES.
- 3. SAMUEL.
- +4. SARAH (see later).
- 5. MARY ANN.
- 6. SUSANNAH.

One child by second wife.

+SARAH GREENE, born Feb. 6, 1759, mar. (1) Tucker of Virginia; (2) William Pope⁴ (*James*³, *George*², *Thomas*¹).

Reference: Records taken from an old Family Bible of Samuel Greene, now (1930) owned by Mrs. Francis C. Block, Atlanta, Georgia.

SIMEON THEUS OF SOUTH CAROLINA

SIMEON THEUS¹ came to America from Switzerland with his parents and two brothers, Christianirs, a Lutheran minister, settled at Orangeburg, South Carolina, and Jeremiah a noted artist of Charleston, South Carolina. They settled first at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

Simeon Theus¹ removed to Monk's Corner, South Carolina; married in St. Luke's Parish, February 12, 1754, Elizabeth Mackey of Amelia Township, Orangeburg County, South Carolina. He died May 11, 1760; their son:

+JAMES THEUS² (*Simeon*¹) born 1755, in Charleston, South Carolina, married (1) August 12, 1783, Mary Theus² (*Jeremiah*¹).

Issue:

1. JAMES F.
2. ROSETTA CHARLOTTE.
3. MARY ESTHER.

He was a Revolutionary Soldier.

He married (2) Theodosia Ashe⁴ (*Cato*³, *Samuel*², *John*¹).

Issue:

ELIZABETH.

+ELIZABETH THEUS³ (*James*², *Simeon*¹) married John Pope⁴ (*James*³, *George*², *Thomas*¹).

+ELIZABETH.

(*See Pope Family.*)

JOHN ASHE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

JOHN ASHE came to the Carolinas in 1683. Married (1) in England, Martha Jess; (2) Mary Batt (dau. of Samuel Batt, Rector of Coulson, Wilshire). He settled in Colleton County, South Carolina.

Member of the Assembly of the Province of South Carolina, 1701-3. Was sent as an Agent of the people, 1703, to England to lay their grievance before the Lord Proprietors. He died in London, August, 1703. Will recorded both in England and the Carolinas.

+SAMUEL ASHE², the posthumus son of John and Mary (*Batt*) Ashe, was born February 24, 1704; married (1) February 24, 1725, Catherine Clements; she died September 1, 1730. He married (2) July 15, 1731, Elizabeth Burt of Christ Church Parish, South Carolina. He died April, 1736. His will mentions three children:

1. CATO.
2. THEODOSIA.
3. MARY.

CATO ASHE³ (*Samuel*², *John*¹) born in South Carolina November 27, 1727, married Theodosia Ashe⁴ (*Richard*³, *John*², *John*¹). (This marriage was established by the will of Richard Ashe³, who was the son of John Ashe², and grandson of John Ashe and his wife, Martha Jess, and was born about 1700, and whose will was proved July 4, 1766.)

Cato Ashe³ was a member of the Provincial Congress of South Carolina, 1774, from the city of Charleston, South Carolina, which sat for several years and was the governing body of all the time until the Revolutionary War was half over. Their daughter:

THEODOSIA ASHE⁴ (*Cato*³, *Samuel*², *John*¹) married James Theus.

(*See Theus Family.*)

REFERENCES: "Westmoreland" (*see William Westmoreland Family*).

"Woodward"—History of Orange County, New York; History of Watertown, Connecticut; History of Stonington, Connecticut, by Wheeler; The Vail Genealogy; Verified records of all the families belonging to Mrs. Francis C. Block.

"Vail"—New York Archives, page 550. National numbers, Daughters of the American Revolution, 568; 9524, 9525, 43590; 73892 and others.

"Dana"—Pope's Pioneers of Massachusetts New England Genealogical and Historical Register.

"Pope"—Church records of Colleton District, South Carolina, in St. Luke's, St. John and St. Helena Parishes. Papers in Society of Colonial Dames of Mrs. Francis H. Orme (*Ellen Vail Woodward*) and Mrs. Francis C. Block (*Elizabeth Woodward Orme*) of Atlanta, Georgia, proven by Robert Wilson, Genealogist of South Carolina; N. S. D. A. R. numbers 538; 638. Personal recollections of Joseph Daniel Pope of South Carolina.

"Theus"—Indents for Revolutionary claims in South Carolina, by A. S. Salley, Jr.; American Ancestry, Vol. VII, page 121. South Carolina Historical Collections, Volume 10, page 220.

"Ashe"—Probate records at Charleston, South Carolina, page 80. 1671-1727. Book 1732-1737, page 347; Book 1765, page 583. McCrady's History of South Carolina, pages 382-6, 412-13; 483; General Moultrie's Book 1, page 15; Volume 5, page 103, South Carolina Historical Magazine; Oldmixon's Carolinas; Johnson's Traditions. Statement of proofs for these papers furnished by Robert Wilson, Official Genealogist of Colonial Dame Society of South Carolina.

Revolutionary Ancestors: 1. Joseph Westmoreland, Virginia; 2. Hezekiah Woodward, Sr., New York; 3. Hezekiah Woodward, Jr., New York; 4. Benjamin Vail, Sr., New York; 5. Benjamin Vail, Jr., New York; 6. John Pope, South Carolina; 7. William Pope, South Carolina; 8. Major James Theus, South Carolina; 9. Cato Ashe, South Carolina.

LAND RECORDS—TIDWELL AND WESTMORELAND

Deed to part of lot 198, Putnam Co., Georgia, adjoining William Mathis, Benjamin Tidwell and Benjamin Rosser in the second district of formerly Baldwin but now Putnam Co., from James Green to William Tidwell. Witnessed by Reuben Williamson, John Grimes, and Charles R. Waller, J. P.

Deed: Aug. 29, 1808. Ishmael Davis sold 109 acres, more or less, in the 3rd District of Baldwin, now Putnam Co., Georgia, to Reuben Westmoreland. Witnesses Hannah Taylor, Shepherd Mize, William Jackson, J. P., William Williams, Clerk.

William Tidwell drew in 1807, 202½ acres of land in Baldwin, now Putnam, County, Georgia; bought 202½ acres of land in Meriwether (originally Troup) County, Dec. 27, 1828, and 500 acres in 1835. Land records found in Newnan, Ga., Court House, Books E, F, C, K.

Deed: DeKalb Co., Ga., Nov. 18, 1868. Tract of land in the 18th District, DeKalb Co., Ga., lots 57 and 56, bought by William D. Tidwell from Samuel A. Durand. Witnesses S. S. Fears and R. W. Tidwell.

Deed: DeKalb Co., May 16, 1870, land bought by W. D. Tidwell from Thomas N. Peden in DeKalb Co., Ga., and Feb. 5, 1885, Angelina Tidwell bought one acre of land adjoining this from Thomas N. Peden.

TIDWELL—John Muse² (1680-1722) of Westmoreland County, Virginia (the son of John Muse¹ (1633-1723) married Ann . . . , their son John Muse³ (ca. 1720—ante 1779) of Westmoreland, Lancaster, and Powhatan counties, Virginia, married, 1754, Francis Chattin their son: Thomas Muse⁴ (1757-1832) of Pittsylvania County, Va., married (1) about 1781, Elizabeth Tidwell (1756-1793)).

ENGLISH GENEALOGY OF
RICHARD BOOTHE OF CONNECTICUT

1. Adam de Bothe.
 2. William de Bothe mar. 1275 Sybil de Brerton (dau. of Ralph de Brerton).
 3. Thomas de Boothe mar. (wife's name unknown).
 4. John de Boothe mar. Loretta de Barton (dau. of Sir William de Barton and wife, Agnes).
 5. Thomas de Boothe, Knight (living 1327), mar. Ellen de Workesley (dau. of Thomas de Workesley).
 6. John de Boothe (called John of Barton, living 1413) mar. (1) Joan Trafford (dau. of Sir Henry Trafford); mar. (2) Maude Savage (dau. of Sir Clifton Savage).
 7. Sir Robert de Boothe (second son by (1) wife) of Dunham Massie, Cheshire; mar. Dulcis Venables (dau. and heir of Sir William Venables). Issue: nine sons and five daughters. He died 1451.
 8. Sir William Boothe (Bothe) mar. Maude de Dutton (dau. of John de Dutton and his wife, Margaret Savage). Maude de Dutton was a descendant of Saher de Quincey, Earl of Winchester, a Magna Charta Surety.
 9. Sir George Bothe, of Dunham Massie, mar. Katharine Montfort (dau. of Robert Montfort). She was a descendant of Hugh Bigod, Earl of Norfolk, a Magna Charta Surety, and Roger Bigod, Earl of Norfolk, a Magna Charta Surety.
 10. Sir William Bothe (1473-1519).
 11. Edward Booth.
 12. William Boothe.
 13. Edward Boothe.
 14. Richard Boothe (1607-1689) of Stratford, Connecticut, 1639, married Elizabeth Hawley. The Pioneer to America.
-

ENGLISH ANCESTRY OF
GEORGE CLEVELAND OF CONNECTICUT

1. Sir William Pronz (a descendant of Robert de Bellomont, Earl of Leicester, and his wife, Isabel de Vermandois) whose daughter:
2. Alice Pronz mar. Sir Roger Moels and had:
3. Alice mar. John Wotton, and had:

4. Alice mar. Sir John Chichester and had:
5. Richard Chichester, father of:
6. Nicholas Chichester, father of:
7. John Chichester, father of:
8. Amias Chichester, whose daughter:
9. Frances Chichester mar. John Wyatt, and had:
10. Margaret Wyatt mar. Matthew Allyn, who came to Cambridge, Mass., 1632, and was of Hartford, Conn., 1637; and Windsor, Conn., 1648. Their daughter:
11. Mary Allyn mar. Captain Benjamin Newberry, and had:
12. Rebecca Newberry mar. Capt. Samuel Marshall, their daughter:
13. Abiel Marshall mar. Abiah Hough, their daughter:
14. Sarah Marshall mar. James Hyde; their daughter:
15. Abiah Hyde mar. Rev. Aaron Cleveland⁵ (Aaron⁴, Aaron³, Aaron², Moses¹), their son:
George Cleveland⁶ of Connecticut.

ENGLISH GENEALOGY

WYATT FAMILY

1. Adam Wiat of Southange b. about 1320, d. after 1385; mar. Lady Agnes Wigton.
2. William Wiat of Southange b. 1350, d. 1388; mar. Lady Jane Bailiffe (dau. of Sir Roger Bailiffe of Barnsley).
3. Richard Wiat b. 1385, mar.
4. Geoffrey Wiat, b. about 1410, mar. Anna Wiat⁴ (dau of Robert Wiat³ and his wife Jane Skipwith).
5. Richard Wiat of Southange, b. about 1435, mar. Lady Jane Bailiffe.
6. Sir Henry Wiat, Kt. of Allington Castle, Kentshire (1460-1537) mar. Lady Anne Skinner (dau. of Sir John Skinner of Surrey).
7. Sir Thomas Wyatt, Kt. of Allington Castle, Kentshire (1503-1542) mar. Lady Elizabeth Brooke (dau. of Sir Francis Brooke, Lord Cobham). Sir Thomas Wyatt was poet to Henry VIII.
8. Sir Thomas Wyatt, beheaded April 11, 1554, on Tower Hill, mar. Lady Jane Hawte (dau. of Sir William Hawte).
9. George Wyatt, of Boxley Abbey, mar. Lady Jane Finch (dau. of Sir Thomas Finch of Estwell, Kentshire, and his wife Catherine Moyle). Children:
 1. Sir Francis Wyatt, Kt. of Boxley Abbey and Virginia (1575-1644). Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1621-1626; mar. Lady Margaret Sandys.
 2. Rev. Hawte Wyatt (1594-1638), Minister in Jamestown, Virginia. Died at Boxley Rectory, England; mar. (1) Elizabeth . . . ; (2) Anna . . . (Ancestor of Mrs. Adelaide (Evans) Wynn (Mrs. J. O.) of Atlanta, Ga.)
 3. Eleanor Wyatt mar. John Finch, Lord Finch of Fordwick.
 4. Henry Wyatt, d. 1624.
 5. Thomas Wyatt bap. Mar. 4, 1603.
 6. Anne Wyatt, bap. at Boxley, Sept. 11, 1611.

10. Thomas Wyatt, baptized at Boxley, Mar. 4, 1603; mar., and their daughter.
 11. Margery Wyatt married Sir John Shelton of Deptford, Kent, England, and their son:
 12. Daniel Shelton, Pioneer to America, Stratford, Conn.
-

MAGNA CHARTA SURETIES; WYATT FAMILY

1. William de Mowbray; 2. Richard, Earl of Clare; 3. Gilbert, Earl of Clare; 4. Saher de Quincey; 5. John de Lacy; 6. William de Albini; 7. Robert de Vere; Henry de Bohun.

Authority for English History. Your Family Tree, by David Starr Jordan and Sarah Louise Kimball; Colonial Families of Southern States of America, by Stella Pickett Hardy; Boxley Parish Records, by J. Cave Brown. See authorities in Your Family Tree.

“The people of America have been a great people in their courage and individual initiative. They have crossed mountains and plains and have felled forests and have caused the deserts to bloom as the rose. Wherever they have gone they have carried faith in God.

“They have builded Churches, homes and schools and have laid deep the foundations of human liberty which should stand unshaken throughout the centuries that are to come—if we of this generation and the generations to come will preserve the liberty granted to us by the Constitution of the United States.”

“While centuries dawn and die away
The world still keeps their records vast,
And gathers ripened sheaves today,
From seeds that fell in ages past.”

FINIS

INDEX

NAMES OF COLONIAL ANCESTORS

Name	Page	Name	Page
A			
Abel, Caleb, Conn.....	373	Chancy, Edmund, Va.....	188
Adams, Rachel, Penn.....	487	Cheney, Daniel, Mass.....	104
Adams, Robert, Va.....	423	Cheney, John, Mass.....	245
Adams, William, Mass.....	281	Cleveland, Moses, Mass.....	376
Allyn, Matthew, Conn.....	385	Clontz, Jeremiah, N. C.....	522
Andrus, John, Conn.....	368	Coates, Moses, Penn.....	343, 394
Atkinson, John, Mass.....	235	Coffin, Tristram, Mass.....	104, 226
B			
Bachelor, John, Mass.....	511	Collins, Edward, Mass.....	274
Bailey, John, Mass.....	248	Cooke, Aaron, Conn.....	388
Baker, Henry, Va.....	187	Conyngham, Redmond, Penn.	490
Bankston, Lawrence, Va.....	525	Cope, George L., Ga.....	513
Barnwell, John, N. C.....	522	Crittenden, Abraham, Conn....	387
Barr, James, S. C.....	437	Cubbedge, George, Ga.....	516
Bartholomew, George, Penn...	410	Curtiss, John, Conn.....	317
Batte, John, Va.....	194	D	
Beadon, George, S. C.....	124, 145	Daniell, Gov. Robert, S. C. 124,	131
Beall, Col. Ninian, Md.....	466	Davis, Dolor, Mass.....	510
Benedict, Thomas, Mass. and		Davis, Robert, Va.....	419
Conn.	354	De Graffenried, Christopher,	
Benedict, Thomas, Conn.....	359	N. C.	180
Berringer, Benjamin, Bar-		Denmark, William, N. C.....	495
bados	127	Denslow, Joanna, Conn.....	388
Black, James, S. C.....	487	Deweese, Gerret H., Penn.....	406
Bobo, Lewis, Va.....	484	Dibble, Samuel, Conn.....	351, 356
Bobo, Sampson, Va.....	481	Dodge, Richard, Mass.....	507
Boothe, Richard, Conn.....	320	Dole, Richard, Eng.....	247
Bostwick, Samuel, Ga.....	163	Dole, Sarah, Mass.....	247
Boykin, Edward, Va.....	119	Dopson, Joseph, S. C.....	475
Bradford, Gov. William, Ply-		Dummer, Stephen, Mass.....	329, 335
mouth	104, 276	Duncan, John, N. C.....	519
Breitenwall, David, Penn.....	490	Dustin, Thomas, Mass.....	104, 242
Brogden, George, Ga.....	419	E	
Bull, John, Penn.....	400	Emerson, Michael, Mass.....	241
Bush, Julia, Conn.....	357	Emery, John, Mass.....	104, 222
Butler, Richard, Conn.....	367	Emery, Stephen, Mass.....	225
C			
Caldwell, John, Mass.....	383	England, Martin, N. C.....	433
Calkins, Hugh, Conn.....	384	England, William, N. C.....	430
Cantrill, Richard, Penn.....	440	Eppinger, John, Ga.....	514
Carpenter, Alexander, Eng....	280	Erwin, Alexander, N. C.....	448
Carpenter, Alice, Plymouth....	280	Erwin, Arthur, Penn.....	446
Carpenter, Hannah, Conn.....	361	F	
Chamberlayne, Thomas, Va....	196	Farmer, Edward, Penn.....	412
		Ferguson, Richard, Va.....	464
		Fletcher, William, S. C.....	120

Name	Page
Foote, Nathaniel, Conn.....	270
Fowler, Elizabeth, Conn.....	299
Fowler, Phillip, Mass.....	512
Frescoln, Mary, Penn.....	344

G

Garnett, James,.....	159
Garnett, Thomas, Ga.....6,	158
Gazebrook, Avery, England...	329
Gibbes, Sir Philip, Barbados..	127
Glover, Rev. Josse, England...	236
Grange, John, N. C.....	156
Gray, John, Va.....	419
Gray, Thomas, Mass.....	512
Greenfield, Samuel, Md.....	437
Greenleaf, Edmund, Mass.....	240
Greene, Gov. Thomas, Md.....	486
Green, Hannah, Ga.....	480
Gregory, Henry, Conn.....	366
Gregson, Thomas, Conn.....	386
Greiner, Jacob, Ga.....	121
Greve, Rev. John H., Ga.....	121
Groover, John, S. C.....	493

H

Hagood, William, S. C.....	457
Hale, Capt. Daniel, Mass.....	221
Hale, Thomas, Mass.....	210
Hall, Stephen, Mass.....	510
Halstead, Nathan, Mass.....	247
Harding, Jane, N. C.....	152
Harlee, Peter, S. C.....	540
Harrington, Elisha, Mass.....	499
Hawley, Elizabeth, Conn.....	322
Henderson, Joseph, Va.....	527
Herrick, Henry, Mass.....	508
Hewlett, Mary, L. I.....	362
Hicks, Richard, Mass.....	286
Hicks, Robert, Conn.....	360
Hill, Henry, Md.....	465
Hinton, Jacob, N. C.....	463
Hollister, John, Conn.....	301
Hopkins, Charles, Mass.....	496
Horne, Reginald, England.....	329
Hough, William, Mass.....	375
Howes, Job, S. C.....124,	146
Hoyt, John, Mass.....	369
Hudson, Daniel, Mass.....	383
Hunter, John, Penn.....	405
Hutchinson, Richard, Mass.....	232
Hyde, William, Conn.....369,	371

I

Irwin, Nathaniel, S. C.....	445
Isaac, Joseph, Md.....	471

Name	Page
------	------

J

James, Hannah, Conn.....	382
Jaques, Henry, Mass.....104,	233
Jones, Ellis, Penn.....	444
Jones, Richard, Va.....	189
Jones, Roger, Capt., Va.....	152
Judson, Ephriam, Conn.	
and N. Y.....	266
Judson, William, Conn.....	256
Julian, Leah, S. C.....	446

K

Kellogg, Daniel, Conn.....	305
Kimball, Richard, Mass.....	502
Kirby, Susannah, Conn.....	387
Kirkland, Richard, S. C.....	490
Knight, John, Mass.....	249
Kunst, Jacomitye, N. Y.....	344

L

Landrum, Thomas, Va.....	437
Laskin, Hugh, Mass.....	509
Lea, James, Va.....	529
Lee, Thomas, England.....	374
Levis, Samuel, Penn.....	414
Lewis, Hugh Ap, Va.....	346
Lull, Rebecca, Mass.....	383

M

Major, Ann, Va.....	525
Mallory, Thomas, Eng.....	195
Maner, John, Ga.....6,	161
Maris, George, Penn.....	415
Marshall, Thomas, Mass.....	373
Mendenhall, John, Penn.....	416
Metcalf, Richard, Va.....	199
Metcalf, Gilbert, Va.....	199
Mirick, John, Mass.....	249
Mitchell, Matthew, Mass.....	390
Moore, James, Gov., S. C. 124,	125
Moore, Richard, Md.....	467
Moorman, Charles, Va.....	423
Mozley, Samuel, Va.....	530

Mc

McCall, Francis, Penn.; N. C...	474
McMahan, Daniel, Penn.....	454

N

Needham, Sir Thomas, Eng.....	187
Newberry, Thomas, Mass.....	384
Newton, Christopher, Rev.	
Conn.	299
Nicholls, Francis, Ser-	
geant, Conn.	308

McCALL-TIDWELL AND ALLIED FAMILIES.

Name	Page
Northend, Ezekiel, Mass.....	234
Norton, Richard, S. C.....	436
Norton, William, N. C.....	436

O

Ober, Richard, Mass.....	497
--------------------------	-----

P

Parham, Drury, Va.....	461
Parker, Susanna, S. C.....	250
Parmalee, John, Conn.....	389
Parry, John, England.....	194
Parry, Lewellyn, Penn.....	406
Pawling, Henry, N. Y.....	404
Payne, Thomas, Va.....	456
Pearce, Stephen, Va.....	479
Peirson, Thomas Penn.....	345
Pence, Abram, Ga.....	428
Pennock, Christopher, Penn..	413
Peters, Richard, Penn.....	489
Porter, John, Conn.....	329, 337
Porter, Robert, Conn.....	342
Post, Stephen, Conn.....	372
Pottenger, John, Md.....	470

R

Ranney, Jonathan, Conn.....	387
Raven, John, S. C.....	124, 143
Raymond, William, Mass.....	510
Reid, Robert, S. C.....	491
Richards, Thomas, Mass.....	280
Ridgely, William, Md.....	468
Roberts, Thomas, Penn.....	398
Robinson, George, S. C.....	489
Robinson, James, N. C.....	445
Robinson, William, S. C.....	490
Roebuck, Benjamin, S. C.....	485
Roosa, Albert H., N. Y.....	403
Rust, William, Va.....	198

S

Sawyer, William, Mass.....	236
Scott, Thomas, England.....	502
Sewall, Henry, Mass.	329, 332
Shelby, Evan Dhu, Md.....	524
Shelton, Daniel, Conn.....	294, 297
Sherman, Edmund, Conn.....	314
Shippey, Thomas, Va.....	194
Shores, Martha, Va.....	177
Short, Henry, Mass.....	104, 238
Simmons, John, Va.....	6, 178
Simpson, Thomas, Md.....	485
Smith, Charles, S. C.....	428
Smith, Gershon, Conn.....	361
Stanley, Thomas, Mass.....	386

Name	Page
St. John, Matthais, Mass.....	369
Starr, Comfort, Conn.....	364
Stiles, Francis, Conn.....	272
Stone, John, Va.....	201
Stratton, Edward, Va.....	192
Stuart, William, S. C.....	250

T

Taylor, Robert, Penn.....	417
Thomas, Richard Ap, Penn....	406
Thomas, Robinson, Va.....	492
Thompson, Joseph, Penn.....	490
Tidwell, John, Va.....	35
Tolbert, Anne, Va.....	529
Tomlinson, Henry, Conn.....	271
Tomlinson, Joseph, N. J.....	490
Tscharner, Beat Lewis,.....	186
Treat, Richard, Conn.....	302
Trimble, Richard, Ga.....	419
Trimble, William, Ga.....	419
Tuttle, Richard, Mass.....	275

V

Varner, Samuel, Ga.....	524
Vass, Vincent, Va.....	199
Venable, Abraham, Va.....	421

W

Walker, Gregory, England....	154
Walker, Samuel, S. C.....	436
Warde, Andrew, Conn.....	304
Warnock, Andrew, S. C.....	439
Waters, Lawrence, Mass.....	383
Waters, Thomas, Penn.....	410
Watson, Samuel, S. C.....	434
Watson, William, N. J.....	430
Webster, John, Mass.....	237
Welles, Thomas, Gov., Conn..	322
Westhall, George, Md.....	468
Westmoreland, William, Va....	170
Westwood, William, Mass.....	389
Whipple, John, Mass.....	104, 237
Whiting, William, Conn.....	282
Whitmire, George Frederick,	
Md.....	457
Williams, George, Va.....	117
Wilson, John, Mass.....	382
Wilson, Rachel, Ga.....	158
Wilton, David, Eng.....	374
Winn, Edward, Mass.....	381
Woodbury, John, Mass.....	505
Woodbury, Nicholas, Mass....	507

Y

Yeamans, Sir John,.....	124, 128
-------------------------	----------

***NAMES FOUND IN FAMILY OF FRANCIS McCALL, OF
PENN., VA., AND N. C., FROM PAGES 11 to 31.**

Name	Page	Name	Page
+Charles	14-15	+Francis Stephen	17-474
George	14	+John G.	17-476
Francis, Jr.	14	+Charles H.	17-549-553
+Thomas	14-583-599	John G.	17
Joseph	14	Sarah	17
Jean	14	+Caroline (Griner)	19-121
Elizabeth	14	+Mary	19
Mary	14	+Louisa	19
Iber	14	+Philip Griner	20
+Celete Ann (Williams)	14-15-117-118	+George Robert	20-560
John	15	+Moses Nathaniel, Jr.....	20-21-22
+David	15-542	Sarah	20
+George	16-537	Susannah	20
+William	16-17-18	+Catherine (Porter) Dopson,	20
Henry	16	Thomas K.	20
+Elinor	16	+Charles P.	20-579
+Nancy	16-543	Joshua A.	20
+Francis	16	+Daniel Tucker	20-562
+Charles	16	William C.	20
+Robert	16	Catherine	20
+Nathaniel	16	+Evelyn Porter	20-564
+Mary	16-544	+Janie Warren (Daniell).....	21-22-136
+Sarah	16	21-22-136
Eliza	16	+Howard Henry	22-23-24-42
+Ann (Fletcher)	16-17-120	+George Daniell	22
Selete	16	+Philip Boardman Warren....	22
+George Robert Francis....	16-547	Bertha (Spates)	
+Moses Nathaniel	17-18-19	(Boughner)	22
William	17	+Ettie Augusta (Tidwell)..	24-44
+Mary (Pearce)	17-481	+Howard Henry, Jr.....	24-25-44
+Joshua William Pearce ..	16-548	+Harriet White (Benedict)..	25-45-341
William	17	25-45-341
Mary	17	+Elsa Roberts	25-45-341
		+Howard Henry, III.....	25-45-341

**NAMES FOUND IN FAMILY OF JOHN TIDWELL, OF
VA., FROM PAGES 34 TO 51.**

Name	Page	Name	Page
+John	34-35	+Benjamin	36-625
Robert	35	+Mary (de Graffenried)..	37-184
+John	35-36	+Mary Amelia (Jones) 37-38-192	
+William	36	Benjamin	38
+William	36-37-38	Amelia	39

*On names where cross mark (+) appears the family line has been traced in book.

Name	Page	Name	Page
+John J.	39	+Reuben Bruce	46-47-430
+Mark	39	+Mildred Oral (Prey)	46-430
Grace	39	+Bruce Alfred	47-430
+William de Graffenried....	39-174	+Barbara Oral.....	47-430
Julia	39	+Calvin McMahan	48-456
+Pleasant Madden	39	+Rose Elizabeth.....	48-479-493
Littleberry	39	+Edna McCall	48-49-479
+Angelina (Westmoreland)...		Included in the Tidwell family	
.....	40-174	are also the names of:	
+Reuben William	40-41-42	+Howard H. McCall.....	22-43-44
+Elizabeth Augusta (Jud-		+Howard H. McCall, Jr.....	25-44
son).....	42-263	+Harriet W. (Benedict) Mc-	
+Lilien Reube	42-45	Call	25-44-341
+Ettie Augusta	25-42-43-44	+Elsa Roberts McCall..	25-45-341
+William de Graffenried	43-46-47	+Howard H. McCall, III	25-45-341
+Clio Mary (Smith)	43-429	+George S. Obear, Jr.....	50-500
+Charles Reuben.....	43-47	+Florance Elizabeth Obear..	
+Janie Gillespie McMahan....		50-501
.....	43-456	+George S. Obear, IV,.....	50-501
+Albert L	43-48	+Elizabeth Tidwell Obear..	50-501
+Edna Floride (McCall).....		+Brantley D. Thomas.....	48-493
.....	43-48-478	+Albert L. Lacour	50-501
+Minnie Avis	43-500	+Albert L. Lacour, Jr.	50-501
+Reuben Frank	43-48-49	+Florance Obear Lacour....	50-501
+Louise E. (Duncan)	43-521	+George A. Lacour	50-501

NAMES OF REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS

Name	Page	Name	Page
A		Blythe, Capt. Benjamin, Penn.	612
Alexander, Adam,.....	524	Bobo, Lewis, S. C.....	459, 484
Alexander, Elias, N. C.....	586, 592	Bobo, Sampson, S. C.....	473, 481
Ashe, Cato, S. C.....	642	Booth, Daniel, Conn.....	98
B		Booth, James, Conn.....	98
Bacot, Samuel, Capt., N. C....	616	Booth, Capt. Nathan, Conn...	98
Baker, John, Col., Mass.....	498	Boykin, Burwell, S. C.....	120
Bankston, Lawrence, Va...519,	526	Boykin, Major Francis, S. C...	120
Barnwell, John, S. C.....	519, 522	Brigham, Capt. William,	
Barr, James, S. C.....	427, 437	Mass.	95
Bedon, John Raven, S. C.....	146	Brinsmeade, Capt. Abra-	
Benedict, Eliakim, Conn.....	356	ham, Conn.....	98
Benjamin, John, Conn.....	98	Brooke, John, Conn.....	98
Benton, Ephriam, Conn.....	98	Brown, Capt. Isaac, Conn.....	98
Birdsey, Nathan, Conn.....	98	Brown, Josiah, Conn.....	98
Black, James, S. C.....	473, 487	Bull, Henry, Conn.....	401
Blakeman, Edward, Conn.....	98	Bull, John, Penn.....	401
Blakeman, Lemuel, Conn.....	98	Bull, Richard, Penn.....	401
Blakeman, Capt. Samuel,		Bull, Col. Thomas, Penn...350,	401
Conn.	98	Bull, William, Penn.....	401
Bledsoe, Capt. Miller, Va.....	437	Burroughs, Capt. Ste-	
		phen, Conn.....	98
		Burtz, Michael,.....	552

McCALL-TIDWELL AND ALLIED FAMILIES.

Name	Page
C	
Cadwalader, Gen. John, Penn.	614
Cadwalader, Col. Lambert,....	614
Cantrell, Aaron, N. C.....	442
Cantrell, Abraham, N. C.....	442
Cantrell, Isaac, N. C.....	442
Cantrell, Jacob, N. C.....	442
Cantrell, John, N. C.....	442
Cantrell, Joseph, N. C.....	442
Cantrell, Peter, N. C.....	442
Cantrell, Simon, N. C.....	442
Cantrell, Stephen, S. C....	427, 443
Cantrell, Stephen, N. C.....	441
Cantrell, Thomas, N. C.....	442
Casey, Gen. Levi, S. C.; D. C...	458
Clark, Jacob, N. C.....	460
Clarke, Gen. Elijah, Ga.....	568
Clarke, Gen. John, Ga.....	568
Clay, William, Va.....	546
Cleveland, Aaron, Conn...	350, 379
Clontz, Jeremiah, N. C....	519, 523
Clymer, George, Penn.....	614
Culbertson, David, N. C.....	555
Culbertson, James, Va.....	555
Culbertson, Joseph, Va.....	555
Curtiss, Elnathan, Conn.....	98
Curtiss, Joseph, Conn.....	98
Curtiss, Stiles Sr., Conn.....	97, 98, 319

D	
Daniell, Lieut. Stephen B.	
N. C.....	93, 105, 133
De Graffenried, Tscharn-	
er, Va.....	99, 182
Dell, Lieut. James, Ga.....	93
Denmark, William, N. C.....	495
Deweese, Col. William, Penn...	
.....	349, 408
Dixon, Major, N. C.....	523
Dubois, Capt. Zachariah, N. Y.	637
Duncan, John, S. C.....	519
Duncan, Robert, S. C.....	532
Dunlop, Col. James, Penn.....	611

E	
Emery, Moses, Mass.....	96, 224
England, Daniel, N. C....	427, 431
England, Martin, N. C.....	433
England, William, N. C....	427, 431
Erwin, Col. Alexander, N. C.	
.....	427, 448
Erwin, Col. Arthur, Penn...	427, 446
Erwin, Nathaniel, S. C....	427, 445

Name	Page
Erwin, William, N. C.....	446
Evans, Ruel, S. C.....	586
Ewing, Col. Thomas, Md.....	559

F	
Fain, William, Tenn.....	547
Fairchild, Daniel, Conn.....	98
Fairchild, Robert, Conn.....	98
Fletcher, William, S. C.7, 105,	120
Freeman, George, Ga.....	631

G	
Gage, Major, Mass.....	96
Garnett, Lieut. Thomas,	
Ga.....	93, 105, 158
Giles, Capt., S. C.....	538, 542
Gildern, Capt. Daniel,.....	555
Gilliam, Peter, Va.....	558
Greene, William, N. C.....	546
Gregg, Capt. James.....	537
Greiner, John Caspar, Ga....	
.....	105, 121.
Griner, Philip, Ga.....	91, 105, 121
Groover, John, S. C.....	493

H	
Hale, Nathan, Mass.....	219
Hale, Oliver ⁵ , Mass.....	95, 214
Hale, Oliver ⁶ , Mass.....	95, 215
Halsey, Samuel, N. J.....	600
Harnett, Cornelius, N. C.....	92
Harlee, Thomas, S. C.....	541
Harris, Robert, N. C.....	586, 593
Harris, Samuel, N. C.....	586
Heard, George, Ga.....	558
Heard, Jesse, Ga.....	558
Heard, John, Ga.....	558
Heard, Stephen, Ga.....	557
Heard, Stephen, Ga.....	558
Heard, Thomas, Ga.....	558
Henderson, Capt. Joseph, N.	
C.....	519, 528
Henderson, Capt. Mat-	
thew, Penn.....	615
Henry, Patrick, Va.....	421
Hill, Henry, S. C.....	453, 466
Hill, Col. William, S. C.....	542
Howe, Gen. Robert, N. C....	
.....	91, 105, 148
Howell, Lieut. Daniel, Ga.....	93
Hubbell, William S., Conn.....	622
Hyde, James, Conn.....	351, 371
Hyde, James Jr., Conn.....	371

McCALL-TIDWELL AND ALLIED FAMILIES.

Name	Page
I	
Irvin, Christopher, Va.....	527
Irvin, William, Va.....	527

J	
Jackson, Amasa, Mass.....	479
Jackson, Charles, Mass.....	479
Jackson, Ebenezer, Mass.....	479
Jackson, Gen. Michael, Mass...	479
Jackson, Michael Jr., Mass....	479
Jackson, Simon, Mass.....	479
Jaudon, Elias, S. C.....	583
Jones, William, Va.....	7, 94, 192
Judson, Major Agur, Conn.....	98
Judson, Agur, Conn.	98, 259
Judson, Capt. Daniel, Conn...	
.....	96, 98, 259
Judson, Daniel, Conn.....	259
Judson, Isaac, Conn.....	267
Judson, Silas, Conn.....	96, 260, 285

K	
Kennedy, Francis, S. C.....	601
Kittles, Peter, S. C.....	565
Kimball, Benjamin, Mass.....	504
Kimball, Capt. Thomas, Mass.	498
King, Philip, Va.....	422

L	
Landrum, Thomas, Va.....	437
Lawton, Joseph Jr., S. C.....	581
Lea, James, N. C.....	519, 529
Leacraft, John, S. C.....	488
Lewis, George, Conn.....	98
Lewis, Col. Ichabod, Conn...	96, 98
Lincoln, General, N. C.....	523
Lindsay, Col. Reuben, Va.....	627
Livingston, Peter, N. Y.....	573
Livingston, Philip, N. Y.....	571
Livingston, Robert, N. Y.....	573
Livingston, Walter, N. Y.....	574
Lovett, Thomas, Ga.....	565
Luttrell, Col. John, S. C.....	532
Lytle, Col. Archibald, N. C...	
.....	522, 523

M	
Magaw, John, Penn.....	615
Maner, Samuel, S. C.....	162
Maner, William, S. C.....	162
Marion, Gen. Francis, S. C...	
.....	36, 89, 538
Merrill, Ezekiel, Mass.....	225
Merrill, Capt. Samuel, Mass....	96
Miller, Jesse, S. C.....	551

Name	Page
Moore, James, S. C.....	126
Moore, John, S. C.....	584
Moore, Maurice, S. C.....	126, 148
Morgan, Gen. Daniel, Va.....	558
Morrow, Robert, Md.....	558
Morton, Joseph, Va.....	421
Mozley, Samuel, Va.....	530

Mc	
McCall, Benajah, Mass.....	621
McCall, Charles, S. C.....	
.....	14, 88, 104, 473, 538
McCall, David, S. C. 15, 90,	542
McCall, Francis, N. C.....	
.....	13, 86, 105, 474, 600
McCall, Francis Jr., N. C.....	14
McCall, George, S. C. 16, 90,	537
McCall, George, Delaware....	618
McCall, Henry, S. C.	16, 537
McCall, Hugh, N. C.....	586, 592
McCall, Henry Lewis Sr., S. C.	618
McCall, Henry Lewis Jr., S. C.	618
McCall, James ¹ , N. C.....	
.....	585, 591, 600
McCall, James ² , S. C.....	593, 610
McCall, James, Penn.....	608
McCall, James, Va.....	620
McCall, James (John) S. C...	610
McCall, John, (Thomas) S. C.	584
McCall, John, Ala.....	617
McCall, John, S. C.....	15
McCall, John, S. C.....	614
McCall, John ³ , S. C.....	537, 611
McCall, Joseph, N. C.....	14, 620
McCall, Josiah, Penn.; N. C....	615
McCall, Ozias, Conn.....	621
McCall, Samuel, Va.....	617
McCall, Sergeant Samuel, Md.	618
McCall, Sherrod, S. C.....	600
McCall, Thomas ² , (Francis ¹)	
S. C.....	600
McCall, Thomas ³ , (James ²)....	
S. C.....	594
McCall, Thomas, Penn.....	615
McCall, Thomas, N. C.....	586, 592
McCall, William, S. C.....	
.....	16, 89, 104, 473, 537
McCall, William, N. C. ..	586, 592
McCall, William, Penn.....	615
McCall, William,.....	618
McCaule, Thomas, S. C.....	592
McClaghry, Col. James, Conn.	636
McClellan, Capt. Joseph.....	409
McCoy, Stephen, Ga.....	16, 543
McMahan, Archibald, N. C.....	
.....	453, 454

McCALL-TIDWELL AND ALLIED FAMILIES.

Name	Page
N	
Newkirk, Col. James, Conn.....	636
Nichols, Isaac, Conn.....	98
Nicholls, Nathan, Conn.....	314
Norris, Thomas.....	442
Norton, Capt. Thomas, S. C.....	436

O	
Ober, Josiah Sr., Mass.....	496, 497
Ober, Josiah Jr., Mass.....	496, 498

P	
Parham, Drury, N. C.....	453, 461
Payne, Capt. John, N. Y.....	638
Payne, Thomas, N. C.....	453, 456
Pearce, Joshua, Ga.....	473, 480
Pearce, Joshua, Jr., Ga.....	481
Pearce, William, Ga.....	479
Pearce, William, Ga.....	481
Peeples, Capt. Alexander, Penn.	608
Pearsons, Thomas, N. C.....	431
Phifer, John, N. C.....	432
Phifer, Col. Martin, N. C.....	448
Phillips, Exum.....	544
Phillips, Col. Joseph, N. J.....	602
Phillips, Capt. Philip, N. J.....	602
Pierce, Col. William, Ga.....	479
Pixlee, William, Conn.....	98
Polk, Capt. Charles, N. C.....	525
Polk, Charles Jr., N. C.....	621
Pope, John, S. C.....	634
Pope, William, S. C.....	634
Porter, Capt. Billy, Conn. 14,	498
Porter, John, Mass.....	505
Porter, William G., Ga.....	159

Q	
Quarles, Capt. John, Va.....	219

R	
Raiford, Capt. Robert, N. C...	530
Raines, Capt. John, S. C.....	532
Ramsey, Ambrose, N. C.....	431
Ravott, Capt. Abraham, Ga.....	93
Reade, George, Penn.....	614
Reid, Robert, S. C.	473, 491
Richardson, Daniel.....	545
Robert, John, S. C.....	583
Roberts, Thomas, Penn.....	350, 399
Robertson, John, N. J.....	602
Roebuck, Benjamin Sr., N. C.	473, 485
Roebuck, Col. Benjamin Jr., N. C.....	485
Roebuck, George, N. C.....	485

Name	Page
S	
Schuyler, Gen. Philip, Penn...	575
Scott, Capt. Matthew, Penn.....	615
Sevier, Major Hugh	524
Shaffer, Belschazzer.....	515
Shelby, Evan, N. C.....	524
Shelby, John, N. C.....	524
Shelby, Moses, N. C.....	524
Shelby, Reese, N. C.....	524
Shelby, Thomas, N. C.....	519, 525
Shelby, Thomas, Jr., N. C.....	525
Shephard, Col. Abraham, N. C.	530
Silliman, Gen., Conn.....	97
Simmons, John, Va. 6, 99, 169,	178
Stafford, Col. William, S. C.....	162
Starling, Abijah, Conn.....	98
Starr, Joseph, Conn.....	351, 366
Stewart, Matthew, N. C.....	586, 592
Stuart, David, S. C.....	541
Stuart, David Jr., S. C.....	541
Stuart, Hardy, S. C.....	541
Stuart, William, S. C.....	99, 250

T	
Taylor, Col. Thomas, N. C.....	
Tharpe, Vincent A., S. C.....	550
Theus, James, S. C.....	641
Thatcher, Col. James, N. C.....	522
Thompson, George, Conn.....	98
Thompson, Israel, Conn.....	98
Tidwell, William, S. C.	36, 94
Tidwell, Capt. Francis, S. C.....	36

V	
Vail, Alsop, N. Y.....	638
Vail, Benjamin Sr., N. Y.....	637
Vail, Benjamin Jr., N. Y.....	638
Vail, John, N. Y.....	638
Vail, William, N. Y.....	638
Venable, James, Va.....	421
Venable, John, Va.....	422

W	
Walker, Samuel, S. C.....	436
Walker, Thomas, N. C.....	14
Ward, Col. Jonathan, Mass...	95
Warnock, Andrew, S. C...427,	439
Warnock, John, S. C.....	439
Waters, Thomas, Penn. ..349,	410
Watson, Capt. Patrick, Penn.	609
Watson, Samuel, S. C.....	434
Westmoreland, Jesse, Va.....	171
Westmoreland, Joseph, Va....	94, 170, 633
Whiting, John, Conn.....	285

Name	Page	Name	Page
Whiting, Judson, Conn.....	285	Woodward, Hezekiah Sr.,	
Whiting, Col. Samuel, Conn.		N. Y.....	636
.....	97, 285	Woodward, Hezekiah Jr.,	
Whiting, Samuel Jr., Conn. 98,	285	N. Y.....	636
Whitmire, George F., Md. 453,	457		
Wilcox, John, N. C.....	430	REVOLUTIONARY PATRIOTS	
Wilcoxson, David, Conn.....	98		
Wilkerson, John, Ga.....	556	Clarke, Hannah Arring-	
Wilkins, William, S. C.....	443	ton, Ga.....	568
Williams, David, S. C.....	118	Erwin, Sarah Ann Robin-	
Williamson, Col. Charles, Ga. 566		son, N. C.....	427, 450
Williamson, Col. Micajah, Ga. 568		Howe, Sarah Grange, N. C. 86,	100
Wise, William, Ga.....	495	Whiting, Elizabeth Jud-	
Woodbury, Col. David,.....	97	son, Conn.....	86, 100, 204, 290

ALPHABETICAL INDEX

A	Name	Page
Abel, Caleb	Thomas ³	359
Adams, William	Benedict, Andrew	351
Allyn, Matthew	Benedict Family	
American Mother, Tribute to	Allied Lines not Traced....	392
Ancestry of Alice Tomes.....	Benedict, Harriet White,	
Andrus, John	Colonial Ancestors	329
Ashe, John	Benedict, Harriet White,	
Atkinson, John	English Ancestors	329
	Benedict, Samuel, Chaplain ..	352
B	Benedict, Thomas and	
Bachelor, John	Allied Families	341-423
Bailey, John	New England Pioneers	342
Baker, Henry	References	391
Bankston, Lawrence	Soldiers	
Baptist History	Confederate	341, 352
First Baptist Church	Revolutionary	341, 349
McCall, Rev. Moses N., Sr. 112	War of 1812	341, 351
Ponce de Leon Ave. Bap-	World War	341
tist Church	Berringer, Lieut.-Col.	
Powelton Church	Benjamin	127
Southern Baptist Con-	Black Family	489
vention, 1845	Allied Families	490
"Welsh Neck Baptists"	Revolutionary Soldiers	490
Barnwell, John	Black, James	487
Barnwell, John	Bobo, Lewis	484
Barr, James	Bobo, Sampson	481
Bartholomew, George	Boothe, Richard	320
Batte, John	English Genealogy	644
Beadon, George	English History	321
Beall, Col. Ninian	Bostwick, Samuel	163
Bellinger, Edmund	Boykin, Edward	119
Benedict	Bradford, Gov. William	276
Ancestral Line	In America	276
Thomas ¹	Bull, John	400

McCALL-TIDWELL AND ALLIED FAMILIES.

Name	Page	Name	Page
Bull, Lt.-Col. Thomas	350	D	
Bulloch County, McCall		Dana, Richard	638
Marriages	563	Daniell	
Burney, Green B.	596	Ancestral Line	131
Butler, Richard	367	Children of Geo. W.	138
C		Family of William	140
Caldwell, John	383	Robert, Gov.	131
Calkins, Hugh	384	Will of John	141
Cantrill, Richard	440	Daniell, David G., Chaplain....	78
Carolinas and Barbados	123	Davis, Dolor	510
Carpenter, Alexander	280	de Graffenried, Baron....	
Certificate of Moses and		Christopher	180
Susanna Coates	344	Autograph letter of	184
Chamberlayne, Thomas	196	Denmark, William	495
Chancy, Edmund	188	Descendants of William	
Cheney, John	245	Westmoreland of Va.	628
Clarke, Gen. Elijah	568	De Veaux, Andre	575
Cleveland, Aaron	350	Deweese, Gerret Hendricks	406
Cleveland, George		Deweese, Col. William	349
English Ancestry	644	Dibble, Samuel	351
Cleveland, Moses	376	Dodge, Richard	507
Clontz, Jeremiah	522	Dole, Richard	247
Coates, Moses, and Allied		Sarah	247
Families	343	Dopson, Joseph	475
Ancestral Line	393	Dummer, Stephen	335
Certificate	344	Pioneer to America	336
Moses Coates	394	References	340
Pennsylvania Pioneers	343	Duncan, John, and Allied	
References	417	Families	519, 532
Coffyn, Tristram	226	Allied Families	519
Collins, Deacon Edward	274	References	532
Colonial Ancestors, Harriet		Soldiers	
White Benedict	329	Confederate	519
Colonial Ancestors, Jud-		Revolutionary	519
son and Shelton	317	Dustin, Hannah, Exploit of....	243
Colonial Ancestors, Howard		Thomas	242
H. McCall, Jr.	329	E	
Confederate Soldiers		Emerson, Michael	241
Daniel, Chaplain David G....	78	Emery, John	222
Judson, David N.	78	Emery, Stephen	225
McCall, Chaplain Moses N.,		England Family Connections..	433
Sr.	77	England	433
McCall, Captain Moses N.,		Landrum	437
Jr.	76	Norton	436
Tidwell, Major Reuben W.	75	Walker	436
Tidwell, Lt. Wm. de G.	77	Watson	434
Cooke, Aaron	388	England, Martin	433
Cope, George L.	513	England, William	430
Crittenden, Abraham	387	English Ancestors, Harriet	
Cubbedge, George	516	White Benedict	329
Culbertson, Andrew	554	English Ancestors, Howard	
Curtiss, John	317	H. McCall, Jr.	329

Name	Page	Name	Page
English Ancestry of George Cleveland	644	Hale, Thomas	210
English Genealogy of Richard Boothe	644	Hale, Thomas, and Allied Families	203-251
English Genealogy, Wyatt Family	645	Ancestral Line	203
Episcopal Church at Ripton ..	289	New England Pioneers	204
Eppinger, John	514	Pioneer to Georgia209,	215
Erwin, Alexander ²	448	Revolutionary Patriot	204
Erwin Family	446	Soldiers	203
Erwin, James	447	References	251
Erwin, Sarah Ann Robinson	445, 450	Hale, William	219
Evans, Ruel	586	Hall, Stephen	510
Extracts from Will of Frederick Jones	154	Halsted, Nathan	247
F		Harlee, Peter	540
Farmar, Edward	412	Hawley, Elizabeth	322
Ferguson, Richard	464	Heard, John	557
First Baptist Church, Atlanta	114	Henderson, Joseph	527
Fletcher, William	120	Heritage of Years (Poem)....	533
Foote, Nathaniel	270	Heroic Exploit of Hannah Dustin	243
Fowler, Phillip	512	Herrick, Henry	508
G		Hicks, Richard	286
Garnett, James ³	159	Hicks, Robert	360
Garnett, Thomas	158	Hill, Henry	465
Georgia		Hinton, Jacob	463
Atlanta	7	History of "Welsh Neck Baptists"	111
Early History	1	Hobby, William J.	566
Empire State of South.....	1	Hollister, Lieut. John	301
Historical Sketch	2	Hough, William	375
Pioneers	6	Howes, Job	146
Poem, "Atlanta, Ga."	10	Hoyt, John	369
Georgia, 1754-1773	157	Hunter, John	405
Gibbes, Sir Philip	127	Huntington, Conn.	255
Glover, Rev. Josse	236	Hutchinson Family	230
Grange, John	156	History of English Branch	230
Gray, Thomas	512	Hutchinson, Richard	232
Green, Gov. Thomas	486	Hyde, James	351
Greene, Samuel	640	Hyde, William	369, 371
Greenleaf, Edmund	240	I	
Gregory, Henry	366	Indian Deeds to Joseph Judson	268
Gregson, Thomas	386	Indian War in Connecticut....	103
Greiner, Jacob	121	Soldiers	103
Groover, John	493	Indian War in Massachusetts	104
H		Soldiers	104
Hale, Capt. Daniel	102, 221	Irwin, Rev. Nathaniel	445
Hale, Lydia	220	Isaac, Joseph	471
Hale, Nathan	219	J	
Hale, Rowena Josephine	218	Jacques, Henry	233
		Jones, Ellis	444
		Jones, Capt. Richard	189

McCALL-TIDWELL AND ALLIED FAMILIES.

Name	Page	Name	Page
Jones, Capt. Roger	152	Livingston, Robert	570
Judson, Adoniram	268	Livingston, Robert ³	573
Judson, David N.78,	262		
Judson, Ephriam	266	M	
Judson, Jeremiah	267	Macall, James	620
Judson, John	267	Magna Charta Sureties, Wyatt Famliy	646
Judson Line Through Ephriam Curtiss ⁴	319	Mallory, William	196
Judson Line Through Thomas Welles ⁴	325	Maner, John	161
Judson, Pioneer to Georgia..	262	Maris, George	415
Judson, William, and Allied Families	205	Marriage Certificate, 1819	217
Ancestral Line253,	256	Marshall, Thomas	373
Cupheag Plantation	253		
References	253	Mc	
Julian, Leah	446	McCall	
		Ancestral Line	11
K		Francis, of Pa., Va., and N. C.	13
Kellogg, Daniel	305	Land Grants27, 29,	31
Family in Old World	305	Pioneer to Georgia	15
Family in New World	306	Tribute to Howard H.	12
Kimball Family	505	McCall, Rev. Charles H., and Allied Families, No. 1.....	549
Kimball, Richard	502	McCall, Rev. Charles H., and Allied Families, No. 2	553
King George's War		McCall, Dr. Charles P., and Allied Families	579
Siege of Louisburg	102	McCall, Chauncey Warner	619
Soldier of Louisburg	102	McCall Clan	607
Kittles, Peter	565	McCall, Dr. Daniel Tucker ⁵	562
Knight, John	249	McCall, David ³	542
		McCall, Elijah	620
L		McCall, Evelyn Porter ⁵ , and Allied Families	564
Lacour, Albert Andre	501	McCall, Francis, and Allied Families	105
Land Records—Tidwell and Westmoreland	643	Confederate Soldiers	106
Landrum, Thomas	437	McCall History in Old World and New	106
Laskin, Hugh	509	References	163
Lawton, Joseph	581	Revolutionary Patriot	106
Lea, James	529	Revolutionary Soldiers	105
Lee, Thomas	374	Soldier, Seminole War	106
Levis, Samuel	414	Soldier, Spanish-Amer- ican War	106
Lines Through Charles Mc- Call ² and wife, Celete Ann Williams	547, 560	Soldier, World War	106
Lines Through Moses N. McCall, Sr., ⁴ and (1) wife, Caroline Griner	560	Soldiers, War of 1812	106
(2) Wife, Catherine Dop- son	560	McCall, Francis Stephen ⁴ , and Allied Families ..473-493	
Lines Through William McCall ³ and (1) wife, Ann Fletcher	547, 560	References	491
(2) Wife, Mary Pearce....	547	Soldiers	
		Confederate	473
		Revolutionary	473
		War of 1812	473

McCALL-TIDWELL AND ALLIED FAMILIES.

Name	Page	Name	Page
McCall, Francis, Descendants of	537	Miller, Jesse	551
McCall, Francis ¹	599	Mirick, John	249
McCall, George	612	Mitchell, Matthew	390
McCall, George ³	537	Moore, Gov. James	125
McCall, Rev. George Robert ⁵ ..	560	Moorman, Charles	423
McCall, George Robert Francis ⁴	547	Mozley, Samuel	530
McCall, Howard H., Tribute to	12	N	
McCall, Howard H., Jr., Colonial Ancestors	329	Needham, Sir Thomas	187
McCall, Howard H., Jr., English Ancestors	329	Newberry, Thomas	384
McCall, Howard H., Jr., Capt., World War Record	54	Newbury, Mass.207,	329
McCall, James	585	New Netherlands—New York	569
McCall, James	608	Newton, Rev. Christopher	299
McCall, James	611	New York, the New Netherlands	569
McCall, James ¹	599	Nicholls, Sergt. Francis, Genealogy of	308
McCall, John	610	American Ancestry	311
McCall, John	616	English Nicholls Ancestors ..	309
McCall, Joshua William Pearce	548	Northend, Ezekiel	234
McCall, Josiah	615	Norton, William	436
McCall Marriages in Bulloch County	563	O	
McCall, Mary ³	544	Ober, Richard, and Allied Families	496-517
McCall, Moses N., Sr., Chaplain	77	Allied Families	496
McCall, Rev. Moses Nathaniel, Sr.	112	References	517
McCall, Moses N., Jr. Capt... ..	76	Soldiers	
McCall, Nancy ³	543	Confederate	496
McCall, Rachel ²	599	Revolutionary	496
McCall, Robert	615	War of 1812	496
McCall, Thomas	617	World War	496
McCall, Thomas ¹	599	P	
McCall, Thomas ²	583	Palgrave Family	507
McCall, Thomas ²	599	Palmer, Capt. William	577
McCall, William	618	Parham, Drury	461
McMahan, Daniel, and Allied Families	453-471	Parmalee, John	389
Allied Families	453	Parry, Lewellyn	406
References	471	Pawling, Henry	404
Soldiers		Payne, Thomas	456
Confederate	453	Pearce, Stephen	479
Revolutionary	453	Pennock, Christopher	413
War of 1812	453	Pioneer to Georgia—David Newton Judson	262
World War	453	Ponce de Leon Ave. Baptist Church	116
Mendenhall, John	416	Pope, Thomas	639
Metcalfe, Gilbert	199	Porter, John	337
		References	340
		Post, Stephen	372

Name	Page
Pottenger, John	470
Powelton Church	113
Puritans, The	206

R

Raven, John	143
Raymond, William	510
Reid, Robert	491
Revolutionary War	84
In Georgia	84
Loyalists	101
Patriots	86
Record, Curtiss, Stiles, Sr.	97
Record, Daniell, Stephen	
Beadon	93
Record, de Graffenried,	
Tscharner	99
Record, Emery, Moses, Jr.	96
Record, Garnet, Thomas	93
Record, Griner, Philip	91
Record, Hale, Oliver ⁵	95
Record, Hale, Oliver ⁶	95
Record, Howe, Gen.	
Robert	91
Record, Howe, Sarah	100
Record, Jones, Sergt.	
William	94
Record, Judson, Capt.	
Daniel	96
Record, Judson, Silas	96
Record, McCall, Charles....	88
Record, McCall, Francis Sr.	86
Certificate from Comp-	
troller's Office	87
Record, McCall, William....	89
Record, Simmons, John	99
Record, Stuart, William	99
Record, Tidwell, William....	94
Record, Westmoreland,	
Joseph	94
Record, Whiting, Eliz-	
abeth Judson	100
Record, Whiting, Col.	
Samuel	97
Snow Island	89
Soldiers of McCall-	
Tidwell Families	86
Stratford, Conn.	98
Richards, Thomas	280
Ridgely, William	468
Robert, Rev. Pierre	582
Roberts, Thomas	350, 398
Robinson, James Harvey.....	445

Name	Page
Roebuck, Benjamin	485
Roosa, Albert Heyman	403
Rust, William	198

S

Saint Philips Church	264
Sawyer, William	236
Schuyler, Philip Pieterse	574
Sewall, Henry	332
American History	333
English History	332
References	340
Shelby, Evan Dhu	524
Shelton, Daniel, and Allied	
Families	206-316
Ancestral Line	288
English History	291
References	316
Shelton Line Through	
Mary Curtiss ⁴	319
Shelton Line Through Capt.	
Samuel Welles ⁴	326
Sherman, Edmund,	
English Ancestry	314
Pioneer to America	315
Shippey, Thomas	194
Shores, Martha	177
Short, Henry	238
Siege of Louisburg, King	
George's War	102
Simmons, John	178
Simpson, Thomas	485
Smith, Charles, and Allied	
Families	427-451
Patriot	427
References	451
Soldiers	
Confederate	427
Revolutionary	427
War of 1812	427
World War	427
Soldier of Louisburg,	
Capt. Daniel Hale	102
Southern Baptist Con-	
vention, 1845	114
St. John, Matthais	369
Stanley, Ira	597
Stanley, Ira Eli	598
Stanley, Thomas	386
Starr, Dr. Comfort	364
Starr, Joseph	351
Stiles, Francis	272
Stone, Capt. John	201

McCALL-TIDWELL AND ALLIED FAMILIES.

Name	Page	Name	Page
Stratton, Edward	192	W	
Stuart, William	250	Walker, Gregory	154
T		Walker, Samuel	436
Taylor, Robert	417	Warde, Andrew	304
Tharpe, Vincent A.	550	Warnock, Andrew	439
The Clan McCall	607	War of 1812	80
Theus, Simeon	641	Soldiers	82
Thomas, Richard Ap	406	War with the Indians, 1836....	79
Thomas, Robinson	492	Seminole War	81
Tidwell		Soldiers	79
Ancestral Line	34	War of 1818	80
John, of Virginia	35	Waters, Lawrence	383
Pioneer to Georgia	37	Waters, Thomas	349, 410
Tidwell and Westmoreland		Watson, Samuel	434
Land Records	643	Webster, John	237
Tidwell, Benjamin	625	Welles, Gov. Thomas	322
Tidwell, John, and Allied		Alice Tomes, wife	327
Families	166-201	American History	323
Ancestral Line	166	English History	322
History	167	References	328
References	201	Westmoreland, Mark ⁴¹	628
Soldiers		Westmoreland, Reuben,	
Confederate	167	License Granted	175
Indian War	166	Will of	176
Revolutionary	166	Westmoreland, Robert ³ , and	
War of 1812	166	Allied Families	632
World War	167	Westmoreland, Robert ⁴¹	630
Tidwell, John Muse	644	Westmoreland, Sibie	
Tidwell, Lt. Reuben Bruce,		(or Sybilla)	631
World War Record	56	Westmoreland, William	170
Tidwell, Reuben Frank,		Westmoreland, William	631
World War Record	57	Westmoreland, Wm., Family	
Tidwell, Major Reuben W.	75	References	642
Tidwell, Robert	632	Westwood, William	389
Tidwell, Lt. Wm. de G.	77	Wethersfield, Conn.	255
Tomes, Alice, Ancestry of....	327	Whipple, John	237
Tomlinson, Henry	271	White, Dr. Harry C.	346
Tory Non-Combatants	290	Whiting, William	282
Treat, Richard	302	Whitmire, Drucilla	460
Tribute to American Mother	83	Whitmire Family	459
Trimble, Walliam, and		Whitmire, George Frederick..	457
Allied Families	345	Whitmire, Henry	460
Trimble, William	419	Whitmire, Jesse	459
Trumbull, Conn.	255	Whitmire, John	459
Tscharner, Beat Lewis	186	Whitmire, Moses	461
Tuttle, Richard	275	Whitmire, Thomas	460
V		Will of James Hooper	252
Vail, Benjamin	637	William, George	117
Venable, Abraham	421	Wilson, John	382
		Winn, Edward	381
		Woodbury, Conn.	255
		Woodbury, John	505

Name	Page	Name	Page
Woodbury, Nicholas	507	Record of Reuben Frank	
Woodward, Richard	635	Tidwell	57
World War		Wyatt Family	
Eighty-Second Division	58	English Genealogy	645
History of Co. D., 327th		Magna Charta Sureties	646
Infantry	61		
June 5th, 1917	57		
Record of Capt. Howard			
H. McCall, Jr.	54		
Record of Lieut. Reuben			
Bruce Tidwell	56		

APPENDIX

NAMES OF RELATED FAMILIES IN BOOK

Name	Page	Name	Page
A		G	
Ackerman, David, N. Y. ..599,	602	Gilliam, Peter, Va.	558
Ashe, John, S. C.	641	Greene, Samuel, S. C.	640
B		H	
Barnwell, John, S. C.	578	Halsey, Thomas, N. J.	599
Bartonneau, Jaques, France..	583	Harllee, Peter, S. C.	540
Batt, Samuel, England	641	Harris, James, Penn.592,	599
Bellinger, Edmund, S. C.	577	Heard, John, Va.	557
Buchanan, Louisa M. G., Ga.	633	Hobby, William J., Conn.	566
Bullard, Robert, Mass.	638		
Burney, Green B., Ga.	596		
		J	
C		Jaudon, Elias, France	583
Chaplin, John, S. C.	579	Johnson, Thomas, West	
Clarke, Gen. Elijah, Ga.	568	Indies	572
Crane, Stephen, N. J.	599		
Culbertson, Andrew, Penn.....	554		
		K	
D		Kennedy, Francis, S. C.	599
Dana, Richard, Mass.	638	Kittles, Peter, S. C.....	565
De Give, Laurent, Belgium....	635		
De Veaux, Andre, S. C.	575		
		L	
E		Ladson, John, S. C.	579
Evans, Ruel, S. C.	586	Lawton, Joseph, S. C.	581
Ewing, Thomas, Md.	559	Lindsay, Col. Reuben, Va.	627
		Livingston, Robert, N. Y.	570
F		Livingston, Robert ³ , N. Y.....	573
Falkner, Thomas, Va.	558	Lovett, Thomas, Ga.	565
Freeman, George, Va.	631	Lyons, Benjamin, Va.....	566
		M	
		Meach, Susanna, Conn.	636
		Miller, Jesse, S. C.....	551
		Moore, John, S. C.	584

McCALL-TIDWELL AND ALLIED FAMILIES.

Name	Page	Name	Page
Mc		McCall, James, Penn. and N. C. 599	
McCall, Thomas ² (Francis ¹) N. C.	599	McCall, Francis, Penn. and N. C.	599
P		P	
McCall, Rachel ² (James ¹) N. C.	599	Palmer, William, S. C.	577
McCall, David ³ , S. C.	542	Parke, Thomas, Conn.	636
McCall, George ³ , S. C.	537	Pope, Thomas, S. C.	639
McCall, Mary ³ , Ga.	544	Porter, Thomas, Ga.	564
McCall, Nancy ³ , Ga.	543	R	
McCall, Charles H. ⁴ , Ga. 1....	549	Robert, Pierre, S. C.	582
McCall, Charles H. ⁴ , Ga. 2....	553	Robertson, John, N. J.	599, 602
McCall, Geo. Robt. F. ⁴ , Fla....	547	S	
McCall, Joshua W. Pearce Fla.	548	Schuyler, Philip Pieterse, N. Y.	574
McCall, Charles P. ⁵ , Ga.	579	Stanley, Ira, Ga.	597
McCall, Evelyn, P. ⁵ , Ga.	564	T	
McCall, Daniel T. ⁵ , Ga.	562	Ten Broeck, Dirk, N. Y.	571
McCall, George Robert ⁵ , Ga... 560		Tharpe, Vincent, A., Va.	550
McCall, James ¹ , Penn. and N. C.	585, 591	Theus, Simeon, S. C.	641
McCall, Thomas ¹ , Penn. and N. C.	599	Tidwell, Benjamin ⁴ , S. C.	625
McCall, Thomas ² , S. C. and.... Ga.	583	Tidwell, Robert, Va.	627
McCall, The Clan	607	V	
McCall, James, Penn.	608	Vail, Benjamin, N. Y.	637
McCall, James, S. C.	611	Van Brugh, Johannes, N. Y... 570	
McCall, John, S. C.	610	Van Cortlandt, Olaff S., N. Y. 575	
McCall, George, Penn.	612	Van Dam, Rip, N. Y.	573
McCall, Chauncey Warner, Conn.	619	Van Rensselaer, Killian, N. Y. 575	
McCall, Elijah, Conn.	620	W	
McCall, James, Mass.	620	Westmoreland, Mark ⁴ , Ga.... and Ala.	628
McCall, John, S. C.	616	Westmoreland, Robert ³ , Va... 632	
McCall, John, S. C.	616	Westmoreland, Robert ⁴ , Ala... 630	
McCall, Josiah, Penn. and N. C.	615	Westmoreland, Sybilla ³ , Va... 631	
McCall, Robert, Penn. and N. C.	615	Westmoreland, William ⁴ , Ga. 631	
McCall, Thomas, Penn. and Va.	617	Wilkerson, John, Ga.	556
McCall, William, Penn.	618	Woodward, Richard, Mass.... 635	
		Wright, William, (Mary McCall ³) Ga.	544



